Relationship between *Anisong* Manuscripts and Rituals: 
A Comparative Study of the Lan Na and Lao Traditions

Dissertation
zur Erlangung des Grades der Doktorin der Philosophie
an der Fakultät für Geisteswissenschaften
der Universität Hamburg

Vorgelegt von
SILPSUPA JAENGSAWANG
aus Bangkok (Thailand)
Hamburg 2019
First Evaluator: Professor Dr. Volker Grabowsky

Second Evaluator: Professor Dr. Michael Zimmermann

Date of Disputation: 19.12.2019
## Contents

Table of Contents ..................................................................................................................... i

Map of the Upper Mekong region .......................................................................................... viii

Acknowledgements .................................................................................................................. ix

Notes on Transcription .......................................................................................................... xii

Notes on Dates and Eras ........................................................................................................ xv

Notes on Citations and Bibliography .................................................................................... xviii

List of Abbreviation .............................................................................................................. xix

List of Charts .......................................................................................................................... xxi

List of Illustrations ................................................................................................................ xxii

List of Tables .......................................................................................................................... xxix

Introduction ............................................................................................................................ 1

State of the Art ....................................................................................................................... 16

Core questions ....................................................................................................................... 21

Field site and Fieldwork ........................................................................................................ 21

Structure of the Thesis ........................................................................................................... 24

Chapter 1: Theory and Methodology .................................................................................... 27–108

1.1 The Study of Manuscript Cultures .................................................................................. 27

1.1.1 Paratexts / Paracontents and Functions ................................................................. 30

1.1.2 Multiple-Text Manuscripts and Composite Manuscripts .................................... 36

1.1.3 Manuscript Functions ............................................................................................. 44

1.2 The Study of Rituals ....................................................................................................... 51

1.2.1 Rituals and Ethology ............................................................................................... 51

1.2.2 Overview of Rituals ................................................................................................. 53
2.4.1.2 Occasions of Manuscript Productions ........................................ 146

2.4.2 Space: Place of Production and Manuscript Circulation ..................... 150

2.5 Sponsors and Scribes ............................................................................. 153

2.6 Colophons .............................................................................................. 159

2.7 Conclusion ............................................................................................... 166

Chapter 3: Anisong Manuscripts in Laos .................................................. 169–233

3.1 Historical Background and Manuscript Culture ..................................... 169

3.2 Sources and Repositories ....................................................................... 173

3.3 Writing Support and Languages .............................................................. 190

3.4 Time and Space of Anisong Manuscript Productions ............................. 201

   3.4.1 Time: Periods and Occasions of Manuscripts Productions ................. 201

      3.4.1.1 Time Frame of Manuscript Productions ..................................... 201

      3.4.1.2 Occasions of Manuscript Productions ........................................ 207

   3.4.2 Space: Places of Production and Manuscript Circulation ................... 209

3.5 Sponsors and Scribes ............................................................................. 218

3.6 Colophons .............................................................................................. 223

3.7 Conclusion ............................................................................................... 231

Chapter 4: Relationship between Anisong Manuscripts and Rituals
(1) Textual and Ritual Categories and Codicological Units ............................. 235–295

4.1 Textual and Ritual Categories ................................................................. 235

   4.1.1 Calendrical Rituals ............................................................................ 236

      4.1.1.1 Anisong texts ............................................................................ 236

      4.1.1.2 Anisong titles ........................................................................... 244

         a) Specific actions ............................................................................ 244
b) Specific items ................................................................. 245

c) Specific texts ................................................................. 246

4.1.2 Rite of Passage Rituals .................................................. 248

4.1.2.1 Anisong texts .......................................................... 249

4.1.2.2 Anisong titles ......................................................... 253

4.1.3 Gift-Giving Rituals ....................................................... 255

4.1.3.1 Anisong texts .......................................................... 256

4.1.3.2 Generosity categorization ......................................... 262

   a) Construction of monastery buildings ............................ 262

   b) Offerings to monasteries ............................................ 268

   c) Alms for monks ...................................................... 271

   d) Public construction works ........................................ 274

   e) Common gift-giving ............................................... 274

4.1.4 Miscellaneous rituals .................................................. 275

4.2 Codicological Units of Anisong Manuscripts ....................... 277

4.2.1 Single-Text Manuscripts (STMs) ................................... 278

4.2.2 Multiple-Text Manuscripts (MTMs) ............................. 282

   4.2.2.1 Supplement of merit confirmation .......................... 282

   4.2.2.2 Mixed-up sermonic texts ................................... 286

   4.2.2.3 Provision for all kinds of gift-giving ...................... 289

4.2.3 Composite Manuscripts (COMs) .................................... 290

4.3 Conclusion ........................................................................ 293

Chapter 5: Relationship between Anisong Manuscripts and Rituals

(2) Ritual Usage and Paracontent Analysis .............................. 297–376

5.1 Ritual Usage ..................................................................... 297
c) Orders ................................................................. 345

       d) Positions .......................................................... 346

5.2.2 Commenting paracontents .................................................. 347

       5.2.2.1 Addition / Insertion ......................................... 348

       5.2.2.2 Corrections and Emphasis ................................ 351

       5.2.2.3 Linear space .................................................. 353

5.2.3 Documenting paracontents .................................................. 356

       5.2.3.1 Re-donation .................................................. 356

       5.2.3.2 Re-use ........................................................ 359

       5.2.3.3 Re-grouping .................................................. 361

       5.2.3.4 Production context .......................................... 363

       a) Production process ................................................ 364

       b) Reference to the original ....................................... 366

       c) General situation .................................................. 368

       5.2.3.5 Ritual association ........................................... 368

       a) Dedication rituals ................................................ 368

       b) Preaching rituals .................................................. 372

5.3 Conclusion ............................................................................. 374

Chapter 6: Conclusion ..................................................................... 377–391

       6.1 Research Conclusion ............................................. 377

       6.2 Implications for further research .............................. 390

Appendix ....................................................................................... 393–479

Bibliography ................................................................................ 481–522

       1. Archival sources .................................................... 481
1.1 Manuscripts from Northern Thailand ................................................................. 481

1.1.1 Collection of the Preservation of Northern Thai Manuscripts (PNTMP) .................................................. 481

1.1.2 Collection of the Digital Library of Northern Thai Manuscripts (DLNTM) .................................................. 487

1.1.3 Collection of Dokumentarische Erfassung literarischer Materialien in den Nordprovinzen Thailands (DELMN) ........................................ 488

1.1.4 Collection of Phayap University Archives (PUA) ........................................... 490

1.1.5 Non-microfilmed manuscripts ..................................................................... 491

1.2 Manuscripts from Laos ..................................................................................... 491

1.2.1 Collection of the Digital Library of Lao Manuscripts (DLLM) ............... 491

1.2.2 Collection of the Buddhist Archive of Photography (BAP) ................. 497

1.2.3 Collection of Volker Grabowsky (CVG) .................................................. 504

1.3 Manuscripts from southern China ................................................................. 504

2. Literature ........................................................................................................... 505

2.1 In western languages ..................................................................................... 505

2.2 In Thai and Lao ............................................................................................ 519

3. Websites .......................................................................................................... 526

4. Interviews ......................................................................................................... 526

Zusammenfassung ................................................................................................. 528

Eidesstattliche Erklärung ....................................................................................... 530
The Upper Mekong region
Acknowledgements

First of all, my profound thanks for their unwavering help and assistance go out to the Sonderforschungsbereich 950 (SFB 950) or the Centre for the Study of Manuscript Cultures (CSMC), as well as the Deutsche Forschungsgemeinschaft (DFG) for granting me a considerable budget throughout my Ph.D. life. Thanks to their outstanding support I could also take part in a large number of lectures, workshops and conferences in many different places, where I was greatly educated by brilliant professors and experts and where I could also give presentations about my research.

No less important, I want to express my utmost gratitude and highest respect to my advisor or ‘second father’, Professor Dr. Volker Grabowsky of Thai and Lao Studies at the Asia-Africa-Institute at the University of Hamburg. Thank you for shaping my working habits, guiding me to walk in the right directions, supporting and encouraging my soul and believing in my abilities. He has tirelessly given me much valuable knowledge of which I will continue to benefit in my career and my dissertation could not have been finished within three years without his hard-working support.

Furthermore, I am considerably grateful to Professor Dr. Michael Zimmermann, my second advisor, who trained me in his Sanskrit classes during my first year and suggested me another way of socio-economically analyzing anisong manuscripts in rituals. I really appreciate and highly respect his scholarly abilities, his rich experience and warm kindness. He has always listened very attentively and understood me with his caring and open mind.

Professor Dr. Alessandro Bausi has always given me valuable suggestions, always catching precisely my exact points during our Working Group R and other workshops. I feel as though he provided me with a ‘third eye’ to view the interrelation of manuscripts and rituals via a new way of analysis. Thank you so much for carefully evaluating my thesis.

Professor Dr. Michael Friedrich, the director of my affiliated CSMC, evaluated and interviewed me before my life was completely changed as he accepted my application. I thank him very much for his trust. His active and hard-working attitude has definitely been a model for my study habits.

I would like to thank Professor Dr. Jörg Quenzer, the chairman of our Working Group R, for his enthusiasm in our group. He kindly sharpened my thoughts with his profound and impressive points of view during my presentations. His scholarly contributions and outstanding questions have been considerably applied to my Ph.D. thesis. Thank you so much for standardizing my writing, giving beneficial suggestions and always being very kind.

I am very grateful to Professor Dr. Eva Wilden, the Project Area A leader, for her attention, precious suggestions and comments concerning my presentations during CSMC workshops, which motivated me to keep working and have a better understanding of paracontents, which definitely advanced my dissertation.
Our graduate school would not function well without Professor Dr. Oliver Huck. Thank you so much for spending a lot of time for and with us. Many of his beneficial feedbacks got to be practically applied in my dissertation. His careful attention and comments fueled my spirit and, of course, improved my ways of thinking.

I gratefully thank Professor Dr. Jan van der Putten for his inspiring words that reminded me to realize what I was doing and pushed me forwards to pursue my academic goals, rather than caring about what other people think. Thank you so much for lightening my spirit.

I would like to thank Professor Dr. Hanna Wimmer, Professor Dr. Bruno Reudenbach, Professor Dr. Christian Brockmann, Professor Dr. Harunaga Isaacson, Professor Dr. Roland Kießing, Dr. Dmitry Bondarev and Dr. Dick van der Meijji for their elaborate and touching comments on my presentations both in monthly meetings and colloquiums. My three-year Ph.D. life was highly enriched by their scholarly instructions. Besides, I will never forget the great support given to me by Christina Kaminski, Daniela Niggemeier and Dr. Irina Wandrey, who were always patient with me and kindly assisted me in many situations.

For the collaborative survey teamwork in Northern Thailand and Laos I am very grateful to Dr. Khamvone Boulyaphonh, Dr. Boulleuth Sengsoulin, Somjate Wimolkasem, Viengsamai Phombamloung, the librarian of the monastic library of Vat Ong Tü in Vientiane and Phra Khru Panya Saraniwit, the abbot of Wat Sung Men. I also want to express special thanks to Phra Khru Wibunsaraphan, the vice abbot of Sung Men temple, who kindly gave me access to the monastic manuscript archive, as well as to the volunteer team of Sung Men temple led by Vunphen Kaewgun, Pantira Jindasu, Dodsadee Kiddee, Saengkaew Kammeesawang, Ranee Homdee and Kampon Fookam for their love, care and trust that greatly supported me during my research trip.

A million thanks also go out to my supportive colleagues: Jochen Hermann Vennebusch, Dr. Antonella Brita, Nafisa Valieva, Dr. Andreas Janke, Darya Ogorodnikova, Janina Karolewski, Ali Zaherinezhad, Cosima Schwarke, Wiebke Beyer, Karsten Helmholz, Dr. Heidi Buck-Albulet, Karin Becker, Jonas Karlsson, Xu Duo, Anna Kavaleuskaya, Leah Mascia, Dr. Suganya Anandakichenin, Erich Tam and Dr. Andrey Klebanov for their constructive comments and talks. Special thanks with big love go out to Siti Nurliyana Binte Taha with whom I share good memories and who gave me kind support.

I would like to express my gratitude to Neil Huggett who polished my English language in this thesis and always did his best to answer my urgent requests. Thank you so much Dr. Anant Laolertvorakul for introducing me to this great opportunity which absolutely changed my life.

My deep appreciation goes out to Martin Meister or my ‘third father’ for his accommodation support in Hamburg, his kind and warm sincerity and for the time he dedicated to encouraging me in various tough situations. Many thanks go out to Pannarai Büchmann for the million things we have shared in our precious friendship. Her great love, care and sincerity always supported and pushed me forwards during my Ph.D. semesters. Without Jettana Wannasai my life in Germany must have been lonely. Thank you for supporting my private life, bringing
Thainess to all of us, teaching me decent manners, encouraging me to keep walking and making me feel at home. I thank Pongsakorn Choosakdawiwat for his love and his kind support during my research trip and for always understanding my sensitivity. Without Miss Nuttha-anong Jeerungsawatt, my first trip to Germany must have been terribly confusing. She was the key person who helped me to arrive in Germany without trouble. No words can express how much I love my good friends Dr. Wakul Mitphraphan, Dr. Chatuporn Petchaboon, and Dr. Direk Hongthong. Thank you so much for being always on my side. I want to really thank my friends at Hamburg University for their support and sincerity: Peera Panarut, my lovely buddy, with whom I shared good memories and spent much quality time together. We inspired and motivated each other’s academic ambitions, pushed each other forward and never let the other one walk alone. Sutheera Satayaphan, Benchakarn Thanwiset, Preeyawadee Chitkhokkruat, Anchalee Thongphan, Hanli Zhou, Sirui Dao (Ai Kham) and Kam Ho Ching are also my adorable friends who kindly supported and encouraged me.

Without this person, the success of my doctoral dissertation would just have remained a fantasy: A million thanks go out to my best friend Saowakon Sukrak who always loves me with her truly pure heart, being the other half of my life, pushing me forwards, taking me out of darkness, empowering my spirit, strengthening my confidence, giving me absolute sincerity and being my ‘everything’.

A million thanks go out to my family – Prakong Jaengsawang, Aree Udomphan and Trirong Jaengsawang – for their long support and understanding of my identity. Thank you for leading me to the academic life and habits and letting me pursue my dream. I want to substantially express my gratitude to Andreas Pilz, my beloved boyfriend, who has greatly supported my work-around-the-clock habit, thanks to which I could dedicate a lot of time to my thesis. Thank you for your great love, for sharing my grief and sadness and for always giving me a shoulder I can lean on. Many thanks also go out to his parents and sister – Ake Pilz, Petra Pilz and Anne Pilz – who accept my workaholic nature and always seem to understand my situations. I am so lucky to be part of their family. Without all of them, my life in Germany would certainly be incomplete.

Like to a journey, this dissertation has undergone a long three-year course during my Ph.D. research at the University of Hamburg. Considerable scholarly information has been gathered like ‘merit-accumulation’ as in the notion of puñña in Theravāda Buddhism. Now, the accumulated merit is being paid off with this contribution of valuable findings discovered during the various stages of the study; this dissertation can therefore be considered as anisong or beneficial returns derived from the long journey of this research endeavour which has eventually come to its end.

*May the merit derived from the fine piece of work successfully accomplished with my great effort and my soul be dedicated to every scribe, sponsor and spirit in the surveyed manuscripts as well as to all my beloved ones stated in the acknowledgements here.*

Silpsupa Jaengsawang
Hamburg, 2019
As the study deals with manuscripts written in slightly differing variants of the Tham (Dhamma) script – Tham Lan Na, Tham Lao and Tham Lü – it is very important to avoid inconsistencies and misunderstandings: the transcription from this script into the modern Thai script or the Roman alphabet have to be done carefully. As the language of Lan Na (Kam Müang or Tai Yuan), the Lao and Tai Lü languages, belong to the same southwestern branch of the Tai-Kadai linguistic family, differences with regard to syntax and grammar as well as to lexemes are rather minor, more important are phonetic differences, notably concerning tones and deviating pronunciations of consonants and vowels, not the grammatical structures. Thus, the transcription in this dissertation follows the regional pronunciation of the three particular languages by means of the Romanization system devised for conveying Thai syllables at the Asia-Africa-Institute at the University of Hamburg, which largely follows the system of Romanization stipulated by the Royal Thai Academy (*Journal of the Siam Society*, Vol. 33, Part 1, 1941, pp. 49–65) with only slight modifications. For example, there are two additional symbols (ü, ò) applied (for representing อือ and ออ). This simplified system of Romanization of Thai (and Lao) terms neither indicates vowel length nor tones.

The different pronunciation between Thai or Siamese, on the one hand, and Lao and Northern Thai, on the other hand, pertains, in particular, to initial consonants; for example, /ร/ in Thai (pronounced similarly to /r/) is pronounced /h/ in Lao and Northern Thai (like Thai /ฮ/), although it is represented as /ร/ in the Dhamma script. Thus we transcribe Northern Thai and Lao words with initial /ร/ as /h/: ขอนแก่น (hospitals), หลักสิทธิ (precept observation) and หอ (to bathe). The aspirated voiceless palatal /ช/, written /ช/ in central Thai, becomes a voiceless sonorant /ซ/ in Lao, thereby being transcribed as /s/: ชiang thong in central Thai becomes สี่หัตถ. In Northern Thai the same consonant is pronounced as an unaspirated and voiceless palatal /c/.

The /ร/ derived from foreign languages in Lao becomes /ล/ and is transcribed into /l/, such as ทราย (senior monk), ลิ้น (or) and ปาลามิ (perfections). Khamvone (2016) gives the explanation related to the /l/ as follows: “The old orthography, which was in use until the Lao revolution of 1975, differs from modern Lao with regard to the use of certain consonants and terms. For example, the old orthography retained both “l” and “r” in terms such as “phra” and “thera”. However, in modern Lao, the letter “r” was either eliminated or replaced by “l”. As such, the two above mentioned words are now spelled “pha” and “thela” (2015: xi).” Hence, the Thai /rl/ and /rl/ included in double-consonant syllables are omitted. Thus, /plong/ (ปลง) in Thai becomes /pong/ (ປູງ) in Lao; /pradap/ (ประดับ) in Thai becomes /padap/ (ປະດັບ) in Lao. There are some exceptions, however, in the case of proper names and honorific titles of monks: Luang Prabang, Vientiane and Sathu Nyai Khamchan Virachitto follow the standardized orthography.
The different pronunciation between Thai and Tai Lü focuses more on vowel sounds; for example, the Thai /ia/ vowel becomes /e/ in Lü (mia VS me = “wife”), the Thai /ua/ vowel becomes /o/ in Lü (hua VS ho = “head”), and the Thai /üa/ vowel becomes /oe/ in Lü (hüan VS hoen = “house”). The Romanization system applied to the transcription of Tai Lü language follows the same pronunciation as in the case of Lao.

Regarding specific temple names in Laos, the Lao consonant /ဝ/ is usually transcribed as “v” by scholars of Lao Studies; thus, the term “temple-monastery” is spelled as “vat” in Lao instead of “wat” in proper names. This tradition will be respected in my dissertation: Vat Suvannakhili, Vat Siang Muan, Vat Manolom, Vai Si Bun Hüang, etc. In the case of the two monasteries Vat Saen Sukharam and Vat Mai Suvanna Phumaram, however, the “ram” is used instead of “lam”, as is underlined, in order to be consistent with publications authored by Professor Dr. Volker Grabowsky and other Thai-Lao scholars. Yet, when referring to a Thai or Lao temple-monastery as a general term, I consistently use “Wat”.

This thesis applies the central Thai script for the transliteration of Northern Thai, Lao or Tai Lü texts written in the Tham script because the quotations excerpted from the manuscript corpora include Pali and vernacular languages which can be more comprehensively transliterated by means of the Thai script. Namely, due to the limitation of the Lao alphabets comprising an inventory of thirty-three consonants and twenty-eight vowels which is insufficient for the transliteration of Pali words, the Thai alphabets with forty-four consonants and twenty-one vowels are more appropriate to be applied to the research. By making use of the Thai script, the transliteration will thus follow the Thai orthography. The transliteration from Lao and Tai Lü manuscripts will be done with the Thai alphabet and orthography like Northern Thai manuscripts; for example,ເຂ້າ (“rice”) in Lao is transliterated into ข้าว in Thai orthography.

To sum up, the transcription using a system of Romanization follows the pronunciation in Lao and Northern Thai, while the transliteration uses the central Thai script and follows modern Thai orthography. However, there is no translation from one language into another and the dialectical differences between Northern Thai, Lao and Tai Lü in the transcription and transliteration are kept, such as het (L: เห็ด “to do”), khua (NT/L/TL: ขัว “bridge”), hii (NT/TL: หื้อ “to give”), thung (NT/L: ทุง “flag, banner”), sao (NT/L: ซาว “twenty”), lua (NT: หลัว “firewood”), pham (L: ผาม “pavilion”), paeng (NT/L: แปง “to build”), bòk fai (NT: บอกไฟ “firework”) and chôm (L: ชอม “to give”). The following tables show the Romanization system applied to the study:
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Consonant</th>
<th>ก</th>
<th>ข</th>
<th>ฃ</th>
<th>ค</th>
<th>ฅ</th>
<th>ฆ</th>
<th>ง</th>
<th>จ</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>k</td>
<td>kh</td>
<td>kh</td>
<td>kh</td>
<td>ng</td>
<td>j</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ch</td>
<td>ch</td>
<td>s</td>
<td>ch</td>
<td>y</td>
<td>c</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>t</td>
<td>th</td>
<td>th</td>
<td>th</td>
<td>n</td>
<td>d</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>t</td>
<td>th</td>
<td>th</td>
<td>th</td>
<td>n</td>
<td>b</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>p</td>
<td>ph</td>
<td>f</td>
<td>ph</td>
<td>f</td>
<td>ph</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>m</td>
<td>y</td>
<td>r</td>
<td>l</td>
<td>w</td>
<td>s</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>s</td>
<td>h</td>
<td>l</td>
<td>ó</td>
<td>h</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 0.1: Romanization system of consonant transcription

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Vowel</th>
<th>-a</th>
<th>-a</th>
<th>-i</th>
<th>-i</th>
<th>-ü</th>
<th>-ü</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>-o</td>
<td>-u</td>
<td>-e</td>
<td>-e</td>
<td>-ae</td>
<td>-ae</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-i</td>
<td>-i</td>
<td>-e</td>
<td>-e</td>
<td>-ae</td>
<td>-ae</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-ai</td>
<td>-ia</td>
<td>-ua</td>
<td>-ua</td>
<td>-uai</td>
<td>-uai</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-ai</td>
<td>-aio</td>
<td>-ao</td>
<td>-ao</td>
<td>-am</td>
<td>-ui</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-ui</td>
<td>-oi</td>
<td>-oi</td>
<td>-oei</td>
<td>-oei</td>
<td>-uai</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-uy</td>
<td>-ue</td>
<td>-ue</td>
<td>-ue</td>
<td>-ue</td>
<td>-ue</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-uai</td>
<td>-io</td>
<td>-eo</td>
<td>-eo</td>
<td>-aeo</td>
<td>-iao</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 0.2: Romanization system of vowel transcription
Notes on Dates and Eras

In Northern Thailand and neighbouring regions, documents were usually dated according to the Lesser Era (cunlasakkarat or cūḷasakarāja), starting in the year 639 CE. This era originated from Burma (Myanmar) – where it is also called the “Burmese Era” – and spread almost all over central mainland Southeast Asia, including the Thai-Lao area, since the fourteenth century (see Mangrai 1981). The Great Era (mahasakkarat or mahāsakarāja), an era year calculation which was popular in the Thai-Lao world before the spread of the Lesser Era, remained the dominant era in Cambodia. Central Thai (Siamese) documents written in the early Rattanakosin period and even later, until the early twentieth century, were also dated in the Lesser Era. Later, in the late nineteenth century, the Rattanakosin Era (rattanakosin sakkarat), starting with the founding of Bangkok (CE 1782) as year 1, was used in official Siamese government documents. However, the Buddhist Era (phutthasakkarat or buddhasakarāja) has been applied to official documents since the reign of King Rama V (1868–1910) and has so far remained in use as the official calendar in Thailand. The following table provides the formulae to calculate the Lesser Era, the Great Era, the Rattanakosin Era and the Buddhist Era in terms of the Common Era (following the Gregorian Calendar):

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Era Name</th>
<th>Formula</th>
<th>Result</th>
<th>Common Era</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Cunlasakkarat (Lesser Era, C.S.)</td>
<td>+638</td>
<td></td>
<td>C.E.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mahasakkarat (Great Era, M.S.)</td>
<td>+78</td>
<td></td>
<td>C.E.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rattanakosin sakkarat (Rattanakosin Era, R.S.)</td>
<td>+1781</td>
<td></td>
<td>C.E.</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phutthasakkarat (Buddhist Era, Ph.S or B.E.)</td>
<td>-543 or -544</td>
<td></td>
<td>C.E.</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Besides numerals, year calculations found in Northern Thai manuscripts were identified by names, each of which comprises two elements – the year of the decade (10-year cycle) in relevance to the Lesser Era and the year of the animal cycle (12-year cycle). The combination is made up by means of pairing the two cycles, thereby arriving at a 60-year or sexagesimal cycle; i.e., the series of ten is repeated six times and the series of twelve five times. This calculation assists chronological investigations, especially those with year inconsistencies. The Tai (Northern Thai, Lao, Tai Lü, etc.) also know a sixty-day cycle. Many of the dates in

---

1 Ferlus (2013) notes that the sexagesimal cycle is derived from the Chinese tradition: “Since the remotest antiquity, to describe the units of time, the Chinese have used a sexagesimal cycle named tiāngān dìzhī 天干地支, or gānzhī 干支, formed by combining a decimal cycle, the (ten) Heavenly Stems, tiāngān 天干, and a duodecimal cycle, the (twelve) Earthly Branches, dìzhī 地支. This system is attested in the Shang oracular inscriptions (15th–10th c. BCE) to record days. Later, it came to be used to refer to years. In some minority populations, the sexagesimal cycle is used in birth horoscopes to note any unit of time: year, month, day, hour, and even the moment of birth. According to Chinese tradition, the sexagesimal cycle was created in 2637 BCE by Huangdi, Huángdì 黄帝, the Yellow Emperor, a civilizing sovereign, when he was sixty. The calendar was calibrated on the birth of Huangdi, and began in 2697 BCE (see Table 1 below). The name of the first year of the
the colophons contain the day of this sexagesimal day cycle as well, either alone or along with the date of the week, which is considered a “Mon Tradition”.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Year of the decade</th>
<th>Siamese</th>
<th>Tai Lü, Tai Khün, Lan Na</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>เอกศก</td>
<td>ekkasok</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>โทศก</td>
<td>thosok</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>ตรีศก</td>
<td>trisok</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>จัตวาศก</td>
<td>cattawasok</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>เบญจศก</td>
<td>bencasok</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>ฉะศก</td>
<td>chòsok</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>สัปสิตศก</td>
<td>saptasok</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>อัฏฐศก</td>
<td>atthasok</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>นพศก</td>
<td>nopphasok</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>สัมฤทธศก</td>
<td>samritthisok</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 0.3: Decimal Cycle of the Tai Lü and Siamese calendars

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Nakṣatra / Animal cycle</th>
<th>Siamese</th>
<th>Tai Lü, Tai Khün, Lan Na</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>Rat</td>
<td>ขวด</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>Ox</td>
<td>ฉล</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>Tiger</td>
<td>ขาล</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>Rabbit</td>
<td>เฉาะ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>Dragon</td>
<td>มะโรง</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>Small snake</td>
<td>มะเส็ง</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>Horse</td>
<td>มะเมี่ย</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>Goat</td>
<td>มะแมมะ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>Monkey</td>
<td>มะเก</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>Cock</td>
<td>มะขากร</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>Dog</td>
<td>มะจอ</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>Pig</td>
<td>กุน</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 0.4: The Twelve-year Animal Cycle of the Tai Lü and Siamese calendars

sexagesimal cycle is jiǎzǐ, formed by combining the first terms of both cycles. The second year is yǐchǒu, the third bǐngyín, and so on, spelling out all the possible combinations. The jiǎzǐ year appears again every sixty years, starting a new sexagesimal cycle. Seventy-eight cycles have elapsed since the beginning of computation. The year 2013 of the Gregorian calendar (or more precisely, from 2 February 2013 to 31 January 2014), named guǐsì 癸巳, is the thirtieth year of the seventy-ninth cycle” (2013: 1).

xvi
Different regions begin the year in different months. In Laos and Siam, the *caitra* month was known as ‘the fifth month’, as ‘the seventh month’ in Northern Thailand and as ‘the sixth month’ in Chiang Tung and Chiang Rung (Sipsông Panna). However, as a result of the immigration from Chiang Tung and Chiang Rung towards Northern Thailand, dating systems written in local inscriptions and manuscripts were, instead of following the Chiang Mai calendar, calculated by the Chiang Tung calendar. The following table shows the Sanskrit names of the months in comparison to the three calendars used among the Tai-speaking domain:

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Sanskritic month name</th>
<th>Corresponding Tai Month-Number</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Siamese / Lao</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Caitra</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Vaiśākha</td>
<td>6</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Jyeṣṭha</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aṣāḍha²</td>
<td>8</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Śrāvaṇa</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Bhādrapada</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Aśvina</td>
<td>11</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Kārttika</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mārgaśīrṣa</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Pauṣa</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Māgha</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Phalguna</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 0.5: Month-numbering System in the Tai lunar calendar (Eade 1996: 242)

The Northern Thai, the Lao and the Tai Lü calculate in lunar months, each month being divided into a waxing and a waning phase. The names are known by their Tai number, the only exceptions being the first and second months called *ciang* (*ceng*) and *kam*, respectively. The fifteenth day is nearly always called “full moon” (*wan pheng*). Whenever possible, all dates have been converted into the Western (Gregorian) calendar with the assistance of J. C. Eade’s manuals (1989, 1995 and 1996) and with Lars Gislén’s computer programme based on Eade’s work. It is important to note that the Christian year, *anno domini*, starts on 1 January, whereas the *cūlasakarāja* year (CS) begins approximately three months later.

² To balance the differences between the lunar and the solar year, a three-month (lunar) is introduced every two to three years by a doubling of the month Aṣāḍha; for example, the year CS 1166 (AD 1804/05) has a “first month Aṣāḍha” (Pratomaṣāḍha) and a “second month Aṣāḍha” (Tutyaṣāḍha) (see Eade 1989).
Publications written in English, Lao and Thai languages by Thai and Lao scholars – such as Apiradee Techasiriwan, Arthid Sheravanichkul, Bounleuth Sengsoulin and Khamvone Boulyaphonh – are cited in the dissertation according to their names, not their surnames as is the case for citations of works written by western scholars. Thus the four scholars above are cited as Apiradee, Arthid, Bounleuth and Khamvone (and not Techasiriwan, Sheravanichkul, Sengsoulin, and Boulyaphonh), regardless of languages of their publications. Here I follow a general convention in Thai and Lao studies because in Thai and Lao cultures, persons are commonly called by their names rather than recognized by their last names. In the Bibliography, unlike those of western scholars, their first names precede the last names without interruption of a comma (,) consequently.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Abbreviation</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>BAD</td>
<td>Buddhist Archive of Documents</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BAP</td>
<td>Buddhist Archive of Photography</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BMZ</td>
<td>German Federal Ministry of Economic Cooperation and Development</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>C</td>
<td>Calendrical (ritual)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CE</td>
<td>Common Era</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>COM</td>
<td>Composite Manuscript</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CR</td>
<td>Chiang Rung (in Sipsŏng Panna)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CR</td>
<td>Common (ritual) (only in Chapter Four)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CS</td>
<td>Cunlasakkarat or Cūlasakarāja (Lesser Era)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CSMC</td>
<td>The Centre for the Study of Manuscript Cultures</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>CVG</td>
<td>Collection of Volker Grabowsky</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DELMN</td>
<td>Dokumentarische Erfassung literarischer Materialien in den Nordprovinzen Thailands</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DFG</td>
<td>German Research Foundation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DLLM</td>
<td>Digital Library of Lao Manuscripts</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>DLNTM</td>
<td>Digital Library of Northern Thai Manuscripts</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>E</td>
<td>English</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EUR</td>
<td>Euro</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EAP</td>
<td>(The British Library’s) Endangered Archives Programme</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>EFEO</td>
<td>École française d’Extrême-Orient</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>G</td>
<td>Gift-giving (ritual)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Ger</td>
<td>German</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Khm</td>
<td>Khmer</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LFNC</td>
<td>Lao Front for National Construction</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Abbreviation</td>
<td>Description</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LPRP</td>
<td>Lao People’s Revolutionary Party</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>L</td>
<td>Lao</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lao PDR</td>
<td>Lao Peoples’ Democratic Republic</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>LE</td>
<td>Lesser Era</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Lit</td>
<td>literally</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>M</td>
<td>Miscellaneous (ritual)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ML</td>
<td>Müang Lòng</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MS</td>
<td>Manuscript</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>MTM</td>
<td>Multiple-text manuscript</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>NT</td>
<td>Northern Thai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>P</td>
<td>Pali</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PNTMP</td>
<td>Preservation of Northern Thai Manuscripts Programme</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>PUA</td>
<td>Phayap University Archives</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>R</td>
<td>Rite of passage (ritual)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>RR</td>
<td>Regional (ritual)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Skt</td>
<td>Sanskrit</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>STM</td>
<td>Single-text manuscript</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Th</td>
<td>Thai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>THB</td>
<td>Thai Baht</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>TL</td>
<td>Tai Lü</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>UNESCO</td>
<td>The United Nations Educational, Scientific and Cultural Organization</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>VXC</td>
<td>Vat Siang Cai in Luang Namtha, Laos</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ชม</td>
<td>เชียงใหม่ (Chiang Mai province)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ชร</td>
<td>เชียงราย (Chiang Rai province)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>นน</td>
<td>น่าน (Nan province)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>พย</td>
<td>พะเยา (Phayao province)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
พร แพร่ (Phrae province)

แมส แม่ฮ่องสอน (Mae Hòng Sòn province)

ลาป ลำปาง (Lampang province)

ลพ ลำพูน (Lamphun province)

List of Charts

Chart I.1: Anisong manuscripts involved in religious rituals ............................................ 14
Chart 1.1: Three ritual categories identified by Schechner (2015: 61) ......................... 60
Chart 2.1: Number of anisong manuscripts from Northern Thai provinces ................... 120
Chart 2.2: Number of Northern Thai anisong manuscripts (the 17th–20th centuries) ...... 141
Chart 3.1: Number of anisong manuscripts in Laos ......................................................... 174
Chart 3.2: Number of anisong manuscripts (fascicles) in Luang Prabang ...................... 186
Chart 3.3: Number of Lao anisong manuscripts (the 17th–21th centuries) ................... 202
Chart 4.1: Number of Anisong pitaka thang sam (MTM) in Northern Thailand .......... 269
Chart 4.2: Codicological units (bundles) of anisong manuscripts ............................... 278
List of Illustrations

Figure I.1: Printed *anisong* mulberry paper manuscript .......................................................... 9
Figure I.2: Colophon explaining a certain task of the scribe .................................................. 11
Figure I.3: Palm-leaf manuscript with a newly written colophon ........................................... 13
Figure 1.1: Multiple-text manuscript with structuring paracontents ....................................... 32
Figure 1.2: Calculation table in a mulberry paper manuscript ................................................ 33
Figure 1.3: Documenting paracontents showing the usage purpose and repository ................. 35
Figure 1.4: Documenting paracontents showing a precautionary note .................................... 35
Figure 1.5: Colophon in a manuscript of Buddhist monk prohibitions (*Sangkhathiset*) ......... 36
Figure 1.6: Cover folio of a multiple-text manuscript containing five *anisong* texts .......... 37
Figure 1.7: The same cover template of a multiple-text manuscript ........................................ 38
Figure 1.8: Table of content of a multiple-text manuscript ..................................................... 39
Figure 1.9: Five colophons of five texts from the same codicological unit ......................... 39–40
Figure 1.10: Different handwritings in the same manuscript ................................................... 40
Figure 1.11: Colophon showing the completion time at nine o’clock ...................................... 41
Figure 1.12: Colophon showing the completion time in the morning time .............................. 42
Figure 1.13: Colophon showing the completion time at sixteen o’clock .................................. 42
Figure 1.14: Colophon showing a certain task of the scribe ..................................................... 43
Figure 1.15: Colophon showing the scribe’s free time and task .............................................. 43
Figure 1.16: Colophon showing the evidence of hiring a scribal labor .................................. 44
Figure 1.17: *Anisong* sermon (Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes) .......... 46
Figure 1.18: Exhibition tables of manuscript bundles ............................................................. 48
Figure 1.19: Colophon showing the purpose of monastic education ....................................... 49
Figure 1.20: Colophon showing the purpose of monastic education ....................................... 49
Figure 1.21: Colophon showing the purpose of religious textual storage ............................. 50
Figure 1.22: Anisong sapphathan sermon in Luang Prabang ........................................... 54
Figure 1.23: das Fegen zum dreißigsten Geburtstag ......................................................... 62
Figure 1.24: Colophon newly written with a blue pen ....................................................... 67
Figure 1.25: Manuscript entitled Anisong sang hong phayabha hong mò ............................... 70
Figure 1.26: Explanation of meritorious deeds of a man .................................................... 73
Figure 1.27: Explanation of the end of five-thousand years of the current Buddhist Era ...... 75
Figure 1.28: Explanation of merit dedication with blank space to be filled in .................. 76
Figure 1.29: Door of an ordination hall .............................................................................. 78
Figure 1.30: Window of an ordination hall ........................................................................ 78
Figure 1.31: Monastic stairways with sponsors’ names ....................................................... 79
Figure 1.32: Northern Thai palm-leaf manuscript with five lines ........................................ 80
Figure 1.33: Lao palm-leaf manuscript with four lines ....................................................... 80
Figure 1.34: Palm-leaf manuscript with two holes for three columns ............................... 81
Figure 1.35: Title and foliation in a palm-leaf manuscript .................................................. 81
Figure 1.36: Co-existence of two different foliations and ownership mark ....................... 83
Figure 1.37: Wooden covers, top and side views ............................................................... 84
Figure 1.38: Cloth wrap ....................................................................................................... 84
Figure 1.39: Statement showing the occasion of manuscript use ....................................... 87
Figure 1.40: Three frames showing the column arrangement ............................................ 88
Figure 1.41: Cover page and content of two mulberry paper manuscripts ....................... 89
Figure 1.42: Human-sized mulberry paper manuscript ..................................................... 90
Figure 1.43: Mulberry paper manuscript entitled Tamra ya (Medical Treatise) .............. 90
Figure 1.44: Industrial paper manuscript bound with staples ........................................... 92
Figure 1.45: Industrial paper manuscript written in a notebook ..................................... 92
Figure 1.46: The monastic school library of Vat Ong Tü in Vientiane ............................... 93
Figure 1.47: Mulberry paper manuscript shaped into the pothi format ............................ 94
Figure 1.4: Printed mulberry paper manuscript shaped into the pothi format ............... 94–95
Figure 1.49: Evidence of an anisong sermon in the Buddha’s lifetime ....................... 100
Figure 1.50: Introductory text written in bilingual Pali and vernacular languages .......... 101
Figure 1.51: Introductory text written in bilingual Pali and vernacular languages .......... 102
Figure 1.52: Participants gathering and preparing alms-offerings for an anisong sermon .. 104
Figure 1.53: Sacred thread extended from the monks to all participants ...................... 104
Figure 1.54: The preaching monk is reading an anisong text as a sermon .................. 105
Figure 1.55: Pha Kham Phai Phasuko, the abbot of Vat Phabat Tai ............................. 105
Figure 1.56: Thao (Mr.) Khamh Wòlakhun, a participant in an anisong sermon .......... 106
Figure 2.1: Inventory sheet of the Digital Library of Northern Thai Manuscripts .......... 117
Figure 2.2: Manuscript code of the Digital Library of Northern Thai Manuscripts .......... 118
Figure 2.3: Anisong palm-leaf manuscript bundle from Northern Thailand .................. 119
Figure 2.4: The statue of Khruba Kancana Aranyawasi Mahathera ............................. 121
Figure 2.5: The first manuscript museum of Wat Sung Men (Hò Manut) ....................... 121
Figure 2.6: The second manuscript museum of Wat Sung Men (Hò Fa) ....................... 121
Figure 2.7: The third manuscript museum of Wat Sung Men (Hò Nipphan) ................. 121
Figure 2.8: Manuscript cabinet at Wat Monthian ..................................................... 122
Figure 2.9: Bundle of non-microfilmed anisong manuscript marked with a white tag .... 123
Figure 2.10: Map of Sipsòng Panna ......................................................................... 130
Figure 2.11: Mulberry paper manuscript written with the Tham Lü script .................... 130
Figure 2.12: Mulberry paper manuscript written with the Tham Lü script .................... 131
Figure 2.13: Nangsü Kôm and scattered fragmentary pieces ..................................... 132
Figure 2.14: Tham Lan Na script ............................................................................. 134
Figure 2.15: Tham Lü script ..................................................................................... 134
Figure 2.16: Map of areas of Dai (Tai) settlements in Yunnan ................................. 135
Figure 2.17: Industrial paper manuscript with red-pencil correction ........................... 136
Figure 2.1: Cover and table of content of an industrial paper manuscript ........................................ 137
Figure 2.19: Foliation reference in an industrial paper manuscript .................................................... 138
Figure 2.20: Colophon showing self-criticism of the scribe .................................................................. 147
Figure 2.21: Colophon showing a certain duty of the scribe ................................................................. 151
Figure 2.22: Multiple-text manuscript containing forty-five texts by six scribes .............................. 155
Figure 2.23: Organized handwriting .................................................................................................. 159
Figure 2.24: Exhibition shelf of palm-leaf manuscripts sponsored by elites .................................. 159
Figure 2.25: Colophon showing the sponsor’s wish ............................................................................ 160
Figure 2.26: Villager volunteers at Wat Sung Men ........................................................................... 162
Figure 3.1: Bundle of anisong composite palm-leaf manuscript ....................................................... 175
Figure 3.2: The National Library of Laos ................................................................. 177
Figure 3.3: Monastic library at Vat Ong Tü in Vientiane ................................................................. 178
Figure 3.4: Librarian of Vat Ong Tü monastic school ................................................................. 178
Figure 3.5: Library cards of Vat Ong Tü monastic school ................................................................. 178
Figure 3.6: Inventory sheet of Lao manuscripts ................................................................................. 179
Figure 3.7: Inventory sheet of Lan Na manuscripts ....................................................................... 179
Figure 3.8: Manuscript codes of Lao and Northern Thai manuscripts .............................................. 180
Figure 3.9: Inventory sheet of the Buddhist Archive of Photography .............................................. 181
Figure 3.10: Oblong-shaped mulberry paper manuscript .............................................................. 191
Figure 3.11: Seven anisong mulberry paper manuscripts by Thit Niao Maniwong ........................ 191–192
Figure 3.12: Mulberry paper manuscript showing the abbreviation n.a ........................................ 193
Figure 3.13: Non-anisong mulberry paper manuscript by Thit Niao Maniwong .......................... 193–194
Figure 3.14: Printed anisong mulberry paper manuscript .............................................................. 196
Figure 3.15: Palm-leaf manuscript newly glued with pieces of paper ............................................. 197
Figure 3.16: Typewritten palm-leaf manuscript .............................................................................. 198
Figure 3.17: Printed palm-leaf manuscripts kept at Vat Ong Tü in Vientiane .............................. 199
Figure 3.18: Industrial paper manuscript written in a notebook ........................................ 200
Figure 3.19: Industrial paper manuscript written with the Tham Lü script ..................... 201
Figure 3.20: Handwriting of the abbot of Vat Phabat Tai abbot .......................... 211
Figure 3.21: Colophon showing a specific monastic repository .................................. 212
Figure 3.22: Palm-leaf manuscript written by a Lao scribe who studied in Thailand .... 217
Figure 4.1: Group chanting of the Thammacak kapawattana sut prayer .................. 247
Figure 4.2: Circular walk .......................................................................................... 247
Figure 4.3: Reference to Nang Wisakha in the Buddha’s lifetime .......................... 254
Figure 4.4: Inventory sheet of the manuscript BAD-13-1-0191 .............................. 264
Figure 4.5: Human-like banners hung in an ordination hall ..................................... 271
Figure 4.6: A human-like banner donated by a layman ............................................ 271
Figure 4.7: Composite manuscript wrapped in a big bundle .................................... 280
Figure 4.8: Colophon showing production characteristics ....................................... 284
Figure 4.9: Colophon showing the attachment of another main text ...................... 285
Figure 4.10: Table of content ................................................................................. 287
Figure 4.11: Text handwriting .................................................................................. 287
Figure 4.12: Paratext showing the total number of anisong texts ............................ 290
Figure 4.13: A woodstick inserted through all fascicles ......................................... 292
Figure 5.1: Manuscript dedication ............................................................................ 299
Figure 5.2: Manuscript content ................................................................................ 297
Figure 5.3: Maeo Khon Kham sermon ..................................................................... 300
Figure 5.4: Exhibition table of dedicated wrapping cloth ......................................... 300
Figure 5.5: Donation corner of manuscript wrapping cloth ..................................... 301
Figure 5.6: Manuscript wrapping cloth donated by the author ................................. 301
Figure 5.7: Procession of manuscript wrapping cloth ................................................ 302
Figure 5.8: Anisong sermon explaining rewards from the donation of monk robes ....... 302
Figure 5.9: Cabinet of wrapping cloth ................................................................. 302
Figure 5.10: Pouring water (*kruat nam*) .......................................................... 310
Figure 5.11: Recto and verso sides of a palm-leaf manuscript.......................... 320
Figure 5.12: Monastic library at Vat Ong Tú in Vientiane ............................... 322
Figure 5.13: Invitation pamphlet for the *Bun phawet* festival ....................... 323
Figure 5.14: *Anisong sapphathan* sermon ...................................................... 325
Figure 5.15: Light box showing the name of pagoda ....................................... 327
Figure 5.16: Cover folio showing a title ............................................................. 331
Figure 5.17: Front cover page showing a title .................................................... 331
Figure 5.18: *Anisong* titles on the left margin ............................................... 332
Figure 5.19: Palm-leaf manuscript with a white sticker and ball-pen writing ..... 333
Figure 5.20: Palm-leaf manuscript with a Romanized number and title .......... 333
Figure 5.21: Co-existence of two different foliations ........................................ 334
Figure 5.22: Co-existence of numeral types ....................................................... 335
Figure 5.23: Co-existence of vowels and title .................................................. 336
Figure 5.24: Co-existence of numerals and words ........................................... 336
Figure 5.25: Filiation by vernacular words ....................................................... 337
Figure 5.26: Filiation by Pali words ................................................................. 337
Figure 5.27: Filiation by weekdays .................................................................. 338
Figure 5.28: Table of contents ......................................................................... 339
Figure 5.29: Filiation by syllables ................................................................... 339
Figure 5.30: Segmental foliation by numerals ................................................... 339
Figure 5.31: Palm-leaf manuscript with dividing marks ................................... 340
Figure 5.32: Drawings marking the beginning, the end and dividing text and colophon .... 341
Figure 5.33: Tables of contents of three fascicles .......................................... 343
Figure 5.34: Title and table of contents ............................................................ 343
Figure 5.35: Multiple-text manuscript containing four *anisong* texts ........................................... 344
Figure 5.36: Fascicle markers of a multiple-text manuscript ................................................................. 345
Figure 5.37: Folios showing page positions ......................................................................................... 346
Figure 5.38: Paratext showing page positions ....................................................................................... 347
Figure 5.39: Paper side showing page positions ............................................................ 347
Figure 5.40: Commenting paracontents in a palm-leaf manuscript .................................................. 348
Figure 5.41: Textual insertions .............................................................................................................. 349
Figure 5.42: Additional textual introduction newly written with a blue ball-pen .................. 350
Figure 5.43: Vertical lines to indicate a pause ................................................................. 351
Figure 5.44: Deletions in a palm-leaf manuscript done by the scribe ................................................. 352
Figure 5.45: Deletions in a mulberry paper manuscript done by the scribe ............................ 352
Figure 5.46: Deletions in a palm-leaf manuscript with white chemical liquid ....................... 353
Figure 5.47: Colophon in a printed manuscript and partly written by the sponsor ..................... 354
Figure 5.48: Typewritten palm-leaf manuscript with handwritten cover folio ....................... 355
Figure 5.49: Mulberry paper manuscript used for a master copy .............................................. 355
Figure 5.50: Palm-leaf manuscript with a newly written colophon .............................................. 357
Figure 5.51: Re-donated palm-leaf manuscript with two colophons ............................................. 358
Figure 5.52: Re-used palm-leaf manuscript with the rest of another text ......................... 360
Figure 5.53: Re-used palm-leaf manuscript with the title of another text ............................ 360
Figure 5.54: Re-grouped palm-leaf manuscript mentioning other texts ..................................... 362
Figure 5.55: Re-grouped palm-leaf manuscript mentioning another text .............................. 363
Figure 5.56: Palm-leaf manuscript written by two scribes ............................................................ 364
Figure 5.57: Colophon showing the intention of manuscript dedication ...................................... 365
Figure 5.58: Colophon showing the practice of copying the manuscript .................................. 366
Figure 5.59: Paracontent showing reference to the original ......................................................... 367
Figure 5.60: Paracontent showing reference to the original ......................................................... 367
List of Tables

Table 0.1: Romanization system of consonant transcription ........................................... xiv
Table 0.2: Romanization system of vowel transcription .................................................... xiv
Table 0.3: Decimal Cycle of the Tai Lü and Siamese calendars ...................................... xvi
Table 0.4: The Twelve-year Animal Cycle of the Tai Lü and Siamese calendars .............. xvi
Table 0.5: Month-numbering System in the Tai lunar calendar (Eade 1996: 242) .......... xvii
Table 2.1: Number of *anisong* manuscript-bundles categorized by repositories ........ 124–127
Table 3.1: Number of *anisong* manuscript-bundles categorized by repositories .......... 184
Table 3.2: Jointly-produced *anisong* manuscripts by a monk and a layman ............ 219–220
Table 4.1: *Anisong* sermons and *anisong* texts in calendrical rituals .................... 237–240
Table 4.2: *Anisong* sermons and *anisong* texts in rite of passage rituals ............... 250
Table 4.3: *Anisong* sermons and *anisong* texts in gift-giving rituals ..................... 257–262
Table 4.4: *Anisong* sermons and *anisong* texts in miscellaneous rituals ............... 275–276
Table 4.5: *Anisong* single-text manuscripts categorized by ritual types .................. 279
Table 4.6: Mulberry paper manuscript written by Thit Niao Maniwong ..................... 288–289
This page is intentionally left blank.
The primary concern of having pure generosity (dāna), basically conceptualized by Theravāda Buddhist notions¹, is the genuine devotion of donors towards the recipients of their meritorious deeds. As these deeds ought to be done voluntarily, recipients are not expected to compensate the donor’s kindness, feeling obliged to express their gratitude for the gift. The purist intention of gift-giving, as can be seen, is reflected in a large amount of Buddhist literature which mentions or deals with the meritorious outcomes or benefits resulting from meritorious deeds; the benefits are perceived as ‘rewards’ or bun (P: puñña) in contrast to bap (P: pāpa) or ‘bad result’ or ‘punishment’ caused by sinful deeds. Bun and bap are thus considered the ‘fruits’ (P: phala) generated from individual deeds (Skt: karma, P: kamma)². Although recipients are not necessarily expected to give something back to donors, merit-makers can look forward at least to rewards (anisong) in future lives or an improved life quality in their present existence due to the good karma. Benefits, rewards or incentives gained from meritorious actions are known as anisong (P: ānisamsa) which is textually categorized as a Theravāda Buddhist literary genre especially found in the Tai-Lao cultural domain, but is also known in other Buddhist countries in Southeast Asia like Burma (Myanmar) and Cambodia. Anisong is a large corpus of Buddhist literature and is directly associated with the belief in meritorious rewards resulting from generosity.

Based on the fundamental belief in glorious rewards one could gain from meritorious deeds, unlike the Pali short recitation given immediately by recipient monks³, anisong sermons, in

---

¹ Dāna or generosity is included in various Dhamma classifications such as the Ten Meritorious Actions (P: dasa puññakiriyā vatthu, บุญกิริยาการทุก ๑๐), Four Bases of Sympathy (P: saṅgha vatthu ๔, สังฆวัตถุ ๔), Three Actions of Righteous People (P: sappurisa puññatti ๓, สัปปุริสบัญญัติ ๓), Ten Royal Virtues (P: dasabidha rājadhama, ทศพิธราชธรรม ๑๐), Four Powers (P: bala ๔, พละ ๔), Five Moralities (P: panca dhama, ปัญจธรรม), Thirty-eight Steps towards enlightenment (P: maṅgala ๓๘, มงคล ๓๘) and Ten Perfections (P: dasa pāramī, ทศบารมี) (Arthid 2009: 30–31). Generosity is followed by people to give up selfishness and considered as fundamental moral deed before stepping forward to higher morality because it is said to develop detachment in one’s mind.

² Deeds or actions are judged as bun or bap depending on one’s ‘intention’ to deliberately cause positive or negative results. Right intention is known as sammāsaṅkappa and leads people to the ultimate peace. Ajahn Munindo explains that “the factor of the Path mentioned following on from right view is right intention, samma saṅkappa. This is the link between our views and the next three factors of speech, action and livelihood. The domain of views addresses our underlying perspectives on life, while the factor of intention can be considered as referring to how the thinking and perceiving which arise out of these views in turn condition our actions. It serves to connect our basic consumptions with our active participation in life” (1997: 100–101).

³ The short verse recitation aims at blessing the donors (anumodanā) while not intending to explain to the donors the content of a Pali blessing that is totally different from anisong sermons in which preaching monks read the texts written verbatim in Pali and vernacular languages (but not nissaya texts, see Chapter Five) so that the audience could understand it. Another difference is the length of the two activities; while anumodanā lasts not over one minute, anisong sermons spend circa twenty minutes and are planned in a more structured and serious way. Sihlé explains anumodanā as follows: “In striking contrast to the oft-mentioned, seemingly normative non-
response to the expectation of benefits in return, are given as part of religious rituals on different kinds of occasions, in which the merit makers are assured of their donation or effort in a merit-making participation, because anisong is defined by results of positive deeds generated by merit-making, thereby being used as a religious literary genre explaining the benefits derived from meritorious acts. The textual content is generally composed of an introductory text and an embedded narrative derived from Jātaka stories or referring to canonical texts and is mainly aimed at explaining past situations, narrated by Lord Buddha or his disciples during their lifetimes, in which somebody was greatly rewarded for his/her particular meritorious actions. Lay merit-makers would become convinced of their forthcoming rewards in future rebirths, heaven or future life conditions; the sermons are thus called anisong due to the core intention to explain fruitful benefits of certain meritorious deeds. Sihlé states the following:

In the present case, a worthy recipient of the gift is needed, but no agent can be said to reciprocate the gift. Instead, we find the expectation that the act of gift-giving in itself will generate positive returns, typically in the form of merit, the increase of which will contribute to a favourable rebirth or future worldly benefits for the donor (Sihlé 2015: 363).

In Laos, however, the sermon is popularly known by the terms salòng or sòng – from Khmer chlaṅ “to dedicate”, “to celebrate” – which literally mean ‘to transit’ or ‘to celebrate’. Anisong sermons in Laos are held as the Lao terminological interpretation of the term insinuates – for the Lao audience attending anisong sermons, to virtually celebrate their accomplished meritorious acts in expectation of rewards. Besides the aforementioned meanings, evidenced by scribal colophons, anisong manuscripts from Laos diversely conceptualize the notions of anisong or salòng in broader senses. The following quotation is from the colophon of a palm-leaf manuscript kept at Vat Mai Suvanna Phumaram, Luang Prabang, a monastery which had been under royal patronage for centuries and was the seat of the Supreme Patriarch of Laos until CE 1975. The underlined salòng in this sense is defined by “rewards”, similar to the notion of anisong or “benefits” in the Northern Thai tradition.

acknowledgement of the gift of alms by a monastic recipient, we also find instances in which alms or donations are acknowledged by the recitation of verses, the choice of which may depend on circumstances such as the nature of the goods donated. These verses, often described as ‘blessings’ in the literature, aim at encountering liberality and often consist in wishes of happiness, well-being, protection from misfortune and the fulfillment of the donor’s desires (see for instance Tambiah 1970, p. 208; Guruge & Bond 1998, p.85; Gellner 1992, pp. 120–121, 185–188). The term most commonly used to describe them is anumodanā (P./S.), which literally refers to an expression of thanks or rejoicing” (Sihlé 2015: 363).  

4 The primary meaning of the Khmer word 哈佛, however, is “to cross”, “to intersect”, as is also the case in the infixed form camlòng (噤[]): in Thai and there also means “to celebrate across” (e.g., to the New Year). Bounleuth defines the two terms sòng and salòng as follows: “In comparison with other types of religious texts, Anisong texts are not long, however, their contents and structures are particular. However, another Lao word related to the name of the category of these texts should be mentioned, sòng. At first, this word might have been used to indicate this category, and salòng was then used as a variant form of sòng. Later, Buddhist scholars changed the Pali word ānīsāṃsa into the Lao word Anisong, meaning, in essence, the results of merit-making. However, this word might have become common and familiar in Laos before being used as the name of the category (2016: 131).”
The manuscript was given together with other items to a monastery and the sponsors considered all the objects in this donation unit as ‘agencies’ generating meritorious rewards for themselves. Hence, the definition of salòng in the manuscript is comparatively identical to and/or perhaps influenced by the Northern Thai culture of anisong preaching.

Another example is from a palm-leaf manuscript recording a liturgical sermon directly given by the Supreme Patriarch of Laos during the annual Kathin festival on October 27, 1968. The international Thai-Lao ceremony was hosted by His Excellency Sawai Sawaisaenyakôn and attended by a large number of participants. The anisong sermon, clearly explained in the excerpted colophon below, was publicly delivered as a supplement to ‘praise’ the religious faith (L: sattha) of the participating laypeople who accomplished the joint merit in the big annual event. The sense in which salòng is used corresponds precisely to ‘celebration’.

Hundreds of anisong texts from Northern Thailand and Laos inscribed in extant manuscripts made of different kinds of writing support – palm leaves, mulberry paper and industrial paper – reveal that not only were religious activities carried out by Buddhist laypersons on various ceremonies, but they were also frequently accompanied by an anisong sermon given by monks after the accomplishment of meritorious activity. The textual content is in general composed of introductory texts and embedded narratives derived from Jātaka stories or referring to canonical texts, and is mainly aimed at explaining past situations, narrated by Lord Buddha or his disciples during their lifetimes, in which somebody was greatly rewarded

5 The colophon of a multiple-text manuscript containing three similar texts, each of which pertains to rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon, code: 06011406003-24, Vat Mai Suvanna Phumaram, Luang Prabang, CE 1942.

6 This manuscript was intended to record the preaching words given by the venerable monk on the occasion of the annual festival. The names of persons, the place and the date of the event were recorded as part of the text, not as paratexts/paracontents; the manuscript thus cannot be read for any sermons. Meritorious wishes expected by the sponsors are not mentioned in the manuscript because it was not written for accumulating merit for them.

7 Salòng kathin (Rewards derived from the participation in the Kathin festival), code: 06011406001-03, Luang Prabang, year unknown.
for his/her particular meritorious actions. Unlike many other Buddhist texts, *anisong* were written in Pali and vernacular languages, so that the contents could be easily followed by the lay audience.

The concept of *karma* is evidently reflected in the *anisong* texts, which have drawn the attention of scholars especially from Buddhist studies who concentrate on this literary genre, since it is thought to represent the ultimate truth pertaining to the polarity of good and bad *karma* that subsequently generate good and bad results, according to the Buddha’s Teachings. The meritorious deeds, based on Theravāda Buddhist beliefs, can lead practitioners to have a better rebirth in heaven, the human world or the new era of the forthcoming Buddha Maitreya after the end of the present Buddhist period, approximately 2,500 years henceforth. The ideal society will be created in that period, after the disappearance of the present Buddhist era and the deterioration of Buddhism, i.e., at the end of five-thousand years.

After seven days, they⁸ would emerge and create a new society based on mutual goodwill and a commitment to morality. Gradually the human life span would begin to increase again. Following a period of intense rainfall, the earth would flourish with vegetation, and villages would be thickly populated. The surface of the earth would be as smooth as a drumhead, rice would husk itself, people would be handsome and free from physical disabilities, spouses would be faithful to one another, and all beings would live in harmony. At that time, Metteyya would be born in the human realm and attain enlightenment (Brereton 1995: 11).

The rewards written in *anisong* texts, on the one hand, illustrate their wishes of improved lives in the future and indicate the dissatisfaction with their present lives, on the other hand. The belief in good *karma* leading to good results⁹ thus influenced the concept of ‘generating’ rewards or *bun*; making merit is popularly considered as ‘exchange’¹⁰ to gain meritorious benefits in return, as is explained by the venerable monk Luang Pu Fan Acáro (หลวงปู่ฝั้น อาจาโร) in his book entitled *กรรมกับอานิสงส์การทําบุญ* (*Karma and Rewards derived from Merit-Making*):

---

8 Wise people who had retreated to the forest and hidden themselves in caves.

9 *Karma* might appear to be a straightforward idea: as its English glosses suggest, “You get what you deserve,” or “What goes around comes around.” In Thai, *karma* is usually discussed fairly straightforwardly, too “*Tham di dai di tham chua dai chua* (ทำดีได้ดี ทำชั่วได้ชั่ว),” meaning “Do good and meet with good, do bad and meet with bad,” echoing a phrase found in speech and school textbooks throughout the country. But the way *karma* understood to work is complicated. Unlike a general sense of things changing that people in all time and place may feel, the felt reality of *karma* is not typically as graspable for people who have not grown up with it. As a description of moral causation, *karma* is about actions that carry with them the seeds of their effects (see Cassaniti 2015: 149–150).

10 However, Sihlé cautions that the notion of exchange is not to be generalized in the context of gift-giving to monasteries or monks for the official organization of religious ceremonies: “The notion of remuneration or exchange appears to be strongly avoided in Theravāda Buddhism contexts, and terms like *dāna* or its vernacular equivalents are preferred to designate the presentation of goods in return for religious services” (Sihlé 2015: 370).
We have to be assured of the results gained from our practices. For instance, if we desire properties, commodities and money, we can expect to gain it from the outcomes of gift-giving (ānisamsa); namely, as a result of dāna (donation), [the merit derived from the donation] leads us to wealth without starving and suffering in every present and future life; as we accumulate [the merit] in Buddhism and the merit stays in our minds. Thanks to the accumulated merit, the rewards derived from merit-making accompany us like a shadow in any of our next lives (Fan Ajaro 1996: 13–14).

A variety of merit-accumulating methods are thus found to be inextricably interrelated to religious, socio-cultural and economic aspects in different localities, in which laypeople are exposed to diverse meritorious practices according to their personal choices. Anisong sermons accordingly emerged to play a significant role in accordance with individual expectations of great rewards derived from certain meritorious actions. Religious ceremonies in which laypeople could expect meritorious outcomes often include an anisong sermon at the end of the ceremonies in order to confirm upcoming rewards that could be gained, on the one hand, and, being collaborative ceremonies assisted by local people, to thank the audience for their investment of time and labour and their participation in the ceremonies, on the other hand. The large number of anisong manuscripts provided for preaching rituals reflect the popularity of religious ceremonies; i.e., anisong manuscripts used for popular ceremonies were more frequently made than those for other ceremonies. The sermons delivered by monks who read texts from the manuscript in their hands can symbolize direct liturgies given by Lord Buddha, because monks are considered as successors of Buddha Gotama and manuscripts in Buddhist rituals record the Dhamma or Teachings of the Buddha. Besides, resulting from the explanation of rewards, the audience can seemingly experience being ‘blessed’ by Buddha with his teaching words. Anisong preaching is thus additionally held at the end of religious activities in order to psychologically serve as a confirmation of upcoming rewards and ‘mark’ the completion of merit-making as follows:

An anisong sermon aims at promoting Buddhist religious faith of ceremonial hosts and followers to realize the consequences of different kinds of religious occasions [in which they participated] dated in different seasons (Pui Saengchai 1968: unspecified page number).

The diversity of merit-accumulation written in anisong texts can therefore illustrate myriad ways of merit-making in Buddhist religious cultures that are not merely restricted to gift-giving but also include the participation in different religious ceremonies; i.e., the belief in meritorious rewards and the anisong preaching tradition are significantly present in several kinds of rituals. The sermon is delivered by a monk who holds a book or manuscript in their
hands while preaching the liturgical *anisong* texts to the audience which generally takes within half an hour. Nowadays, *anisong* sermons are sometimes additionally required at the end of religious ceremonies.

Like the tradition of *anisong* sermons which is still alive in the Thai and Lao world, the accumulation of merit and karmic results written in the textual genre of *anisong* are reproduced in present-day printed books and online media and emphasized by scholars of religious studies and textual origins, such as canonical sources, Jātaka and folk tales. Arthid explains that narratives in *anisong* texts are from *sutra* and other texts such as the *Dhammapada-āṭṭhakathā*, the *Commentary on the Apadāna*, the *Paññasa-Jātaka*, along with many new and non-classical compositions (see Arthid 2012: 40–41). The main focus of *anisong* studies has thus concentrated on the textual contents rather than manuscripts as objects, materials or books, or the relationships to ritual practices. Further investigation reveals that *anisong* texts inscribed in palm-leaf manuscripts are mainly found in Northern Thailand (Lan Na) and Laos where the tradition of *anisong* sermons is still alive. The earliest extant *anisong* manuscripts from the two regions are made of palm leaves and were written in the mid-17th century; the earliest one from Northern Thailand is *Anisong buat* (Rewards derived from sponsoring ordination ceremonies) found in Lampang province, written in CE 1666 (source: PNTMP, code: ลป 0306004-05), and the earliest one from Laos is *Salòng paeng pham* (Rewards derived from the construction of pavilions), found in Attapū province and written in CE 1652 (source: DLLM, code: 17010106001-11). Furthermore, the development of *anisong* manuscripts led to the use of mulberry paper and industrial paper, as well as different writing tools, following the arrival of modern printing technology which has substantially influenced manuscript production.

A limited accessibility of *anisong* manuscripts was caused by the specific Tham script (will be explained later) which was exclusively taught and transmitted among monastic schools, despite other scripts being prevalent in the locality, which raises the question of why *anisong* manuscripts were not exposed to other secular scripts. Such a restriction to Tham script users reveals how particular copies and transmissions were limited to the group of people literate in the Tham script. This question could be simply resolved if the Tham script was specifically used in palm-leaf manuscripts, but, on the contrary, mulberry paper and industrial paper manuscripts were also written with the Tham script. The script was not determined by a certain kind of writing support but by the genre of religious texts or liturgical texts in the case of *anisong*; it is thus clear that *anisong* manuscripts were particularly intended for preaching merely by monks and novices, as is stated by an instruction statement shown at the beginning of the following book that collects a number of *anisong* texts:

เหมาะแก่ท่านเจ้าอาวาส นักธรรมกถึก ท่านผู้สนใจในธรรมปฏิบัติ และนักค้นคว้าทั่วไป

[This book] is appropriate for abbots, preachers (who are supposed to be monks), users with interest in practical Dhamma and researchers (Pui Saengchai 1968: unspecified page number).
Regarding the perception of anisong manuscripts as ‘tools’, considering the scribes and sponsors of anisong manuscripts in the corpus, scribes or writers had to be monks, novices and ex-monks who were regarded as Tham script experts, whereas sponsors were unspecified in terms of social status, age, gender and the number of people allowed in group dedications. Accordingly, commissions and donations of anisong manuscripts comparatively resembled other kinds of donation items: Buddha images, ordination halls, pulpits; in other words, an anisong manuscript was another popular alternative to be dedicated to the religion in exchange for meritorious rewards. Yet, anisong manuscripts are not only carriers of ‘texts’ but are also considered as ‘objects’ in response to the beliefs, notions and values of Theravāda Buddhism. The copying of an anisong text is itself considered a meritorious act which is marked by a “completion ceremony” (Khm: չհան, L: Ժան) determining the “fruitage and benefits” (Th: phon anisong ผลอานิสงส์; P: phala-ānisaṃsa) accruing to the scribe and to the donor (Bernon n.d. b., p. 8). Thus, if anisong literature is obviously destined to promote the Dhamma and to incite believers’ faith and devotion, it also assumes through its practical expressions and economic dimension which rest upon the subsistence and thus the very existence of the community of monks and, on a broader level, the upholding of the socio-religious structures. In practical terms, anisong manuscripts can be divided into two categories. The first consists of manuscripts composed or copied by monks themselves for their personal use in ceremonies and liturgy. The second category comprises manuscripts sponsored either by members of the Sangha themselves or – more frequently – by laypersons who once had been ordained as monks or novices.

After having thoroughly analysed the manuscripts as objects and as microfilmed files, it becomes even clearer that anisong manuscripts are not only composed of texts but also of other elements relevant to both texts and contexts. As they are found ‘around’ (para) the texts in anisong manuscripts, textual elements are called paratexts and (non-)textual elements are called paracontent. Paracontents and paratexts have rarely been studied yet, given the focus on the text maintained by most religious scholars or the lack of literacy in the Dhamma script which was commonly used for writing anisong manuscripts. As manuscripts are productive outcomes made within certain societies, all parts which together make up a manuscript bear culture-related features. Thus, having been ignored or simply overlooked so far,
Paratexts/paracontents in anisong manuscript are likely to fill the gap of knowledge concerning the socio-cultural contexts in which the manuscripts were written for the purpose of ritual usage on different kinds of occasions. Through the analysis, anisong manuscript contexts or ‘settings’ can be more comprehensively viewed from a wider angle; paracontents and paratexts are tools for discovering cultural traces hidden on another layer behind the superficial surface, as is explained by Ciotti et al in the following:

Paracontent can provide explicit and/or implicit information about the manuscript’s setting and the people who produced and used it. To modern scholars, paracontent may yield more information than that which its producers originally intended to convey. For instance, a scribal colophon intended to preserve the scribe’s name and to have it included in the users’ prayers may give us information about the manuscript’s setting, scribal practices, the scribe’s status as a cleric or layperson, the status of scribes, and so on (TNT Working Group 2018: 2).

Appearing in a large number of anisong manuscripts, colophons are the main documentary paratexts comprehensively giving socio-cultural information about the contexts of manuscripts. According to the colophons, the production purposes of the manuscripts were considerably influenced by the belief in the era of the next Buddha Maitreya (Metteyya) period or the new Buddhist era coming after the disappearance of the Dhamma. Before the end of the current Buddhist period, the Dhamma or Buddha Gotama’s Teaching is prone to become extinct if the Buddhist canon (P: tipiṭaka) or other religious books are not copied or increased in number. Although the sponsors were not assured that their donated manuscripts would really be used by monks in any rituals, like the present-day donation of prayer books, they wanted the specific merit generated by offering books to help extend the religion on the primary belief in Buddha Maitreya. This is also the case of Phra Malai palm-leaf manuscripts in Northern Thailand studied by Brereton, who explains the main intention of manuscript commissioning to support Buddhism as follows:

The colophons of these manuscripts, written in Lan Na Thai, provide valuable information concerning the time, place, and circumstances in which the text was copied. A theme echoed repeatedly in the colophons is the importance of preserving Buddhism – if it is to be kept vital, the basic texts must continually be copied. The vast majority of colophons explain the motivating factors in their creation with a declaration similar to the following: “Written…in support of the Excellence Teachings of [the] Buddha so that they may [last] for five thousand years (Brereton 1995: 53).

In many cases, anisong manuscripts were dedicated to monasteries due to their short-length texts written within approximately fifteen folios, thereby investing less labour, materials and budget. Although not every dedicated manuscript could be expected to be used in rituals, the liturgical texts written in the manuscripts illustrate the notion and belief in different kinds of merit including the means to gain merit. Not only can anisong manuscripts reveal the preaching tradition, but they can also evidence diverse meritorious deeds which have been practised until the present day. In addition, a number of anisong manuscripts in the corpus have been textually and materially influenced by new kinds of merit-making and modern
printing technologies, revealing that anisong sermons have been developed and dynamically transformed over time. Modern printed manuscripts clearly reveal the strong belief in the acquisition of merit through book-copying and the tradition of anisong preaching which is still commonly believed and existent in the present time.

Figure I.1: Printed anisong mulberry paper manuscript

Anisong sang pha trai pidok (Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon)
Source: BAP, code: BAD-13-2-033, Vat Saen Sukharam, Luang Prabang, year unknown

Secondly, merit-transfer to the dead recipients is found to have been another frequent reason\(^\_1\) for commissioning anisong manuscripts, influenced by the aforementioned belief in the merit derived from copying religious books; and any kinds of merit can be transferred to spirit recipients who usually are deceased family members and relatives\(^\_2\), venerable persons\(^\_3\) or even deities\(^\_4\). A commission of anisong manuscripts could be done individually or in a group; a large number of anisong manuscripts are found to have been produced in collaboration with a group of family members who were responsible for different tasks,

\(^{12}\) The study of Apiradee Techasiriwan on religious manuscripts of the Tai Lü shows the dominant purpose of manuscript dedication as follows: “154 colophons found in the manuscripts that constitute my corpus and, in particular, those found in manuscripts containing religious texts written in Tai Lü inform us that the main reasons for donating manuscripts to monasteries were to support Buddhism, paying homage to the triple gems (Buddha, dhamma, saṅgha) and producing merit for future lives until reaching nibbāna” (Apiradee: 2016: 38).

\(^{13}\) For example, the colophon in a palm-leaf manuscript entitled Anisong sapphathan (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving) (Source: DELMN, code: 1043, Wat Sung Men, Phrae, CE 1913) states: “Moreover, I dedicate the merit [derived from copying the manuscript] to my father, my mother, my teacher, my preceptor and my relatives who have passed away to the otherworld. May the merit successfully reach them”, ข้าขอผายนาบุญอันนี้ไปรอดเทวบุตรและเทวดาเจ้าทั้งหลาย ทั้งพระยาอินทร์ พรหม พญายมราช ไปต่ำใต้นางนาคไท้ แม่ธรณีและครุฑนาคนา ขึ้นสองบุญอันนี้ไปรอดไปรอดที่เดิม.

\(^{14}\) For example, the colophon in a multiple-text manuscript containing four anisong texts (Source: BAP, code: BAD-13-1-0786, Wat Saen Sukharam, Luang Prabang, CE 1946) states: “Pha Virachitto (Khamchan) from Vat Saen sponsored [the commission of copying the manuscript] to transfer the merit to Sathu Nyai Kaenchan in commemoration of the third anniversary of his death on the second waxing-moon day of the eleventh lunar month, on Friday, in the Year of the Dog, BE 2489 (CE 1946) (corresponding to Friday, 27 September 1946)”, พระวีระจิตโต (ค้าจันทร์) วัดแสน สร้างอุทิศกุศลแก่สาทุใหญ่แก่นจันทร์ เนื่องในการท่ำบุญขวบวันมรณภาพรอบปีที่ ๓ วันศุกร์ ขึ้น ๒ ค า เดือน ๑๑ ปีจอ พ.ศ. ๒๔๘๙.

\(^{15}\) For example, the colophon in a palm-leaf manuscript entitled Anisong pitaka (Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon) (Source: PNTMP, code: พร 0110019-00, Wat Sung Men, Phrae province, CE 1909) states: “I transfer the merit [derived from copying the manuscript] towards celestial deities, God Indra, God Brahma, Lord of Death, female Nāga underground, Earth Goddess, Garuda as well as male Nāga, ข้าขอผายนาบุญอันนี้ไปลดทวารุณและเทวดาเจ้าทั้งหลาย ทั้งพระยาอินทร์ พระystal ผ้อยราช ไปค าให้ข้าพเจ้าให้ แม่ธรณีและครุฑนาคนา.”
especially the provision of writing tools and writing support\textsuperscript{16}, or sometimes with an amount of budget to pay for the work, i.e., the inscribing\textsuperscript{17}. The preliminary investigation into colophons gives a broad view of anisong manuscripts as a ‘tool’ to sustain the Buddhist religion and an ‘exchange’ to gain meritorious rewards. They are slightly different from the present-day printed books of anisong liturgical texts that are written in the modern Thai or Lao script, thereby being more easily accessible by an increasing number of readers than the handmade manuscripts written with the variant Tham scripts whose use is restricted to monks, novices and ex-monks, as it is a special script for writing religious texts.

Besides colophons, other paratexts appearing in anisong manuscripts are significantly related to rituals, especially codicological markers that represent ritual uses. Three types of codicological units in the case of anisong manuscripts – single-text manuscript, multiple-text manuscript and composite manuscript – can be classified through paratexts. A large number of anisong single-text manuscripts had been separated from their original bundles, then were combined into a new composite manuscript bundle by later users. The investigation shows that, normally, the manuscripts were logically re-grouped in appropriation of ritual classifications. In addition to the combination as ‘objects’, ‘texts’ were also combined or collected by the scribes in multiple-text manuscripts; many of them are, like composite manuscripts, definitely relevant to rituals uses.

Based on paratextual evidence, the time and place recorded in anisong manuscripts are connected to two kinds of religious rituals – dedication rituals and preaching rituals. In Northern Thailand, anisong manuscripts are most frequently found in the provinces of Nan and Phrae, where the Buddhist education was alive and popular and thus influenced the manuscript culture in which anisong manuscripts were considerably functional in a wide range of usage areas – production, circulation, transmission, storage, and religious rituals. In Phrae province, anisong manuscripts were more frequently produced during the nineteenth century than in other periods; this can be explained by numerous religious projects, especially those for gathering or ‘copying’ the Buddhist canon or religious books kept in different repositories, led by the Venerable Kruba Kancana Aranayawasi Mahathera from Wat Sung Men\textsuperscript{18}. The following is excerpted from the colophon of a palm-leaf anisong manuscript

\textsuperscript{16} For example, the colophon in a palm-leaf manuscript entitled Anisong pitaka (Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon) (Source: PNTMP, code: พระ 0110012-00, Wat Sung Men, Phrae, CE 1910) states: “A Ton Nöi (novice) [named] Khattiya managed to collect palm leaves and tools to have Acan (senior monk) Mahawong inscribe [the manuscript] for me who willingly devoted the manuscript commission [for benefits of] sustaining the Buddha Gotama religion”.

\textsuperscript{17} For example, the colophon in a palm-leaf manuscript entitled Anisong sang tham (Rewards derived from copying religious books) (Source: PNTMP, code: ชม 0106003-01, Wat Chiang Man, Chiang Mai, CE 1920) states: “The principal initiator, Thao Kham Luang, along with his wife, children, grandchildren and great-grandchildren, hired [a scribe] to inscribe Anisong haeng sang tham to support Buddhism [to last until the end of] five-thousand years”.

\textsuperscript{18} This will be discussed in the next chapter.
demonstrating that the monk-scribe wrote the manuscript during his religious duty of gathering religious texts in Chiang Mai province:

Figure 1.2: Colophon explaining that the manuscript was written during a certain task of the scribe

กิจวิชำสามเณร เขียนปางเมื่อลุ่มเมื่อพระองค์รัฐสุเมธเมื่อค้านมาได้ ได้ไปอัฏฐัสสิเนเมื่อพิทักษ์เขื่องเมืองวันนั้นแล้ว เขียนปางเมื่ออยู่สุราญาวิหารหลวงวังเหว่ยเรืองแสงเดือนเจ้าดีวังทางวันตก เรืองพระภูริศรีหริโยธุ์ธรรมพิทักษ์เมืองเชียงใหม่ วันนั้นแล้ว อัฏฐสวามิปางวันนั้นและ ก็เป็นต้นไปตรัส ใน และเนื่องจากปางเมื่อในเมืองอัฏฐสวามิเมืองเชียงใหม่วันนั้น

[I]. Karintha Samanen (novice named Karintha), [after] I left Wat Sung Men [located] in Phrae province, I wrote [the manuscript] during [my] stay in Chiang Mai. I wrote [the manuscript] at the grand monastery of Wat Suan Dòk in the west of Wiang Nopburi Sikhururat Phra Nakhon Phing Chai Chiang Mai. The folio-ordering alphabets (T: akkharai mai huan lan, อักขระหมายหัวลาน) start from ka (ก) to kho (โค). This anisong manuscript was written during [the duty of] gathering (copying) religious texts (Dhamma) in Chiang Mai.

Anisong sapphatan (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving)

Code: พระศูนย์พระ 0113009-02, folio 63 (verso), Wat Sung Men, Phrae province, CE 1830

The colophon above comprehensively illustrates the cultural context of manuscripts from the mid-nineteenth century concerning time, place, collection and commissioners. The manuscript was written by a novice from Phrae province. He was in charge of a religious duty at Suan Dòk temple in another province, Chiang Mai, in CE 1830. The colophon historically corresponds to the time period of the venerable monk’s projects dealing with religious manuscripts from CE 1826 onwards. He was also invited in CE 1828 by Cao Inthawichai Racha, the Phrae ruler, to bring the manuscripts copied in Chiang Mai back to Phrae province, resulting in the large number of manuscripts kept at the monastic library of Wat Sung Men (Aphilak 2018: 17–18). The sentence อักขระหมายหัวลานมี ก เป็นต้นไปตรัส ใน และเนื่อง, or in English “the folio-ordering alphabets (Th: akkharai mai hua lan, อักขระหมายหัวลาน) start from ka (ก) to kho (โค)”, evidently explains the foliation markers. Folio orders are marked by a pair of one consonant and one vowel to form one syllable. Namely, different anisong texts could be kept in one manuscript, all of which were marked by a single foliation system for the whole bundle. Its obligatory stay in a foreign locality for a religious mission, documented by paratexts, notably colophons, occurred in the first lunar month (Th: dīan kiang, ต้องเกี่ยง) of

---

19 The venerable monk Khruba Kancana Aranyawasi was born in Sung Men district, Phrae province, in 1789, a year of the cock, or eight years after the foundation of Bangkok by King Rama I. His former name was Pòi. He was interested in Lan Na literacy since he was young and ordained as a monk in 1809. He learnt meditation in Chiang Mai and advanced intuitive contemplation in Burma. He brought relics from Burma, revised the Buddhist canon in Chiang Mai (CE 1826) and Nan (CE 1833), copied the Buddhist canon in Luang Prabang (CE 1836) and participated in several other monastic projects. His collaborative projects, dated from CE 1826 to CE 1878, furthered the development of Buddhism and increased religious manuscript productions throughout Northern Thailand and neighbouring areas (see Aphilak 2018).
the Northern Thai calendar, corresponding to the first half of October or the end of the Buddhist Retreat (mid-July to mid-October) and significantly reveals the involvement of the Sangha community’s doctrines in the manuscript culture, as is explained by Veidlinger (2006: 123): “The dates found in manuscript colophons demonstrate that the work was carried out mostly during the rainy season. The vast majority of dated manuscripts were completed in months nine, ten, eleven, and twelve.”

In Laos, *anisong* manuscripts (here called *salòng* or *sòng*) are widely found in Luang Prabang, the ancient royal capital, where monasteries and Buddhist education were cherished by royal patronage. Like those in Northern Thailand, temporal and spatial paratexts are found in Lao *anisong* manuscripts and also reveal the manuscript culture with regard to their ritual usage. Notwithstanding the primary purpose of *anisong* manuscripts for preaching, they were also involved in dedication rituals in which laypeople could offer manuscripts, with or without other kinds of donated items, to monks who linked the secular world to the spiritual world as ‘media’, so that the merit generated from copying *anisong* manuscripts could be transferred to deceased persons, preferably the sponsors’ and donors’ close relatives. Being mentioned in the colophons of the manuscripts, names of the deceased were sometimes announced by monks during the dedication rituals. In this way, monks were regarded as witnesses who realized the donation and the spirits to whom the donors transferred the merit.

In general, in dedication rituals donated manuscripts were used as objects; meritorious outcomes, as was explained above, could thus be received by the donors, because *anisong* manuscripts contain the Teachings of Buddha read by preaching monks in future religious ceremonies, congratulated in advance by the donors of the manuscripts.

Interestingly, *anisong* manuscripts could traditionally also be re-donated, based on the notion of merit-appraisal, although the merit-makers were not the original “makers”, i.e., sponsors, of manuscripts, donating them directly to a monastery. Some manuscripts evidently show re-donation statements newly written in later time. *Anisong* manuscripts in re-donation rituals were iconically ‘symbolized’ for the meritorious congratulations; the donors sometimes supported monk-scribes financially as a means to generate merit from copying religious manuscripts as well. The following represents a clear example of this:

---

20 The terms *anisong*, *salòng* and *sòng* will be discussed in a later chapter.
Multiple-text manuscript containing three *anisong* texts pertaining to rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon, code: 06011406003-24, folio 36 (verso), Vat Mai Suvanna Phumaram, Luang Prabang, CE 1942

The example above is an *anisong* multiple-text manuscript from Luang Prabang. The first colophon, written in the Tham Lao script, says that the manuscript was sponsored by a group of people led by a laywoman (Sathu Nying) named Kham In who lived in Mün Na village. A new colophon in the blue frame was newly written in the modern Lao script and says the following:

```
ຂາພຼະເຈ້າຊຽງແພງໄດ້ສ້າງໜັງອັນນ ້ ທານໄປຫາແມ່ຊ ່ວ່າສາວພັນຜ ້ລະໂລກໄປແລ້ວນັ້ນ ຕາບເທ ່໕໐໐໐ພຼະວັດສາແດ່ກໍຂ້າເທ ້ນ I, Siang Phaeng, commissioned the manuscript to dedicate [the merit of copying the manuscript] to my mother named Sao Phan who has passed away. May [the dedicated manuscript] last until the end of 5000 years.
```

Hence, *anisong* manuscripts were textually and physically involved in religious rituals because they functioned as *texts* recording the Teachings of Buddha conveyed by preaching monks (in sermonic rituals) and as *objects* ‘in exchange’ of merit (in dedication rituals); text and object are definitely composed into manuscripts and the merit generated from copying *anisong* manuscripts could be transferred to both living and dead recipients, all of which is explained in the following diagram. Partitioned by the vertical green dotted line, an *anisong* manuscript can be characterized by two features – as a ritual object and as a carrier of text; each individually serves the dedication ritual and the preaching ritual. In dedication rituals, donors or sponsors offer the manuscript as an *object* to Buddhism, while, in preaching rituals, monks give the *text* of a manuscript to the lay audience by reading it. No matter where the merit involved in *anisong* manuscripts is generated from, the merit supports the living donors and is further delivered to deceased recipients.
Having analysed the essence of *anisong*, the relationship between *anisong* and rituals or ceremonies is definitely a close one. Being a sermon given by preaching monks for confirming meritorious rewards, *anisong* manuscripts were created to contain the liturgical texts. Evidenced by the textual titles which obviously represent different religious occasions, *anisong* sermons can be delivered at calendrical rituals, rites of passage, all kinds of gift-giving events and miscellaneous rituals.21

The tradition of *anisong* has survived in Northern Thailand and Laos. In order to be comprehensively explored and conceptualized, *anisong* manuscripts from the two regions are to be wholly investigated using the theoretical and methodological tools of manuscript culture studies and ritual studies, dealing with the extant corpus of *anisong* manuscripts from a comparative perspective by contrasting the Northern Thai and Lao manuscript cultures. Accordingly, the contextual usage and function in rituals of *anisong* manuscripts is regarded as the main focus to investigate similarities and differences between the two regions which are culturally and linguistically closely related. Coming from neighbouring regions, their manuscript cultures mutually influenced each other; features of rituals are manifested in both texts and paratexts/paracontents in both regions. Evidenced by the extant manuscripts, *anisong* sermons also served for non-Buddhist or originally secular ceremonies, such as birthday anniversaries (*Anisong het bun wan koet*) or weddings (*Anisong taeng ngan lù kin dông*). The sermons were therefore oriented to fit contemporary donations or secular

21 For example, (1) *Anisong pi mai* (Rewards derived from merit-making on New Year celebration), source: PNTMP, code: ชม 0106001-04, Wat Chiang Man, Chiang Mai, year unknown, (2) *Sông buat pha buat nen* (Rewards derived from sponsoring ordination ceremonies), source: BAP, code: BAD-21-1-0430, Vat Si Bun Hüang, Luang Prabang, CE 1951, (3) *Sông sala* (Rewards derived from the construction of pavilions), source: DLLM, code: 06011406004-01, Vat Mai Suvanna Phumaram, Luang Prabang, CE 1919, and (4) *Anisong liang phò liang mae* (Rewards derived from taking care of one’s own parents), source: PNTMP, code: ชม 0106001-00, Wat Si Khom Kham, Phayao, CE 1879.
activities, reflecting the negotiation between traditional Buddhist rituals and modernity, in which laypeople still believe in meritorious rewards derived from positive deeds. No matter how innovative the donations are, they can thus be concerned with merit-making.

The study of anisong as manuscripts is fundamentally different from the study of anisong as texts. Anisong manuscripts were individually written by hand and uniquely commissioned for different purposes. Hence, the study of anisong manuscripts requires multidisciplinary approaches leading to different results. In order to comprehend the topic from a wider point of view, including the cultural contexts of production and usage, the methodology of manuscript culture studies is appropriate as practical tools to be applied in the research, as stated by Friedrich and Schwarke: “The call for linking manuscript studies with cultural history has obviously become part and parcel of the rhetoric of the literary specialists, including earlier observations by codicologists” (2016: 7). The available data suggests that anisong manuscripts need to be studied in terms of their ritual usage; this realization determined the direction of investigating the manuscripts in this thesis and ultimately led to its title and structure becoming ‘The relationship between anisong manuscripts and rituals’. As anisong manuscripts are most frequently found in the neighbouring Northern Thai and Lao regions, a comparative study of the two similar manuscript cultures serves as the analytic approach to shed light on the Thai-Lao relationship from the perspective of concerning manuscripts and rituals.
State of the Art

Studies on *anisong* have so far concentrated on *anisong* as homiletic texts representing a special genre of Buddhist texts. Such works have investigated *anisong* literature with regard to their specific historical and regional contexts and thus it is not surprising that mostly scholars of Buddhism have taken interest in the study of *anisong*. Apart from the edition of original texts by Mahachulalongkornrajavidyalaya University (MCU), the main Buddhist university in Thailand under the auspices of the Sangha, few more in-depth studies have been published both in Southeast Asia and outside the region. It is astonishing that despite their popularity among monks and laity likewise and notwithstanding their cultural importance, *anisong* have so far received little scholarly attention. Ginette Martini was probably one of the first Western scholars who pointed out their significance for specific Buddhist rituals in Thailand and Cambodia (Martini 1973), while Louis Gabaude published the only in-depth study on a particular collection of Thai-Lao *anisong* related to the rituals of construction of sand stupas (Gabaude 1979). Other scholars have discussed particular *anisong* texts, such as Donald K. Swearer (2004) in his study of rituals of the consecration of Buddha images in Thailand and Gregory Kourilsky (2008) who studied an *anisong* text titled “Celebration of the parents’ virtue” (*Salông khun manda pida*) relying on classical Indic texts and the traditional value of filial piety, although adapted and rephrased with a contemporary wording in accordance to the date of its composition.

A major step forward in the study of *anisong* as a textual genre is Arthid’s doctoral dissertation, written in Thai with the English title *Dana and Danaparami: Significance in the Creation of Thai Buddhist Literature* (2009). In this thesis *anisong* texts from various regions of present-day Thailand are used, among many other Buddhist texts, to examine the fundamental concept of *dāna*. In this dissertation, a summary of which has been published in English (Arthid 2012), a number of canonical as well as non-canonical Buddhist texts are included that serve as the sources of *anisong* narratives. He provides a typology of *anisong* texts which has served as a useful tool also in my dissertation. In his Chapter Four, thanks to his expertise in Buddhist literature, he gives us rich information on several Buddhist literature texts relevant or influential for *anisong* texts. However, as literature study is the main focus, the observation of manuscripts as objects is not mentioned in the research, nor does he refer to the role of manuscripts in rituals. Arthid argues that the kinds of gifts recommended in *anisong* texts pertain to a.) giving alms to the Sangha (food and medicine, robes and cloth, ritual offerings such as flowers and lamps, sponsoring the construction of temple buildings, copying of religious texts); b.) producing objects of worship (images, stupas); c.) constructing public works (bridges, roads, hospitals, schools); and d.) giving gifts in ceremonies or festivals (celebrating a new house, funerals, the Buddhist New Year, etc.). Though he undoubtedly enlightens our understanding of the textual richness and variety of the *anisong* genre and its significance for understanding the concept of gift-giving or *dāna*, he almost completely overlooks the material aspects of *anisong* manuscripts and their use in Buddhist
rituals and ceremonies. Relying exclusively on published versions of anisong texts as transcriptions from Dhamma script or Khôm script originals into modern Thai script, he fails to connect his analysis of anisong with a study of manuscript cultures in Thailand and Laos.

Though still textual based, the Thai master thesis entitled An Analytical Study of the Lanna Anisong Scripture from Chiang Mai University, submitted by the Venerable Maha Singkham Rakpa (2000), investigates thoroughly a well-defined corpus of manuscripts. The focus is here on anisong as texts, too. The author concentrates on the classification of anisong texts from 228 Northern Thai manuscripts. However, he refrains from analysing paratexts, such as colophons, nor does he discuss ritual-related aspects of anisong manuscripts. Venerable Maha Singkham Rakpa studies anisong as a genre of religious texts, investigating the origins, types, patterns and contents of the texts. In particular, he seeks to trace the origins back to the Buddhist canon (Tipiṭaka) but he also studies the innovative potentials of anisong with the emergence of new texts in the contemporary period. Anisong literature was on the other hand influential for sociological aspects, with the texts being composed in accordance with popular traditions regularly practised within a locality.

The findings have provided valuable information on anisong manuscripts and rituals for my dissertation, as the traditional 12-month ceremonies in Northern Thailand are mentioned as annual occasions in which laypeople could practice merit-making to gain beneficial rewards. Phra Maha Singkham’s Master thesis therefore addresses the question why anisong manuscripts used in calendrical rituals were produced in large numbers. Whereas the manuscripts are seen as objects of textual containers dedicated to monasteries for the purpose of merit accumulation, as is discussed in my dissertation, his study, resulting from the main focus of textual content, stresses the role of anisong as didactic literature, functioning as an instructive tool to guide people to the proper ways. The people’s visions and values are reflected in anisong literature pertaining to various meritorious activities such as gift-giving, religious ceremonies and the construction of monastic buildings.

Besides being a textual source for religious studies, anisong literature is investigated to identify traditional knowledge and local wisdom by Phra Maha Suthit Ābhākaro in his dissertation entitled A Study of the Body of Knowledge and the Local Wisdom Appearing in Lan-Na Buddhist Literature: A case study of Anisamsa and scriptures preached on various occasions in Lan-Na (2006). The author argues that anisong texts were not only used as liturgical texts on different kinds of occasions, but also influenced the cultural features, norms, concepts, beliefs and proper ways of life. The ‘body of knowledge’ explained in this study is divided into Buddhist knowledge, customary (pre-Buddhist) knowledge and the integration of folklore into Buddhist literature. Historical investigation into the advent of Buddhism, royal Buddhist patronage, the proficiency of Buddhist monks in the Dhamma and the fundamental belief in meritorious rewards is carried out by studying into the commission and dedication of religious books to monasteries and the continuous creation of religious texts in Northern Thailand. Phra Maha Suthit Ābhākaro’s study, however, mainly focuses on the cultural background reflected in anisong manuscripts but overlooks the perspective of manuscripts...
cultures, in particular the dimension of manuscripts as objects and the uses of these manuscripts in religious rituals.

A large number of manuscripts bearing the title *Anisong pitaka (thang sam)* have been found in Northern Thailand, especially in Phrae province. They proved to be an important source in my dissertation. Therefore, the master thesis entitled *An Analytical Study of the Lanna Buddhist Literature: Pitakatung Sam* (2009) authored by Phra Phanumat Dhammānando (Thilawan) constitutes a valuable source as well as it provides information in terms of literary studies with the purpose of scribes and local beliefs influencing the creation of *Pitaka thang sam* texts which are brief summaries of the Buddhist canon (*Tipiṭaka*). The *Pitaka thang sam* manuscripts are dedicated to monasteries in response to the fundamental belief in meritorious rewards (*anisong*) derived from copying religious books.

*The Analysis of Profit of Literature in the Northeastern Region of Thailand* (2013), authored by Somchai Srinok, studies *anisong* texts written in palm-leaf manuscripts found in northeastern Thailand, a predominantly Lao-speaking region adjacent to Laos. *Anisong* manuscripts are explained from various perspectives, concerning the manuscripts as objects, their production, textual categories, content and composing styles. The author collected *anisong* texts from different monastic repositories but gives no detailed explanation on the textual contents, nor does he identify the rituals in which the *anisong* texts are read as sermons. He concludes that the tradition of inscribing *anisong* is derived from Laos rather than from Northern Thailand, as is evidenced by the script, titles and contents of the manuscripts. Relevant to my dissertation are *anisong* manuscripts from northeastern Thailand which are either single-text or multiple-text codicological units resembling the features of the corpora of *anisong* manuscripts from Northern Thailand and Laos used in my study. However, he gives no definition of such codicological units as ‘single-text manuscripts’ or ‘multiple-text manuscripts’. He explains the tradition of producing an *anisong* manuscript, sponsored by devout sponsors, as follows:

According to the author, the scribes worshipped holy spirits known as ‘teachers’ who enabled them to inscribe palm-leaf manuscripts without unexpected trouble because religious texts and scripts were considered sacred. Five processes of manuscript-inscribing are identified by the
Being connected to the calendrical ceremonies in the Northern Thai culture, *anisong* manuscripts explaining meritorious rewards derived from merit-making in New Year celebrations are studied by Phra Anusorn Kittiwanno in his dissertation entitled *The Belief and Teaching Dhamma appeared New Year Tradition in Lanna* (2013). The author transcribed selected *anisong* manuscripts found in Northern Thailand into the central Thai script and made textual interpretation of beliefs and morality. Largely ignoring *anisong* manuscripts as ritual objects, this dissertation rather focuses on textual study. According to the research findings, six different kinds of beliefs in association with traditional New Year occasions and four different kinds of morality are mentioned in the manuscripts, being considered as traditionally fundamental beliefs:

Anisong and liturgical texts used at different kinds of occasions in Lan Na are substantial among the other genres of literature due to the fact that both are considered as a fundamental belief contributing to the writing or copying of Buddhist literature in Lan Na, as an important source for enhancing their culture, customs and traditions and, most importantly, as the belief and way that determines basic practices of Lan Na Buddhists. The knowledge [exposed in the *anisong* texts is divided into three perspectives:] are 1) the origins, concepts and morality in Buddhism, 2) the enhancement of art, culture, customs and social values of Lan Na and 3) the integration of Buddhism and local beliefs which relate to principles and practices of social laws, culture, customs and traditions (2013: 4).

The master thesis titled *An Analytical Study of Beliefs in Advantages of Merit in Thai Society* (2014), authored by Phra Khru Pariyat Warothai, studies the notion of *anisong* with regard to religious beliefs in Thai society. It explains that meritorious outcomes are gained from faith (*sattha*) in the Teachings of the Buddha (*phutthasatsana*) and the pure intention to behave virtuously, refrain from committing sinful deeds and refine one’s mind according to the Teachings of Buddha, which is considered as the moral codes standardizing people to live in

22 ในอดีต ก่อนที่จะมีการจารคัมภีร์ใบลาน ผู้จารจะมีการบูชาครูเพื่อความเป็นสิริมงคล เพื่อไม่ให้เกิดความผิดพลาด เพราะความเชื่อว่าทั้งเนื้อหาและสัมภัณฑ์ในคัมภีร์ใบลานเป็นสิ่งที่มีความสำคัญอันยิ่งสูงส่ง จึงต้องระมัดระวังเป็นพิเศษ. “In the past, scribes paid homage to holy spirits before inscribing manuscripts to generate auspice and prevent inscribing from mistakes; because religious texts and scripts were believed as sacredness and holiness requiring special care” (Somchai 2013: 67–68).
the proper way. The accumulation of merit can be individually done by donations or gift-giving (dāna), the observance of the Buddhist precepts (sīla) and mental refinement (bhāvanā) for the purpose of being rewarded with great happiness in the present life and all future lives. The author points out that the meritorious advantages can also be transferred to other persons, notably deceased relatives, an aspect which will be further elaborated in my thesis. Fully faithful merit-making thus generates great rewards in the future. The sources of the study, however, are not derived from handmade manuscripts.

In his doctoral dissertation entitled The Life, Works and Social Roles of the Most Venerable Sathu Nyai Khamchan Virachitta Maha Thela (1920–2007), Khamvone Boulyaphonh (2016) mentions anisong manuscripts as part of the personal manuscript collection of the venerable monk. In 2016, a doctoral dissertation entitled Buddhist Monks and their Search for Knowledge: an examination of the personal collection of manuscripts of Phra Khamchan Virachitto (1920–2007), Abbot of Vat Saen Sukharam, Luang Prabang authored by Bounleuth Sengsoulin studies anisong manuscripts kept in the abode of the same venerable monk, Phra Khamchan Virachitto. Bounleuth also devotes a chapter to the innovative, modern aspects of the production of anisong manuscripts in contemporary Laos in the volume The Lao Sangha and Modernity (Grabowsky and Berger 2015: 249–265). Bounleuth’s thesis is a major breakthrough in the study of Lao manuscript culture. Categorized by the textual content, anisong manuscripts can be used for twenty-seven ways of merit-making. The manuscripts were written in commemoration of the venerable monk’s birthday anniversaries as is explained in the following: “[…] a number of Anisong manuscripts were produced for the commemoration of Sathu Nyai Khamchan's birthday, especially when he was twenty-four years old” (2016: 25). Thanks to the actual survey by the author at the place, newly discovered anisong manuscripts made of mulberry paper and industrial paper reveal the unfixed writing support used for writing anisong manuscripts and how modern printing technology has facilitated manuscript production; namely, a number of manuscripts including those containing anisong texts were written with a typewriter.

According to the literature review above, anisong manuscripts have mainly been studied in terms of ‘textual containers’, while their function as ‘objects’ playing a part in rituals has rather been neglected. One reason for this imbalance might be that anisong manuscripts from Northern Thailand, Laos and adjacent Tai speaking areas further to the north are written in variants of the Tham script; the lack of knowledge in this script prevents many scholars of Thai and Lao Buddhism from embarking on a more thorough investigation in this most interesting material. The four key factors, defined by the TNT Working Group of the Centre for the Study of Manuscript Cultures (CSMC) in the Occasional Paper No. 3 (Wimmer, et al. 2015), the factors involved in forming manuscripts – production, setting, usage and pattern – are, as a result, simply overlooked; historical and socio-cultural contexts consequently fail to be examined or comprehensively perceived. In response to the purpose of ritual usage, anisong manuscripts were written in connection with religious occasions included with anisong sermons. Paratexts or paracontents, which have been excluded from the aforementioned studies, provide evidence of traces that reveal how relevant the manuscripts
and religious ceremonies or rituals are. Codicological units inextricably interrelated with ritual usage will also be investigated. In summary, my dissertation thus aims at filling the gap which has not yet been examined by previous research.

Core Questions

1. What are the similarities and differences, caused by different factors, between the two regions with regard to the functions of anisong manuscripts in different kinds of rituals?

2. What features of anisong manuscripts are revealed (both in texts and paracontents)?

3. How are anisong manuscripts in the two regions (Northern Thailand and Laos) transmitted and how was the social relationship between Sangha and laity associated with the manuscripts?

4. What is the role of anisong manuscripts in ‘Buddhisizing’ formerly non-Buddhist rituals and ceremonies?

Field Site and Fieldwork

As the manuscript corpus in my dissertation is archived in Northern Thailand and Laos and the study is focused on the perspective of ritual usage, my research field trips were organized in different provinces in the two regions in order to survey the manuscript repositories and observe religious rituals in which anisong manuscripts are used. The survey trips mostly took place in the provinces where anisong manuscripts are most frequently found, namely, Phrae and Nan provinces in Northern Thailand and Luang Prabang and Vientiane in Laos. According to the preliminary survey of microfilmed anisong manuscripts in the corpus, in Northern Thailand the manuscripts were most frequently inscribed and are mainly concentrated in Phrae and Nan; the two provinces are adjacently located, thereby sharing common features. In Phrae, especially, a famous monastery named Wat Sung Men is widely renowned for its old monastic school and manuscript library in which the largest number of palm-leaf manuscripts is kept; here, the venerable monk Khruba Kancana Aranyawasi played a crucial role concerning the preservation of the manuscripts. As for Laos, even though Vientiane is the capital city in which one would expect the largest number of manuscripts kept, anisong manuscripts were more substantially produced in Luang Prabang, the UNESCO
world heritage site, and are kept at different monasteries nowadays. Phrae, Nan and Luang Prabang are therefore well-known and have considerable collections of old palm-leaf manuscripts. Some temples in north-eastern Thailand and the National Library of Bangkok in central Thailand were also visited. The following survey trips were chronologically carried out in Laos and Northern Thailand in 2017–2018.

In Luang Prabang, thanks to the close vicinity of the various temples located there, I could easily survey many manuscripts and observe religious rituals. At that time, before I arrived, anisong manuscripts from Vat Saen Sukharam and Vat Mai Suvanna Phumaram, had been gathered to be microfilmed, led by my thesis advisor Professor Dr. Volker Grabowsky, under the British Library’s Endangered Archives Programme (EAP691) taking place at Vat Suvannakhi. During my stay in Luang Prabang, I visited Vat Manolom, Vat Siang Thong, Vat Pha Bat Tai, Vat Visun, Vat Cumkhong and Vat Maha That to observe various religious rituals which included anisong sermons.

In Vientiane, the capital city of Laos, the manuscript survey mostly took place at the National Library of Laos where anisong manuscripts are systematically archived together with other manuscripts of different textual genres. My advisor introduced me to the librarians and other officers who willingly supported me during my one-week survey. I was kindly allowed to take all the archived manuscripts under close scrutiny. The librarians assisted me with photographing, giving me the opportunity to access even the very old manuscripts. At the monastic library in Vat Ong Tü, printed manuscripts dominated the shelf of handmade books because the inscribed manuscripts had been mostly moved to be kept at the National Library of Laos. However, I was able to find a few unregistered anisong manuscripts carelessly piled in the stack of old manuscripts. The survey of religious rituals including anisong sermons was done at Vat Viang Saen Saiyalam and Vat Hüang Thòng Bôlibun; the local people kindly informed me about the events as soon as they realized my interest. In addition, my advisor and I had a good opportunity to observe the ritual of Great Buddha image celebration (งานสมโภชพระ) at Vat Si Müang and to see a large number of inscriptions kept at Vat Sisaket because the two monasteries are located close to each other. At Vat Sisaket, the Hò Pha Kaeo or the wooden crafted hall is located and once housed the Emerald Buddha image which was later brought to Bangkok in Thailand. We also visited Vat That Luang, Vat In Peng, Vat Mi Sai and the Lao National Museum; numerous ideas pertaining to different topics in the dissertation were inspired by these visits.

Vat That Luang is located on the most elevated spot of Vientiane, due to the belief in the holy grand pagoda surrounded by a large area where different events regularly take place. At Vat In Peng, which is located in the vicinity of Vat Mi Sai, the monastic library was constructed in Lan Sang style and survived the devastation of the city during the reign of King Anuvong. The National Museum is well-known for the Lao historical exhibition divided into several showrooms focusing on the origin of the Lao, their wisdom, battles, cultural characteristics and national development. A few palm-leaf manuscripts are exhibited, included with a large board explaining manuscript production.
During the stay in Laos I crossed the Mekong River from Vientiane to Nongkhai province, north-eastern Thailand where I surveyed several temples located along the river. At Wat Lamduan, facing the bank of the Mekong River with the sculpture of twin nāgas as a big landmark, a number of monastic constructions sponsored by different donors exposed me to myriad ways of ‘faith’ manifested through several kinds of donations. Located within a distance of approximately two kilometres, recommended to me by local people whom I asked, Wat Si Chom Chün has a monastic library next to the ordination hall. Luckily, the monks and novices residing at the temple had a curricular examination at another place on that day, I was thus kindly allowed to survey the monastic library in which a large number of manuscripts are kept, though rather unsystematically. The manuscripts were stored in a big cabinet housed on the second floor of the building and kept in careless conditions full of dust and exposed to termites. I found a few unregistered anisong manuscripts severely damaged. Wat Pho Chai was also surveyed, actually the first temple of the single-day trip, but no manuscripts were discovered there.

In Northern Thailand, my main ‘station’ of manuscript surveys and ritual observations was Wat Sung Men located in Phrae province where most of the anisong manuscripts from the Northern Thai corpus are archived. There are three manuscript museums situated in the temple; one is opened daily for visitors while the other two are occasionally granted access to for special events. Thanks to the generosity and kindness of the abbot, the vice-abbot and the volunteers who are directly responsible for the monastic repository, I got full permission to access as many archived manuscripts as I intended. During the one-month stay, I worked at the manuscript museums every day to welcome and educate both Thai and foreigner visitors about the manuscripts, assisted and took part in every religious event held by the temple, thereby being able to closely observe the ceremonies in which anisong sermons were delivered by monks. Some were given by reading texts from the manuscripts, while others were improvised without reading any texts but the preaching monks just held a manuscript in their hands, which introduced me to the tradition of improvised sermons.

Located in the central city of Phrae province, approximately twenty kilometres away from Wat Sung Men, I visited Wat Phra Bat Ming Müang and Wat Phongsunan to discover unregistered manuscripts and an embroidery handmade manuscript made by the passed-away wife of the latest ruler, Cao Bua Lai. An anisong sermon was also given by a monk to a group of secondary school students; I could therefore experience another improvised sermon in which the preaching monk held only a microphone but no manuscript in his hand. I donated a piece of manuscript wrapping cloth to observe how the donors’ names were written on the cloth. Wat Salaeng, a monastery in Long district housing archaeological artefacts and old manuscripts in a monastic museum, was also surveyed. A large number of manuscripts there are made of mulberry paper in severely damaged conditions; no anisong manuscripts were, however, kept at the museum, presumably for the following two reasons: anisong manuscripts may have never been offered to the monastery, or there had been some but they got lost or damaged in later time. Further manuscript surveys were done at Wat Si Mongkhon and Wat Phra That Suthon Mongkhonkhiri but no anisong manuscripts were found there.
In neighbouring Nan province, assisted by Mr. Somjate Wimolkasem, I was allowed to closely survey anisong manuscripts archived partly with registration codes at Wat Monthian and Wat Phra Koet, because the two monasteries systematically keep palm-leaf manuscripts to serve as both exhibitions and monastic libraries. He kindly introduced me to the abbots of the two monasteries, so that I could access the manuscript libraries as long as I had time. Mr. Somjate also gave me precious suggestions for studying monastic manuscripts as well as valuable tips for scrutinizing anisong texts and sermons. Besides, Wat Suan Tan, Wat Phumin and Wat Hua Khuang were visited at the end of the research trip in Northern Thailand.

**Structure of the Thesis**

The thesis deals with the relationship between anisong manuscripts and rituals from a comparative perspective by comparing the Northern Thai and Lao traditions. The core primary sources are anisong manuscripts from the two culturally closely related regions. Methodologically, the thesis combines the approaches of manuscriptology and ritual studies. The five main chapters, excluding the Introduction and Conclusion, are structured by the following three main sections: (1) Theory and Methodology, (2) Background of anisong manuscripts from the two regions, and (3) Relationship between anisong manuscripts and rituals. As for the last section, it is divided into two chapters providing different perspectives: (1) Textual and ritual categories and codicological units, and (2) Ritual usage and paracontent analysis. Chapter Six is the last chapter, giving the research conclusion and implications for further study.

Chapter One deals with anisong manuscripts from a theoretical perspective focusing on ritual usage, manuscriptology and ritual studies. It also provides background information on anisong manuscripts from Northern Thailand and Laos. Moreover, it explains in detail different theories and scholarly approaches. As the core materials of this thesis are anisong manuscripts, this chapter begins with the manuscript cultures of Northern Thailand and Laos in order to prepare the readers for a comprehensive understanding via ‘the first tool’ of investigation. Paratext and paracontent are briefly introduced; a more in-depth investigation of paratexts/paracontents follows in Chapter Four and Chapter Five. Three main codicological units – single-text manuscript, multiple-text manuscript and composite manuscript – will then be explained in terms of characteristic features and criteria of classification. Any serious study of anisong manuscripts requires knowledge of ritual theories as ‘the second tool’ coming in the second part of this chapter. Different functions of manuscripts are widely discussed at the end of the section. The following part pertains to ritual studies in which explanations of meanings, characteristics and functions of rituals are given. This section is based on the works of influential scholars who observed and experienced ritual processes from different parts of
the world. The section will then be summed up with ritual categorizations. The last part of this chapter provides fundamental information on *anisong* manuscripts from Northern Thailand and Laos, focusing on the aspects of dedication and materials – a discussion of the key factors, to which the research at the Centre for the Study of Manuscript Cultures (CSMC), my affiliated institute, made valuable contributions.

In Chapter Two and Chapter Three, *anisong* manuscripts found in Northern Thailand and Laos are investigated and explained in detail. Basic information on the manuscript sources and monastic repositories, including the coding systems for the manuscripts of my corpora, are given. Furthermore, the numbers of bundles and fascicles of these manuscripts are provided and categorized for each province. The various kinds of writing support, languages and scripts used in these manuscripts are explained as objects. The author then gives general and contextual views of *anisong* manuscripts in terms of production; the aspects of time and space form the core discussion here, in which the methodology of manuscript culture studies is fully applied to investigate the background of manuscript productions. The numbers of *anisong* manuscripts from both regions produced in different periods will be systematically presented with statistic charts and specific explanations in relation to historical information showing influences on the changing numbers of *anisong* manuscripts. Despite being located in neighbouring regions full of similar traditional features, the characteristics of sponsors and scribes are to some extent different, which will be explained and differentiated throughout these two chapters, then followed by an analysis of the colophons, highlighting similarities and differences from both a synchronic (Northern Thailand vs. Laos) and a diachronic perspective. Similarities and differences of *anisong* manuscripts in the two regions under study will thereby be revealed.

Chapter Four deals with the core question of the research, namely, the ‘Relationship between Anisong Manuscripts and Rituals’ in the two regions. This fundamental issue must be structured and investigated carefully; it is thus divided into two chapters sharing a similar internal structure, namely, *Textual and Ritual Categories and Codicological Units* (Chapter Four) and *Ritual Usage and Paracontent Analysis* (Chapter Five). The content of Chapter Four, dealing with textual categories inextricably relevant to rituals and codicological units, is divided into two main parts. Four kinds of rituals in which *anisong* manuscripts play a crucial role as containers of texts used by preaching monks in rituals are presented and discussed, ranging from calendrical rituals, rites of passage and gift-giving rituals to miscellaneous rituals, each of which is scrutinized with regard to the relationship between *anisong* manuscripts and rituals. As *anisong* manuscripts used in gift-giving rituals are the most frequently found, different kinds of donation items are therefore manifest in numerous examples that are derived from field research trips and evidenced in the manuscripts. As already mentioned in Chapter One, three types of codicological units will be discussed in-depth with regard to manuscript-ritual relations. The investigation and analysis are done in the form of a comparative study between the Northern Thai and Lao traditions.
Chapter Five discusses a topic which completes the investigation concerning the core question of the ‘Relationship between Anisong Manuscripts and Rituals’. It is discussed under the title *Ritual Usage and Paracontent Analysis*. As for ritual usage, the author distinguishes dedication rituals from preaching rituals. Both kinds of ritual are commonly facilitated by *anisong* manuscripts though with different roles in each case. In dedication rituals, donors offer the manuscripts to a monastery and look forward to being rewarded by meritorious benefits for themselves or to have the merits transferred to dead spirits; *anisong* manuscripts were donated as ‘objects’ for future uses among local monasteries. In preaching rituals, in contrast, the manuscripts are used for the sake of ‘sermonic texts’; the investigation of *anisong* manuscripts in this case will therefore be done to comprehend the functional elements of preaching rituals. The second part of the chapter will discuss three functional features of paratext or paracontent, namely, structuring, commenting and documenting. Paracontents found in the manuscript corpus will be divided into the three categories to reveal the relationship between manuscripts and rituals. This is achieved again by taking a comparative look at Northern Thailand and Laos.
Chapter 1
Theory and Methodology

1.1 The Study of Manuscript Cultures

Any material with a suitable surface can be written on or inscribed with writing tools for different usage purposes. Together with the inscribed texts, the materials or writing support serve as manuscripts. Etymologically speaking, the English term ‘manuscript’ is derived from Latin manus (“hand”) and scribere (“to write”). Thus, manuscripts were handwritten and, unlike printed books in present time, are all individually unique, even if some were copied from original versions, carry similar layouts or were written by the same scribes. In its broadest sense, a manuscript means a handwritten book, roll, tablet or other forms of portable means for storing information. Lorusso gives a comprehensive definition of manuscript materials here:

When we are asked what a manuscript looks like we often picture a number of quires of hand-written vellum or paper pages, bound together with parchment or with a leather-covered wooden fastening. Though generally true, such a picture is not always correct. Manuscripts can also be an album or a roll. Some manuscripts can even be written on plant leaves, as is the case in some parts of the tropics. In this study manuscripts are considered to be the end product of handwriting on either natural organic material or man-made paper (Lorusso et al. 2015: 5).

Many different materials have been used for the production of manuscripts, the choice of which depends largely on geographical availability, the stage of technological development and prevailing traditional values. These factors, in turn, have frequently played an important part in deciding the shape and appearance of the manuscript itself, as well as influencing the script (see Ward 2008: 355).

Manuscript studies are basically engaged in the study of paratexts, which was mainly started by Gérard Genette in his 1987 Seuils, translated into English in 1997 as Paratexts: Thresholds of Interpretation and which was initially associated with the interpretation of printed books in Western societies. The ancient Greek prefix para- means “surrounding”, the theory thus leads us to focus on other elements on the ground that every single aspect accompanying a text holds meanings and explains additional elements accompanying texts in a book that are intentionally written by the author to communicate with the readers. Paratexts pertain to carriers – not just to texts – but are still dependent on and included in texts. Genette defines the function of paratexts that “by which a text makes a book of itself and proposes itself as such to its readers, and more generally to the public” (1991: 261). Readers can more or less be introduced to a book before reading its content through its paratextual elements: titles, prefaces, introductions, decorations, etc. In the context of manuscript cultures, colophons, glosses, ownership statements, layouts (visual organizations), paper and scripts are focused in paratextual analysis to evaluate the temporal and spatial information of
individual manuscripts. Paratexts can also demonstrate the production, transmission, dissemination, usage and reception of manuscripts.

In his article (2011), Genette preliminarily explains paratexts as follows: “The literary work consists, exhaustively or essentially, of a text, that is to say (a very minimal definition) in a more or less lengthy sequence of verbal utterances more or less containing meaning. But this text rarely appears in its naked state, without the reinforcement and accompaniment of a certain number of productions, themselves verbal or not, like an author’s name, a title, a preface, illustration” (Genette 2011: 261). In Tracing Manuscripts in Time and Space through Paratexts (2016), the editors Giovanni Ciotti and Hang Lin explain the roles, functions and importance of paratexts. Manuscripts are products relevant to their particular time and space, thereby being unique themselves: “The study of paratexts helps numerous ways in which texts are instantiated in manuscripts by tracing the temporal and spatial coordinates of these objects, each of which is a unique artefact” (Ciotti and Lin 2006).

The uniqueness is one of six main features of manuscripts defined by Lorusso. They are planned, have prepared surfaces, carry handwriting, are portable, self-contained and unique, and “[t]hey have been combined and presented in a definition, which is intended to be as general as possible, in order to avoid any opposition such as MSS vs orality, or MSS vs inscriptions, or MSS vs printed books” (Lorusso et al. 2015: 1). Different regions of the world have considerably diverse types of manuscripts based on varying writing supports, depending on accessibilities, climate, values, limitations to particularly privileged users and specifically skilled experts. Conceivable surfaces are clay, slate, pottery shards, linen cloth, bark, palm-leaf, wood, metal, stone, animal skins, wax and paper. Popular writing supports in medieval and early modern Europe were parchments made of animal skin and, increasingly from the fourteenth century onwards, paper. However, the most common writing supports are papyrus, wax, metal, wood, parchment and paper (see Raymond Clemens and Timothy Graham 2007: 3).

Manuscripts carry texts written with visible signs of being handmade, serving different usage purposes: liturgy, education, inscribing practices, taking notes, keeping information, dedications to the dead and deities, or consecrating the writing support to be powerful. They were made by people in specific societies; therefore, various aspects of manuscripts in their social environments are reflected both in the texts they contain and in their materiality (see Ciotti and Lin 2016: 7). Manuscripts can thus more or less reveal social values and are worth being studied or scrutinized from different angles. Michael Friedrich and Cosima Schwarke (2016: 7) explain that “The call for linking manuscript studies with cultural history has

---

1 Interestingly, manuscript usage functions can be changed when they are moved to another place in response to different purposes and spatial influences. Features and contents can therefore be linked to different regions, thereby reflecting different cultural contexts. In the article Travelling Books: Changes of Ownership and Location in Ethiopian Manuscript Culture, Stéphane Ancel (2016: 269) explains that “[…] the use that was made of manuscripts – in other words, their function – may have changed while they travelled from place to place, variously fulfilling the needs of different individuals and institutions.”

28
obviously become part and parcel of the rhetoric of the literary specialists, including earlier observations by codicologists”. When producing a book or manuscripts in an ancient world where printing technologies were still limited, not to mention texts for particular usage purposes, materials for writing such as paper and ink acquired from natural sources were important, on the one hand. On the other hand, certain materials could only be accessed limitedly by particular groups of people. Hence, manuscript studies need broad disciplinary approaches to reach adequate insights. In *The Whole Book: Cultural Perspectives on the Medieval Miscellany* (1996), Stephen G. Nichols and Siegfried Wenzel, the editors, define manuscripts as primary vehicles essential to medieval studies and state the following:

Such features as the ink and script of a given text; the quality and size of the material on which it is written; the layout in which it presents itself to the eyes; the makeup of each individual volume, with its gatherings, colophons, subscriptions, and binding; further, the company of other works in which a given text was first gathered and has been preserved; and finally, its particular textual variants, especially those that resulted from factors other than scribal misreading or carelessness — all these features yield information, over and above that implied in the texts themselves, about the text’s audience, its purpose, and even the intention an individual scribe may have had in producing this particular copy. Beyond transmitting basic information about a given text, they speak to us about its social, commercial, and intellectual organization at the moment of its inscription (1996: 1).

Manuscript studies are therefore interdisciplinary, requiring myriad ways of study and interpretation, since manuscripts were made by humans to serve certain aims and perhaps were influenced by religious, socio-cultural and economic factors, as well as extant chemical substances. However, the study of manuscript cultures itself pays less attention to the main texts of the manuscripts but rather to the paratexts, materials, production circumstances, circulations, storage, transmissions, usage and other aspects. The study is essentially concerned with the social and cultural contexts in which the manuscripts were produced, used or ‘alive.’ The manuscripts therefore existed and exist in relation to cultural practices and cultural techniques of writing; sub-cultural manuscripts can also be found in wider contexts within the same place. As material artefacts of manuscripts, focal points of manuscript culture studies are pluralistic, comparative (not deeply concerned with textual analysis), concrete, historical, systematic and sustainable. It is necessary to discuss the semantics of the following aspects within the study of manuscript cultures: writing support, writing materials, forms (scroll or codex\(^2\)), visual organizations, types of scripts and execution of writing (handbook or casual).

\(^2\) “A codex was made by taking a number of sheets of writing material, folding each sheet in half, and then sewing the sheets together down one edge. Each sheet would thus yield two double-sized leaves, both sides of which would typically be written on, just as with our printed books. The sheets before folding were usually of the same dimensions as those used in the preparation of a manuscript roll, a *volumen*; after folding and binding, then, a typical codex leaf would be eight inches high and about six wide – though there are a number of examples where each leaf is smaller and closer to square (about six by six inches), and several with much larger dimensions (up to eighteen by twelve inches for a leaf). These last would have been made from especially large and expensive sheets. Most often, each leaf was written upon in two narrow columns” (Griffiths 1999: 156).
1.1.1 Paratexts / Paracontents and Functions

The term *paracontent* has been developed to avoid confusion with the term *paratext* which is often used to refer to textual elements only. Paracontents are defined as including the following six features: “(1) Paracontent is a set of visual signs (writing, images, marks) that is present in a manuscript in addition to the core-content(s); (2) It provides data of the manuscript and/or its core-content(s), this distinguishes it from guest content(s); (3) Its three main functions are structuring, commenting and documenting; (4) It can sometimes be assigned a predetermined place within a manuscript as well as specific properties according to the patterns of the relevant manuscript culture, these properties may range from null-highlighting over segmentation marks to elaborate visual organisation; (5) It can be part of the manuscript in which it is found or be a later addition and; (6) It can be optional or mandatory according to the patterns of a particular manuscript culture” (Ciotti, Kohs, Wilden, Wimmer and the TNT Working Group 2018: 1). Hence, this dissertation deals with both paracontents and paratexts.

Paratexts or paracontents serve as a ‘threshold’ for readers to comprehensively understand printed books and manuscripts, as well as other media. Paracontents can be compared to ‘tools’ provided in Microsoft's Office Word for organizing words (texts) and layouts (visual objects); the arranged layout is similar to codicological manuscripts. Genette and Maclean (1991: 263) state that paratexts essentially describe the spatial, temporal, substantial, pragmatic and functional characteristics of printed publications: “To put this in a more concrete way: defining an element of the paratext consists in determining its position (the question where?), its date of appearance, and eventually of disappearance (when?), its mode of existence, verbal or other (how?), the characteristics of its communicating instance, addresser and addressee (from whom? to whom?), and the functions which give purpose to its message (what is it good for?)”. However, paratexts in manuscripts can become part of texts in the case of being transmitted by a scribe copying it from an earlier extant manuscript; manuscripts therefore require careful scrutiny. The following quotation stated by Ciotti and Lin is worth being wholly cited because it provides a comprehensive overview of paratexts:

> In their capacity as texts in their own right, paratexts mirror the activities of everyone involved in the production, transmission, dissemination and reception of the manuscript and its content: authors, editors, scribes, artisans, commentators, readers, sellers, owners and so on. In particular, the various types and layers of paratexts document the temporal and spatial dimensions of the process of production and transmission of manuscripts. Time and space are universal categories to which each object or person is linked, and paratexts translate into texts – in other words, they give voice to the history of every single manuscript (2016: 8).

Paracontents can be written by various scribes or in languages different from the main text of the manuscripts. For instance, in the case of a major collection of manuscripts presenting
attestations of Mande languages in West Africa, the main texts in the manuscripts are in Arabic while the annotations are in the vernacular. Researched by the “Project Area A: Paratexts” of the Sonderforschungsbereich 950 at the Centre for the Study of Manuscript Cultures (CSMC) at the University of Hamburg, Germany, to which the author is affiliated, there are three functions of paracontents defined: structuring, commenting, and documenting.

Structuring functions of paracontents in a manuscript give readers navigation aids: indicators of text insertions, tables of contents, paginations, and the like. Readers can easily find certain phrases or positions; structuring paracontents therefore guide readers to comprehend the structure of a manuscript. The following examples are excerpted from a palm-leaf manuscript entitled Anisong sapphathan (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving) from Nan province in Northern Thailand. This manuscript bundle (Th: mat 묣) contains three fascicles (Th: phuk ผูก), each of which contains multiple texts declaring benefits gained from all kinds of gift-giving (dāna). The table of contents framed by the green oval in the excerpted picture below was written on the recto side of the first folio showing a list of eleven texts in the fascicle. The green frames show the order of fascicle in the bundle. In the first picture, the two green frames show identical structuring paracontents stating “the first fascicle of Anisong sapphathan” (Anisong sapphathan phuk ton) and the centred oval shows the table of contents 4. The second picture is excerpted from the cover folio of the last fascicle; the orange frame says “the last fascicle of Anisong sapphathan” (Anisong sapphathan thang muan phuk plai). The table of contents and the order statement are structuring paracontents telling what texts are contained and to be an arrangement tool for collecting manuscript fascicles after they have been selected for use.

3 The group of manuscripts remained unnoticed until it was discovered in 2012 by Nikolay Dobronravin in the Library of Trinity College. The works are referred to as ‘Old Mande manuscripts’ because the language in the annotations is related to Soninke; and the term ‘Old Mande’ was initiated by Dobronravin (see Ogorodnikova (2016: 2).

4 The eleven texts listed in the table of contents are Anisong atthaborikhan (Rewards derived from the donation of eight commodities for monks), Anisong khaor sangkhaphat (Rewards derived from the donation of alms-food), Anisong pluk mai si maha pho (Rewards derived from planting Bodhi trees), Anisong sang cedi maha that (Rewards derived from the construction of pagodas), Anisong khaor phan kon (Rewards derived from the donation of one-thousand rice balls), Anisong cedi sai (Rewards derived from building sand stupas), Anisong nam bo (Rewards derived from the construction of wells), Anisong pha kanthi (Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes on occasion of the Kathin festival) Anisong sapphathan thang muan (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving), Anisong than fai nam man (Rewards derived from the donation of light and oil) and Anisong yò phikkhu hì pen samì chi then (Rewards derived from the participation in monkhood-ranking promotion ceremonies).
Commenting paracontents aid readers to interpret or to comprehensively understand texts by adding explanations, glosses or annotations. For example, a number of manuscripts, especially those written with unfamiliar scripts and used by different cultures where people use different scripts, were added with commenting paracontents such as glosses or annotations in order to precisely explain pronunciations or meanings. The following example is excerpted from a mulberry paper manuscript entitled *Sappha payot* (All kinds of benefits). Being accompanied by a table which aids readers to calculate waxing-moon and waning-moon days in each lunar month, the text explains auspicious and inauspicious days for adopting animals or humans. The text written in Tai Lü language and the Tai Lü variant of the Tham script is translated below the picture.
Figure 1.2: Calculation table in a mulberry paper manuscript

*Sappha payot* (All kinds of benefits)

Source: DLLM, code: 03021620008-00, side 55, Vat Na Kham, Luang Namtha, year unknown

บุคคลผู้ใดจักซื้อม้า ซื้อวัว ซื้อควาย ซื้อเป็ด ซื้อไก่ ซื้อหมู ซื้อหมา เอาคนใหม่มาเรือน เอาลูก […]

For those who intend to buy a horse, a cow or an ox, a buffalo, a duck, a hen or a cock, a pig, a dog or accept somebody, including a daughter-in-law or a son-in-law, to stay at home, please match the day of adopting those livings to the formula table. Do not adopt them on the day of ‘being eaten by ghosts’ otherwise awful ruins could happen. No matter what you do, [never let any livings] on the day of being eaten by ghosts. Do not accept husbands or wives on the day of ‘ghosts eat humans’. Consider it well by checking waxing-moon and waning-moon days. The waxing-moon phase is represented by the upper row (*thuang an nüa*) and the waning-moon phase is represented by the lower row (*chan tai*). [Each box contains words with the same structure of ‘ghosts eat something’ (Th: *phi kin* something); for example: *phi kin khon* (ghosts eat humans), *phi kin mu* (ghosts eat pigs), *phi kin ma* (ghosts eat dogs), which means that] we must consider and not accept ‘that thing’ to the house on the day of ghosts eating.

Documenting paracontents give related information to manuscript contexts or settings: productions, usage, transmission or provenance that provide further details about the culture in which the manuscript existed and which can be mostly found in colophons and headings. In her 2016 article *Exploring Paratexts in Old Mande Manuscripts*, Darya Ogorodnikova explains that colophons are written at the end of manuscripts and contain information about the manuscripts itself. “Most commonly, it is here that one can find relevant information about the production, ownership and transmission of manuscripts, including the names of their scribes and owners, the names of the place where they were produced, and the time and purpose of writing or copying them” (2016: 3). In the case of Tai Lü and Tai Khün
manuscripts, colophons provide the following eight kinds of information: title of the texts, names of the scribe and donor, dates of writing completion and of the dedication to a monastery, the places of manuscript writing and donation, the wishes of the scribe and donor, the purpose of the production and dedication, the price, as well as particular events or occasions (see Apiradee 2016: 38). The following citation gives a comprehensive explanation of colophons:

In our understanding, this is a short paratext containing information about the production, internal organization and storage of a particular manuscript. In this respect, one could name a colophon of this type a ‘scribal colophon’, since it is composed by scribes and generally relates to the material aspects of a specific manuscript. Being a text in itself, a colophon is composed according to a set of more or less fixed conventions, which translate, for instance, into a formulaic use of the language (e.g. use of a specific lexicon, fixed invocations, etc.) and a number of graphic devices (e.g. puṣṭikās and piḷḷaiyār culis). Colophons are among the main means by which scholars can outline the aspects characterizing a manuscript culture – in the present case that of Tamil Nadu (Giovanni Ciotti and Marco Franceschini 2016: 59–60).

Documenting paracontents are helpful when the manuscripts were moved to another place and need to be traced back to where they originated from or were kept, especially in many cases of local manuscript circulations. In early periods, manuscripts, especially liturgical manuscripts, were circulated among local temples as common uses because the monasteries possessed limited manuscripts. Temple names were thus frequently written on the manuscripts, so that borrowers could find where the manuscripts should be returned after using. Not only does spatial information shown in the manuscripts play a role in documenting paracontents, temporal information also does. Therefore, these paracontents cannot be independently studied without using other scientific approaches, especially those relevant to cultural contexts. The following excerpts show some documenting paracontents; the first one indicates the purpose of usage and repository. The red oval shows the usage purpose and the red frame shows the ownership statement, each of which was written with the modern Lao script because they are not read aloud by masters of ceremony or monks during the ritual. The manuscript was used in the annual Tan khao lon bat festival in which laypeople offer their newly harvested rice to local monasteries. Tan means “to give” and khao lon bat means “alms-bowls full of rice”; Tan khao lon bat thus originated from a pile of rice given by

---

5 Tai Lü is the name of Tai ethnic group mostly inhabiting the Sipsông Panna autonomous prefecture (Xishuang banna daizu zizhi zhou), located in the south of Yunna, China, and conterminous to Myanmar and Laos. The manuscripts were written in Tai Lü and Tai Khûn scripts, variants of the Dhamma script, and on two main writing supports: palm-leaf manuscripts (nangsü bailan) and mulberry-paper manuscripts (phapsa). Although Sipsông Panna is considered to be the original homeland of Tai Lü, we also find numerous Tai Lü settlements in Northern Laos, eastern Myanmar and Northern Thailand as a result of forced resettlements and voluntary immigration in the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries (see Apiradee 2016: 36).

6 Explained by Ciotti and Franceschini (2016: 60), Puṣṭikās (‘small flowers’) are floral signs that are variously used in South Asian manuscripts, in order to mark sections of a text, such as its beginning, end and its subdivisions. On the other hand, piḷḷaiyār culis (‘Ganeśa’s trunk’) are peculiar to the manuscript culture of southern India, and are used both as section markers and as auspicious signs.
laypeople accumulating in alms-bowls. The dedicated rice is also known as doi khao (ดอยข้าว) since the rice is piled up like a hill or doi (ดอย). The usage purpose and ownership statement are documenting paracontents to indicate the contexts of manuscript usage and manuscript repository. The second picture shows a precautionous notification warning borrowers to return the manuscript to the owner temple.

Figure 1.3: Documenting paracontents showing the usage purpose and repository

Ya khwan khao (Goddess of rice fields)

Source: DLLM, code: 03021606002-02, side 2, Vat Na Kham, Luang Namtha, year unknown

Figure 1.4: Documenting paracontent showing a precautious note

“(Borrowers,) Please return it (back) (to the temple)”

Wetsantara chadok (Vessantara Jātaka), Kuman episode

Source: DLLM, code: 08090407021-00, folio 129 (verso), Vat Phothiyalam, Saiyabuli, CE 1895

According to Ciotti and Lin, paratexts can be further divided into the following two sub-categories:

The first provides explicit temporal and spatial information; this is the case for colophons, prefaces, postfaces, etc., in which the date and place of production are usually recorded. The second sub-category, on the other hand, contains non-explicit information that can only be accessed by means of philological, paleographical, codicological and material-based investigation, glosses may be written in a language or register which is peculiar to a specific region and moment in time, for example (2016: 8).

The first category can be widely found. The example below obviously shows a paracontent of the second sub-category which requires other approaches to trace the historical background of the manuscript. The manuscript pertains to Buddhist monk prohibitions (Abat or
Sangkhathiset) and was written in Pali with the Tham script; it is kept at the Eutiner Landesbibliothek in Schleswig-Holstein, Northern Germany.

Regarding the colophon in the green frame, a temple name is mentioned as Wat Si Dòn Can Sai Mun (วัดศรีดอนจันทร์ทรายมูล). The temple name cannot be found nowadays, thus having possibly been changed. There are, however, three temples with similar names: Wat Dòn Can (วัดดอนจันทร์) in Müang district, Wat San Sai Mun (วัดสันทรายมูล) in San Sai district and Wat Si Dòn Mun (วัดศรีดอนมูล) in Saraphi district, all of which are located in Chiang Mai province. As far as my assumption goes, the first name is likely to be Wat Dòn Can, although the manuscript records the monastery’s name as Wat Si Dòn Can Sai Mun. The name Wat Dòn Can literally means Wat (Si) Dòn Can which is located in Sai Mun district; the word sai mun was probably added later in order to indicate where the temple was and the word si is often added to denote auspiciousness. In ancient time, moreover, districts were not officially demarcated; also the local people were likely to be confused about the exact locations.

1.1.2 Multiple-Text Manuscripts and Composite Manuscripts

The term multiple-text manuscript (MTM) was suggested by Professor Dr. Harunaga Isaacson during discussions held in Hamburg of the DFG Research Group 963 “Manuscript Cultures in Asia and Africa” (2008–2011). Multiple-text manuscripts (MTMs) are the least formal genre of books among the familiar types of collecting and organizing knowledge in medieval manuscripts (Gerhard Endress 2016: 177) and designate codicological units ‘worked in a single operation’ (Gumbert) with two or more texts or a ‘production unit’ resulting from one production delimited in time and space (Andris, Canart, Maniaci) (see Friedrich and Schwarke 2016: 15–16). A MTM contains several texts in a single production unit, thereby summing up various bits of information as a single chronological textual piece. The other related term ‘composite manuscript’ is also a codicological unit which is made up of formerly independent units (Friedrich and Schwarke 2016: 16). A composite manuscript in Northern Thailand and Laos is a bundle (Th: mat) including several fascicles (Th: phuk), each of which sometimes contains similar textual themes, was made in different times and later combined into a bundle. In his 2016 article ‘One-Volume Libraries’ and the Traditions of Learning in Medieval Arabic Islamic Cultural, Gerhard Endress studies mağmû’a (collected

---

7 MTM can be also known as ‘anthology’, ‘excerpta’, ‘chrestomathy’, or ‘florilegium’.
8 In 1939 the German medievalist Edward Schröder (1858–1942) distinguished between ‘Sammelhandschriften’ and ‘Miszellanhandschriften’ (Friedrich and Schwarke 2016: 3) which were called ‘composite manuscripts’ by Lynn Thorndike (1882–1965). Their meaning is similar to ‘collecting manuscripts’ or multiple-text manuscripts; the term Sammelhandschriften, however, carries a narrative sense of meaning.
or put together) and distinguishes familiar types of mağmū’a codices including MTMs and composite manuscripts that are quite similar to Northern Thai and Lao manuscript cultures.

Composite Manuscripts, recuelis factices, were bound together from several cahiers or codicological units that in the first instance were produced and put to use separately, and then bound by bookseller or librarian, or the scribe himself. Multiple-text compilations (MTMs) organised and united by one scribe, and written in a continuous effort by a single hand. The text of one treatise would traverse the quire boundary after a quire had been filled, (A frequent practice, in the Arabic book as in the Latin West, consists of adding a catchword [reclamans] at the bottom of one quire pointing to the first word of the following quire in order to avoid disorder). These would grow in the course of several months, or even years, before they were finally bound by the muğallid ‘bookbinder’ in the service of the madrasa and library foundations, or in the market by ‘papetiers’, warrāqūn, who sold both paper and copies of books by commission (2016: 178).

As for anisong multiple-text manuscripts in Northern Thailand and Laos, one fascicle (phuk) contains more than one anisong text. The MTMs are bilingual (vernacular and Pali) and were written by monks or ex-monks. Sponsors who donated their money to commission copying the manuscripts are mentioned in the colophons, accompanied sometimes by names of scribes. A number of manuscripts show the names of familiar scribes who also wrote other manuscripts which were sponsored by different donors; one scribe could therefore be hired to inscribe manuscripts by many sponsors. MTMs contain different anisong texts that are sometimes not used for preaching on the same occasion; the texts were thus mixed for the purpose of making a textual collection of anisong as in the following example. There are distinctively rare cases where anisong MTMs also include non-anisong texts in the same unit. Compared to Laos, multiple-text manuscripts are more frequently found in Northern Thailand and contain several anisong texts that are supposed to be used in more diverse rituals; hence, the MTMs in Northern Thailand comparatively served as textual anisong collections (for further explanations, see Chapter Five). The following palm-leaf manuscript from Luang Prabang is a multiple-text manuscript containing five anisong texts, each of which is to be recited in different rituals.

Table of contents

สองดอกไม้ธูปเทียน
พระวิรจิตโต (ค าจันทร์) วัดแสน สร้างไว้ในพระพุทธศาสนา เมื่อวันพุธ ขึ้น ๑๐ ค่ า เดือน ๑๑ ปีวอก (kap san) พ.ศ. ๒๔๘๗ เพื่อเป็นที่ระลึกในคราวอายุครบ ๒ รอบ วันพุธ ขึ้น ๑๐ ค่ า เดือน ๑๑ ปีวอก (kap san) พ.ศ. ๒๔๘๗
Pha Virachitto (Khamchan) from Vat Saen [Sukharam] produced and dedicated [the manuscript] to the Teachings of the Buddha on the tenth waxing-moon day of the eleventh lunar month, the Year of the Monkey (kap san), BE 2487 in commemoration of the second
twelve-year anniversary cycle on the tenth waxing-moon day of the eleventh lunar month, the Year of the Monkey (kap san) BE 2487.9

Figure 1.6: Cover folio of a multiple-text manuscript containing five anisong texts

Several texts were written in the same fascicle with a single heading layout. The headings have the same contents as what being translated above.

Figure 1.7: The same cover template of a multiple-text manuscript

Multiple-text manuscript containing five texts10

Source: BAP, code: BAD-13-1-0157, folios 20–27 (recto), Vat Saen Sukharam, Luang Prabang, CE 1944

However, in the case of Anisong sapphathan manuscripts that explain meritorious rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving (P: sabbadāna), the manuscripts were clearly produced to be used for preaching on different occasions of dāna. Each fascicle thus has a wide range of ‘anisong’ or benefits that people could gain from widely different donations: Anisong nam bò (Rewards derived from the construction of wells), Anisong atthabürīkhān (Rewards derived from the donation of eight commodities for monks) or Anisong chedi sai (Rewards derived from building sand stupas). Manuscripts entitled Anisong sapphathan are therefore MTMs that were made for giving sermons on various gift-giving occasions and for gathering texts of a similar theme in common – donation. In the following picture, the table of contents in the red frame shows the titles of five texts given in the manuscript: Anisong phuttharup (Rewards derived from the donation of Buddha images), Anisong wihan aram (Rewards derived from monastic constructions), Anisong prasat (Rewards derived from the construction of monastic halls), Anisong thammat (Rewards derived from the donation of pulpits) and Anisong katiya kudi rong chan khao (Rewards

9 Wednesday, 27 September 1944.

10 The five texts are Sòng dòk mai thup thian (Rewards derived from the donation of flowers, incense sticks and candles), Sòng haksa sin (Rewards derived from precept observance), Sòng fang tham (Rewards derived from listening to the Dhamma), Sòng phao phi (Rewards derived from the participation in funerals) and Sòng maha wetsandŏn chadok (Rewards derived from listening to Vessantara Jātaka).
derived from the construction of monastic abodes and canteens). According to the titles, the manuscript mostly contains the similar textual theme of ‘construction for monasteries’.

Figure 1.8: Table of content of a multiple-text manuscript

_Anisong sapphatan_ (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving)

Source: PNTMP, code: นน 0920005-01, folio 48 (recto), Wat Na Pang, Nan province, CE 1796

In terms of _anisong_ composite manuscripts in Northern Thailand and Laos, one bundle (Th: _mat_) contains more than one fascicle (Th: _phuk_). Each fascicle was originally produced by different production units, in different times and by different sponsors, and they were later combined into a bundle to serve particular aims. Some were collected on the basis of similar textual themes; others were combined as they could be employed on a specific occasion. The following example is a composite manuscript containing five independent fascicles united later for the same textual theme, namely, rewards derived from the participation in funerals, each of which was inscribed in different times by different sponsors for different units. The five fascicles are entitled _Sòng sop_, _Thetsana chapanakit wiphak_, _Sòng sop_, _Sòng sop_ and _Sòng sop phi tai_. In addition, a text _Sòng pitaka_ explaining rewards derived from copying religious books to monasteries is also included. The following excerpts are colophons of the five texts, showing considerably different handwritings, page layouts and contents.
Accordingly, as for anisong manuscripts from Northern Thailand and Laos, one can identify manuscripts as multiple-text or composite versions by observing the colophons where scribes or sponsors freely wrote their wishes, intentions and any other records. In the case of multiple-text manuscripts, several colophons\textsuperscript{12} could be sometimes be inscribed but still refer to a single production unit. However, a production unit containing a single text or multiple texts could be written by different scribes. Paracontents appearing in the manuscripts can basically illustrate that they were made as the same unit but written by different persons. The following manuscript from Wat Phra Bat Ming Müang in Phrae province, Northern Thailand, was written by two different scribes. It contains a total of nine folios; four are missing.

\textsuperscript{11} The five fascicles are Sòng sop (Rewards derived from the participation in funerals), \textit{Thesana chapanakit wiphak} (Liturgy at funerals), multiple-text fascicle containing Sòng sop (Rewards derived from the participation in funerals), Sòng pitaka (Rewards derived from copying religious books) and Sòng kammawaca (Rewards derived from sponsoring ordination ceremonies), Sòng sop (Rewards derived from the participation in funerals) and multiple-text fascicle containing Sòng sop phi tai (Rewards derived from the participation in funerals) and Sòng pha ap nam fon (Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes in the rainy season).

\textsuperscript{12} In the case of manuscripts baring no colophons, those inscribed by one hand-writing can be considered as one production unit.
The primary purpose of the manuscript was possibly to serve as an academic tool for a scribal-learning group. Trained and educated by monks, a group of novices learnt to inscribe texts on palm-leaf manuscripts. They listened to and inscribed texts according to what the master monks dictated. Compared to studying in classes today, a group of students wrote texts in a manuscript to avoid unnecessary waste of precious palm leaves. McDaniel explains that “[s]ince palm leaf is relatively difficult to prepare for inscribing, it would have been more efficient to train many students on one manuscript, like many automobile repair students train on one engine or many medical students observe a surgery on a single body” (2008: 144). In rarely found cases of multiple-text manuscripts, there is more than one colophon, but they still show similar contents referring to the same donors. Composite manuscripts were, on the contrary, made by mixing individual manuscripts from different productions, each of which has its individual colophon.

Only monks or ex-monks were trained to write, as the training was only available in monasteries. After being hired to write a manuscript, scribes took time for that task, possibly due to being hired by several sponsors, thereby dividing their spare time for writing. Some set certain hours of the day to write; a number of colophons show that the manuscript writings were completed at different times of the day.

Figure 1.11: Colophon showing that the manuscript was completed at nine o’clock

[The manuscript writing was] finished at 9 a.m., CE 1936, on the ninth waxing-moon day of the seventh lunar month, on the first day of the week13 at 9 a.m. Nibbāna paccayo hontu me niccam [May this be a condition to reach Nibbāna]. Phra Panya from Wat Si Khom Kham in the southern side [of Wat Si Khom Kham inscribed the manuscript].

Anisong sung khua lae sala nam bò pen than (Rewards derived from the construction of bridges, pavilions and wells), source: DELMN, code: 126, side 14, private access, Chiang Rai province, CE 1973

13 1297 Phalguna 9 = Sunday, 1 March 1936.
In the case of monk scribes, they frequently wrote anisong manuscripts around the late part of the year or during the Buddhist Lent in which they are not allowed to travel. In his 2006 *Spreading the Dhamma: Writing, Orality, and Textual Transmission in Buddhist Northern Thailand*, Daniel M. Veidlinger defines general scribal works as a seasonal activity as follows: “The dates found in manuscript colophons demonstrate that the work was carried out mostly during the rainy season. The vast majority of dated manuscripts were completed in months nine, ten, eleven, and twelve” (2006: 123). Many cases also demonstrate that monks inscribed the manuscripts during their travels for a particular duty. They had perhaps even more free time during the task because they were not expected to do common daily jobs as they did in their home monasteries. The following is a colophon of a palm-leaf manuscript written by a novice named Karintha who temporarily stayed at Wat Suan Dòk in Chiang Mai province for his task of collecting religious manuscripts. He did not give information on the

---

14 1332 Śrāvāṇa 13 = Saturday, 15 August 1970.
15 What were ‘collected’ were not manuscripts as objects but ‘texts’. Accordingly, ‘collecting’ in the sense of religious manuscripts traditionally referred to ‘text copying’ in manuscripts.
task duration but at least the colophon reveals that monks could write manuscripts anywhere and anytime they were free; manuscripts were therefore not restricted to be inscribed at a specific time and place.

Figure 1.14: Colophon showing that the manuscript was written during a certain task of the scribe

Anisong sapphathan (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving)
Source: PNTMP, code: โปรด 0113009-02, folio 63 (verso), Wat Sung Men, Phrae province, CE 1830

Karintha Samanen (novice named Karintha), [after] I left Wat Sung Men [located] in Phrae province, I wrote [the manuscript] during [my] stay in Chiang Mai. I wrote [the manuscript] at the grand monastery of Wat Suan Dòk in the west of Wiang Nopburi Srikhu rat Phra Nakhon Phing Chai Chiang Mai. The folio-ordering alphabets (T: akkhara mai huan lan, อักษรหมายหัวลาน) start from ka (ก) to kho (โค). This anisong manuscript was written during [the duty of] gathering (copying) religious texts (Dhamma) in Chiang Mai.

The following examples are excerpted from a multiple-text manuscript. The first picture is a colophon showing that the scribe spent his free time on writing the manuscript while taking care of an abbot as his monastic task. The manuscript contains nine Anisong sapphathan fascicles written by collaborative scribes and combined into a bundle as one production unit. The second picture is another interesting case showing that monks could hire a novice to write a manuscript.

Figure 1.15: Colophon showing that the scribe spent his free time on writing the manuscript while taking care of an abbot as his monastic task

Anisong sapphathan (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving)
Source: DELMN, code: 1043, folio 99 (recto), Wat Suan Tan, Nan province, CE 1913

I have properly a good look in this life and wish to have even better looks in the next lives. This manuscript of Wat Suan Tan contains nine fascicles in total. Phra Khana (Ghaṇa) (monk named Khana) [finished] writing [the manuscript] on 11 September 1913 in veneration of the abbot.
A limited access to writing support was another underlying reason for writing multiple-text manuscripts. In order to produce palm-leaf writing supports, leaves of palm trees need to be prepared for up to ten days until the surface is ready to be inscribed on. Manuscripts made from palm leaves could therefore be less accessible than other kinds of writing supports like mulberry paper and industrial paper. Sponsors had to think carefully about what to have written and hired a scribe for writing it thoroughly in one go, so that the writing support was provided by estimating a proper number of palm leaves to contain the whole text. This was much better than having a scribe write every single manuscript over and over again whenever the sponsors wanted, which likely consumed and overused materials.

### 1.1.3 Manuscript Functions

*Anisong* manuscripts are engaged in production, dedication and liturgical usage. Veidlinger (2006: 5–6) divides functions of manuscripts into two groups – cultic usage and discursive usage – that are distinguished by the association of ‘object’ and ‘text’\(^\text{17}\). Manuscripts have a cultic use when they are symbolically treated as objects which are believed to be sacred or meaningful. The role in cultic usage can be further categorized into *seen* cultic usage and *unseen* cultic usage that literally define *visible* or *invisible* manuscripts in the practices. Placing flowers or prostrating to venerate religious manuscripts is, for example, a *seen* cultic usage in which the manuscripts are considered as sacred objects containing prayers or Buddha’s Teachings, while a manuscript is *unseen* when it is enshrined in a *stūpa* or wrapped in a clothing bundle and placed on a heightened tray. The manuscript dealing with unseen

---

\(^{16}\) One Thai Baht (THB) is composed of four *saliing*.

\(^{17}\) “The main feature that distinguishes the discursive from the cultic category is that in the discursive, the words of the texts are actually read, whereas in the cultic, the manuscript as a whole is treated iconically, generally as a physical embodiment of the teaching of the Buddha” (Veidlinger 2006: 5).
cultic usage, stated and compared to the Buddha’s relics by Veidlinger, is possibly unknown whether the manuscript ‘exists’ within the container.\textsuperscript{18}

*Seen* or visible cultic usage of *anisong* manuscripts can be observed in dedication rituals in which laypeople offer *anisong* manuscripts to monasteries through monks. The manuscripts are sometimes given together with other donated goods in expectation of gaining the merit derived from the whole dedication unit and/or transferring the merit to dead spirits. *Anisong* texts in the manuscripts are not read in the ritual because they were given to monasteries as ‘objects’ that contain Buddha’s Teachings for the purpose of religious support. The manuscripts are considered as ‘exchanges’ of merit and are ‘seen’ in dedication rituals, thereby being regarded as seen cultic usage. Another example in this case is that a monk gives an *anisong* sermon by heart, holds a manuscript in his hands but reads nothing from the manuscript. The manuscript can be ‘seen’ by the lay audience but it is possibly not an *anisong* manuscript; it symbolizes or refers to the words from Buddha’s Teachings. The picture below was taken from an *anisong* sermon explaining rewards derived from the dedication of monk robes during the Buddhist Lent period. The preacher held a manuscript in his hands but did not read from it, revealing that he could give the sermon by heart. The manuscript thus symbolically served as Buddha’s Teachings and perhaps did not contain an *anisong* text.

\textsuperscript{18} However, there are also cases where an unseen manuscript is honoured, most notably in the event of its being installed within a *stūpa*. “As in the case of the Buddha’s relics, which are often similarly treated, the manuscript – since it will never be seen – may not actually possess the characteristics that are attributed to it; it fact, it may not even exist” (ibid: 5).
Bounleuth gives an example of manuscript usage in Laos which is clearly concerned with the seen cultic usage as follows:

Furthermore, pieces of palm leaves are also believed to be sacred objects for writing magical characters and drawing magical diagrams. Based on this belief, various palm-leaf manuscripts have been kept and stored in boxes and cabinets standing close to altars and Buddha images in abodes, monastic quarters, and ordination halls. Some laypeople also follow this practice by building altars in their home to place their most precious palm-leaf manuscripts there. They usually worship such manuscripts – placing flowers and saying prayers – on the Buddhist Sabbath (2015: 264).

Unseen or invisible cultic usage of manuscripts is, compared by Veidlinger, similar to enshrined relics believed to be in real existence. A very obvious example can be observed at Wat Sung Men in Phrae province where three manuscript museums are located (see Chapter Two). Most of the manuscripts are kept at two museums where people are occasionally allowed to visit, while the other museum welcomes all visitors every day but houses a lesser number of manuscripts compared to the other two. This museum also provides a large number of well-wrapped bundles, each of which is ‘believed’ to contain a manuscript. The bundles are placed on a table and wrapped with cloth of seven different colours symbolizing the seven days of the week. Visitors can hold a bundle wrapped in the colour corresponding

---

19 The seven-day colours are astrologically denoted for the body colours of seven deities who are believed to dominate seven celestial planets – the sun, the moon, Mars, Mercury, Jupiter, Venus and Saturn. Accordingly,
to their birthdays in their hands and walk clockwise around the table of manuscript bundles three times\(^{20}\) to pay homage to the religious manuscripts. As all the bundles are tightly sealed with plastic sheet, visitors cannot see the real manuscripts inside. According to my one-month survey in the monastery during July to August 2018, numerous bundles contained a plastic foam bar cut into the same size but no manuscript was included. On the table nearby, there were industrially printed “manuscripts” of seven *Abhidhamma* treatises (อริยอรรถเจดีย์ คัมภีร์)\(^{21}\): the seven treatises were marked with seven days of birth for visitors who would like to donate their money to support the manuscript museums. People who were born on Sunday were provided with *Saṅgīnī* (สังเกตมี), on Monday with *Vibhaṅga* (วิบังกะ), on Tuesday with *Dhātukathā* (ธาตุกถา), on Wednesday with *Puggalapaññatti* (ปุฎคละบัญญัติ), on Thursday with *Kathāvatthu* (กัสวัตถุ), on Friday with *Yamaka* (ยามะกะ) and on Saturday with *Mahāpaṭṭhāna* (มหปัฎฏฐาน) marked with seven days of birth for visitors who would like to pay homage to the religious manuscripts.

---

\(^{20}\) Clockwise walking or circumambulation, known as *Pradaksīna* (প্রদাক্ষিণ), means walking by keeping the right shoulder toward the central object in representation of paying homage. Circumambulation (*P.: dakkhiṇāvata*) is walking clockwise three times around a holy place to symbolically pay homage. *Dakṣa* (skt.) is defined as a ‘skill’, thereby also meaning ‘right hand’ because the majority of people are right-handed. The Aryan paid high respect to the right hand and used it for giving and receiving things in veneration. In Sanskrit, dedicated items are called *dakṣinā* (*P.: dakkhiṇā*), clearly seen by praising monks as *āhuneyyo pāhuneyyo dakkhineyyo*, meaning “persons who deserve being offered”. When waking up in the morning, the Aryan faced to the East or the auspicious direction for paying homage to the sun. By doing so, our right hand points to the South which is therefore called Thaksin (*dakṣinā*). As a result, circumambulation or clockwise walk originated as a walk in the opposite direction of an anti-clockwise walk done for inauspicious occasions like funerals. “Through circumambulation,” states Fogelin, “an individual accumulated merit, assuring a better position in their next life and faster attainment of nirvana. Circumambulation is also meditative, as worshippers combined steady physical movement with religious thought” (Fogelin 2003: 133). In addition, Sihlé states that “In South Asian Buddhist contexts, however, remuneration of religious services has not been an unthought category: in particular, one finds the term *dakṣinā* (*S.) or *dakkhiṇā* (*P.*), which can be glossed as ‘fee’ or ‘honorarium’” (2015: 371).

\(^{21}\) The *Abhidhamma Piṭaka* is part of the Buddhist Canon (*Tiṭṭaka*) and consists of seven treatises (1) *Dhammasaṅgani* (*Classification of Dhamma*): The major part of the book is devoted to the explanation of the first triplet – Kusalā Dhammā, Akusalā Dhammā and Abyākatā Dhammā, (2) *Vibhaṅga* (*Division*): There are eighteen divisions; most of which consist of three parts – Suttanta explanation, Abhidhamma explanation and a Catechism (*Pañhapucchaka*), (3) *Dhātukathā* (*Discussion with reference to Elements*): It discusses whether Dhammas are included or not included in, associated with or dissociated from Aggregates (*Khandha*), Bases (*Āyata*) and Elements (*Dhātu*), (4) *Puggalapaññatti* (*Designation of Individuals*): This treatise is similar to Aṅguttara Nikāya and deals with various types of individuals instead of various Dhammas, (5) *Kathāvatthu* (*Points of Controversy*): The authorship of this treatise is ascribed to the Venerable Moggalliputta Tissa Thera, who flourished in the time of King Dhammāsoka. It was he who presided at the third Conference held at Pṭāliputta (Patna) in the 3rd century BE. This work of his was included in the *Abhidhamma Piṭaka* at that Conference, (6) *Yamaka* (*The Book of Pairs*): It is so called owing to its method of treatment. Throughout the book a question and its converse are found grouped together and (7) *Paṭṭhāna* (*The Book of Casual Relations*): This is the most important and the most voluminous book of the *Abhidhamma Piṭaka*. One who patiently read this treatise cannot but admire the profound wisdom and penetrative insight of the Buddha. There is no doubt of the fact that to produce such as elaborate and learned treatise one must certainly be an intellectual genius (see Narada 1987: 17–20).
Manuscript-like bundles are evidently concerned with the unseen cultic usage. Further information about the three museums is provided in Chapter Two.

Figure 1.18: The exhibition tables of manuscript bundles, Wat Sung Men, Phrae province
Photo by the author on July 24, 2018

Regarding the discursive usage of manuscripts, there are three modes categorized by Paul Griffiths (1999): composition, display and storage, all of which are associated with textual usage in the case of anisong manuscripts. He explains the interrelated three modes as follows: “Works will usually be displayed after (or simultaneously with) their composition; more rarely they may be stored after they have been displayed; and those that have been stored may sometimes be taken from storage for redisplay” (1999: 22). The manuscripts were written as text containers to be served for different purposes. Veidlinger explains the composition mode of discursive usage as follows:

The first mode indicates the way in which written, or more properly, writable surfaces may be used for composing a work. Generally one will write one’s ideas down, and then rewrite them, alter them, and rethink them in the turbulent process of composition. This is generally, although not always, a private or at least narrowcast usage of writing that awaits completion before being displayed. In the use of writing to display a work – to make it accessible to those wishing to gain knowledge of its linguistic contents – two distinct modes can be distinguished: the work may be read silently or read out loud (2006: 6).

In the case of anisong manuscripts from Laos, modern printing technology has influenced the manuscript production since the late nineteenth century when some palm-leaf manuscripts were typed with typewriters for the purpose of future uses. Various kinds of writing support were not restricted to palm leaves but included mulberry paper and industrial paper. The composition mode of discursive usage can therefore be defined by the role of manuscripts as textual containers. The display mode seems to be prominent in the discursive usage of anisong manuscripts because they were primarily intended to be read for giving sermons to laypeople in different rituals, but, evidenced by the colophons, they were also exploited as educational textbooks in both Northern Thailand and Laos. The following exemplary colophons are taken from two anisong manuscripts from Mae Hònfg Sòn province in Northern Thailand and from Luang Prabang in Laos, which reveal the display mode for the purpose of monastic education.
The statement above, interestingly, was written on the recto side of the first folio which is supposed to be the cover page, not at the end of the text, reflecting that the scribe gave this notification to the users as his primary production purpose. Hence, besides the common intention of sponsors and scribes to support Buddhism through the making of religious manuscripts, many of them were made in provision of educational textbooks. It was likely the reason why a large number of \textit{anisong} manuscripts became damaged, broken or fragmented, because the manuscripts were often not kept in a cabinet but in monk abodes to facilitate easy access (see Bounleuth 2016)\textsuperscript{22}. In the educational usage, \textit{anisong} texts in the manuscripts were learnt, compared, modelled and written, revealing that learning monks used manuscripts as textbooks or master versions for copying and comparing them with their inscribed copies; such practices indicate the culture of manuscript production and transmission among local monasteries.

\textsuperscript{22} “\textit{Anisong} texts are usually used to teach a newly ordained monk or novice to read the Tham-Lao script. Therefore, their users need to keep them in a safe place, usually next to the place where they lay their head to sleep (tiem bowm ov)” (Bounleuth 2016: 135).

\textsuperscript{23} The four texts are \textit{Sòng hom} (Rewards derived from the donation of umbrellas), \textit{Sòng hot song pha cao} (Rewards derived from the participation in monkhood-ranking promotion ceremonies), \textit{Sòng turiya nontri} (Rewards derived from the donation of musical instrument) and \textit{Sòng pham} (Rewards derived from the construction of pavilions).
morning drum or kòng ngai (7:30–9:00 o’clock). Thit Côm (ex-monk named Côm) had the most ardent religious faith, managed to have palm leaves and inscribed the Buddha Teaching [in the manuscript] entitled Lam sappha sòng to support Buddhism and provide monks and novices [with the manuscript] to recite, study, write, read, understand and memorize in generations.

The palm-leaf manuscript above was produced in Luang Prabang and illustrates the same purpose of commissioning for academic supply as the previous example from Northern Thailand. Monastic education in the two regions was also provided with anisong manuscripts, reflecting the display mode of discursive usage because the manuscripts were ‘displayed’; master monks and learning novices could use the manuscript texts in their classes.

Concerning the storage mode of discursive usage, Veidlinger gives the following explanation:

In Lan Na, those responsible for the production of manuscripts were quite conscious of their importance for storing texts. As we will see, many of the manuscripts possess the colophon stating explicitly that they were made in order to preserve the teachings of the Buddha for 5,000 years (2006: 6).

The colophons in anisong manuscripts mostly declare the primary purpose of scribes or sponsors to gain merit derived from preserving religious texts or Buddha’s Teachings to last until the end of the present Buddhist Era, which was the reason why a large number of anisong texts have been transmitted so far, especially by modern printing technology. The following colophon is derived from a palm-leaf manuscript entitled Anisong sin paet prakan (Rewards derived from the observance of the Eight Precepts) from Chiang Mai province in Northern Thailand, obviously showing the initial aim of the scribe to ‘store’ the religious anisong text until the end of five-thousand years.

Figure 1.21: Colophon showing the purpose of religious textual storage

Anisong sin paet prakan (Rewards derived from the observance of the Eight Precepts)
Source: PNTMP, code: ชม 0106002-03, folio 18 (verso), Wat Chiang Man, Chiang Mai province, CE 1907

ธรรมอานิสงส์ศีลแปดผูกนี้ ข้าพเจ้าเณรหย้อ ค้นอนุมานจากหนังสือไทยให้เป็นค้าเมือง เพื่อจักไว้ค้าชูศาสนานี้ ขอให้เป็นปัจจัยแก่ภิกษุในไปจนถึงนั้น

The manuscript entitled Anisong sin paet [was produced by] me, Nen Yò (novice named Yò), who researched and consulted Thai books [in order to write] in the Kham Müang [vernacular] for the purpose of supporting the Buddhist religion. May [the merit of writing the manuscript] support me to reach Nibbāna.

There are two more ways of textual storage which are partly relevant to religious purpose – recording the liturgical words in an annual event and collecting anisong texts to serve

---

24 1195 Aṣāḍha 2 = Wednesday, 19 June 1833. However, the previous day (1195 Aṣāḍha 1), was a ruang mot day and a Tuesday (third day of the week) and thus should be the more likely date.
sermonic usage. The Kathin festival held in Luang Prabang in 1968 included an anisong sermon given by the Supreme Patriarch of the Kingdom of Laos and recorded by hand in a palm-leaf manuscript. The written text is thus not supposed to be read for preaching in any other events because specific names of participants, the date and time of the event and actual information about the event were completely recorded as part of the text, not as paracontents (for further details, please see Chapter Five). In Northern Thailand, numerous manuscripts were produced as MTMs to serve as textual collections of anisong. A number of texts were written in a manuscript; small markers simply inserted between the texts are rather indistinctive or not outstanding enough to obviously partition each text. Besides, the texts written in a MTM are sometimes ritually irrelevant, thereby being possibly copied to serve as textual collections (for further explanations, see Chapter Two). However, an anisong manuscript can be employed for both cultic and discursive usage.

1.2 The Study of Rituals

1.2.1 Rituals and Ethology

Having trained or learnt for certain duration and then being approved of having completed a college curriculum, one is officially certified an accomplishment or given a confirmation document issued by the institution to verify that the training has been truly finished. The document represents the official validity that one can present as an affirmative proof of graduation for applying for a job or for other purposes. Later, a commencement ceremony is held in which new graduates of the college can participate to be honourably conferred a degree certificate in a commemorative ceremony where all graduates’ families, relatives and friends are welcome to congratulate the students to their success. Commencement is, in general, a voluntary ceremony. Graduates are not required to join the event, since the degree certificates can also be requested and officially issued by the college independent of ceremony participation.

If one can be given a graduation document or even a degree certificate despite the fact that they miss the commemorative event, is the commencement ceremony then still needed? Why are such events still held year after year and joined by the new graduates? To what extent are official announcement and commencement ceremonies significantly different? A clear distinction is that one represents the ‘fact of graduation’ whereas the other represents the ‘act of graduation’. The idea of the ‘act’ is linked to the idea of ‘ritual’. The completion of one’s studies is publicly ritualized in order to announce, witnessed by the participants, the academic success of the graduates who are honourably conferred with the graduation certificates. The ritual or, in this context, the graduation is regarded as a ‘mark’ of change or transformation in status from student to graduate, from immaturity to maturity, or from youth to adult.

Apart from the purpose of public announcement of the graduation by means of the commencement of ceremonies, rituals serve myriad ways of religious belief, communal
cooperation, social status, communicative or representative purpose, stabilization, expression, etc. Two major groups of ritual theories are suggested by Axel Michaels (2006) – confessional theories and functional theories. Confessional theories say that “rituals are needed in order to encounter or realize supernatural power or a certain world view; for them rituals are sometimes a sort of hierophant or a means to communicate with superhuman beings.” Functional theories explain that “rituals are used for this or that individual or social purpose; rituals are, for instance, power games, more or less useful or relevant in helping to overcome a crisis or creating and maintaining power relations within society” (2006: 248). Functionalists demonstrate rituals as tools of conveying meanings, enabling intentions, or serving some underneath functions, sociologically and psychologically; underlying aims are achieved through symbolic and meaningful ritual acts. For instance, the ritual of marriage is not only held to celebrate the family initiation of a couple, it also plays a significant symbolic role as a family announcement to the participants. The marriage sociologically functions as a public revelation of a new family status in the society. As for psychological theories explained by Michaels, they demonstrate diverse frequencies of rituals practised in crisis periods and in calm periods; they can also be considered as social or individual therapies functioning as fear reduction. Supported by a relation of fishing risks and rituals in Trobiands written by Bronislaw Malinowsky (1925), Michaels explains that presumably easy and risk-free fishing in the lagoons of the Trobiands did not require rituals, whereas the dangerous deep-sea fishing was full of rituals. It seems to be evident that these rituals had a fear-reducing function. This is due to the fact that in cases of counter-responses or tests of courage, life-threatening dangers are challenging to be confronted.

Ritual studies were initially inspired by ethology, the studies of animal behaviours, for animals gesture certain movements to seemingly express their feelings in response to different situations. Animal movements play a similar role as human body languages but they are genetically fixed and originate instinctively. The first scholars to systematically develop the notion or concept of ritualization were therefore ethologists (see Stephenson 2015: 5). In The Expression of the Emotion in Man and Animals, Charles Darwin theorizes that human and animal behaviours were not comparatively different and can express feelings:

[…] the chief expressive actions, exhibited by man and by the lower animals, are now innate or inherited – that is, have not been learnt by the individuals, – is admitted by everyone […]. The far greater number of the movements of expression, and all the more important one, are, as we have seen, innate or inherited; and such cannot be said to depend on the will of the individual (1872: 350, 352).

Julian Huxley (see Stephenson 2015: 8) divides ritual behaviours into instrumental and communicative forms of behaviour, based on his case study, published in 1914, on the courtship habits of the Great Crested Grebe, a waterfowl species. He defines instrumental behaviours as environment modifications in building a nest and communicative behaviours as information conveyance for supporting mutual benefits. To the ethological views, Stephenson adds that instrumental behaviours become symbolically communicative behaviours by means of ritualizing processes of stylization and formalization.
Animals respond to certain situations with stereotyped or instinctive behaviours. For instance, fed by their owner with a piece of meat in a bowl, domestic cats sometimes take it from the bowl into a dark private area under the bed or a narrow space between cupboards where they feel safe enough to eat. Some cats drag only big meat, having a desire to tear apart and eat the whole piece, while others take away meat of every size. Despite the fact that they live at home with human owners, the inherited wildlife instinct of hunting drives them to behave like tigers and to more or less experience hunting or preying on animals. Domestic cats unconsciously imitate or act out hunting as a result of being impelled by their natural instinctive drives. To prevent other beings from invading into demarcated territories, cobras warn animals or humans coming closer by raising their neck and making a hiss. The snakes behave in that way to give an unfriendly warning without having to bite; such acts biologically function as a communicative behaviour which snakes suddenly exhibit against hazardous visitors. The enactment is genetically motivated by natural instincts. Stephenson describes that certain instinctive acts in the way of ethological studies are drawing on certain features of human rituals – in particular, the stylized, repetitive, performative and stereotyped nature of many rites and ceremonies. The notion is supported by Richard Schechner in his 2013 *Performance Studies*: “Human (not animal) rituals mark a society’s calendar. They transport persons from one life phase to another. Animals are not conscious of puberty, Easter, Ramadan, marriage, or death as life passages.” Rituals of human beings culturally have creativity, elaboration and adaptability, whereas those of animals are governed by biological action and reaction patterns. With the limitation of methodological and conceptualized ways of studies, ethologists are, demonstrated by Michael, prevented from extending beyond biological and evolutionary paradigms; ethological theories of ritual generally fail to explain the cultural differences in rituals.

### 1.2.2 Overview of Rituals

#### 1.2.2.1 Understanding of Rituals

As explained in the previous section, even though human rituals and animal rituals are similarly characterized by sets of symbolic and meaningful actions, those of humans are not unconsciously or intuitively performed; they have been elaborately structured with specific movements in response to particular purposes. Rituals, states Michaels (2006), must be performed consciously, and at the same time the consciousness of what happens should not affect the rituals too much. Ritual actions therefore represent ideas and need to be interpreted. Besides the ethology, the study of rituals is broadly associated with several methodological dimensions – interdisciplinary – for ritual is a production of humans. There are four perspectives, categorized by Schechner (2013: 56), towards understanding rituals: structures

---

25 “Hunting is a natural behaviour in cats; they are solitary specialized hunters, and their ability to hunt is one of the reasons of why they were domesticated in the first place” (Escobar-Aguirre, Alegria-Moran, Calderon-Amor and Tadich 2019: 7).
(what rituals look and sound like, how they are performed, how they use space and who performs them), functions (what rituals accomplish for individuals, groups and cultures), processes (the underlying dynamic driving rituals; how rituals enact and bring about change) and experiences (what it is like to be “in” a ritual). Ritual needs to be integratively explored in collaboration with other different disciplines concerned with human beings: psychology, religious studies, anthropology, sociology, biology, politics, neurology, archaeology, ecology and economy.

One ritual example is a religious anisong sermon given on February 11, 2017 at a temple in Luang Prabang, Laos. The local people collaboratively built a monastic drum and its shelter. The preaching was done after the construction had been finished in order to celebrate the new monastic items. The laypeople gathered and listened to the sermon which explained meritorious rewards they could gain from generosity (P: dāna) or offering all kinds of things (P: sabbadāna).

![Anisong sapphathan sermon explaining rewards gained from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving Field research trip to Luang Prabang, Laos on February 11, 2017](image)

Not only did the preaching ritual of preaching serve religious purposes of assuring laypeople for the merit they had done, it also served socio-political purposes. The local people, during the preaching, together could acknowledge and be proud of the completed collaborative construction and realize the meritorious rewards. The sermon thus enhanced common solidarity and a pride of local unity to construct a building for a public temple. Anisong, in general, by means of sermon delivery, can also serve political purposes to indirectly praise sponsors who donated their money for a public construction or for a monastic dedication. The sponsors, no matter if they are influential or well-known in the locality, are admired and highly valued, since their names are mentioned as generous sponsors in anisong sermons. In his doctoral dissertation, Patrice Ladwig (2008: 92–93) gives a notion of gift-giving (dāna) as minimalizing differing social status: “The performance of anisong sermons and the tradition of salong publicly announce the approval of dāna, give it recognition and elevate the donor.” Ritual can therefore be defined and approached in a myriad of disciplinary dimensions.
Stephenson suggests three analytical perspectives to explore rituals: place, power, and politics in our lives and our society.

1.2.2.2 Ritual Meanings, Characteristics and Functions

A certain aim can be achieved by various actions of individuals depending on particular situations; for instance, one can die in fatal circumstances: accidents, crime or severe sickness. On the other hand, particular actions or a set of particular actions which are organized at a specific place and time and are formalized to achieve a certain aim are basically called ‘ritual’; accordingly, the actions are meaningful, symbolic, communicative or representative in view of something significant, as the condition for a specific achievement to be done. Concerning the matter of rituals’ time and space, Jonathan Z. Smith (1980), who put forward the notion that *ritual is principally a matter of emplacement*, also explains that action becomes ritual by virtue of its location. In such special sacred spaces, special behaviour is required (see Schechner 2015: 29). For instance, in funerals reflecting religious beliefs, spirits of the deceased cannot rest in peace if a religious funeral has not been properly held yet. A transition into the world after death is thus demonstrated by means of funeral rituals; namely, people can die but cannot peacefully cross into another world without religious rituals. The idea of transporting spirits into the next world is encoded in actions at funerals. The actions can be regarded as agencies enabling power, force and efficacy. Performed at a particular time and space, certain acts that serve specific purposes in expectation of specific results are considered as rituals. Roy Rappaport explains obvious aspects of ritual as follows:

For the moment it is sufficient to characterize ritual as a structure, that is, a more or less enduring set of relations among a number of general but variable features. As a form or structure it possesses certain logical properties, but its properties are not only logical. Inasmuch as performance is one of its general features, it possesses the properties of practice as well. In ritual, logic becomes enacted and embodied – is realized – in unique ways (1999: 3).

Most rituals are relevant to cultural domains thanks to socially common experiences and perceptions; they are thus able to enhance social congregation. Emile Durkheim explains that a rite is practised by a group of people with a common faith. To achieve an identical goal, they gather at a certain place and act in particular ways.

Religious beliefs proper are always shared by a definite group that professes them and that practices the corresponding rites. Not only are they individually accepted by all members of that group, but they also belong to the group and unify it. The individuals who comprise the group feel joined to one another by the fact of common faith. A society whose members are united because they imagine the sacred world and its relations with the profane world in the same way, and because they translate this common representation into identical practices, is what is called a Church (1995: 41).
The outcomes of ritual enactment are, as a consequence, solidarity and effervescence in society. Ritual can furthermore reinforce a certain authority and power of a state leader; for instance, in the Lao kingdom of Lan Sang in the CE 1501–1520 reign of King Visun. Martin Stuart-Fox (1998) argues in *The Lao Kingdom of Lan Xāng: Rise and Decline* that “The legitimizing role of Buddhism in reinforcing social structure and monarchical authority at the level of the *meuang* was reinforced in annual New Year festivities held in March/April in Xiang Dong Xiang Thong. From the early sixteenth century on, these ceremonies centred on the *Phra Bāng* were presided over by the king himself. The image thus became not only the palladium of the ruling dynasty, but also the principal symbol of the unity and power of the Kingdom of Lān Xāng.” Similarly, Durkheim explains the relationship of rites and religions in *The Elementary Forms of the Religious Life* as follows:

Religious phenomena fall into two categories: beliefs and rites. The first are states of opinion, and consist of representations; the second are particular modes of action. Between these two categories of phenomena lies all that separates thinking from doing. The rites can be distinguished from other human practices – for example, moral practices – only by the special nature of their object. Like a rite, a moral rule prescribes ways of behaving to us, but those ways of behaving address objects of a different kind. It is the object of the rite that must be characterized, in order to characterize itself. The special nature of that object is expressed in the belief. Therefore, only after having defined the belief can we define the rite (1995: 34).

The terms *rite*, *ritual*, and *ritualization* are partly overlapping, thereby causing confusion sometimes. Ronald Grime who was the first scholar to introduce the three terms gave their different definitions. *Rite* consists of a sequence of actions which are elevated, stylized, localized in special places and performed at special times within a communal tradition; the actions can be developed from ordinary behaviours. *Ritualization* redefines simple acts of everyday life as other meaningful and symbolical representations. Ronald L. Grimes (2014: 194) proposes that actions can become ritualized by:

- traditionalizing them, for instance, by claiming that they originated a long time ago or with the ancestors;
- elevating them by associating them with sacredly held values, those that make people who they are and that display either how things really are or how they ought to be;
- repeating them – over and over, in the same way – thus inscribing them in community and/or self;
- singularizing them, that is, offering them as rare or even one-time events;
- prescribing their details so they are performed in the very proper way;
- stylizing them, so they are carried out with flare;
- entering them with a non-ordinary attitude or in a special state of mind, for example, contemplatively or in trance;
- invoking powers to whom respect or reverence is due – gods, royalty, and spirits, for example;
- attributing to them special power or influence;
- situating them in special places and/or times;
- being performed by specially qualified persons.
For instance, at traditional weddings in north-eastern Thailand, eating a boiled egg is ritualized as a representation of a long and stable marriage\textsuperscript{26}. The notion of ritual is used in more general and abstract ways to study actions in different rites. Grime says that any behaviours can be ritualized; through ritualization mere behaviour is transformed into action. In my point of view, rituals can be compared to flowers, no matter if they grow on a tree, and rites to a tree with flowers: a set of ritual sequences can be combined and form rites; flowers can, however, grow on the ground without a tree. In the same way, ritual itself can be performed without any dominating rites.

Actions of ritual are developed from ordinary actions that are deliberately exaggerated and sometimes repeated as a ‘tool’ to communicate or say something. Such actions are known to be particularly performed at a specific time and place in order to serve certain purposes. Ritual is denoted, Rappaport says, as “the performance of more or less invariant sequences of formal acts and utterances not entirely encoded by the performers’’ (1999: 24). It is formal behaviour prescribed for occasions not given over to technological routine that has reference to beliefs in mystical beings or powers. The exaggerated actions performed at a special time and place are intended to create new realities or situations; on the other hand, ordinary actions cannot be encoded or denoted as entailing particular meanings unless they are acted out at a special time and place. Schechner explains that sacred space is a natural place – a sacred tree, cave, or mountain, for example – which one approaches and enters with care; but ordinary secular space can also be made temporarily special by means of ritual actions. The combination of actions (no matter if these are particularly stylized as ritual acts), time, and space creates ritual situations. Schechner also identifies four shared qualities of rituals: (1) ordinary behaviours or movements are free from their original functions; (2) the behaviours are exaggerated, simplified, rhythmic, repetitive, and sometimes frozen into postures; (3) conspicuous body parts are displayed in the case of animals and artificial parts (uniforms, masks, etc.) are provided for humans; and (4) the movements are performed on cue according to specific releasing mechanisms.

Ritual is therefore a prescribed set of symbolic sequences systematically done in public. The anthropologist Edmund Leach (2001) explains ritual as a form of symbolism to communicate aspects relevant to power in society without words. Actions are considered as ritual actions when they are intended to say something; on the contrary, actions are irrelevant to rituals when they merely serve the purpose of doing (see Stephenson 2015: 86). Action is accordingly subject to intentions of behaviours to be perceived as rituals or mere ordinary actions. In the case of normal actions, as explained by Stephenson (2015: 83–84), the intention is necessary to distinguish them from other actions or to perceive them as such, while ritualized actions are not characterized by the intentions accompanying them. The notion of framing suggested by Don Handleman (2005) also demonstrates another

\textsuperscript{26} In north-eastern Thailand, consolatory ritual is included in marriage ceremonies in which a couple faces southwards, is bound on their wrists with a white sacred thread and feeds each other with a half boiled egg (see Sathiankoset 1958: 160).
perspective of ritual studies. Activities are constituted within a particular frame: a circus ring, a temple, a sports field, and treated by acts, not by participants’ intentions. Messages in ritual frames are conceived and understood to be somehow true and real (see Stephenson 2015: 80–81).

In *Ritual: A Very Short Introduction* (2015), Stephenson says that the Cambridge School proposed the theory that theatre emerged from ritual; in addition, the idea that rituals are performances, according to Schednner, was proposed nearly a century ago. Performance (play) and ritual have a number of shared qualities which can be comparatively analysed. In plays, actors and actresses pretend to be others, thereby holding a second role within the frame or stage of the performance. Performers do not transform themselves into other persons but make temporary transitions by means of transporting themselves into another imaginative situation where they behave and perform within a demarcated space and time. Performers in plays act to express behaviours in accordance with prepared actions but not really do things for real; they pretend to do things through realistic acts. For instance, two actors on stage show a strong argument with acts of anger but they actually are not mad at each other; they pretend to be angry through the act of conflict. Thus, action serves as a ‘tool’ to make the audience understand what happens in a certain situation or a ‘scene’ (see Stephenson 2015: 88).

Ritual actions are symbolically and meaningfully done to communicate something; performance and ritual therefore likely overlap in features and have shared characteristics. Actions in plays and rituals both need to be interpreted. Durkheim says that rites and dramatic representations make men forget the real world and transport them into another where their imagination is more at ease – they become distracted. A clear distinction between ritual and performance, says Stephenson, is a separation concern; we have theatre when a high degree of separation exists but we have ritual where the spectator becomes a participant. However, performing rituals can develop social collectivity and solidarity. Some say that ritual plays an important role as a social glue to congregate communal individuals into groups, although not all ritual participants may clearly understand the theological, ideological, mythological or religious implications (Michaels 2006). According to Schechner, there are eleven themes relating ritual to performance studies: (1) ritual as action, as performance; (2) human and animal rituals; (3) rituals as liminal performance; (4) communitas and anti-structure; (5) ritual as time and space; (6) transportations and transformations; (7) social drama; (8) the efficacy-entertainment dyad; (9) origins of performance; (10) changing or inventing rituals; and (11) using rituals in theatre, dance and music.

In his 1960 *Rites of Passage* (1960), Arnold von Gennep explains that distinctions among age or occupational groups and social progressions of individuals are basically marked by a series of transitional rites and accompanied by special acts. “For every one of these events,” says Gennep (1960: 3), “there are ceremonies whose essential purpose is to enable the individual to pass from one defined position to another which is equally well defined.” Based on his ritual point of view, the constant function of rituals is therefore to mark changes of
individuals in social status. Birth, maturity and death naturally happen to us, but rites of passage label and announce the new social status of individuals in public. In many cases rituals comfort humans to deal with psychological tensions after having faced difficulties or haphazardness. In Thailand, when people recover from chronic illness or survive accidents, consolatory rituals are often made to soothe those who underwent the fatal experience. In such rituals, attended by family members and relatives, the person suffering is blessed in oral prayers by a ritual practitioner and bound with a white sacred thread on a wrist which is believed to have tutelary power to prevent vicious agents from causing harmful threats. Consolatory rituals play a psychological role, assuring the person of being safeguarded against spiritual agents and thereby encouraging people to cross traumatic difficulties.

Associated with the notion of framing initiated by Handleman (2005) as mentioned above, rituals cause an imaginative sphere where acts are symbolically performed to accomplish an expected aim. These are commonly perceived as reality within the demarcated sphere of rituals consisting of sender (performer), receiver (audience) and action (message). Participants – performer and audience – join the events consciously realizing what they are doing and what is being done within the frame, while still recognizing who they are themselves in real life. Ritual as a whole temporarily transports participants into another world and they can by themselves naturally turn back to the real world after the ritual ends. Participation thus serves to make ritual events complete, which certainly enhances social collectivity and congregation as well. In The Craft of Ritual Studies, Ronald L. Grimes explains that rituals are performed in a specific frame or setting in which participants are expected to act in modelled ways as follows: “To study a ritual by setting it in a selected context, then is to craft a frame. As in matting and framing a picture, you can use contrasting and complementary colours, select heavy or light stock. The frame can be thin or wiry, or it can be heavy, grabbing more attention than the picture itself” (2014: 260). The space of ritual thus generates a gap between ritual and ordinary life. Rituals, says Michael (2006), can also create an auratic sphere or arena of timelessness and immortality.

1.2.3 Ritual Categories

Julian Huxley distinguishes animal behaviours into instrumental and communicative behaviours, giving fundamental concepts pertaining to human rituals in perspective of specifically patterned acts to meet particular aims. Instrumental behaviour, in his theoretical point of view, is intended to modify an organism’s environment, such as building a nest. Animals behave in communicative ways in order to pass along information among their species. Certain sets of acts can therefore represent particular intentions in public (see Stephenson 2015: 8). Schechner (2015: 61) gives three main categories of human rituals: social ritual, religious ritual and aesthetic ritual. Thanks to his ritual classification, human rituals can be more definitely elaborated than those of animals, since religious and aesthetic rituals are naturally not performed by animals. Human rituals are thus not treated merely as
responding to natural instinctive needs. The following chart depicted by Schechner (2015: 61) shows the three main categories of human and animal rituals.

Linked to Huxley’s notions, animal behaviours are not developed beyond social rituals; nor are their social rituals as elaborated as those of humans. Namely, they display communicative behaviours, which can likely be regarded as social rituals, to transmit information among the members of their species. In contrast, humans have social rituals which serve many different purposes, such as in everyday life, sports and politics. In *Ritual: Perspectives and Dimensions*, Catherine Bell (2009) provides six categories of ritual actions. The categories are a pragmatic compromise between completeness and simplicity: life-cycle rites, calendrical and commemorative rites, rites of exchange and communion, rites of affliction, rites of feasting, fasting, and festivals and political rituals. In addition, she names common activities which are ritualized to varying degrees and akin to formalized rituals. There are formalism, traditionalism, disciplined invariance, rule-governance and sacral symbolism.

In his outstanding and widely referenced work, *The Elementary Forms of the Religious Life* (1947), Émile Durkheim underlines the main classification which is the distinctive trait of religious thoughts and divides all things into two classes or opposed groups: the profane and the sacred (*profane, sacré*). Not being merely restricted to gods or spirits, humans can objectify and worship anything as gods in relation to their sacred powers: a rock, a piece of wood, a house, a pebble or others. He explains that we worship sacred power which is well known as local common experience and objectify them as God. The profane-sacred and their respective worlds do not exist in polarity but in reciprocity, since, with its consecrated quality, the sacred is actually considered superior to the profane. At the same time, the sacred still
needs the profane to be worshipped as superior; the profane also needs the sacred for psychological and sociological stability. Durkheim explains that “the first (the sacred) have been put into an ideal and transcendental world, while the material world is left in full possession of the others” (1947: 39). Due to the superior and transcendent sacred world, one needs special acts to pass from the profane to the sacred. In the initiation rites of introducing a young man into religious life, for example, the transformation from one status to another symbolically makes him die or stop existing in his previous status, to be reborn under a new identity. “But”, says Durkheim, “in addition to the fact that this establishment of relations is always a delicate operation in itself, demanding great precautions and a more or less complicated initiation, it is quite impossible, unless the profane is to lose its specific characteristics and become sacred after a fashion and to a certain degree itself (1947: 40).”

In Germany, for instance, 30-year-old men who, whether having a family or not, are still ritually unmarried are supposed to clean the platform in front of the town hall (Ger: Rathaus) or a socially important place as ‘punishment’ (Ger: Strafe) in the ritual Das Fegen zum dreißigsten Geburtstag. Despite being not directly relevant to sacred-profane transition, the Das Fegen zum dreißigsten Geburtstag is a good example of rite-of-passage rituals symbolically showing the transition to the new age of thirty. The tradition originated in Bremen where unmarried men swept the stairways of a church and unmarried women polished the doorknobs of a church27. On his birthday, his friends sprinkle bottle caps at the punishment place and the ‘bachelor’ (Ger: Junggeselle) has to clean up. During the Fegen, his friends pretend to unintentionally mess up the bottle caps in various ways – sliding over or walking around – or obviously break his cleaned-up space. The bachelor is expected not to be mad at it and to keep cleaning until he meets his friends’ satisfaction. The ritual of punishment is publicly done and the bachelor often wears a funny costume. The following are long quotations explaining the ritual in German and a picture of the funny punishment done by my German friends in January 2019.

Der Fegende ist ein Mann, der zum Zeitpunkt seines dreißigsten Geburtstages ledig ist, dazu gehören alle Männer, die nicht verheiratet sind oder waren. Unerheblich ist so, ob der Fegende eine Partnerin hat oder verlobt ist, allein die rechtsgültige Eheschließung verhindert den Brauch des Fegens. Außer dem Fegenden gibt es noch andere Beteiligte, die die Aktivität planen und durchführen. Diese setzen sich üblicherweise aus Familie und Freunden zusammen.

[...]

Der Fegende hat meist keine Kenntnisse vom genauen Ablauf der Veranstaltung, weshalb er von den Beteiligten zu Hause abgeholt und zum eigentlichen Veranstaltungsort gebracht wird. Der Transport erfolgt häufig durch ein besonderes Transportmittel. So wird der Fegenden z.B. die letzte Strecke zum Veranstaltungsort in einem bunt geschmückten Handwagen gezogen.

27 “Ursprünglich kommt dir Tradition aus Bremen, wo früher die Domtreppe von den unverheirateten Männern gefegt werden musste. Frauen mussten die Klinke der Dornütte putzen”

(https://www.t-online.de/leben/familie/id_71301688/30-geburtstag-fegen-und-andere-traditionen.html).
Der Ort des Fegens ist der Platz vor dem Rathaus. Wenn in kleineren Dörfern kein Rathaus zu finden ist, wird das Fegen an einen anderen sozial wichtigen Ort verlegt, wie z.B. das Freibad, die Schule, dem Vereinsheim oder dem Gerätehaus der Freiwilligen Feuerwehr, wichtig ist dabei nur, dass dieser Ort öffentlich ist und die Menschen dort zusammen kommen können.

care and politeness based on the belief in a protective goddess known as Mae Pho Sop\textsuperscript{28}; complicated rituals in storing the rice grain are therefore done to satisfy the spiritual goddess. Magical tattoos engraved and consecrated by venerable makers or monks on parts of human bodies become devoid of protective powers if men are associated with women’s clothes: touching or walking under, for they are regarded as media of menstruation, which is, according to traditional beliefs, inauspicious\textsuperscript{29}. The acts of satisfying the goddess of rice are considered as \textit{sympathetic rites}, while the acts of worsening tattoo sacredness are considered as \textit{contagious rites} (or negative rites which will be further explained below).

Gennep gives another rite classification: direct rites and indirect rites which can be distinguished by intervention of agents. Rites which are performed to directly result in intended targets without a bridge or an agent are called direct rites, like curses and spells. Rites in need of personified powers, such as demons and deities, are called indirect rites. Furthermore, in accordance with Durkheim’s notions of the sacred and the profane, Gennep gives further ritual categories as positive and negative rites which are volitions translated into actions and definitely support his clear underlying distinction between the sacred and the profane. Positive rites help relate human realms to sacred realms by giving each other a chance to contact or to communicate within a ritual activity. Negative rites are known as taboos or prohibitions of ‘not to do.’ Significantly, negative rites or taboos rarely develop into ceremonies, according to Gennep’s claim (1960: 8) that “taboos also translate a kind of will and are acts rather than negations of acts. But just as life is not made up of perennial inaction, so by itself a taboo does not make up a ceremony, let alone a magic spell” (1960: 8). He accepts the polarity of two realms, thereby affirming the existence of sacredness. Rituals can account for multiple categories.

One example showing the integration of aforementioned ritual features and characteristics pertains to giving things to temples through monks. While a monk is giving a blessing, the

\textsuperscript{28} The perception of the villagers regarding \textit{Mae Phosop} is that the Goddess stays with the rice plants to protect them. Some villagers think that \textit{Mae Phosop} is the rice while others think she is merely the \textit{khwan} of the rice (Interview, Prasit 2008); still others think that she is a sacred thing that they cannot see (Interview, Boonchauy Koetmontree, 2nd October, 2008). The important duty and role of \textit{Mae Phosop} with respect to rice-growing is to protect the rice plants, as well as to control and guard the rice field from insects and other afflictions. There is very little evidence to describe the characteristics of \textit{Mae Phosop} clearly. According to Sathienkoset (1998)’s description of \textit{Mae Phosop}, she is a local female Goddess of Thai Society. The Goddess has shoulder-length hair and wears forehead ornaments and earpieces. She squats and wears jewelry on her body. \textit{Mae Phosop} has five sisters who are rice Goddesses: \textit{Mae Phosi}, \textit{Mae Phosop}, \textit{Mae Nopdara}, \textit{Mae Chanthewee} and \textit{Mae Srisuchada}. \textit{Mae Phosop} has been manifested in a statue that people have built to be worshipped. In that statue, \textit{Mae Phosop} has the appearance of a young woman sitting, legs folded back to one side, with a rice paddy in her hand” (Nammon 2011: 55).

\textsuperscript{29} The body of female at the menstrual period is impure and reduces the divine power or sacredness. Patamajorn R. (2007) notes that “the menstrual blood, which is in the female body and is seen as the cause of impurity, causes women to feel inferior and is alleged to be the origin of erroneous and inefficient rituals. Beyond the negative dimension, the meaning of menstrual blood constructs the taboos of the possession ritual thereby creating the criteria of purity” (2007: 181).
donor pours water into a container; the act is called *kruat nam* (กรวดน้ำ\(^30\)). Other donors touch each other in chain together with the water-pouring donor, in response to the belief that merit can be shared. After the monk finishes the blessing, the water will be poured on a tree root, as it is believed that the merit can be further transmitted and dedicated to the dead through the ground or the Goddess of Earth (Th: *mae thàrani*,แม่ธรณี). The act is at the same time animistic, contagious, indirect and representing a positive rite.

### 1.3. Anisong

#### 1.3.1 The Anisong Concept in Northern Thai and Lao Manuscript Cultures

In the canonical Buddhist disciplines, any conducted action, whether it has particular intentions or not, moves or affects something else; different acts cause different results. The acts or deeds are known as ‘karma’ or ‘fruit’\(^{31}\) which can be polarized as negative *karma* and positive *karma*\(^{32}\). Included in the concept of ‘bad karma’ are not only the bad acts which imply negative outcomes for other people, but also those inflicted on oneself, which is based on the belief of a self-Buddha\(^{33}\). Negative karmas can also be evaluated or justified in accordance with the ten unwholesome actions (P: *akusalakammaphatha*), which are divided into three subcategories: three physical actions\(^{34}\) (P: *kāya kamma*), four verbal actions\(^{35}\) (P: *vocative terms*).

---

\(^{30}\) Barend Jan Terwiel gives a very elaborative definition of *kruat nam* that is worthy being quoted in length: “In Thailand, the *kruat nam* (‘sprinkling of water’) ritual may be performed by laymen as well as by monks, but there is a difference in the methods used. A layman who has performed an act that carries a good deal of good *karma* uses a vessel that contains some clean water. He or she pours the water over the index finger of the right or the left hand, whilst dedicating a share of the good *karma* to individuals of his or her choice. This dedication can take place in silence, by thinking intensively of those to whom the merit is offered, but there are some who use words in Thai or in Pali. The individuals to whom the merit is offered may be living persons, but usually the ancestors are the recipients. This ritual may occur privately, for example immediately after a layman has placed food in a monk’s begging bowl, or it may occur publicly, for example after performing a ceremony in the *bot*. When monks are presiding at a public ceremony, the *kruat nam* of the laymen takes place whilst the monks chant their concluding blessing” (2012: 115–116).

\(^{31}\) The language of ‘fruit’ is central to Indic ethics in that every action is thought to have a karmic consequence, and the world is morally structured in such a way that *dāna* (donation) automatically produces a good reward for the donor (see Heim 2004: 40).

\(^{32}\) Bhikkhu P.A. Payutto explains *kamma* in his 1993 Good, Evil and Beyond: Kamma in the Buddha’s Teaching as follows: “Etymologically speaking, *kamma* means ‘work’ or ‘action’. But in the context of Dhamma we define it more specifically as ‘action based on intention (cetanā) or ‘deeds wilfully done’. Actions that are free of intention are not considered to be *kamma* in the Buddha’s teaching. There are four different perspectives of *kamma*: kamma as intention, kamma as conditioning factor, kamma as personal responsibility and kamma as social activity or career.”

\(^{33}\) These are ideas which are said to lead someone to enlightenment. They are called the *Dharma*, meaning the way or the truth. Anyone can become a Buddha, it is said, but it is very hard (source: https://simple.wikipedia.org/wiki/Buddha).

\(^{34}\) Killing, taking what does not belong to oneself and sexual misconduct.

\(^{35}\) False speech, tale-bearing, harsh speech and vain talk or gossip.
vacī kamma) and three mental actions36 (P: mano kamma). They are also included in the Buddhist disciplines particularly imposed for the four Buddhist communities: monks37, nuns38, laymen39 and laywomen. Positive kamma is, in contrast, to be conducted in contradiction to the negative kamma; positive Buddhist deeds are thus also divided into three main and ten sub-categories like the negative ones, but including the respective opposite actions.

All deeds, as explained earlier, are subsequently followed by good or bad outcomes responding to the preceding acts. People who bring about bad karma are faced with negative results (P: pāpa; Th: bap, บาป) in their lives, while those practising positive karma are certainly rewarded with meritorious results (P: puñña; Th: bun บุญ, anisong อานิสงส์). Anisong (P: ānisaṃsa) literally means rewards, meritorious returns, incentives, or benefits; effective impacts derived from good karma compensate the practitioners. Grabowsky gives the following explanation:

Anisong is derived from Pali ānisaṃsa which means ‘benefit, advantage, good result’. In the Buddhist context Anisong or Salòng (Lao, from Khmer: chlaṅ (ឆ្លង), “to dedicate”, “to celebrate!”) – often contracted to Sòng – are used for homiletic purposes, such as

---

36 Covetousness, vindication and wrong views.
37 Monks reserve two hundred and twenty-seven precepts while novices follow ten precepts or dasa sikkhāpadāni. “In the canon, as in present-day Thailand, the ten precepts are always reserved for members of the Sangha; it is the maximum number of general rules that govern moral behaviour. Monks as well as novices can be said to be adherents of the ten precepts, but since the monks have many specific prescriptions in the Pātimokkha, the ten precepts have more relevance for the novices and have become their hallmark” (Barend Jan Terwiel 2012: 203).
38 “The Theravādin Order of Nuns died out long ago, probably in the eleventh century. There have been many women who led nun-like lives living according to the Ten Precepts and would evidently have wished to be real nuns that had been possible. But the tradition of the Sangha, embodied in the Vinaya Pitaka, says that to become a nun requires a double ordination, by both validly ordained nuns and validly ordained monks. Since at a certain point no validly ordained nuns remained in the Theravāda traditions, it seemed impossible to revive the Order of Nuns” (Gombrich 2006: 16). Hüsken (2018) explains that nuns, evidenced by early Buddhist texts and Vinaya, due to their ‘nature of women’, were more controlled than monks and some of monastic activities could have been done only under the supervision of monks. “Nuns are also depicted as more quarrelsome than monks, among themselves and in interaction with lay people. This representation of monastic women might be based on both prevalent perceptions of the ‘nature of women’ and their specific living situation, leaving them with little room to be by themselves. [...] This presentation and evaluation of men and women in early Buddhist texts is closely related an underlying view of women as inferior human beings, prevailing in classical Brahmin texts: the man is the prototypal human being, while women are defective versions of him” (Hüsken 2018: 217–218).
39 Laypeople – both males and females – ordinarily follow the five precepts or the eight precepts. The five precepts are considered as the most basic proper habits of Buddhism, causing those who regularly keep them not to be destined to be reborn in hell and at least as a human being. The five precepts are preliminary conditions for any higher development after conforming to the teaching of the Buddha (see also Terwiel 2012: 178). The eight precepts are followed particularly in wan phra (or wan ubosot or wan thamma sawana) – there are four wan phra per month: the eight waxing-moon day, the fourteenth/fifteenth waxing-moon day, the eight waning-moon day and the fourteenth/fifteenth waning-moon day of the month. They are similar to the five precepts but three more precepts are added. The five or eight precepts can be observed by both laymen and laywomen.
performing sermons and preaching. Those texts, generally rather short (rarely containing more than twenty folios), describe the rewards in terms of merit, or literally the “advantage” which a believer may expect from a particular religious deed (2019: 9).

Anisong is a genre of religious texts declaring benefits derived from meritorious acts: following the Buddhist precepts, attending funerals, listening to the story of Vessantara Jātaka, copying and dedicating religious books to monasteries and others. The textual majority of the research corpus pertains to gift-giving or donations (dāna), because dāna is the dominant thought underlying Thai and Lao cultural contexts and enhances renunciation practices that potentially lead one to spiritual purification and enlightenment. In Theories of the Gift in South Asia: Hindu, Buddhist, and Jain Reflections on Dāna, Maria Heim explains the following:

The narrative literature also allows that dāna can lead to liberation, as evidenced by the well-known story of Vessantara. The Bodhisattva was born as Vessantara in the life just prior to his final birth as Siddhartha, and it was Vessantara’s extreme generosity of giving away his wife and children that allowed him to be reborn as Siddhartha who would go on to become the Buddha. Here there is a definite casual relationship between dāna and liberation, and the very fact that it was the perfection of dāna that the Bodhisattva needed to cultivate in his penultimate birth before he could become the Buddha is significant. It suggests that the most difficult virtue to master is dāna, and that the Bodhisattva perfected it by making the most difficult kind of gift, that is, to give away his loved ones (2004: 39).

A multiple-text manuscript containing five texts40 from Luang Prabang was partly written with a blue pen in the modern Lao script giving an introduction of the Anisong raksa sin sermon. In the additional expression newly written by a later user, the term salòng is defined in two ways as ‘gratuity’ for one’s religious faith (ฉลองศรัทธา) and as ‘benefits’ (ประโยชน์) one could gain from merit-making or listening to the Dhamma in this context41. For the second case, instead of Anisong raksa sin or Salòng/Sòng raksa sin, the sermon title is Prayot haeng kan raksa sin; i.e., anisong or salòng or sòng is completely replaced by prayot haeng kan which literally means ‘benefits derived from’. Accordingly, the two mentions of salòng in the newly written introduction define the conception of ‘anisong’ as ‘gratuity’ and ‘benefits’, both of which are generated from meritorious deeds as is partly quoted in the following. The words in focus related to anisong/salòng/song are underlined:

40 The five texts are Sòng dòk mai thup thian (Rewards derived from the donation of flowers, incense sticks and candles), Sòng haksaisin (Rewards derived from precept observance), Sòng fang tham (Rewards derived from listening to the Dhamma), Sòng phao phi (Rewards derived from the participation in funerals) and Sòng maha wetsandôn chadok (Rewards derived from listening to Vessantara Jātaka).
41 McDaniel gives slightly different definitions of the terms anisong and salòng as follows: “Ānisong (ānisamsa) are “blessings” that honor gifts made to the sangha and are often preludes to honor other Buddhist texts. Xalông (Chalong) are “celebratory” texts used to describe and instruct, often, nonmonastic rituals” (2009: 130).
Figure 1.24: Colophon newly written with a blue pen

Now the Dhamma sermon will be delivered to remunerate your religious faith (gratuity) in order to promote the wisdom of devotees (you) who virtuously make merit for Buddhism for the purpose of higher meritorious accumulation; because merit-making always increases happiness. [Merit-making] is contrary to sinful deeds; [namely,] the more you do the more increasing grief you gain in both present and future times. The following Dhamma sermon is entitled Benefits of Precept Observance, which is in accordance with the introductory Pali expression as sīlena sugatiṃ yanti, [literally] meaning “With precept observance, one is destined to be Rest in Peace”. Property and Enlightenment are also derived from the following precepts.

Multiple-text manuscript containing five anisong texts
Source: BAP, code: BAD-13-1-0157, folio 8 (recto), Vat Saen Sukharam, Luang Prabang, CE 1944

Arthid gives the following definition of dāna in his Narrative and Gift-giving in Thai Ānisansa: “Dāna means gift-giving to generate merit and purify one’s mind. Dānapārami, or the perfection of generosity, is the gift-giving of a Bodhisatta who pursues Buddhahood. Dāna and Dānapārami, despite the distinction, are related. In Thai Buddhist Literature the two terms convey the concept of giving at both worldly and otherworldly levels” (2012: 37). Anisong texts were primarily inscribed on palm-leaf manuscripts; the earliest found anisong manuscript is Salòng paeng pham (ผลงแปลงพาม) (Rewards derived from the construction of pavilions). It was made in CE 1652 by an anonymous scribe, sponsored by Hua Cao Suwanrawong (หัวเจ้าสุวรรณวงศ์) in Attapū, Laos, and is nowadays kept at Vat Fang Daeng. In the present time, anisong texts are still published in printed books or online, that is, those that were further copied from myriad versions.

The Kimatthiyasutta in Ānisamsavakka 1, Paṭhamapaññāsaka, Suttanta Pitaka in the Buddhist canon mentions ‘Anisong’ as ‘results’ of precept observance that could lead anybody to Enlightenment. As for divisions of textual themes, anisong can be categorized into three types: anisong with embedded narratives, anisong with descriptive rewards and anisong from Buddhised creations. Anisong texts with embedded narratives are equivalent in numbers compared to those with descriptive rewards. Every single anisong text contains one or, in rarely found cases, more than one narrative. The texts illustrate rewards of making merit on a particular occasion and, by means of including a narrative mentioning a person (or persons) who did the same and got reborn in the heavens, congratulate people on the benefits they
could gain through the merit. The purpose of anisong texts is accordingly to praise the merit-making by giving examples of those who gained benefits from doing this or that action. They play a role of convincing people to have faith or appreciate the merit they have done on different occasions. Etymologically, anisong, as has been explained, means ‘results of positive deeds’ corresponding to puñña in Pali. The good deeds are done or can be done and transferred by others.

The anisong sermon or that anisong (เทเศาานิสงส์) is known in Lan Na or Northern Thailand while the Salông sermon or that salông (濑إجراءات) is known in Laos. Titles of anisong genre texts in Lao manuscripts are mostly preceded with salông or the variant word sòng: Salông cedi sai (Rewards derived from building sand stupas), Sòng fang tham (Rewards derived from listening to the Dhamma), Salông khamphi (Rewards derived from copying religious books). Sòng or salông (chlòng ឆ្លង, sòng/ﾑﾕﾐﾕ) corresponding to chalòng (‘to celebrate’ ฉลอง) in Thai, is a derivative of the Khmer verb chlòng referring to various meanings: ‘to cross’, ‘to inaugurate’, ‘to dedicate’, ‘to celebrate’ and ‘to spread.’ The contexts of that salông or salông sermons are apparently associated with ‘to dedicate’ and ‘to celebrate’ because the sermons are subsequently performed after a completion of merit-making to serve the functions of acknowledging, celebrating and valuing the meritorious deeds accomplished by the donors. Patrice Ladwig explains that “The public act of lauding itself is in Laos called saloong (‘to celebrate the outcome of the meritorious deed’) and the donors have variously been described as having prestige or being worthy of veneration” (2008: 91). The sermon is done in public where people, whether they are part of the merit or not, are allowed to join, therefore it is ‘witnessed’ by all participants, especially by the preaching monk who approves the successful merit and delivers the sermons to explain or ‘affirm’ the upcoming great rewards generated by their positive deeds. Such rewards are paid off to the practitioners for their precious generosity; the rewards acquirement is thus congratulated by means of celebrations or Salông. In exchange of their meritorious acts, anisong sermons are accordingly given to announce the completion of benevolent virtue and to promise generous donors rewarding gifts. Terminologically speaking, the term “anisong” (Th: that anisong เทเศาานิสงส์) in Northern Thailand signifies ‘the announcement of rewards’, while the term “salông” or “song” (L: that salông) in Laos signifies ‘the announcement of completion.’

There are basically two elements in an anisong text: introductory text and embedded narrative. Introductory texts mention a narrator, often Lord Buddha, and a certain incident that brings him into telling a story – embedded narrative – in order to give a proper example similar to the occurred situation. The narratives introduce a person who practised particular merit and consequently had an exalted life, thereby teaching the listeners. “To be sure, there is much in South Asian dāna theories that expound the rewards that attend properly bestowed gifts; a standard preoccupation of much narrative literature from the three traditions is to celebrate the merit of gift-giving” (Heim 2007: 34). Anisong texts can more or less make people blissful, thanks to the merit that is similar to what they have done, and can assure
readers that none of the merit is unfruitful; people can look forward to the expected beneficial returns.

Narratives in *anisong* are defined as another embedded story, perhaps conveyed by the Buddha, disciples or others, showing people who made meritorious deeds and gained rewards from them. Rewards or *anisong* cannot be precisely estimated, enumerated or calculated; the narrative is thus a device of making rewards more tangible and concrete to the readers or listeners by giving an example of those who performed similarly and gained pleasant returns afterwards. On the basis of the Buddhist beliefs, they can clearly see how much exactly they could expect and get back from the outcomes of certain merit; thus, more or less as a measurement of comparison, narratives in *anisong* texts serve this purpose. Embedded narratives were either acquired from various sources (canonical Jātakas, non-canonical Jātakas and prevailing folk tales) or newly created. Arthid explains that narratives in *anisong* texts are from *sutra* and other texts such as the *Dhammapada-athakathā*, the *Commentary on the Apadāna*, the *Paññasa-Jātaka*, along with many new and non-classical compositions (2012: 40–41) and he enumerates them also in detail.

There is, however, a large amount of *anisong* texts, equivalent to the first category, excluding relevant stories or narratives; they merely show detailed explanations of benefits gained from making merit. Practitioners of merit are endowed with splendid and glorious rewards after they have a heavenly reincarnation in the afterlife: magnificent castles decorated with various kinds of gems, great supernatural powers, servants and musicians who serve entertaining and pleasing things, a long life in youth and even living as God Indra ruling the paradise. Underlying reasons for merely giving explanations of rewards without an included exemplary narrative are still unclear. This category is similar to the following last category: *anisong* from Buddhisized creations, in which references to relevant narratives are rarely involved. Those from Buddhisized creations originated from new means of merit-making or dedications influenced by modern technologies or contemporary social perspectives; they were written with the newly-structured textual style that specifically indicates the certain merit followed by explanations of rewards and, unlike traditional ways of writing, frequently omits embedded narratives derived from Jātaka or canonical sources. The new textual structure of *anisong* manuscripts is also found in the abode of Sathu Nyai Khamchan as explained by Bounleuth (2016: 133):

> As notes, *Anisong* texts kept in Sathu Nyai Khamchan’s abode can be categorized into two sub-groups according to their expressions and structure: traditional and new-fashioned. An examination of these texts reveals striking differences between these sub-groups which can readily be observed in the introductory texts and concluding remarks. The introductory text of an old version serves as an introduction when telling certain stories, whereas that of the new-fashioned version indicates that the title of the text being chanted will be explained. The difference between the two versions is related to language expression both in Pali and Lao.

An impressive example is an *anisong* text inscribed in CE 1962 in a palm-leaf manuscript from Luang Prabang, declaring rewards derived from the construction of public hospitals.
Medical care was in earlier times funded by the government and sometimes constructed with the participation of financial supports funded by local people in a community. In spite of insufficient information in the paracontents included in the colophons, the manuscript can be assumed to have been made for the purpose of giving a sermon after the hospital construction had been finished.

Figure 1.25: Anisong sang hong phayaban hong mò (Rewards derived from the construction of hospitals)
Source: DLLM, code: 06011406004-07, folios 1–7 (recto)
Vat Mai Suvanna Phumaram, Luang Prabang, CE 1962

In addition to texts, anisong also means a sermon given by a monk in order to praise the merit-making and to ensure the listeners of the upcoming rewards, similar to its textual functions. Unlike reading alone, preaching or giving anisong sermons can be regarded as a public announcement to highlight the generosity of the sponsors who make different kinds of merit. Anisong texts therefore resulted from the specific intention of anisong preaching. Another example is a palm-leaf manuscript (code: 06011406005-15) entitled Anisong tham bun wan koet kept at Vat Mai Suvanna Phumaram, Luang Prabang. Compared to other Buddhist religious texts or even to other anisong texts in extant manuscripts, texts pertaining to benefits derived from merit-making on birthday anniversaries or Anisong (salòng) tham bun wan koet are hardly found\(^\text{42}\). Presumably, the birthday can be regarded as part of the

\(^{42}\) There are three extant manuscripts pertaining to rewards derived from merit-making on one’s own birthday anniversary: 1) Anisong tham bun wan koet (code: 06011406005-15) was sponsored in 1973 by Sathu Nyai Somdet Pha Sangkhlat Mahathela Thammayan, inscribed by Acan Wandi Itthi from Vat Khom Salao and archived at Vat Mai Suvanna Phumaram, Luang Prabang. 2) Anisong bun wan koet (code: BAD-19-1-0137) was sponsored in CE 1984 by Pha Phui Thilacitto, typewritten by Cinna Thammo Phikkhu and archived at Vat Siang Muan, Luang Prabang and 3) Anisong het bun wan koet (code: BAD-13-1-0206) was sponsored in CE 1988 by Pha Khamchan Virachitto, typewritten by Cinna Thammo Phikkhu and archived at Vat Saen Sukharam, Luang Prabang. The second and third typewritten manuscripts were intended to preserve the texts and make them more broadly accessible to users, which was partly started by the project of manuscript copying led by the
Cycle of Rebirth or an endless reincarnation existing against the Nirvana which is the ultimate goal of Buddhism. Birthday is accordingly counted as a secular way, not as a renouncement to gain future enlightenment. Even if there are only few manuscripts, a number of clues evidently show their frequent and common uses as shared objects among several birthday anniversary sermons, reflecting the popularity of merit-making on birthday ceremonies.

A palm-leaf manuscript entitled *Anisong salòng taeng ngan lì kin dòng*, actually combined with another text *Anisong thawai pha pa* (Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes) as an MTM manuscript, is also from Wat Mai Suvanna Phumaram. The text pertains to two types of marriage: *Awaha* marriage which is done at the husband’s house and the couple lives in the husband’s house and *Wiwaha* marriage which is done at the wife’s house and the couple lives in the wife’s house, explaining what Thananchai Setthi, the father of Nang Wisakha, taught her to keep the ten proper habits of a good wife before her marriage and also instructed them the ways to cherish marriage life. The manuscript was definitely used for teaching couples in wedding ceremonies to keep family peace and happiness. Although marriage life is not regarded as a focal way leading to enlightenment, the manuscript was made for monks to teach couples before they start making a family as a secular life. Rebirth and marriage are not prohibited but not considered as the ultimate way to reach Nibbāna. However, in expectation of the bright future, luck and propitiousness on occasions of life transitions or rites of passage, the ceremonies can be Buddhisized by making merit, offering...
alms to monks as well as inviting monks to pray and give blessing; an anisong sermon explaining rewards derived from the merit-making consequently accompanied this as well. Unless a ceremony goes against or breaks the laws of Buddhism, anisong texts can still be made up for preaching on the occasions; secular rites can be promoted to be holier, more meaningful and become partly religious.

However, the titles of anisong manuscripts are sometimes not preceded with anisong or sòng or salòng which traditionally defines the anisong textual genre, while the manuscript is still categorized as anisong due to additional insertions explaining meritorious outcomes. This also happens with Unhatsawichai, Panyabarami and Thipphamon texts. Bounleuth Sengsoulin (2016: 131) explains this as follows:

At first, these texts might have been compiled and recognized as texts in Pali, and additional texts in Lao were then inserted later on. Most insertions are explanations detailing how people could gain merit by listening to the sermons of these texts, donating to the temple, and worshipping the Triple Gem. Therefore, these texts were not defined as Anisong text unless they are marked by additional insertions. It appears that these texts contain these insertions because Buddhists wanted to make the texts easier to understand.

In the corpus of this research, however, Unhatsawichai is not included because the text is officially categorized in inventory sheets as belonging to the genre of sûtra. Another manuscript containing the word anisong in the title, Anisong ha matika paet (อานิสงส์ห้ามาติกา แปด), is not defined as an anisong manuscript because it records conversations between Maha Sariputta Thera and other monks in Buddha’s lifetime⁴⁷.

Even though the notion of karma represents a return equivalent to how people acted, rewards or incentives in the anisong texts are not identical with what they really have done or donated, but, thanks to being endowed with incentives in the heavens, just similar rewards with high levels of divine and supernatural quality. For example, Anisong than thung (Rewards derived from the donation of religious flags), kept at Wat Phra Bat Ming Müang in Phrae province, tells the story of a layman who made a religious flag from a big tree log for the purpose of dedicating it to the previous Buddha Wipatsi. He unfortunately died before the completion of the flag, but was immediately reborn in heaven. Then, another man saw the unfinished log and continued making the religious flag with friends, got reborn in the Tavatiṃsa⁴⁸ heaven together with the co-working friends and was full of divine properties and servants.

---

⁴⁷ “A bundle of two fascicles of eight Anisong kept in Sathu Nyai Khamchan’s abode (BAD-13-1-0070) were found as loose manuscripts. […] The Digital Library of Lao Manuscripts has listed eleven fascicles as five Anisong and eight Matika, and two of them – numbers 06 01 14 09 011 01 and 06 01 14 01 031 02 – belong to Vat Mai Suvanna Phumaram of Luang Prabang. The content of the first deals with tradition and ceremony, whereas the second relates to the monastic order” (Bounleuth 2016: 131).

⁴⁸ “Tavatiṃsa Heaven: The thirty-three Gods with Sakka (Indra) as their king, a devotee of the Buddha, preside over this realm. Many devas dwelling here live in mansions in the air” (Suvanno 2001: 36).
By means of making merit, people in general expect better things for themselves or for passed-away family members, friends and ones in negative relations in previous lives. Rewards described in anisong texts are thus likely a promise of getting back remuneration resulting from the meritorious practices. However, all the returns of merit are always exposed to the practitioners in heaven and then bring them to have even better rebirths as rich people, noblemen, well-educated and high-ranking persons and so on; because the dominant belief in afterlife heaven, as well as hell and reincarnations are persistently inherited in Theravāda Buddhist cultures. No anisong texts display meritorious incentives rewarded immediately in

49 Those are known as cao kam nai wen (เจ้ากรรมนายเวร) or phò kao mae lang phò kam mae wen (พ่อเก่าแม่หลังพ่อกรรมแม่เวร).

50 Theravāda Buddhism is known as sthaviravāda in Sanskrit and renowned for the most purely preserved Teachings of Lord Buddha and fully approved by venerable monks in the first Buddhist Canon Revision held in the third month after the parinibbāna of Buddha Gotama. “Theravada,” explained by Holt (2009), “refers to the “way of the elders” and the manner in which this lineage of Buddhist monastic tradition chose to distinguish itself as a conservative and preserving force in maintaining the teachings of Gotama the Buddha, regarded as the latest in a series of twenty-four enlightened beings who, over many eons of time, have made known the truth of dharma to assuage the suffering condition of humanity, a suffering caused by ignorance and desire that can be overcome through the pursuit of wisdom, the practice of morality, and the cultivation of concentrated meditation” (2009: 13). During the third Buddhist century, King Asoka propagated Buddhism beyond India including Southeast Asian regions, the Venerable Sona and the Venerable Uttara arrived the Suwannaphum (P:...
the present life after the merit has been done; people who are not much satisfied with their present lives can hope for a better life in future time. *Anisong* is therefore a kind of encouragement to motivate people to make merit. “*Dāna* is to be given not for earthly recompense from the recipient, but for spiritual merit, where one is repaid in the next life for religious gifts given in this life” (Heim 2004: 34).

### 1.3.2 Anisong Manuscripts: Dedication and Materials

#### 1.3.2.1 Dedication

The dominant belief in the upcoming Buddha Maitreya after the end of five-thousand years of the Buddha Gotama era – almost two-thousand and five-hundred years henceforth – is the underlying religious notion influencing all merit-making activities among the Theravāda Buddhists. The Teachings will completely disappear when the five-thousand-year period is finished. The Teachings must be preserved to support Buddhism, so that the religion still remains despite the coming end of that period. Copying and dedicating religious manuscripts to monasteries is therefore done especially to serve this purpose. The merit can be dedicated to both living and dead persons. Bounleuth discusses that the dedicated merit in Laos can prolong and shorten the life of the deceased as follows:

> Like other Theravada Buddhists in Southeast Asia, Lao Buddhists believe that acquired merit can be transformed to the deceased. This merit can help to prolong the life of the deceased who have been reborn in a pleasant place, and to shorten the life of the deceased living in an unpleasant place (2016: 215).

Ladwig (2012) defines it as a communication between two realms: of the dead and of the living; a merit dedication towards their gone relatives is considered as another way of inter-realm communications as well. According to colophons in *anisong* manuscripts, in addition

---

51 “Buddhists in South East Asia believe that the complete degeneration and final disappearance of Buddha’s Teachings will be reached after a total period of 5,000 years or even earlier. Thus Buddhist believers try their utmost through religious donations to prolong this period as long as possible. Colophons in Buddhist manuscripts as well as donor inscriptions on the pedestals of Buddha images stress the desire to help the Teachings of Buddha Gotama survive until the completion of 5,000 years, counted from the Buddha’s attainment of the parinibbāna, but sometimes also the donor’s desire to be reborn in the time of the coming Buddha Ariya Metteya” (Grabowsky 2016: 223).

52 Patrice Ladwig (2012) studies two rituals of transferring objects to the deceased among the ethnic Lao: *Bun Khao Salak* and *Bun Hüan Pha* by applying two concepts: ontology and materiality. He studied the belief of Lao people in transferring things to their dead family members at the two festivals. There are slightly different beliefs among the ethnic Lao. Some believe that the offered items to monks could really reach the dead in the other sphere, the dead or the afterlife world; others, especially the more orthodox Lao people, hold a more rationalized point of view that the dedicational merit can only cross the borderline between the living and the
to dedicating the merit of copying manuscripts to dead persons, they hardly lack the wish of being reborn in the Buddha Maitreya period or the mentioning of the end of five thousand years, clearly reflecting the primary concern with the upcoming era in Theravāda Buddhist cultures or the ideal society that will be created after the disappearance of the present Buddhist era and the deterioration of Buddhism.

After seven days, they would emerge and create a new society based on mutual goodwill and a commitment to morality. Gradually the human life span would begin to increase again. Following a period of intense rainfall, the earth would flourish with vegetation, and villages would be thickly populated. The surface of the earth would be as smooth as a drumhead, rice would husk itself, people would be handsome and free from physical disabilities, spouses would be faithful to one another, and all beings would live in harmony. At that time, Metteyya would be born in the human realm and attain enlightenment (Brereton 1995: 11).

The following colophons are excerpted from anisong manuscripts; they mention the end of five-thousand years implying the forthcoming Buddha Maitreya era and merit dedications to the deceased ones.

Figure 1.2: Explanation of the end of five-thousand years of the current Buddhist era
Salōng wetsantara (Rewards derived from listening to Vessantara Jātaka)
Source: DLLM, code: 06011406014-08, folio 10 (recto), Vat Mai Suvanna Phumaram, Luang Prabang, CE 1817

ศักราช ๑๗๙ ตัว ปีเมิงเป้า เดือนเจียง ขึ้น ๕ วัน ๗ พระบรมราชธิดา สหภวิณิยาทาสาทาสี มีใจใสศรัทธาเป็นอันยิ่ง จึงสร้างโวหารเทศนาสองมหาชาติไว้กับศาสนาพระโคตมะเจ้า ตราบต่อเท่า ๕๐๐๐ วัสสา นิพฺพาน ปจฺจโย โหตุ ทุว นิจฺจ

[The manuscript was completed in] [C]S [1]179, in a moeng pao year, on the fifth waxing-moon day of the first lunar month, on the seventh day of the week, at noon. The royal princess Cao Pathumma Rasathida, [along with her] male and female followers who had the most ardent religious faith in Buddhism and sponsored the commission of the liturgical manuscript entitled Sōng mahasat to support the Buddhist religion of Buddha Gotama to last until the end of five-thousand years. Nibbāna paccayo hotu duvāṃ niccam.

dead worlds (see the article Can Things Reach the Dead? The Ontological Status of Objects and the Study of Lao Buddhist Rituals for the Spirits of the Deceased).

53 Wise people who had retreated to the forest and hidden themselves in caves.
54 1179 Mārgaśīrṣa 5 = Saturday, 13 December 1817.
Merit dedications to other people, who are either still alive or have already passed away, can be accomplished through myriad ways of merit-making: offering rice to monks, sponsoring the construction of monastic halls, making Buddha images or building public constructions such as bridges or roads. A distinct example is the merit done by King Visun of Laos, who devoted himself to be responsible for Phra Bang, a holy high-respected Buddha image, with the intention to dedicate the merit to his family members. “The king (Visun) had become an ardent devotee of the Phra Bāng statue of the Buddha while governor of Viang Chan, and of long last ordered it to be transported overland to the capital. There he built a magnificent new richly endowed temple to house it, after his wish for a son and heir had been granted” (Stuart-Fox 1998: 72). Different ways of donation are dependent on different conditions, sources and materials. Wealthy families offer a large amount of money to afford building a monastic pavilion; local people together join a financial cooperation to make a precious Buddha image for the pride of their community, or a devout laywoman offers monk robes to support monastic ordinations, while copying and dedicating manuscripts to a monastery is also another popular alternative of merit-making due to it being, as Veidlinger explained, a medium or object containing Buddha’s Teaching words that are to be furthered in studying, copying and remembering and are valued as a kind of meditation:

It might be expected that making a manuscript leads to so much merit because the manuscript can be used to study and learn the words of the Buddha. However, if knowledge can be gained in this life or the next through the working of karma, this seems to obviate the need to actually use a manuscript as a source of informational content. It becomes a token of the power of the Buddha’s works. It is thus possible to imagine a cycle in which the merit from a manuscript would never actually be read. It is also possible that copying a manuscript was considered a form of meditation (Veidlinger 2006: 169).

55 The four texts are Salòng maha wetsandôn sadok (Rewards derived from listening to Vessantara Jātaka), Salòng sapphathan (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving), Salong dôk mai thup thian (Rewards derived from the donation of flowers, incense sticks and candles) and Salông khao ci (Rewards derived from the donation of baked rice).
Interestingly, the construction of monastic buildings or the dedication of monastic goods or manuscripts for monasteries is necessarily accompanied by the announcement of donors; thus the people can appreciate the donor’s generosity and the donors themselves can also be praised for their noble donations. Such merit announcement was also done in religious inscriptions of sacred places for different purposes besides publishing one’s own merit, explained by Nidhi Eoseewong (1982: 42) as follows:

Inscriptions announcing meritorious acts of constructing sacred places or making donation for religious institutions are found in the highest number compared to all other kinds of inscriptions. The inscriptions were made to serve several purposes. Apart from announcement of one’s merit, they were also written to record the higher elevated right of the donated monasteries or religious places than other donated objects or donors. Detailed explanations of construction process [written in the inscriptions] could sometimes declare the status of the monasteries or religious places. For example, if kings or high-ranking elites patronized the constructions, the higher status of the places than ordinary [places] could thus be confirmed. Texts in such the inscriptions usually include donors and important memorial events of the country.

In other ways, the announcement itself also plays a social role especially for rich people who probably desire being accepted, praised or appreciated for their generosity apart from financial prosperity. A number of influential people in a community, such as politicians, district leaders, well-known scholars, wealthy people, high-ranking people and others, often donate a large amount of money – or among their families or together with other local people – to build monastic constructions or some parts of monastic halls: windows, doors, drums, stairs or even a whole temple. Temples are popular platforms for various local activities; the donor names are therefore shown on the construction, so that the community can explicitly see who donated it, appreciate the wealth and the kindness and feel more respectful towards them.

56 The declaration of merit by means of showing the names of the donors can be associated with a notion of judgement in the afterlife. The lord of the death world destines spirits according to his book recording all deeds that the dead persons have done. Good deeds or bun destine the dead to be reborn in heaven, whereas bad deeds or bap push them to be punished in hell. Meritorious deeds are sometimes forgotten but can then be reminded to him by the explicit name shown on the temple constructions. Spirits are exposed to the lord of death world after the death. He examines the deeds of the dead with the assistance of four deities who record all positive and negative deeds. Meritorious deeds are noted on a gold plate while sinful deeds are noted on a dog skin, presented by the deities and determining the destination of the dead, namely heavens or hells (see Sathiankoset 1970: 21).
Yellow frame in the picture above:

“ศรัทธา ทิตที และนางค้าใบ พร้อมด้วยครอบครัว โพนแพง”

“[The window of the monastic hall was sponsored by] the principal initiator Thit Thi, along with Nang Kham Bai and his family, from Phon Phaeng village.”

Green frame in the picture above:

“คุณฉวีวรรณ กลิ่นจุ้ย บริจาค 25,000 บาท”
“คุณบุญธรรม แซ่ลี้ พร้อมญาติมิตร บริจาค 25,000 บาท”
“คุณแม่ศิริพร อึ่งตระกูล พร้อมบุตรธิดา บริจาค 35,000 บาท อุทิศให้คุณวิสารท์ อึ่งตระกูล”

“Ms. Chawiwan Klincui donated 25,000 THB [for the window].”
“Mr. Buntham Saeli, along with his relatives and friends, donated 25,000 THB [for the window].”
“Mother Siriphôn Üngtrakun, along with her children, donated 35,000 THB [for the window frame] to dedicate [the merit] to Mr. Wisan Üngtrakun.”
1.3.2.2 Writing support

a) Palm-leaf

Palm-leaf is the earliest material used for making anisong manuscripts. They are in general made of leaves from three kinds of trees: Talipat Palm (Corypha Umbraculifera), Palmyra Palm (Borassus Flabellifer), and Lontar Palm (Corypha Utan). The latter one is often used in Southeast Asia as Gaul (1979) states:

It is difficult to say when exactly palm leaves were used for the first time. As a material they are precariously fragile and easily destroyed by damp and insects. This is perhaps one of the reasons why some of the oldest surviving examples have been found outside India, in climatically more favorable places like Central Asia (second century AD), and even Japan. In south Asia and Sri Lanka only a few surviving examples have pre-sixteenth century dates. It was indeed only the continuous copying of the ancient texts – a meritorious act for scribe and sponsor – which ensured their survival (Gaul 1979: 14).

Bounleuth (2016) gives general information on palm leaves used for writing manuscripts in Laos in his doctoral dissertation as follows:

Traditionally, most monasteries in Laos have enough space in their vicinity for forestry and horticulture. In particular, fruit trees and various plants used for medicinal purposes are often planted nearby (R-LBFO07-08: 14). In addition, numerous monasteries place a great
emphasis on the cultivation of palm trees (talipot palm, *Corypha umbraculifera*), because they provide the Lao monks with material for scribing/copying manuscripts (Bounleuth 2016: 42).

In order to produce palm-leaf manuscripts, leaves of the palm trees are first cut into pieces of circa 5 x 60 cm, then boiled and dried in the sun. The total production is done in 7–10 days. *Anisong* texts are contained in short length palm-leaf manuscripts (average ten to fifteen folios), each of which has four to five lines. Mostly, those from Northern Thailand have five lines and those from Laos four (see figures 1.32 and 1.33). The manuscripts were inscribed with the variant Tham scripts: Tham Lan Na and Tham Lao, in vernacular and Pali languages. Two holes penetrating the pile of folios, dividing the folio sides into three sections, are provided for binding a fascicle with threads. The perforations were done before the writing; the binding is helpful to keep the manuscripts well-organized (see figure 1.34). The title is written on a cover folio which is sometimes accompanied by a table of contents or other background information about the donors, scribes or the production and often on the left side at the beginning of the text. The manuscripts were inscribed with a stylus – a special kind of writing tool. The scribes used a stylus to write the text on palm-leaf manuscripts. The text-incised traces were left empty until a dark semi-fluid substance was applied on the surface, thereby concealing the incision traces, functioning similarly to modern ink. Then, the surface was wiped out and the text incision appeared. Foliation is often on the left of the verso sides, identified by numbers or combinations of consonants and vowels (see figure 1.35), marking each folio including both sides of recto and verso, not on one side of recto or verso.

Khamvone and Grabowsky explain the production process as follows:

> Most palm-leaf manuscripts were inscribed with a stylus and these incisions were made visible by darkening them with a charcoal or soot based black paint. Traditionally, the black paint used for making incisions visible on palm leaves is the wood oil of dipterocarpus, which is known to Lao people as *nam man nyang* (ນ້າມັນນ້້ງ) (Khamvone and Grabowsky 2017: 20).

![Figure 1.32: Northern Thai palm-leaf manuscript with five lines](image1)

*Anisong sang tham* (Rewards derived from copying religious books)

Source: DLNTM, code: ชม 0706001-04, folio 3 (verso), Wat Phra Sing, Chiang Mai province, CE 1926

![Figure 1.33: Lao palm-leaf manuscript with four lines](image2)

*Panya balami* (Wisdom Perfection), source: DLLM, code: 06011406009-03, folio 10 (recto)

Vat Mai Suvanna Phumaram, Luang Prabang, CE 1857
Figure 1.3: Palm-leaf manuscript with two holes dividing two sides into three columns

*Thipphamon noi* (Rewards derived from praying for good things), source: BAP, code: BAD-13-1-0189

Folios 1–7 (recto), Luang Prabang, CE 1916

---

Foliation is in general marked on the left margin on verso sides in the case of palm-leaf manuscripts, reflecting the by-folio numeration rather than by-page numeration like modern printed books. Being found in palm-leaf, mulberry paper and industrial paper manuscripts from both regions, *Nai Tham* numerals are more frequently found as page numbers than *Hora* numerals because of the religious purpose of *anisong* manuscripts. *Nai Tham* numerals were popularly written in religious manuscripts, while *Hora* numerals were used for calculation in astrological manuscripts (see Bunkhit 2005: 38). Another popular way of pagination is the
consonant-vowel combination; one consonant is mixed with ordered vowels in a pair to compose one syllable as a foliation marker. The consonant-vowel combination, e.g. กะ กา กิ กี, is, however, mainly found in palm-leaf manuscripts, especially in multiple-text manuscripts in which several anisong texts were recorded, as individual texts are represented with a consonant and orders of folios are marked with vowels. Hence, such a combination can be viewed as an ‘aid’ to find the original codicological types of certain manuscripts – single-text manuscripts, multiple-text manuscripts or composite manuscripts; from a retrospective point of view, the ‘aid’ became helpful for manuscript users to deal with organizing individual texts in their bundles. Manuscript fascicles could be picked out of the bundles for different uses and kept in correct bundles; the foliation in the manuscripts expressed by consonant-vowel combinations therefore tells users the right positions they belong to and sheds light on manuscript circulations among local monasteries. The following quotation is derived from a comprehensive explanation on palm-leaf manuscript foliation given by Khamvone and Grabowsky:

Unlike paper manuscripts, palm-leaf manuscripts are mostly numbered by a combination of consonant and vowel graphemes, according to the order used for the arrangement of words written in Devanagari and other Indic scripts (for the sake of simplicity, it shall be called “Sanskrit orthography”). This system of foliation, which is especially used for manuscripts that contain religious texts, uses a combination of consonant and vowel graphemes. The first twelve folios would start with k (a voiceless and unaspirated velar), the first consonant of the alphabet, which is then combined with twelve vowels – a, ā, ī, u, ū, e, ai, o, au, am, ah – which are used in Sanskrit. Apart from the last one, these vowels are pronounced similar to the pronunciation of the equivalent vowels in Lao. Thus the first twelve folios would be paginated: ka, kā, ki, kī, ku, kū, and so forth, which correspond to one, two, three, four, five and six, until twelve. In the case of a longer text which is a fascicle of a palm-leaf manuscript comprising more than twelve leaves, the remaining consonants, such as kh, g, gh, n, c, ch, j, jh, nh, and so forth, will likewise be combined with the same set of twelve vowels (2017: 20–21).

The following anisong palm-leaf manuscript from Luang Prabang shows a rare case of foliation style, implying the manuscript’s shared usage among the locality. Unlike other palm-leaf manuscripts, folio-marker symbols are on both recto and verso sides. The foliation on rectos is noted by Nai Tham numerals ordering the folios throughout each individual text, whereas the foliation on versos is marked by a combination of consonants and vowels, ordered by orthographic steps of the consonant set, running throughout all five texts of the manuscript. The co-existence of the two foliation styles plays a role as an aid to order manuscript folios. The recto sides order folios of ‘the individual texts’ (foliation of individual texts), while the verso sides order folios of ‘the whole manuscript’ (foliation of the whole manuscript). Each fascicle can consequently be used and then returned to its right position of the manuscript. In addition, at the end of the first text or Sòng dòk mai thup thian (Rewards derived from the donation of flowers, incense sticks and candles), a temple name, ‘Vat Saen’, located in Luang Prabang, was written with a blue pen as an ownership statement. It can be
presumed that the manuscript had been circulating among local temples as a shared object\textsuperscript{57} and, judging from the co-existence of two different foliations\textsuperscript{58}, each of the individual texts was borrowed by different users, either by a preaching monk or one of the users marked a possessive label to show the manuscript origin. Foliation could uniquely be done in accordance with the use of manuscripts in a community as explained by Bounleuth:

The different ways of counting the leaves of various manuscripts indicate that the Buddhist scholars of Luang Prabang have established their own rather idiosyncratic pagination system for palm-leaf manuscripts. Both traditional numerals and the orthographic system of Sanskrit and Pali have been applied in order to list the leaves of manuscripts (2016: 61).

![Foliation on the recto sides – Nai Tham numerals](image1)

![Foliation on the verso sides – Combination of consonants and vowels](image2)

Figure 1.36: Co-existence of two different foliations and ownership mark

\textit{Sông dök mai thup thian} (Rewards derived from the donation of flowers, incense sticks, and candles)

Source: BAP, code: BAD-13-1-0157, folios 1–5 (recto and verso), Luang Prabang, CE 1944

\textsuperscript{57} Manuscripts were circulated among local temples as a shared object. They were sometimes kept in a certain monastery and borrowed by monks from other temples.

\textsuperscript{58} Numerous palm-leaf manuscripts found in the abode of the venerable monk Sathu Nyai Khamchan Virachitto are also foliated both by numerals and words. “The numeral,” explained by Khamvone and Grabowsky (2017), “was mostly written in the left-hand margin of the first page of each leaf, whereas the numerated word was placed in the traditional manner. Some palm-leaf manuscripts have been foliated twice, first with the combination of consonant and vowel graphemes as described above and a second time (mostly not by the original scribe but by a later user) by using numerals” (2017: 21).
A number of *anisong* manuscripts have a pair of wooden covers (Th: ไม้ประกับ), functioning as a protective tool against being bent and to protect the manuscripts from abrasion and moisture. Many of them are wrapped with a cloth or bag, helping the manuscripts to stay dry; such a wrap, depending on individual cases, can contain single-text manuscripts or composite manuscripts.

![Figure 1.37: Wooden covers, top and side views](image1.jpg)

![Figure 1.38: Cloth wrap](image2.jpg)
Palm-leaf manuscripts can also be written with a typewriter. For example, a manuscript from Luang Prabang explains the rewards or anisong derived from merit-making on birthday anniversaries. The manuscript was copied in CE 1988 from an original palm-leaf manuscript dated CE 1973. The two manuscripts contain identical texts with slightly different word choices. Orthographic mistakes which occur in the original were corrected and retyped in the 1988 manuscript. The text as a whole reminds people to realize their ages, the speed of time flying by and to consider the meritorious deeds which can have a positive impact on their future lives. The manuscripts were made to be used by monks for preaching on birthday celebrations in which liturgical sermons are invited or for any religious preaching that intentionally emphasizes the attention laypeople should pay to the performing of meritorious acts. It has to be emphasized that birthday anniversaries were not widely celebrated in Laos and Thailand during pre-modern times, nor are birthday celebrations as such linked to Buddhist Teachings. The invention of anisong texts reflecting on the benefits derived from organizing a birthday party by inviting Buddhist monks, however, is a good example which demonstrates how a formerly non-religious ceremony is Buddhized through the presence of anisong manuscripts, both as carriers of text and physical object.

The original manuscript entitled Anisong tham bun wan koet (Rewards derived from merit-making on birthday anniversaries, code: 06011406005-15, CE 1973) is kept at Vat Mai Suvanna Phumaram which is situated next to the former Royal Palace and was the seat of the Lao Supreme Patriarch until December 1975 when the 600-year old monarchy was abolished and the Lao People’s Democratic Republic proclaimed. The manuscript was sponsored by the Supreme Patriarch, Sathu Nyai Somdet Pha Sangkhala Mahathela Thammayan, in CE 1973 and was inscribed by a layman, Acan Wandi Itthi from Vat Khom Salao. The bilingual text was written in the Lao vernacular and in Pali in the Lao version of the Tham script (Th: tua aksôn tham ตัวอักษรธรรม). The colophon records the date and the time when the writing of the manuscript was completed, the sponsors, the donors and the expectation of merit gained from the manuscript production:

พระพุทธศักราชได้ ๒๕๑๕ ตั้ง ปีก่าเป้า เดือน ๙ ขึ้น ๘ ค่ำ ยามกองแล้ง หมายมีมุตรธาสาสุโภโคสัมเด็จพระสังฆราชมหาเถรธรรมญาณ ไว้กับพระศาสนา ขอให้ได้ดั่งมโนรถค่ำปรารถนาของพยุ ปราดเหย้าปจฺจ บุญ โปรดย ระโภโคสัมเด็จ แก่ผู้เขียนเน้อวัดโคมเสลา

In BE 2515 (CE 1973), a ka pao year, on the eighth waxing-moon day of the ninth lunar month at the time of the sunset drum (kóng laeng), [the making of the manuscript was sponsored by] Sathu Nyai Somdet Pha Sangkhala Mahathela Thammayan, the Supreme Patriarch, to be dedicated to the Teachings of the Buddha. May all his wishes be fulfilled. Nibbāna paccayo hotu anāgate kāle. (May this be a condition [for me] to reach Nibbāna in the future). [A]can (teacher) Wandi Itthi from Vat Khom Salao wrote [the manuscript].

59 “Until the end of the Lao monarchy in 1975, the Supreme Patriarch (saṅgharāja) of Laos resided at Vat Mai, or Vat Si Suvanna Phumaram, a monastery bordering the compound of the Royal Palace” (Grabowsky 2019: 79).

60 1335 Śrāvaṇa 8 = Tuesday, 7 August 1973.
From the given background information it is clear that, for the purpose of gaining meritorious benefits, the manuscript was written by a layman who was respected as a teacher under the venerable monk’s sponsorship.

The CE 1988 copied manuscript titled *Anisong het bun wan koet* (code: BAD-13-1-0206) and kept at Vat Saen Sukharam in Luang Prabang was copied from the original manuscript (CE 1973). It was sponsored by another high-ranking monk named Sathu Nyai Khamchan Virachitto (1920–2007), the late abbot of Vat Saen Sukharam. This occurred fifteen years after the original manuscript had been completed; it was typewritten by a monk named Cinna Thammo Phikkhu, who also typed another *anisong* manuscript containing a similar text entitled *Anisong bun wan koet* (Rewards derived from merit-making on birthday anniversaries, code: BAD-19-1-0137). The typewritten manuscript has no colophon but a long blessing with a dotted-lined blank for filling in the age of a host:

โดยนัยเทศนาบรรหารที่ได้แสดงมา เห็นว่าสมควรแก่เวลา ในโอกาสอันเป็นศุภมงคลนี้ ขอให้ท่านเจ้าภาพที่มีอายุครบ […] ปีนี้ พร้อมด้วยทุกๆ คนที่มาร่วมในบัณฑิตนี้ จงเป็นผู้บริสุทธิ์ปราศจากทุกข์ทั้งปวง ให้เป็นศูนย์ความสุขกายสบายจิต บรรคลองโปร่งใสน่าแก่ดอกและคนยินดีตลอดบรรดาสัตว์ทั้งปวง ได้รับเริงบันเทิงใจ ประกอบคุณงามความดี มีอิ่มเอื้อมัวแช่ดื่มต่างชาติอันตั้ง และลิขิตองรับเกิดของท่านตลอดไปจนกว่าจะสิ้นจวน บรรคลองพระนิพพานเป็นที่สุดทั้งทุกๆ คนแห่งยุโรป ถึงก็มีด้วยประการฉะนี้แล

The sermon has now properly ended. On the auspicious occasion may the host who turns the age of […] in this year and all participants be deprived of all kinds of grief and be delighted with physical and mental happiness. May you all be helpful to yourselves and others to gain happiness, do meritorious deeds, be generous to one another, and forever celebrate your birthdays. May you all attain Nibbāna. So (*evaṃ*) the birthday sermon comes to the end.

The blank space with the dotted line evidently shows that the manuscript was not intended to be used for a certain birthday preaching, but was rather made to be circulated for anybody’s birthday as a common use. In the original version the name of the monastery where the manuscript was kept, Vat Mai [Suvanna Phumaram], implies that the manuscript was borrowed and circulated among preachers. The monastery’s name is recorded in the ownership statement, emphasizing that borrowers need to return the manuscript after using. Traditionally, liturgical manuscripts were locally circulated since temples possessed limited numbers of manuscripts. The frequent use and wide circulation are reasons why the typewritten manuscript was reproduced as is shown in the following front cover folio:
During the 1980s and 1990s, for the purpose of supporting monastic and laity educations, Sathu Nyai Khamchan Virachitto, the venerable monk and abbot of Vat Saen Sukharam, published books on Lao Buddhism, including 3,000 copies of *The First Section of Monk Rules*, which used to be hardly accessible and understandable, due to the Tham Lao and Thai scripts in those extant manuscripts. Because of the widespread unfamiliarity of monks and novices with the traditional Tham script, he transliterated the books into the modern Lao script, making these texts on Buddhist monastic discipline more accessible. Even though the text is almost identical to the original one, the script was modernized into the modern Lao script for the purpose of publishing religious books by transcribing and simplifying texts into modern Lao script versions. Thanks to the copying by means of the modern Lao script by a typewriter, the text has become more broadly accessible by those who are not able to read the Tham script. Word spellings in the copied version were correctly retyped because the original version is full of orthographic mistakes. Unlike other palm-leaf manuscripts in which texts are read horizontally in scriptio continua, the text in the typewritten manuscript is vertically aligned in three columns but still read horizontally.

61 “The palm leaves used as writing support for making these manuscripts do not appear to have been prepared according to the tradition. Instead, they were manufactured in a factory. In short, handmade palm leaves are less pliable, thus making it difficult to insert these into a typewriter. This rigidity, moreover, meant that it was easy for these leaves to become broken or damaged during the typing process. The leaves produced by modern machines, conversely, are more flexible and thus more suitable for use with a typewriter” (Bounleuth 2016: 246).
b) Mulberry paper

Mulberry paper manuscripts are frequently found in Laos and southern China. The material is derived from *Broussonetia papyrifera* of the family of *Moraceae* in native Asian areas. The paper sheet was cut into different sizes with various writing template styles. The template could be both vertically and horizontally aligned. The binding is mostly done on the top edge with thick cords combined with a wooden stick to strengthen the whole manuscript. In addition to Tham Lan Na and Tham Lao scripts, the Tham Lü script is often used for writing the texts. Like *anisong* palm-leaf manuscripts, those of mulberry paper manuscripts were also inscribed in both languages: vernacular and Pali. Mulberry-paper manuscripts were made in more recent time since the writing support was easily accessible and needed shorter time to be prepared than in the case of palm-leaf manuscripts.
Figure 1.41: Cover page and content of two mulberry paper manuscripts

Left: *Anisong pi mai* (Rewards derived from merit-making on New Year celebration), code: 15.1, side 1
Right: *Anisong that sai* (Rewards derived from making sand stupas), code: 12.4, side 1

Apiradee (2016) differentiates two book-binding ways of mulberry-paper manuscripts from Sipsòng Panna as follows:

In general, religious texts are mostly incised on palm leaves, whereas secular texts are almost exclusively written on mulberry paper, which is less durable in the humid climate of Southeast Asia. Tai Lü mulberry-paper manuscripts are mostly bound at the top margin of each folio. However, they can also be bound either according to the Chinese book-binding tradition called whirlwind binding (where folded sheets are stacked on top of each other) or as folding books in a concertina format (2016: 37).

Unlike palm-leaf manuscripts, most of which were not made in the same sizes, wooden covers and clothing bags are not applied here for protection due to the inconsistent sizes of paper sheet which could be made in a variety of sizes and shapes. For example, as can be seen in the following pictures, a manuscript currently kept at the National Library of Laos has a half-human size of 130 cm in height. The manuscript contains medical treatises describing how to cure various kinds of illness. At the top edge there is a cord for hanging the manuscript on the wall and users can read it by vertical page turning. Hence, the manuscript certainly served as a family’s first-aid medical treatise. The pagination is always noted in the central top margins. Mulberry paper manuscripts can be written with modern-ink pens.
Figure 1.4: Human-sized mulberry paper manuscript kept at the National Library of Laos, Vientiane. The carrying person is me, the author. I am 156 cm in height. Photo by the author, March 9, 2017.

(Right) The pink frame shows the titles of individual medical recipes.

Figure 1.43: Mulberry paper manuscript entitled *Tamra ya* (Medical Treatise)
c) Industrial paper

Modern or industrial paper manuscripts have been made since the late nineteenth century. Texts, corrections and insertions were written with pens and pencils. Thanks to the modern technology of paper mass production, industrial paper was more accessible, thereby being able to respond to increasing paper demands on the market. The texts were written in the Tham Lan Na script, the Tham Lü script and modern Thai and Lao scripts. The paper was sometimes cut into pieces and bound into books with staples, while some were made from industrialized notebooks widely used in communities. Texts in the latter case were written in orientation of notebook templates and, unlike traditional ways of writing manuscripts, above the lines. Manuscripts and inscriptions were traditionally inscribed below the lines until the mid-19th century, corresponding to the period of King Rama III of Siam (1824–1851) when the country was more open to Western influence.

The page numbers are written centred on the top of the pages. The texts were sometimes written with blue pen showing handwriting traces embossed on the other side; only one side of paper sheet was thus used. Symbols indicating the beginning of the text like palm-leaf and mulberry paper manuscripts were also used. Evidently, the writing technique was adapted in accordance with modern notebook templates (see figures 1.44 and 1.45). There are three types of paper used for making manuscripts: mulberry paper (ເຈ້ຍສຳ), khòi paper (ເຈ້ຍຂ່ອຍ) and modern industrially-produced paper (ເຈ້ຍສະໄໝໃໝ່).
Figure 1.4: Industrial paper manuscript bound with staples
*Anisong sapphatan* (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving)
Source: CVG, code: ML.6, sides 1 and 10, Moeng Lông, year unknown

Figure 1.45: Industrial paper manuscript written in a notebook
*Anisong sapphatan* (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving)
Source: CVG, code: MS.2013, sides 3 and 14, Luang Namtha, CE 2013

The industrial paper manuscript in Figure 1.45 was written in 2013 on a notebook produced by Sawang Kanphim (Sawang printing), in Vientiane. The company was established in 1987 in Laos. Notebooks for schools are the company’s core products which are still available on the market and purchased by schools for their students. The main monastic school in the monastery of Vat Ong Tụ, located in Vientiane, which the author visited, is facilitated with a library supplying textbooks, manuscripts, notebooks and other educational appliances. In the pictures below are the packs of the notebooks in the yellow oval piling up between the shelves; the notebooks are from the same production as the manuscript on the left picture. The widespread usage implies the high accessibility of the notebooks which scribes can employ.
for writing manuscripts. In Sipsòng Panna industrial paper manuscripts have been widespread since CE 1980 and certainly have had an influence on the paracontents.

With regard to the layout of Tai Lü manuscripts, we (Grabowsky and Apiradee) observe that Tai Lü manuscripts produced before the Cultural Revolution are usually written in scriptio continua, that is, in a continuous flow of letters without the separation of words, sentences and paragraphs. In contrast, manuscripts from the post-1980 period exhibit the influence of modern printed books: many of these later manuscripts contain tables of contents, prefaces, headings and sub-headings followed by new paragraphs (Apiradee 2016: 54).

A number of industrial paper manuscripts were produced in concertina-like folded books in the phothi format similar to palm-leaf manuscripts. Paper sheets were connected with glue and horizontally folded to imitate the traditional oblong palm-leaf manuscripts. Not only handmade manuscripts but those made by modern printing technologies were also shaped in the phothi style, as is shown in the excerpts below.
Multiple-text manuscript containing two *anisong* texts. The two texts are *Salòng sang nangsü* (Rewards derived from copying religious books) and *Salòng pha ap nam fon* (Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes in the rainy season).
Anisong manuscripts have been made of different kinds of writing supports and with different tools, from palm-leaf to industrial paper manuscripts, along different periods throughout almost three centuries – from the eighteenth century to the present day. Concerning the studies of manuscript cultures, this phenomenon is regarded as manuscript transformation. The manuscripts were initially made of the most accessible materials: palm leaf and mulberry paper, then of industrial paper in later time. On palm-leaf manuscripts texts were inscribed with a stylus and with inked pens on mulberry paper manuscripts. After industrial paper had been introduced, as a result of modern printing technology, pencils, inked pens as well as typewriters and printers became more widespread. In addition to typing texts on modern paper manuscripts, typewriters, provided merely for modern scripts, can also type texts on palm-leaf manuscripts that require special experts. Manuscript transformation has been caused by the following six reasons:

1) The writing support (palm leaves, mulberry paper) became rare.

2) Compared to mulberry paper and modern paper manuscripts, the size of the handwriting in palm-leaf manuscripts seems to be rather small. Reading from bigger-sized handwriting is more convenient for giving a sermon.

3) Due to the central government’s policy to impose the national scripts, Tham scripts became old-fashioned and thus less people could read and write them. From time to time, the scripts, as a consequence, became less handed down and used; the number of experts who could use the scripts decreased.
4) Along with new writing technologies, industrial paper, pencils and pens became more accessible. The surface of modern paper is smoother, easier and can be written on faster with pens compared to a stylus.

5) For the purpose of preservation, modern paper deteriorates less and is more resistant to insect bites.

6) In order to spread religious texts, handwriting was sometimes replaced with typewriters in places like Luang Prabang where various monks made use of the new technology.

Besides, *anisong* manuscript production has been transformed to respond to current marketing demands. The intentions of manuscript donors are not transformed; they offer the industrial manuscripts to monasteries for the purpose of gaining merit. The intentions of manuscript scribes, or the printing business in this case, however, have completely changed (further details are discussed in Chapter Two, 2.3 Writing Support and Languages).

Compared to palm-leaf manuscripts commonly patterned with similar layouts due to the leaves, mulberry paper and industrial paper manuscripts have a larger variety of page layouts. Before the emergence of printing technologies, *anisong* manuscripts had been made by the available writing support and tools which influenced the page layouts. Palm leaves, sheets of mulberry paper and sheets of industrial paper were written with a stylus, a pencil or ink, then they were bound into manuscripts with robes or staples. The transformation of *anisong* manuscript page layouts, moreover, sheds light on a gradually less intimate relationship between Sangha community and laypeople. But even though modern printing technology has become increasingly responsible for *anisong* manuscript production, the page layouts still remain overall similar to handwritten manuscripts, reflecting the transformation of the materials but not necessarily of stylistic aspects. Yet, *anisong* manuscripts are sometimes written in lined notebooks, thereby causing slightly changed page layouts.

### 1.3.3 Four Key Factors of *Anisong* Manuscripts

Defined by the Centre for the Study of Manuscript Cultures (CSMC) at Hamburg University, in the Occasional Paper No. 3 (March 2015), a particular manuscript in a given manuscript culture displays four key factors that shape the characteristics of its content and physical elements. The manuscript content is information conveyed by texts, images and sign systems for a specific purpose in a group or society, while physical characteristics are object media in which the manuscript content is exhibited to the users. Handwritten manuscripts, featured by the inextricably interrelated content and physical elements, are therefore unique, as explained by Wimmer et al: “Such interplay between content and physical characteristics is by no means limited to hand-written books (or alternative formats). In contrast to printed books, however, each manuscript is *unicum* which reflects the choices, preferences, requirements, skills and errors of individual producers, users and owners” (2015: 2). Both content and
physical characteristics of a manuscript are determined by the four key factors: production, use, setting and patterns.

1.3.3.1 Production

Manuscript production can be divided into production agency and production practice. Sponsors and scribes are agencies of anisong manuscript production. Beside typically financial support, sponsors, in order to accumulate merit, could provide a scribe with manuscript writing materials; the social status of the sponsors was not thus limited to a specific group. Trained and experienced in the Tham script, which was used to write religious texts and provided in particular for monastic education, scribes of anisong manuscripts were, however, basically monks, novices or disrobed ex-monks. The two different kinds of production agency – sponsor and scribe – illustrate the reciprocal or ‘exchange’ interrelation between the Sangha members and laity. To accumulate merit by means of copying religious manuscripts, laity relied on monks or novices who earned alms-food and other supports from them in exchange; or laymen became ordained as monks to be educated in the Tham script in a monastery, reflecting the dependent relationship between Buddhism and laity in which one was not able to survive without the other, as explained by Gombrich (2006: 116) in the following:

The relations between the Sangha and their lay supporters were conceived as reciprocal generosity: the Sangha gave the Dhamma, the laity gave material support, rather disparagingly termed ‘raw flesh’. Naturally the laity were conceived as having much the better of the bargain. In fact, since giving to the Sangha brought them merit, they were favoured by both halves of the transaction. The Sangha could refuse to receive alms from someone by passing a formal act of ‘overturning the alms bowl’ and this was evidently a feared sanction, no doubt because of the public opprobrium. This expectation proves the rule that normally donations had to be accepted.

In many cases especially evidenced in Northern Thailand, anisong manuscripts were inscribed or commissioned by monks, novices and laypeople together as a collaborative production. Sometimes Anisong manuscripts were also inscribed in veneration of beloved persons; namely, sponsors or scribes expressed their high respect through commissioning religious manuscripts on behalf of the venerated persons, regardless if they were alive or deceased. Having rarely been found in other areas outside the Dhamma script cultural domain, this venerated person is not included in the definition of production agency according to the CSMC Occasional Paper No.3.

In terms of production practice, palm leaves, mulberry paper and industrial paper have been widely employed as writing support. The production practice was basically considered to fit specific decisions in accordance with specific purposes, mostly for meritorious purposes in the case of anisong manuscripts. The manuscripts record liturgical texts copied from different sources to aid preaching rituals, to collect various texts and to record sermonic words given
by venerable monks at a big religious event; many of them also resulted from scribal class practices in a monastic school. Viewed from the production perspective, anisong manuscripts were not regarded as religiously sacred to an extreme degree which would restrict all commissioners merely to the Sangha community; on the contrary, they played a secular role in maintaining a close relation to the laity as well. Industrialized innovation also influenced the production of anisong manuscripts especially in the course of the late 19th century in which modern printing technology was introduced to Northern Thai and Lao regions. Unlike printed books, anisong manuscripts were partly typed or printed by typewriters and computers with some blank space to be filled in with sponsors’ names and meritorious recipients’ names that show the manuscripts’ uniqueness. The transformation of manuscript production certainly occurred in terms of both content and physical characteristics. Wimmer et al. state that “One obvious factor is the difference in writing supports and writing materials that are available; but practices regarding the same materials can also vary considerably” (2015: 4). As a result of meritorious purposes, a large number of anisong manuscripts were produced together with other religious manuscripts or other alms-offerings in dedication to a monastery; anisong manuscripts in such a case were part of donation rituals.

1.3.3.2 Use

Manuscript use can be divided into agency of use and practice of use to investigate two main perspectives of usage – dedication usage and sermonic usage. Regarding dedication uses, in provision of liturgical texts, anisong manuscripts were donated to a monastery for religious benefits, thereby being used as meritorious exchange for future rewards. Donors and recipients are considered as agencies of use in this case. While donors give a manuscript as object and text to a monastery, there are two types of recipients – object recipients and merit recipients – for the donation; namely, object recipients are the monasteries and merit recipients are the donors themselves or dead persons indicated by the donors. Interestingly, even though anisong manuscripts, evidenced by the paracontents, were in some cases intended for a specific monastery, they were eventually circulated among local temples to serve the need for texts in preaching rituals. The agency of use could therefore be extended to a group, institution and a community. The manuscript, explained by Wimmer et al., “is considered the property of an individual or a group, in others they are the property of an institution or community such as a monastery, temple, or court” (2015: 4).

In sermonic uses, monks are the first agencies of use who orally convey texts in the manuscripts to the second agencies of use, namely the audience. The sermonic use of anisong manuscripts is definitely accomplished by the dualistic dependent agencies – preacher and audience – who are themselves in a reciprocal relationship. The manuscripts play a role as textual containers or, with the oblong-shaped phothi format, objects referring to the authority of Lord Buddha’s Teachings, since the preaching monk holds a manuscript in their hand not necessarily to give a sermon by his own words but to provide a reference to Buddha’s
Teachings. In some rare cases of use, however, anisong manuscripts were used as records, textual collections and master copies in which the agency of use became more diverse.

1.3.3.3 Setting

The manuscript setting includes all factors that make up the social, economic, cultural, spatial and temporal framework in which a manuscript is produced and used (see Wimmer et al. 2015: 5). Temporal and spatial aspects are the time and space of a manuscript’s production and use; Chapter Two and Chapter Three will thoroughly discuss time and space, along with the social, economic and cultural aspects of manuscript productions. According to this factor of use, anisong manuscripts have been used at dedication rituals and preaching rituals to record sermonic words given at special occasions, to collect liturgical texts and to serve as master copies. Temporal aspects of manuscript use are not specifically fixed but instead correspond to institutional or personal intentions. Anisong manuscripts were offered by donors to monasteries in dedication rituals to gain merit based on the belief in the upcoming new Buddhist Era and received by monks who blessed the donors in return, reflecting the prevailing Buddhist socio-cultural aspects in Northern Thailand and Laos. In dedication rituals the manuscripts were either given individually or together with other donated alms-offerings; they were valued comparably to the other alms because the commission of an anisong manuscript required financial and/or labour supports. A provision of writing materials was considered as a compensation for a lack of financial patronage. In sermonic rituals, the manuscripts could ‘convince’ the audience of Buddha’s Teaching authority, as most anisong texts in the manuscripts mention Lord Buddha as the source of the textual stories. The assembled audience listened to the sermons after their meritorious deeds, especially when public or monastic constructions had been done, revealing the social congregation in which local people jointly made merit and got blessed together. Besides, the collaborative construction also illustrated the economic status of Northern Thai and Lao commoners, i.e., that they could not build a public work unless they raised money together to fund the joint construction. Compared to smaller donations or alms-offerings, the people could individually, or with their family members, afford to donate to monasteries.

1.3.3.4 Pattern

Manuscript patterns are divided into patterns regarding content (verbal patterns) and patterns regarding physical characteristics (visual patterns) which guide producers and readers to use the manuscript appropriately. The patterns are generally fixed in a certain manuscript culture. “Patterns in manuscript,” as explain Wimmer et al., “act as keyings or framings in that they structure and guide the production as well as the use of manuscript, enabling, facilitating, encouraging or impeding specific kinds of production and use” (2015: 7). Anisong texts are mostly structured with an introductory text and an embedded narrative, aligned in by-line
horizontal reading in scriptio continua, read from left to right and organized in response to the shape of writing supports. The scriptio continua writing is interrupted by spaces of some threading holes in between, while the texts are not interrupted in mulberry paper and industrial paper manuscripts, since the binding is on either the top or left margin. Page-turning also influenced the characteristics of textual alignment. To serve the reading flow, texts in palm-leaf manuscripts were written in upside-down direction between recto and verso, so that the users could turn the page by flipping each folio in vertical direction. In the case of mulberry paper and industrial paper manuscripts, the texts were written only on one side of paper because the inked pens used in the manuscripts left inscribed traces on the surface of the paper, being visible on the other side; anisong texts were therefore not written in the upside-down direction. The paper sheets were usually bound on the top margin with locally available tools: wood sticks or thread, except for the industrial paper manuscripts made of modern notebooks with the book-binding on the left margin. The book-binding sometimes facilitates appropriate storage of the manuscript in different spatial aspects: to be hanged on the walls, to be folded in a clothing bag, or to be kept with other manuscripts in wooden covers. Hence, the production and use of anisong manuscripts determined both the content and physical patterns.

### 1.3.4 Anisong Preaching

Anisong preaching has not yet been investigated in terms of when and how it originated. However, as is evidenced in a palm-leaf manuscript entitled Phutthanipphan (Buddhanibbāna), written in CE 1820 and kept at Wat Lai Hin in Lampang province, Buddha Gotama delivered an anisong sermon to King Litchawi after the food-offering, revealing the tradition of the sermon existing in the Buddha’s lifetime. The following quotation is excerpted from the Phutthanipphan manuscript:

![Figure 1.49: Evidence of an anisong sermon in the Buddha’s lifetime](image)

When the sun rose in the morning, Lord Buddha, together with his disciples, was offered food in the centre of […] of King Litchawi. Kalabhatti ticco Kālabhattati kicca. [After the meal] was finished, [Lord Buddha] praised the kindness [of the food-offering] by giving the king and his relatives an anisong sermon [explaining rewards gained from offering alms-food] to grow the religious faith in the Triple Gems.

*Phutthanipphan* (Buddhanibbāna)

Source: PNTMP, code: ลป 0113011-03, folio 6 (recto), Wat Lai Hin, Lampang, CE 1820
Evidenced by the large number of *anisong* manuscripts that include manifold clues demonstrating sermon activities, which have been produced since the seventeenth century, *anisong* preaching seems to have been rather popular for celebrating accomplished merit on different kinds of occasions, despite the fact that meritorious rewards should be ignored or excluded from merit-making intentions in Theravāda Buddhism. Hence, pure intention is not necessarily accompanied by the desired results, as explained by Heim:

\>

\>

Dāna, according to all formal discussion on it, is not obligated in any way. It does not evoke return from the recipient, and is not premised on a notion of reciprocity and interdependence. [...] Certainly one is to be disinterested in a return from the recipient, but there are other returns possible (2004: 34, 37).

According to the empirical study done by Patrice Ladwig in his doctoral dissertation (2008), in the spring of 2004 in a village in Vientiane he observed a ceremony of inaugurating a new garden located at a temple. There were major donors who were businessmen and who donated a large amount of their money, circa 2000$ each. Ladwig interviewed one of the businessmen who said that, on the one hand, he made merit for himself and for dedication to his family, while, on the other hand, he considered it as a way to strengthen his power (อ่านาจ) and influence (อิทธิพล) which could be profitable for his business [...]. Dāna is in that sense not only a religious activity but also a means of achieving political, economic and social aims (see Ladwig 2008: 92–93).

*Anisong* sermons are delivered during or after merit-making. All kinds of merit are in need of monks who assist practitioners to accomplish meritorious activities; monks thus function as media involving the secular sphere in the religious or spiritual sphere. Monks witness the merit accomplished by laypeople, transmit it to be ‘acknowledged’ by the otherworld, where people can be remunerated after they die and even deliver it to the spirits targeted by the merit makers. Apart from the afterlife, people are also rewarded with incentives in the present world. Since the merit is witnessed by monks, it ought to be praised as well by monks who are part of meritorious activities and responsible for the realization and transmission of the merit. When reward descriptions, in the act of *anisong* preaching, are given by monks who are considered as representatives of the Buddha and as media between the two worlds, the sermons are perceived as ‘blessings’ given directly by Lord Buddha, accentuating the holiness and existing rewards. *Anisong* texts therefore begin generally with Lord Buddha or one of his disciples who learnt about certain situations in which somebody made specific actions; he was then asked further by disciples for more details about the subsequent meritorious rewards.

---

Figure 1.50: Introductory text written in bilingual Pali and vernacular languages

*Anisong buat* (Rewards derived from sponsoring ordination ceremonies)

Source: PNTMP, code: ฌฉ 0106002-04, folio 2 (recto), Wat Chiang Man, Chiang Mai province, CE 1791
Cattāro ānanda puggalāpabbajetabhā kattame cattāro puggalāpabbajetabhā dāvusā ca putto ca bhārīya atācāti pālanyeyā (Look! Anantha, there are four kinds of people who deserve being ordained. Who is qualified to be ordained? For example, a man, a son, a wife [and other] persons [in general].) Cattāro ānanda puggalāpabbajetabhā. This is called Pabbajjānisaṇṇa sutta. Saṭṭha saḥaṇī. Lord Buddha gives a sermon to monk Anantha as follows. Ānanda. Look! Anantha, there are four kinds of people who deserve being ordained.

Preceded with introductory narratives given by Lord Buddha, the rewards explained by him can, on the one hand, exhibit the Buddha’s acknowledgement of specific merit. The listeners, on the other hand, are also convinced of the upcoming results because the merit they have

---

63 The five texts are Anisong bōk fai (Rewards derived from the donation of fireworks), Anisong sang wihan (Rewards derived from the construction of ordination halls), Anisong sang prasat hit kuti kudi wihan (Rewards derived from the construction of monasteries, abodes and monastic halls and the donation of book chests), Anisong sang hit saī tham (Rewards derived from the donation of book chests) and Anisong tam prathip bucha (Rewards derived from flying lantern balloons or floating banana-leaf vessels).
done is surely acknowledged, confirmed and blessed by him through the mouth of Buddha’s representatives, namely, the preaching monks. Laypeople can feel blissful and proud of their merit, thereby being encouraged to continue doing meritorious practices. In other ways, \textit{anisong} preaching psychologically functions as a promise or guarantee of the desired future outcomes, because, as long as not attaining enlightenment yet, all human beings are more or less bound to their belongings and, basically, disinterest in renunciation hardly transcends one’s possessive consciousness. The ritual of \textit{anisong} preaching in which positive outcomes are confirmed to be obtained can somewhat compensate the properties given away and to fulfil the probable feelings of ‘loss’ when something has been donated. Instead, the loss can be deviated to be a donation, and donation is seen as generosity. Heim explains that the giving ritual is a procedure or etiquette of the gift in which the donor’s intentions meet the recipient’s status. The giving ritual is a religious aesthetics in which particular manners deployed in giving a gift mark off ideological boundaries.

Yet the ritual of the gift does more than express symbolically religious and more ideals. It also is designed to constitute them, to generate moral agency (that is, the capacity for moral dispositions and action), and also moral subjectivity (that is, awareness of oneself as a moral agent). I argue that ritual was seen to stimulate moral disposition. Formalized gift behaviour was deemed to inspire generosity on the part of the donor and worthiness on the part of the recipient (Heim 2004: 83).

Nowadays, \textit{anisong} preaching is still in practice both in Northern Thailand and Laos. Monks deliver \textit{anisong} sermons – or give blessings by reading \textit{anisong} texts – during or after a merit-making activity. They read the texts from manuscripts or from printed books in the case that manuscripts are not available or that monks have problems with poor eyesight, in accordance with the merit that donors have done. However, a number of new donations or gift-giving have been developed in contemporary periods, some of which have never been done before and thus lack \textit{anisong} manuscripts bearing an explanation of the rewards gained from such donations; but \textit{Anisong sapphathan} (Rewards derived from all kinds of gift-giving) can be a solution for such lack. \textit{Anisong sapphathan} (P: \textit{ānisaṃsa sabbadāna}) manuscripts have usually two textual types: one fascicle containing multiple texts, each of which tells rewards for a certain merit, the other contains one text which does not specifically explain rewards of a particular merit but instead roughly states the goodness and advantages of the merit in comprehensive ways. Thus, the preaching of \textit{Anisong sapphathan} is generally appropriate for preaching on all gift-giving occasions. In the case of new kinds of gift-giving, \textit{anisong} preaching can still be done by means of reading an \textit{Anisong sapphathan} text. The preaching can therefore be adapted to a variety of new donations in response to modernity. Even after looking into a lot of copies of \textit{sapphathan} manuscripts, I could not determine when and for what the \textit{Anisong sapphathan}, which contains the latter \textit{sapphathan} type, is preached, until I accidentally participated in a real \textit{Anisong sapphathan} preaching – my unplanned precious experience – during the research trip to Luang Prabang from February to March 2017, as being shown in the following pictures.
Figure 1.52: Participants are gathering on the ground and preparing the alms-offering at the front row in front of the monks. (February 11, 2017)

Figure 1.53: A sacred thread is being extended from the monks to all participants. They need to hold it during the sermon and blessing, so that the thread can serve as a merit conductor. (February 11, 2017)
Figure 1.54: The preaching monk is reading an anisong text for giving an anisong sermon. (February 11, 2017)

Figure 1.55: Pha Kham Phai Phasuko, the abbot of Vat Pha Bat Tai, said that the new drum was newly made as the old drum had been broken. In addition, the shelter for the new drum was constructed. Every morning a monk hits the drum to signal the times of waking-up and alms-walking. In collaboration with the local people in the community, the whole construction took one month. He read Anisong sapphathan because it explained rewards derived from several kinds of donations (February 11, 2017).
1.4 Conclusion

Anisong manuscripts have been made of palm leaves, mulberry paper and industrial paper available in different places and times and shaped into several layouts or book formats for the main purpose of ritual usage. From the four key factors characterizing the functions of a manuscript in a particular manuscript culture, anisong manuscripts were most significantly influenced by cultural setting and practice of use, as they originated from the belief in the forthcoming Buddha Maitreya and rewards derived from merit-making in Northern Thai and Lao Theravāda Buddhism. Anisong sermons have therefore been delivered at different religious occasions in the two regions for the purpose of giving explanations on meritorious rewards in response to the expectations of merit-makers. As anisong manuscripts are associated with production, usage, storage and transmission aspects, each of which is to be viewed through manuscript studies and ritual studies, especially production and usage aspects are in close relation to ritual studies. The manuscripts were written with anisong texts to serve preaching rituals at merit-making occasions. Sponsors commissioned anisong manuscripts to support religious sermons given by monks. Thus, the Northern Thai and Lao manuscript cultures are deeply imbedded in Buddhist cultural practices.

From the perspective of manuscript studies, anisong manuscripts are not only related to written texts, but are also concerned with the sponsors, scribes and owners as well as their intentions and purposes of commissioning or writing the manuscripts. Paratexts and paracontents are thus applied as analytical tools to discern the relationship and role of anisong manuscripts that determined the production, usage, storage and transmission and to further interpret and find out different historical, cultural, social and economic aspects. Besides, the manuscripts directly deal with codicology, due to a variety of codicological units – single-text manuscripts (STMs), multiple-text manuscripts (MTMs) and composite manuscripts (COMs) – as the corpora of anisong manuscripts under study pertain to different
writing materials, book-bindings, scripts and languages. In many cases, several fascicles (phuk) of anisong multiple-text manuscripts have been compiled into a composite manuscript bundle (mat), resulting in a bigger codicological unit containing numerous sub-texts. The diverse codicological units of anisong manuscripts are inextricably involved in ritual usage; this issue will be further explained in the following chapters.

Cultic and discursive functions of anisong manuscripts shed light on the dualistic significance of the manuscripts as ‘texts’ and ‘objects’. The two elements are treated differently in terms of production, transmission and ritual usage. Namely, anisong texts are in general more focused on the production process and transmission, whereas, evidenced by various events in which preaching monks delivered an anisong sermon by heart but held a palm-leaf manuscript in their hands, anisong is not merely seen as a sermonic text written in a manuscript but can also represent a sermonic activity in religious rituals. In terms of ritual usage, anisong manuscripts are used in different kinds of rituals which can be similarly categorized by Bell’s tools (2009): life-cycle rites, calendrical and commemorative rites, and rites of exchange and communion. Even though the production process of anisong manuscripts excluded rituals of writing, intentions to write the manuscripts were especially concerned with dedication rituals.

Regarding preaching rituals, anisong manuscripts are part of the events as both text containers and as a tool to authorize the Buddha’s Teachings, to convince the audience of the great upcoming rewards, ‘confirmed’ by Lord Buddha. An anisong sermon is held in a certain ‘framing’ (Handleman: 2005) composed of time, space and position alignment of preacher and audience. During the sermonic event, holding a manuscript in the preacher’s hands thus symbolizes the words or teachings given directly by Lord Buddha; thus, an ordinary act (holding a manuscript) done at a specific time and in a specific space (preaching rituals) carries a special meaning (Rappaport: 1999). Actions of ritual are developed from ordinary actions that are deliberately exaggerated and sometimes repeated as a ‘tool’ to communicate or say something. In addition, the manuscript holders are monks or novices who as descendants of Buddha Gotama are regulated to observe more precepts than laypeople; when they give anisong sermons this can comparatively be perceived or ‘believed’ as being directly blessed by the Buddha. The ritual of anisong sermons is thus defined by Schechner (2015) as a religious ritual, out of his other two ritual genres – human ritual and social ritual.

To sum up, anisong preaching is regarded as a ‘mark of completion’ at merit-making occasions in which the fact and the act of merit-making are clearly distinguished, according to Leach (2001) who explains rituals as a form of symbolism to communicate aspects relevant to power in society without words. Unlike ordinary actions achieved to do something, the actions become rituals if they say something. The merit has been completely accomplished (fact), then an anisong sermon is given to ‘mark’ or show the merit-making completion (act); i.e., the merit-making can be achieved without anisong sermons. The preaching is thus considered as a public announcement of what has been done, which rewards
are to be expected and who would receive them, which is in accordance with Michaels’ explanation (2006) of functional theories of rituals.

According to Schechner (2015), the following four perspectives provide us with a better understanding of rituals: structure, function, process and experience. An anisong preaching ritual is structured by a specific time, space, preacher and audience, which is related to the consideration of Rappaport (1999) who defines rituals as a set of relations among a number of general but variable features included with logical properties. The sermon functions as a marker of the completion of merit-making, a confirmation of meritorious rewards and a public announcement. The sermon is held in a similar process within 15–20 minutes after a meritorious deed. The sermonic audience has the common experience of being blessed by Lord Buddha and appreciated by others who are irrelevant to the merit but join the sermon. Especially in the case of donor groups, as explained by Durkheim (1999), a rite is practised by a group of people who share a common faith. To achieve an identical goal, they gather at a certain place and act in proper ways, resulting in a social congregation.
2.1. Historical Background and Manuscript Culture

Within a period of two and a half centuries, the kingdom of Lan Na developed a prospering Buddhist civilization in upper mainland Southeast Asia. It emerged with the founding of Chiang Mai (lit: “new royal city”) in 1296, four years after King Mangrai had conquered the Mon kingdom of Hariphunchai (present-day Lamphun) in 1292 and united his northern core area in the Kok river valley (around present-day Chiang Rai and Chiang Saen) with the Ping-Kuang river basin further to the south. Lan Na remained an independent polity until the ambitious rulers of the Burmese Toungoo dynasty conquered Chiang Mai, weakened by decades of internal strife, in 1558.

The term lan na (ล้านนา) literally means ‘a million rice fields’ which can be interpreted as a metaphor for a wide and fertile country. In present-day usage – among scholars as well as ordinary people – the term refers to the eight provinces of Thailand’s upper northern region, namely, the provinces of Chiang Mai, Lamphun, Lampang, Chiang Rai, Phayao, Phrae, Nan and Mae Hòng Sòn. However, the historical kingdom of Lan Na comprised at certain times a much larger territory. After the incorporation of the former independent Tai principalities of Phayao (in 1338), Phrae (in 1443) and Nan (in 1449), the political and military influence of Lan Na expanded further to the north and in the second half of the sixteenth century the kingdom’s territory comprised also the Tai Khün state of Chiang Tung (Kengtung) and other “Shan” areas east of the Salween river, as well as the Tai Lü principality of Sipsòng Panna in southwestern Yunnan and areas in present-day northwestern Laos. Further to the south were the provinces of Uttaradit and Tak whose inhabitants belonged partly to Lan Na with half of their inhabitants still speaking the Northern Thai language called Kam Müang or Tai Yuan.

---

1 King Mangrai was born in 1239 in Ngoen Yang city and was a son of his father Phaya Lao Meng and his mother Nang Thep Kham Khai who was a daughter of Thao Rung Kaen Chai from Chiang Rung city. King Mangrai was the twenty-fifth king of the Lao Cong dynasty ruling Ngoen Yang city in 1261 and successfully founded the Kingdom of Lan Na (see Sarasawadee 2010: 116).

2 The first Toungoo dynasty was founded in central Burma, located in the middle of Paungluang or the Sittang River between the Irrawaddy and Salween rivers. “It was considered as a border city between upper Burma, lower Burma and the Kayah and the Shan plateau. Its geographical setting did not allow Toungoo to be a strategic center for expanding her power over those in the well-irrigated areas of upper Burma, ports in lower Burma or for control of the riverine communication and transportation along the Irrawaddy River. However, while not being a strategic area, during the region of Mingyinyo (r. 1485–1531), the founder of the Toungoo dynasty, Toungoo became a refugee center sheltering Burmese rulers and people fleeing from the Shan Mohnyin invasion of Ava and upper Burma. The continuing fights of refugees made for a rapid growth of Toungoo city during the Mingyinyo reign” (Surakiat 2006: 17).
Marked by natural borders and surrounded by powerful neighbouring polities, Lan Na occupied a vast land stretching to present-day Laos, Myanmar and southern China, which constitutes the Dhamma (Tham) cultural domain (which will be discussed in this chapter) and a unique Buddhist monastic culture. Smaller mūang or polities in the region were in close relationship, generated from kinship (and family relations). Far from being a unified or even centralized state, Lan Na rather resembled a federation of autonomous or even semi-independent mūang; its administrative structure may be characterized by three different zones: a core region around Chiang Mai, Lamphun, at times extending up to Chiang Rai and Chiang Saen, an outer zone, and – at the periphery – the autonomous vassal mūang, ranging from the most direct to the least direct control by the king. The vassal mūang was thus ruled by local families who were still connected to Chiang Mai by kinship, as was the case for Chiang Tung whose ruling house, a branch of the Mangrai dynasty, stayed in power without interruption until 1962. On the other hand, the first two types were under direct control of the king himself or members of the royal family, as is explained by Grabowsky as follows:

The territory marked by the Salween (in the west), the Mekong (in the east), by Tak (in the south) and Chiang Rung (in the north) corresponds _cum grano salis_ to the main regions of settlement of the tribal relatives of the Tai Yuan, Tai Khün and Tai Lü, and also to the main regions of distribution of the Dharma script as well as Buddhist monastic culture, which certainly relies on that script. Hence Lan Na was above all, and in particular, a cultural concept rather than a firmly connected political unit. Lan Na consisted of a few large and many smaller mūang (polities), which were connected via intricately knitted relationships with one another and with the capital. The tightness and stability of relationships depended on several factors: size of population, economic potential, geographical location, historical characteristics, and kinship relation of each individual mūang (Grabowsky 2005: 4).

Geographically speaking, Lan Na can be divided into a western and an eastern region. Western Lan Na, comprising Chiang Mai, Lamphun, Lampang, Chiang Rai and Phayao belonged politically to Lan Na since the early Mangrai dynasty, while Phrae and Nan in the east had emerged as independent polities closer to the Sukhothai kingdom than to Chiang Mai, but they were incorporated later during the reign of King Tilokarat in 1443 (Phrae) and 1449 (Nan), respectively (see Sarasawadee 2006: 29).

During the Mangrai dynasty (1296–1558), Theravada Buddhism became widespread due to the effort of King Küna (1355–1385) in 1369 who invited Phra Sumana Thera, a venerable

3 Chiang Tung was considered as an important ally of Myanmar throughout monarchical history and as a political and commercial centre because it is located within the conterminous border connecting Laos, China and Northern Thailand. “As an autonomous ruler,” as explains Aung (2015), “Kyaing Tong (Chiang Tung) sawbwa had to deal with the judicial, financial and security matters. With the exception of contributing levies in the Myanmar’s king warfare against Ayuthaya, Kyaing Tong did not need to contribute levies for any war even in the outbreak of Anglo-Myanmar Wars. The special privilege of Kyaing Tong sawbwa was not need to pay taxes except annual tribute. During colonial period, the political and economic importance of Kyaing Tong was more prevalent. The British government recognized Kyaing Tong as the subordinate alliance and autonomous status was granted to successive sawbwas. With the exception of the rule of a British political agent in 1937, the rule of swabwas was not interrupted to the end of their hereditary right in 1962” (Aung 2015: 11).
monk from Sukhothai, to stay at Wat Suan Dòk (Wat Buppharam)4 in Chiang Mai in 1371 and strengthen the Buddhist religion in Lan Na. The Golden Age of Lan Na in the second half of the fifteenth and first two decades of the sixteenth centuries is characterized not only by territorial expansion and political consolidation but also by a thriving Buddhist culture, notably during the long reign of King Tilokarat (1441–1487). The World’s Eighth Buddhist Dhamma Council (Th: sangkhayana; P: samgāyana) – though nowadays not officially recognized as such – was hosted in 1477 at Wat Maha Photharam or Wat Cet Yòt. Buddhists from all over the Theravada world convened here to discuss revisions of the Buddhist canon. Indeed, during this period often called the “golden age” (yuk thòng) of Lan Na, Chiang Mai was considered the most advanced centre of Buddhist monastic scholarship and the most expansive and solidified political power. “The Golden Age,” as states Veidlinger, “presided over by Sam Fang Kæn, Tilaka (1441–1487), Yot Chiang Rai (1487–1495) and Muang Kaeo (1495–1526), witnessed the composition of dozens of original Pali works, including pseudocanonical, cosmological, and commentarial works […]” (2006: 3). Buddhism became substantially promoted again during the reign of King Phaya Kaeo (1495–1525) when a large number of monolingual Pali Buddhist literary works were composed by learned monks: Cāmadevivamsa (จามเทวีวงศ์)5, Jinaṅkālamālīpakaranaṃ (ชินกาลมาลีปกรณ์)6, Saṅkhya-pākāsakapakaranaṃ (สังขยาปากาสกกวิน)7, etc. The oldest dated manuscript in Lan Na was written during this reign.

The manuscripts from the north of Thailand constitute the oldest extant cache of Pali manuscripts from Southeast Asia. The earliest available Pali manuscript in the Lan Na Dhamma script is a fragmentary Játaka dealing with previous lives of the Buddha (SRIcat-1; 17; 18; 19); it comes from Wat Lai Hin and bears the date CS 833 (1471 CE) (Veidlinger 2006: 104).

During the two centuries of Burmese rule (1558–1774), the kingdom of Lan Na disintegrated. The Mangrai dynasty in Chiang Mai came to an end in 1578 and the various müang were ruled by Tai governors who were installed and supervised by Burmese military commanders.

---

4 “In the late 1360s the Lan Na king Kü Na invited the monk Sumana from the central Thai capital of Sukhodaya to bring a Singhalese forest-dwelling monastic lineage to Lan Na. Sumana did arrive shortly thereafter, and this event laid the seeds for the flourishing of the Mahāvihāra interpretation of Theravāda Buddhism in the kingdom. This order soon became known as the flower-garden order (pupphārāmavāsī), because their chief monastery was the Flower Garden Monastery (Wat Suan Døk) just outside of Chiang Mai” (Veidlinger 2006: 3).

5 “The CDV was composed at Haripuñjaya in the first part of the fifteenth century, probably around 1410 CE (CDVe, xxvi), by Bodhiramsi Mahāthera, who was also the author of a Pali chronicle about one of the most important Buddha images in Thailand, the Siha Buddha (otherwise known as Phra Buddha Singh)” (ibid. 2006: 11).

6 “The JKM, on the other hand, is the work of the araṇṇavāsī Ratanapañña Mahāthera, who composed it at Wat Pa Dæng in Chiang Mai between 1516 and 1528 CE. The JKM is based on various sources, some from Sri Lanka and others from Thailand, most likely including the MV, CDV, and the Tamnan Mūlasāsanā from Wat Suan Døk (MS)” (ibid. 2006: 11).

7 Saṃkhya-pākāsakapakaranaṃ is a calculation treatise and was composed by Yanawilat Thera before CE 1520 (see Bunna 1980: 10–11)
The administrative centre of Burmese dominated Lan Na gradually shifted to the north and since the beginning of the eighteenth century Chiang Saen, situated on the right bank of the Mekong, became the main administrative and military centre from where the Burmese controlled the whole Mekong-Salween river basin. Tai minorities in the north were targeted by Burma and, closely bound by kinship relations and conterminous borders, they were politically supported by Lan Na. Following a number of uprisings in Lan Na, the Burmese intensified their repression since the 1750s, also seeking to impose the Burmese culture and ways of life on the Tai peoples in former Lan Na, and this policy of suppression even reached to Lan Sang (Laos). Until the end of the Burmese rule, religious palm-leaf manuscripts written in the Tham Lan Na script were scarcely made due to the fact that the local Tham Lan Na script was gradually replaced by the Burmese script; this will be further discussed in this chapter (2.4 Time and Space of Anisong Manuscript Productions). Only twenty-one extant anisong manuscript-fascicles in Lan Na were produced until the end of the eighteenth century (see Chart 2.2 on page 141); the earliest anisong manuscript in the research corpus was inscribed in 1666.

Since the 1770s, the Tai Yuan elite of southwestern Lan Na – in the region of Lampang, Lamphun and Chiang Mai – eventually aligned itself with a resurgent Siam under King Taksin of Thonburi to liberate their country from Burmese rule. This struggle started in 1775 with the liberation of Chiang Mai and ended three decades later with the conquest of Chiang Saen by a joined military effort by armies from Bangkok, Chiang Mai, Nan and Vientiane (Sarasawadee 2010). Lan Na under Siamese domination was no longer an independent kingdom as under the Mangrai dynasty but a cluster of five principalities, each of which entertained its own tributary relations with Bangkok. Whereas Phrae and Nan were ruled by their own dynasties, the principalities of Chiang Mai, Lamphun and Lampang were ruled by Kawila, the former ruler of Lampang, and his six brothers, later by their descendants. Therefore, the Kawila dynasty has sometimes also been calledtrakun cao cet ton (ตระกูลเจ้าเจ็ดตน) or “dynasty of the seven princes”. In order to rebuild the shattered administration and economy of a largely depopulated country, Kawila and the other Lan Na princes carried out a policy of kep phak sai sa kep kha sai müang, a metaphor literally meaning “collecting plants to [be kept] in a basket, gathering people to [be kept] in the polity”, a strategy explained by Grabowsky as follows:

At the beginning of Kawila’s reign, the weak population base was the biggest obstacle to the final expulsion of the Burmese from Lan Na and the reconstruction of Chiang Mai as the country’s political and cultural centre. However, little by little people were returning from their jungle hideouts to their former villages in the deserted basins of the Ping, Kuang and Wang rivers. Kawila also persuaded a group of former Chiang Mai residents who had fled to Müang Yuam (Mae Sariang) in the early 1760s to come back. Furthermore, the chronicle reports that in early 1785 natives of Rahaeng (Tak) and Thoen, who had sought

---

8 The earliest anisong manuscript in Lan Na is Anisong buat (Rewards derived from sponsoring ordination ceremonies, code: ลป 0306004-05, Lampang province) which is kept at Wat Hang Chat and is combined with other non-anisong manuscript fascicles as a composite manuscript.
shelter in Siam some twenty years before, were given permission by the King to return to their places of origin. King Rama I (of Siam) made Tak and Thoen dependencies (miuang khün, เมืองขึ้น) of Chiang Mai. However, the severe losses of population caused by war, famine and epidemics could hardly be compensated for by voluntary immigration and natural increases (Grabowsky 1999: 53).

The five principalities of Lan Na governed by their local rulers finally became incorporated into Siam after the second Chiang Mai treaty of 1883 and King Chulalongkorn’s administrative reforms of 1892. Since then the region was known as the “northwestern administrative circle” (Th: monthon phayap) which existed until the early 1930s; since then Chiang Mai and the other miuang in Lan Na became Thai provinces ruled by the Ministry of Interior in Bangkok (Sarasawadee 2010).

Palm leaf was the most widespread writing support used to copy religious as well as secular literature. Palm-leaf manuscripts are much older than mulberry paper manuscripts; the earliest dated mulberry paper manuscript found in Lan Na is an astrology treatise (Th: horasat ติราไหรศาสตร์) from Mae Hông Sòn province and was written in CE 1818 (CS 1180) (http://lannamanuscripts.net/en) (PNTMP, code: มส 0718001-00, Wat Kam Kò). As a result of the Eighth Buddhist Canon Revision in the reign of King Tilokarat (1441–1487), Buddhist education in the reign of King Müang Kaeo (1496–1526) flourished, the monks became well-trained in Pali canonical texts (Tipiṭaka) and the kingdom of Lan Na was praised as the period of the most skilful Buddhist monks. The Tham Lan Na script was widely used to inscribe religious texts and was therefore taught in its entirety. The script spread to Lan Chang kingdom and developed further into the Tham Lao or Tham Isan script in the northeastern Thai areas, to Chiang Tung including its colonial cities, to Sipsòng Panna and to Tai Yai. The Tham Lü script used by people in Sipsòng Panna was consequently developed from the Tham Lan Na script (see Grabowsky 2011).

The earliest evidence of the Tham script is a Pali inscription written in 1376 from Sukhothai province, and the earliest evidence of the Tham script used for writing a vernacular Northern Thai text was written in 1465 on the pedestals of a Buddha image at Wat Chiang Man, Chiang Mai province. Since the late sixteenth century, the Tham script eventually replaced the other two scripts – Fak Kham script and Thai Nithet script – used for writing secular texts and the script was widespread in the Upper Mekong region (see Grabowsky 2008: 16–17).

Founded in 1683, Wat Lai Hin9 is located in Lampang province and renowned for a famous manuscript collection. The venerable monk Mahathera Kesarakpanyo played a significant role in copying and collecting palm-leaf manuscripts which survived the late-fifteenth to the early-seventeenth centuries; he was motivated by the political instability which caused a great loss of literate culture in the Northern Thai regions, as is explained by Veidlinger in the following:

---
9 The monastery was built by a prince of Kengtung who acknowledged the exceptional ability of the venerable monk Mahathera Kesarakpanyo who made him realize that the ability of transmitting the Dhamma was the true value of a monastery (see McDaniel 2009: 133).
He collected Pali manuscripts from the late fifteenth to the early seventeenth centuries, perhaps motivated by the loss of literate culture that he perceived occurring all around him. Besides collecting older manuscripts, Kesārapañña himself copied or personally sponsored no less than eleven manuscripts, all of which were mixed Pali/vernacular explanatory texts known as vohāra. There are also a number of Pali manuscripts in the Lai Hin collection from the scarce years, such as a Paritta from 1677 CE, a Thūpavānsa from 1722 CE, a Vessantara Jātaka from 1714 CE, one Pārājika from 1693 CE and one from 1711 CE, a Pācittiya from 1716 CE, a Vinaya Mahāvagga from 1754 CE, and a Cullavagga from 1755 CE (2006: 138).

Thanks to his outstanding contributions, a number of palm-leaf manuscripts have been kept until today at the monastery museum, including the oldest dated manuscript found in Northern Thailand, i.e., as already mentioned, the fragmentary Jātaka manuscript written in CE 1471. In the case of anisong manuscripts, however, they have not been found at Wat Lai Hin where 383 manuscripts are archived; all 199 dated manuscripts are from the period 1471–1961 (http://lannamanuscripts.net/en).

From the mid-nineteenth to the mid-twentieth century, the production of palm-leaf manuscripts considerably increased in Phrae province thanks to the fact that the venerable monk Khruba Kancana Aranyawasi (Kañcana Araññavāsi) worked on several religious projects, especially manuscripts (collection, copying and revision) during the years 1826–1878 when religious manuscripts were copied on a large scale (see more in Chart 2.2, Number of anisong manuscript-fascicles in Lan Na (the 17th–20th centuries), on page 141). In 1833 he joined the Buddhist Canon revision in Nan province. In addition to gathering and copying manuscripts, he also copied a Buddhist canon manuscript and dedicated it at Vat Visun in Luang Prabang, Laos, in 1836, revealing the close religious relationship between Northern Thailand and neighbouring Laos; his life and contribution will be further discussed in this chapter.

Regarding the Lao manuscript culture in the earlier period (17th–18th centuries), investigated by McDaniel (2009: 130), vernacular commentaries, glosses and translations were popular. The orthography, rhetorical style, commentarial services and physical features are closely related to those in Northern Thailand in a later period, which can be seen as ‘products’ of a cohesive textual and educational community; the manuscript culture restoration in Northern Thailand by the effort of the Venerable Khruba Kancana was thus influenced by the earlier manuscript culture in Luang Prabang10, as evidenced by the following quotations derived from two inscriptions found in Nan province (Northern Thailand) and Luang Prabang (Laos); the first is a stone inscription kept at the provincial museum in Nan and says:

จุลศักราชได้ ๑๐๓๔ ดั่ง ปีก้าได้ ยังมีพระมหาเถรเจ้าตนชื่อกัญจนะอรัญญวัสี (อยู่) เมืองแพร่ เป็นเค้าและศิษย์เจ้าทั้งมวล จรเดินเทศมาเมืองน่านที่นี่ แล้วจึงได้นำบรรณาบุญขึ้นทั้งศิริภาพใน ภายolkที่มูล

10 “This indicates that the ‘revival’ of northern Thailand’s literary tradition in the early to mid-nineteenth century, which is largely attributed to Kañcana, is directly connected to the Buddhist literary tradition that had been nurtured in Luang Prabang in the seventeenth and eighteenth centuries” (McDaniel 2009: 131).
In CS 1195, a *ka sai* year (AD 1833/34), there was a venerable Abbot named Kañcana Arahāñavāsi at Müang Phrae along with all his disciplines coming from Müang Phrae, which lies in western direction, and arriving here in Nan. He created a field of merit. The principal monastic and lay supporters [were as follows]:

The principal monastic supporter (*sattha phai nai*) was the Supreme Patriarch of Müang Nan. The principal lay supporters (*sattha phai nōk*) were the king of Müang Nan, along with the viceroy (*upalas*), the *latsawong* and all noblemen (*cao nai*). They joined in copying a complete set of the Tipitaka (the Buddhist canon) illuminating the Teachings of the Buddha to last [until the end of] 5000 years. The total set of the Dhamma Scriptures copied (literally: made) comprised 142 manuscript bundles (*mat*) or 1,603 palm-leaf fascicles (*phuk*).11

The second is also a stone inscription and was discovered in Vat Visun in Luang Prabang in CE 1887. The inscription is kept at the ordination hall of the monastery and says:

The finishing of the copying of this new set of the Tipitaka illuminated the Teachings of the Buddha to last [until the end of] 5000 years. The total number of Buddhist scripture copies is 2,852 [palm-leaf] fascicles (*phuk*) [organized] in 242 bundles (*mat*). The King of Luang Prabang paid a total of 85 *tang* as remuneration for the scribes, the *latsawong* paid [as remuneration] 18,202 *bat*, 7 *ka* and 2 *daeng*. Religious faith from Müang Phrae paid 1 *chan*, 10 *tamlit* and 10 *salit*. For sealing the palm-leaf fascicles a total of 12,800 gold leaves were spent. The Buddhist Scriptures which the King made comprised 34

---


12 1198 Phalguna 15 = Tuesday, 21 March 1837. This day was indeed a *ka kai* day and thus should be the correct corresponding date of the Gregorian calendar.
bundles, those which the *latawong* made 177 bundles, and those which the lay supporters made 31 bundles.\(^{13}\)

The copied manuscripts from his religious projects were brought to Wat Sung Men, his affiliated monastery, and have been kept there due to being a famous monastic school among the Northern Thai people at that time. The manuscripts were stored as a huge collection for the benefits of Buddhist education and the circulation of manuscripts (or textbooks). With regard to *anisong* manuscripts, those entitled *Anisong pitaka thang sam* make up a very substantial number of dated *anisong* manuscripts produced during that period. *Anisong pitaka thang sam* (Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon) are often part of a multiple-text manuscript comprising four texts – *Vinaya*, *Suttanta*, *Abhidhamma* and *Anisong*; the first three texts are known as *Tipiṭaka* (lit: “Three Baskets”) or the Buddhist canon, while the accompanying *anisong* explains meritorious rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon. The large number of *Anisong pitaka thang sam* mirrors the popularity of copying the Buddhist canon during this period and the restoration of the Northern Thai manuscript culture in the nineteenth century. A variety of manuscript projects held by the venerable monk Khruba Kancana thus contributed to the fact that the largest number of palm-leaf manuscripts in Northern Thailand is kept at Wat Sung Men, which has become the landmark of Phrae province for manuscript scholars and tourists.

The production of palm-leaf manuscripts inscribed by hand has declined, resulting from the lack of literacy in the Tham Lan Na script, which has thus been gradually replaced by printed oblong-shaped books or artificial palm-leaf manuscripts (Th: *lan thiam* ลานเทียม) resembling traditional palm-leaf manuscripts and being written in the modern Thai script. In the artificial manuscripts, some spaces as part of the colophons are left blank to be filled in later with the names of sponsors and deceased persons for whom the merit derived from the manuscript donation is intended, revealing the surviving tradition of offering religious books to monasteries and the common belief in meritorious dedication to the dead in spite of the rise of modern printing technology.

### 2.2 Sources and Repositories

The corpus of *anisong* manuscripts from Northern Thailand (Lan Na) is derived from five collections mostly available on the website of the Digital Library of Northern Thai Manuscripts (DLNTM), including 107 manuscripts from the Preservation of Northern Thai Manuscripts Project (PNTMP), sixteen manuscript-bundles from the Digital Library of Northern Thai Manuscripts (DLNTM), sixty-eight manuscript-bundles from *Dokumentarische Erfassung literarischer Materialien in den Nordprovinzen Thailands* (“Documentary collection of literary materials in the Northern provinces of Thailand” – DELMN), six manuscript-bundles from the Phayap University Archives and ten manuscript-bundles from non-microfilmed manuscripts in Nan province. There are in total 207 bundles

---

of *anisong* manuscripts, including single-text manuscripts (STM), multiple-text manuscripts (MTM) and composite manuscripts (COM). In case of composite manuscripts, one is defined as a bundle (Th: *mat* ْ، TL: *kap*) which contains several fascicles (Th: *phuk* ٌ) within a unit. The manuscripts from the collection of the PNTMP and the DLNTM are systemically coded with eleven digits; each digit refers to repositories, types of texts and orders. The following example is an inventory sheet commonly used as an overview of a surveyed manuscript. The upper row in the red oval shows the manuscript eleven-digit code.

![Inventory sheet of the Digital Library of Northern Thai Manuscripts (DLNTM)](image)

Figure 2.1: Inventory sheet of the Digital Library of Northern Thai Manuscripts (DLNTM)

A close-up picture of the eleven-digit code is shown below. The first two digits show the name of the province with central Thai alphabets identifying an abbreviation of the provinces where the manuscripts are located. The third and fourth digits show the temple code; the fifth and sixth digits show the textual type. "Narrative Buddhist literature," stated

---

14 Codes of *anisong* corpus texts principally include a ‘06’ on the fifth and sixth digits. However, possibly caused by careless surveys or textual ignorance, a number of *anisong* manuscripts are coded with other numerals – especially with a ‘20’ that identifies ‘miscellaneous texts’ – in the two digits.

15 ‘ชช’ refers to Chiang Mai, ‘ลพ’ to Lamphun, ‘ลป’ to Lampang, ‘ชร’ to Chiang Rai, ‘พย’ to Phayao, ‘นน’ to Nan, ‘พร’ to Phrae and ‘มส’ to Mae Hòng Sòn. However, numeral codes of provinces are applied in the collection of the Digital Library of Northern Thai Manuscripts (DLNTM); ‘01’ refers to Chiang Mai, ‘02’ to Lamphun, ‘03’ to Lampang, ‘04’ to Chiang Rai, ‘05’ to Phayao, ‘06’ to Nan, ‘07’ to Phrae and ‘08’ to Mae Hòng Sòn.

16 The category of twenty-one types was initiated by Professor Dr. Harald Hundius. They are 01 Vinaya Pitaka (พระวินัย), 02 Suttanta Pitaka (พระสุตตันตปิฎก), 03 Abhidhamma Pitaka (พระอภิธรรม), 04 Pali canon (คัมภีร์ภาษา...
by Largirarde (2017: 276), “is undoubtedly the main pillar of all Northern Thai literature.” The seventh to ninth digits identify the bundle order (Th: mat มัด) of the manuscript. The last two digits show the fascicle orders (Th: phuk ผูก) in the bundle. In the case of anisong, there are single-text manuscripts (STM), multiple-text manuscripts (MTM) and composite manuscripts (COM), which are given in Chapter One. If the last two digits are ‘00’, it means that there is only ‘one fascicle’ in the manuscript bundle. If the last two digits are not ‘00’, it is defined as composite manuscripts containing several fascicles marked with 01, 02, 03, and …. in these two digits. The last two digits ‘00’ can also represent multiple-text manuscripts (MTM) if those were made by a single production unit, despite containing several texts or fascicles. There are eighty-five single-text manuscripts, fifty-five multiple-text manuscripts and sixty-seven composite manuscripts. Anisong and non-anisong manuscripts can also be included in a composite manuscript.

However, the manuscripts on the DLNTM website are shown in ‘fascicles’ (phuk). Indicated by the last two digits of the manuscript codes, a large number of the fascicles are united in ‘bundles’ (mat). Except for the analysis of the production years that requires individual indications of manuscript units, this study investigates anisong manuscripts as bundles due to their close relevance to ritual usage regarding the main focal point of research. Since the fascicles have been counted and combined into bundles in this study, the number of manuscripts seemingly becomes less compared to what is shown on the website, as the manuscripts were initially digitized and published by fascicles, not by bundles. The following pictures show a manuscript-bundle containing several fascicles. Here we can clearly differentiate bundles (mat) from fascicles (phuk). The first picture shows a manuscript bundle. Such a bundle is mostly wrapped with a clothing sheet and robe, and is coded with a tag. The second picture shows fascicles united in a manuscript-bundle. Each fascicle can be either a single-text manuscript or a multiple-text manuscript.

Figure 2.2: Manuscript code pattern of the Digital Library of Northern Thai Manuscripts (DLNTM)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Province</th>
<th>Temple</th>
<th>Type</th>
<th>Bundle</th>
<th>Fascicle</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>

บาที, 05 Prayer (บัตรคำมนต์), 06 Anisong (อาสาสัตย์), 07 Jataka (ชาดก), 08 Teaching (นิยามคำสอน), 09 Ritual (ประเพณีพิธีกรรม), 10 Dhamma (ธรรมทั่วไป), 11 Buddhist story (นิยามธรรม), 12 Folktale (นิยายนิทานพื้นบ้าน), 13 Buddhist legend (ตานานพุทธศาสนา), 14 Local and dynasty legend (ตานานเมือง/ราชวงศ์), 15 Laws (กฎหมาย), 16 Arts textbook (ตาราอักษรศาสตร์), 17 Poetry (กวีนิพนธ์ร้อยกรอง), 18 Astrology (โหราศาสตร์), 19 Medical treatise (ตารายา), 20 Miscellaneous (รวมหลายหมวด) and 21 others (อื่นๆ).
Regarding the quantity of *anisong* manuscripts, the following bar chart categorizes *anisong* manuscripts from Northern Thailand in accordance with writing supports and provinces or provenance; those in the category ‘unknown’ include the manuscripts derived from unspecified provinces and from the Phayap University Archives in Chiang Mai where the manuscript origins are still unknown. The dominant writing supports are palm-leaf manuscripts of 198 bundles, whereas mulberry paper and industrial paper manuscripts are quite rare: six and three, respectively.

Figure 2.3: *Anisong* palm-leaf manuscript bundle from Northern Thailand
With an average of approximately twenty-three manuscript-bundles per provenance, Phrae, Nan and Lampang provinces prominently keep *anisong* manuscripts, compared to other provinces in Northern Thailand. Among the monastic libraries, led by the Venerable Khruba Kancana Aranyawasi Mahathera\(^\text{17}\), Wat Sung Men or Sung Men temple in Phrae province keeps the most manuscripts in the Northern Thai region. He was responsible for various religious projects including the Buddhist canon revisions and manuscript collections during 1826–1878 in Thailand and Laos. According to an information board shown in a manuscript museum at Wat Sung Men, the monk brought manuscripts to the temple from different places: Chiang Mai (846 fascicles in eighty-six bundles), Nan (1197 fascicles in ninety-seven bundles), Rahaeng town in Tak province (375 fascicles in forty-eight bundles), Lampang (299 fascicles in twenty-seven bundles), Chiang Saen (113 fascicles in fourteen bundles), Phrae (2861 fascicles in 325 bundles) Luang Prabang (2825 fascicles in 242 bundles) and others (1177 fascicles in 245 bundles) (Wat Sung Men 2018). Phrae is thus renowned as the township (*miuàng*) of manuscripts. The temple is located twenty kilometres away from the city centre and houses a large number of manuscripts in three libraries; only one opens daily.

\(^\text{17}\) The Venerable Khruba Kancana Aranyawasi was born in Sung Men district, Phrae province, in 1789, the Year of the Cock, or eight years after the foundation of Bangkok by King Rama I. His former name was Pòi. He was interested in Lan Na literacy since he was young and was ordained in 1809. He learnt meditation in Chiang Mai and advanced in intuitive contemplation in Burma. He brought relics from Burma, revised the Buddhist canon in Chiang Mai (CE 1826) and Nan (CE 1833), copied the Buddhist canon in Luang Prabang (CE 1836) and attended several other monastic projects. His collaborative projects, dated from CE 1826 to CE 1878, furthered the development of Buddhism and increased religious manuscript productions throughout Northern Thailand and neighbouring areas.
for all visitors as a museum named Hò Manut, while the other two libraries occasionally welcome visitors only at special times.

Figure 2.4: The statue of Khruba Kancana Aranyawasi Mahathera

Figure 2.5: The first Manuscript Museum (Hò Manut)

Figure 2.6: The second Manuscript Museum (Hò Fa)

Figure 2.7: The third Manuscript Museum (Hò Nipphan)
Photo by the author on July 24, 2018
Regarding manuscripts in ritual usage, those related to gift-giving or dāna are prominently found among anisong manuscripts in Phrae province. The earliest anisong manuscript in Phrae province is Anisong pitaka (Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon), which was made in CE 1710 and is kept in a manuscript-bundle coded พระ 0220001-02 at Wat Phra Luang, included with other non-anisong manuscripts. The Anisong pitaka text was read for gift-giving sermons on occasions of donating a copied Buddhist canon, religious books or other manuscripts to a monastery.

The manuscripts that have been microfilmed and are published online are marked with orange coloured tags, whereas non-microfilmed or offline manuscripts are marked with white coloured tags. In some temples there are manuscripts attached both with orange and white tags as is shown in the following picture.

![Manuscript cabinet at Wat Monthian](image)

*Figure 2.8: Manuscript cabinet at Wat Monthian
Photo by the author on August 10, 2018 at Wat Monthian, Nan province*

There are a number of non-microfilmed anisong manuscripts, but there are less compared to other textual types of manuscripts, which need a budget and further efforts to do a survey and microfilming. I discovered ten non-microfilmed anisong manuscripts, which are included in the research database, at two temples in the city centre of Nan province – Wat Phra Koet and Wat Monthian, located approximately five kilometres away from each other. There are definitely still non-microfilmed manuscripts to be microfilmed and registered in different temples.

\[18\] Manuscripts which have not been microfilmed nor published on any websites.
From the total of ten anisong manuscripts, five\textsuperscript{19} are single-text manuscripts, the other five are composite manuscripts. Every bundle (mat) contains several fascicles (phuk); each fascicle is either individually coded or uncoded. Bundle one has five fascicles\textsuperscript{20}; two has thirteen\textsuperscript{21}; three has thirteen\textsuperscript{22}; four has fourteen\textsuperscript{23} and the last one has two\textsuperscript{24} fascicles.

\begin{figure}[h]
\centering
\includegraphics[width=\textwidth]{figure2_9.png}
\caption{Bundle of non-microfilmed anisong manuscript marked with a white tag from Wat Monthian.}
\end{figure}

\textsuperscript{19} 1) นัน 11-06-001-00 Anisong pitaka cariya (อานิสงส์ปัญญาจริยา), 2) นัน 11-06-002-00 Anisong pitaka thang sam (อานิสงส์ปัญญาทั้งสาม), 3) นัน 11-06-005-00 Anisong sapphathan (อานิสงส์สรรทาน), 4) นัน 11-06-006-00 Anisong pha thör (อานิสงส์ท้าทอ), and 5) นัน 11-07-049-00 Anisong wetsantra (อานิสงส์เวสสัตว์).

\textsuperscript{20} 1) นัน 11-06-003-01 Anisong chapanaikit (อานิสงส์จานกิจ), 2) นัน 11-06-003-02 Anisong salak (อานิสงส์สลาก), 3) นัน 11-06-003-03 Anisong song sakan (อานิสงส์สังกัศ), 4) นัน 11-06-003-04 Anisong buat (อานิสงส์บัว) and 5) นัน 11-06-003-05 Anisong than cedi kho phliak kho san (อานิสงส์ท้านั้นเกี่ยวก่อสัน).

\textsuperscript{21} 1) นัน 11-06-004-01 Anisong sapphathan (อานิสงส์สรรทาน), 2) นัน 11-06-004-02 Anisong pi mai (อานิสงส์ปีใหม่), 3) นัน 11-06-004-03 Anisong thalithaka (อานิสงส์ทัลิกก์), 4) นัน 11-06-004-05 Anisong pha simu (อานิสงส์ผ้าสีหมู่), 5) นัน 11-06-004-06 Anisong pit thong phra phuttharup (อานิสงส์ปิททองพระพุทธระบุ), 6) นัน 11-06-004-07 Anisong sang phra phuttharup (อานิสงส์สังพระพุทธระบุ), 7) นัน 11-06-004-08 Anisong pha thör (อานิสงส์ผ้าท้าทอ), 8) นัน 11-06-004-09 Anisong pitaka thang sam (อานิสงส์ปัญญาทั้งสาม), 9) นัน 11-06-004-10 Anisong raksa sin (อานิสงส์รักษาสิ่ง), 10) นัน 11-06-004-11 Anisong than thung (อานิสงส์ท้านั้นทุ่ง), 11) นัน 11-06-004-12 Anisong sang hit tham (อานิสงส์สังหิ้วที่ธรรม), 12) นัน 11-06-004-13 Anisong sang hör tham (อานิสงส์สังห์ธรรม) and 13) นัน 11-06-004-14 Anisong sang thammar (อานิสงส์สังหัตถธรรม).

\textsuperscript{22} The whole bundle is coded นัน 03-06-208-273 but the individual fascicles inside are uncoded. The thirteen fascicles are Anisong simma (อานิสงส์สิมมา), Anisong pha bangsukun (อานิสงส์ผ้าบางสุกุน), Anisong wihan (อานิสงส์วิหาร), Anisong sang thammat (อานิสงส์สังหัตถธรรม), Anisong prathip sapphathan (อานิสงส์สร้างธรรม), Anisong prathip (อานิสงส์สร้างธรรม), Anisong wihan pen tham (อานิสงส์สร้างทรัพย์เป็นทาน), Anisong buat (อานิสงส์บัว), Anisong bangsukun pha thör (อานิสงส์บางสุกุนผ้าท้าทอ), Anisong prathip (อานิสงส์สร้างธรรม) and Anisong sapphathan (อานิสงส์สรรทาน).

\textsuperscript{23} The whole bundle is coded นัน 03-06-320-428 but the individual fascicles inside are uncoded. The fourteen fascicles are Anisong liang pho liang mae (อานิสงส์ปล้องปล้องแม่), Anisong kho phan kohn (อานิสงส์ข้าพานกหนอน), Anisong sapphathan (อานิสงส์สรรทาน), Anisong sia phi (อานิสงส์สี่เสียะ), Anisong buat mai (อานิสงส์บัวใหม่), Anisong sang tham (อานิสงส์สังหัตถธรรม), Anisong kwat wah (อานิสงส์กว่าห้า), Anisong kathinathan (อานิสงส์กษัฏฐาน), Anisong pi mai (อานิสงส์ปีใหม่), Anisong pha bangsukun (อานิสงส์ผ้าบางสุกุน), Anisong pidok (อานิสงส์ปิดกึก), Anisong chapanaikit (อานิสงส์จานกิจ), Anisong pi mai (อานิสงส์ปีใหม่) and Anisong bok fae (อานิสงส์บอกใหม่).

\textsuperscript{24} The whole bundle is coded นัน 03-06-124-150 but the individual fascicles inside are uncoded. The two fascicles are Anisong buat (อานิสงส์บัว) and Anisong sut aphitham (อานิสงส์สูตรกิริยา).
In Lampang province, however, *anisong* manuscripts are not found in the famous manuscript collection at Wat Lai Hin but are mostly kept at Wat Ban Luk, a circumstance perhaps caused by manuscript circulation. *Anisong* manuscripts were originally produced and kept at different temples, but were later brought to other places for various purposes: book copying, giving sermons or learning. In the past, manuscripts were dedicated to certain monasteries, kept and circulated in that locality. Monasteries were perhaps in deficiency of provided manuscripts; manuscript circulations therefore occurred within a local vicinity. This will be further discussed in 2.4.2. A variety of manuscript repositories nowadays constitute manuscript museums or collections to be further studied by local experts, young monks and new scholars as explained by Lagirarde in the following:

Often the manuscripts are kept with a kind of mix of respect and total indifference. Still, in many cases it is very encouraging to see that young monks and local experts are becoming increasingly concerned about the preservation of local knowledge and artifacts in cooperation with neighboring communities. Nowadays, it is often possible to find a space in the monastery that has been dedicated as “museum.” Some of them are remarkably well kept and highly organized. These local museums could be considered laboratories for the future, and this trend should be encouraged as should young new experts, who will be able to undertake up-to-date cataloguing and reading to record more local history (2017: 279–280).

In the research corpus, the fifty-one repositories in Northern Thailand provided with *anisong* manuscripts are shown in the following table, listed in order from the most to the least number of manuscripts found; thirteen manuscripts are excluded from the table due to their unknown monasteries or sources of production.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Province (Number of bundles)</th>
<th>Repositories (Monastery code)</th>
<th>Anisong manuscripts (bundles, mat)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Chiang Mai (13)</td>
<td>Wat Chiang Man (01) (วัดเชียงมั่น)</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Wat Pasak Nòi (06) (วัดป่าสักน้อย)</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Wat Phra Sing (07) (วัดพระสิงห์)</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Wat Chae Chang (22) (วัดแช่ช้าง)</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

25 The oldest dated manuscript found so far in Lan Na (CS 833 or CE 1471) is kept at Wat Lai Hin; the manuscript is ms 108, contains *Jātaka* fragments and was studied in-depth by a German expert Oskar von Hinüber who explained that the ms 108 is the oldest dated Pali manuscript ever found (see Lagirarde 2017: 273–274). Moreover, the second oldest manuscript in the world was also found at Wat Lai Hin in 2016. The manuscript is titled *Tingsanibat* (P: *timsanipāta*) and was inscribed by Phra Yanarangsi with the Tham Lan Na script in CE 1471 in a palm-leaf manuscript (48 cm. length) containing five horizontal lines. The manuscript is in a good condition and now preserved at the Wat Lai Hin museum. (source: https://www.matichon.co.th/education/news_120906).
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>ลำพูน (16)</th>
<th>วัดบวกค้าง (Wat Buak Khang)</th>
<th>1</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>วัดเจดีย์หลวง (Wat Cedi Luang)</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>วัดท้าวบุญเรือง (Wat Thao Bun Rüang)</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>02</td>
<td>วัดป่าพลู (Wat Pa Phlu)</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>วัดสันริมปิง (Wat San Rim Ping)</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>วัดศรีทรายมูลบุญเรือง (Wat Si Sai Mün Bun Rüang)</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>วัดมหาวัน (Wat Mahawan)</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>วัดบ้านปาง (Wat Ban Pang)</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>วัดพระธาตุหริภุญไชย (Wat Phra That Hariphunchai)</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>วัดนาคตหลวง (Wat Nakhot Luang)</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>วัดห้วยน้ำดิบ (Wat Huai Nam Dip)</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>03</td>
<td>วัดบ้านหลุก (Wat Ban Luk)</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>วัดเหล่าน้อย (Wat Lao Nòi)</td>
<td>5</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>วัดพระธาตุลำปางหลวง (Wat Phra That Lampang Luang)</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>วัดบ้านเอื้อม (Wat Ban Üam)</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>วัดนาคตหลวง (Wat Nakhot Luang)</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>วัดห้างฉัตร (Wat Hang Chat)</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>04</td>
<td>วัดศรีโคมกลาย (Wat Si Khom Kham)</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>วัดดงมะดา (Wat Dong Mada)</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>วัดโพธนาราม (Wat Phothanaram)</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>เชียงใหม่ (16)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Monastery Name</td>
<td>Access Code</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wat Huai Khrai Luang (06)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(วัดห้วยไคร้หลวง)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wat Kasa (-)</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(วัดกาสา)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wat Klang (-)</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(วัดกลาง)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Private access</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wat Si Khom Kham (01)</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(วัดศรีโคมค่า)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wat Mae Na Rüa (05)</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wat Li (05)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(วัดแม่นาเรือ, วัดลี)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wat Tun Klang (02)</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(วัดตุ่นกลาง)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wat Tun Tai (03)</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(วัดตุ่นใต้)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wat Si Suphan (07)</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(วัดศรีสุพรรณ)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wat Na Pang (09)</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(วัดนาปัง)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wat Phra Koet (11)</td>
<td>7</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(วัดพระเกิด)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wat Bun Yün (07)</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(วัดบุญยืน)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wat Phumin (-)</td>
<td>5</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(วัดภูมินทร์)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wat Monthian (03)</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(วัดมณเฑียร)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wat Pa Müat (06)</td>
<td>3</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(วัดป่าเหมือด)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wat Phra That Chang Kham (01)</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(วัดพระธาตุช้างค้า)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wat Phaya Phu (-)</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(วัดพญาภู)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wat Aranyawat (-)</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(วัดอรัญญาวาส)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wat Ton Laeng (-)</td>
<td>2</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(วัดต้นแหลง)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wat Suan Tan (-)</td>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>(วัดสวนตาล)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

26 The two monasteries are marked with the same code ‘05’.
Table 2.1: Number of anisong manuscript-bundles categorized by repositories

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Province</th>
<th>Manuscript Bundles</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>Phrae (64)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wat Sung Men (01)</td>
<td>57</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wat Phra Bat Ming Müang (04)</td>
<td>4</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wat Müang Mò (05)</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wat Phra Luang (02)</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Mae Hong Son (10)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wat Kittiwong (03)</td>
<td>7</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Wat Luang (07)</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

2.3 Writing Support and Languages

There are only six mulberry paper manuscripts and three industrial paper manuscripts in the total of 207 anisong manuscripts; the other 198 manuscripts are made of palm leaves. Six mulberry paper manuscripts are found in Nan province – partly inhabited by the Tai Lü ethnic group who used mulberry paper as a common writing support – and in the manuscript archive of Phayap University. The industrial paper manuscripts are found in Lamphun, Chiang Rai and the manuscript archive of Phayap University: most of them were written in modern notebooks. Not only were the dominant palm-leaf materials influenced by popular uses and local accessibility, they were also more widely preferred for inscribing religious-focused manuscripts like anisong; other kinds of writing support were therefore found much less. Scribes of palm-leaf manuscripts were monks, novices and ex-monks who were trained in inscribing texts on palm-leaf writing support, as the skill was taught merely in temples. Monks and novices learnt the Buddhist religion through the Tham script, thereby being accustomed to the script and a wide range of Buddhist religious texts. In case of ex-monks, despite not being monks anymore, they were considered to have particular duties or abilities especially in religious rituals and, as masters of ceremony on several occasions, often led laypeople to pray or properly act together. Monks, novices and ex-monks were accordingly

---

27 Grabowsky (2011) gives the fundamental information on the Tham script as follows: “Through close contact with the older cultures of the Mon and Khmer, the Tai developed their own writing system, as did the Thai (Siamese) and the Lao, Tai Yuan (Northern Thai) and Shan. Like of most of its Southeast Asian neighbours, it is based on a South Indian form of the Brāhmī script called Pallava. Although its authenticity is disputed, the oldest evidence of the Tai script is on a stone inscription from Sukhothai dating to 1292. While the so far earliest evidence of Tai epigraphy dates to the 14th century, the oldest surviving Thai palm-leaf manuscript dates to the second half of the 15th century” (Grabowsky 2011: 145).
believed to have an intimate knowledge of Buddhism, thereby being able to inscribe religious texts on manuscripts.

Interestingly, even though palm-leaf manuscripts were not widely inscribed by commoners but rather by script-experienced scribes, anisong palm-leaf manuscripts outnumber the other two writing supports: mulberry and industrial papers. This is reflected in the high popularity of religious texts inscribed on palm-leaf manuscripts and undoubtedly involves the underlying belief in the Buddha Maitreya’s future reincarnation explained in Chapter One. The bar chart in 2.1 above shows palm leaves as the dominant writing support found in all provinces, whereas only a few mulberry and industrial papers were found. Mulberry paper manuscripts were used for writing secular texts rather than religious texts; thus, only six anisong manuscripts made of mulberry have been found. There are five volumes (Th: kap ฦๅ) kept at the manuscript archive of Phayap University in Chiang Mai: Anisong that sai28, Anisong thung lek thung thong29, Anisong sii sai30, Anisong pi mai sakkat31 and Anisong sapphathan chadok32 and one from Nan entitled Anisong song sakan33. The original provenance of the manuscripts kept at Phayap University is still unknown. Only Anisong sapphathan chadok and Anisong pi mai sakkat show the year of production, CE 2007 and CE 1997, respectively.

Evidenced by the colophons, none of the six mulberry paper manuscripts shows a scribe name. The manuscripts were popular among Tai Lü communities due to the easy accessibility of the writing support; that is why one of the six mulberry paper manuscripts, despite being written in the Tham Lan Na script instead of the Tham Lü script, was made and found in Nan province, where a large number of Tai Lü people in Thailand reside34. Grabowsky explains the linguistic and cultural relation between the Tai and people in several regions: Yunnan province, Thailand and Laos as follows:

The Tai who live in the southwestern sections of Yunnan province are linguistically and culturally related both to the Thai in the Kingdom of Thailand and to the Lao in the Lao’s

28 Source: PUA, code: 12.4 (Rewards derived from building sand stupas).
29 Source: PUA, code: 14.34 (Rewards derived from the donation of religious flags).
30 Source: PUA, code: 14.39 (Rewards derived from the donation of mats).
31 Source: PUA, code: 15.1 (Rewards derived from merit-making on New Year ceremonies).
32 Source: PUA, code: 13.9 (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving).
33 Code: นน 0620021-00 (Rewards derived from the participation in funerals).
34 The Tai Lü ethnic group is native of southern China, originating from the area of Sipsông Panna (Xishuangbanna in Chinese) in Yunnan province. Historical and archaeological evidence supports the ethnological theory that they inhabited this area as a group of people for at least 2000 years. The immigration of the ethnic group into Northern Thailand began on a large scale in the early nineteenth century. The last influx of Tai Lü people from Laos into Thailand was after 1975, fleeing the Laos communist regime. Most Tai Lü in Thailand have settled in Nan province and have had a strong influence on the cultural heritage of the province. The Lü population of Sipsông Panna was 770,000 in 1990. The census of 1995 for Laos shows a total of 120,000 Lue. In Thailand, the Tai Lü population was estimated at 70,000 in 1995. The provinces of Thailand with Tai Lü inhabitants are Chiang Rai, Phayao, Nan, Lamphun and Lampang (see Schliesinger 2001: 72).
People Democratic Republic. The Tai do not constitute a homogenous group, neither in regard to language, nor to culture, geography and history. In fact, the Tai are divided into several subgroups that correspond with self-appellations such as the Tai Lue (Chinese: Dau Le), Tai Noe, Tai Ya, and Tai Dam. The languages or dialects spoken by members of these subgroups vary considerably in phonology and lexicology, so it was not always possible for the groups to communicate easily (2019: 292).

Apiradee Techasiriwan explains that there has been a tendency over the last century to favour mulberry paper, perhaps due to its easier accessibility. Moreover, a large number of manuscripts have been written on industrially manufactured paper since 1980. (2016: 37) Anisong manuscripts made of mulberry paper and written in the Tham Lü script are also found in Sipsòng Panna in Southern China, dominantly inhabited by the Tai Lü ethnicity. There are seven anisong mulberry paper manuscripts found in the region: Anisong sappathathan, Anisong sappathhan chadok, Anisong phawana, Anisong cedi, Anisong sappathan, Anisong thong lek thong thòng and one composite manuscript. Casas explains that the Tham script and Theravāda Buddhist texts were brought from Kengtung (Chiang Tung) into Sipsòng Panna as follows:

The Tham script was presumably brought into Sipsong Panna from Kengtung together with Theravada Buddhist texts by members of the Suondok and Padaeng sects, coming in turn

---

35 “Sipsong Panna region has about nineteen square kilometres of land. More than 95% is mountainous; the rest is low land which the Dai Lue inhabits. There are thirty-four bigger basins, each of which is formed as a Muang. Politically, on the top of the hierarchical pyramid was the Zhao Pienling, who was the highest lord of Sipsong Panna. Under him there were twelve Pannas, thirty-four Muangs, and the lowest components of social organization were the many Bans which consisted of numerous Hens. Sipsong Panna means “twelve districts” in the Dai Lue language. Since the highest manorial lord of Sipsong Panna was (the) Zhao Pienling, all the land, forest and water belonged to him. The Zhao Pienling subdivided his domain into twelve Pannas hereditarily ruled by his clan members and trusted followers” (Guan Jian 1993: 7).

36 The term ‘Tham’ precedes most of the titles of anisong manuscripts from this region, such as Tham anisong sappathathan or Tham anisong cedi. Tham refers to Buddha’s Teachings (P: dhamma) and the script used for writing Buddhist religious texts, namely, the Tham script. Apiradee explains that “The Tai Lü and Tai Khün alphabets are both variants of the Dhamma script that developed from the Old Mon script of Hariphunchai (an ancient Mon kingdom with its centre in present-day Lamphun province) in the fourteenth century in the Lan Na kingdom (the centre of which is situated in present-day Chiang Mai province, northern Thailand). It later spread to the eastern Shan region, Sipsong Panna and Laos. It is called Dhamma script because it was originally only used to write Pali texts, although later it was also employed for religious texts written in vernacular languages” (2016: 36). Tham accordingly means a literary genre of religious books.

37 Source: CVG, code: CR 2016-4 (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving).

38 Source: CVG, code: CR 2016-3 (Jātaka story of rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving).

39 Source: CVG, code: ML.1 (Rewards derived from meditation).

40 Source: CVG, code: ML.2 (Rewards derived from the construction of pagodas).

41 Source: CVG, code: ML.6 (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving).

42 Source: CVG, code: ML.8 (Rewards derived from the donation of religious flags).

43 Source: CVG, code: CR 2016-5. Two texts are contained herein: Anisong setthi than chôm phô mae (Rewards of a wealthy man derived from taking care of his parents) and Wibak phra cao khotama (Results of Buddha Gotama’s deeds).
from Chiang Mai, then the capital of the confederation of states known as Lan Na, in Northern Thailand, between the thirteenth and fifteenth centuries AD (Casas 2011: 9).

Figure 2.10: Map of Sipsòng Panna (Grabowsky 2008: 52)

The seven mulberry paper manuscripts found in Sipsòng Panna above are similar to those also made of mulberry paper found in other areas “During the last thirty years,” noted by Grabowsky, “many manuscripts written on the traditional mulberry (sa) paper have been either copied by monks or donated to monasteries” (2019: 306). Paper sheets were bound into
volumes with a robe and a wooden stick on the top margin in a vertical stand\textsuperscript{44}. In order to avoid the ink being seen through on the other side due to the thin surface of mulberry paper, most of them were written only on one side. Corrections were done by crossing out or sticking a small paper sheet on the erroneous spots. Unlike palm-leaf manuscripts in which the texts were written below the lines, texts in mulberry paper manuscripts were sometimes written above the lines.

The size ranges from small to human sizes, depending on the usage purpose. As was explained in Chapter One, I found a human-sized mulberry paper manuscript of a medical treatise kept at the National Library of Laos in Vientiane. The variety of size selections is totally different from the case of palm-leaf manuscripts; the leaves of palm trees dictate how long and wide the manuscripts are. There is an exception, however, in the case of Nangṣù Kòm (หนังสือก้อม), mostly containing medical treatises, in which palm leaves were cut into small size, so that they could be compact and portable for users.

\textsuperscript{44}Grabowsky (2018: 14) explains that Tai Lü mulberry paper manuscripts, however, generally have a “whirlwind” binding with the folios sown along one of the narrow sides and the sowing line is regarded as the upper part of the manuscript. See more in the article Anisong through Religious Donations: The Case of the Phaya Sekòng manuscript from Müang Sing (Laos) (2018).
The Tai Lü script was more often written on mulberry paper than on palm-leaf manuscripts. Tham Lan Na and Tham Lü scripts are variants of the Tham script; Tham Lü letters have longer ending tails than those of Tham Lan Na. Regarding orthographic inconsistencies commonly found in the manuscripts, in his *Gathering Leaves and Lifting Words: Histories of Buddhist monastic education in Laos and Thailand* (2008), McDaniel gives four reasons for the inconsistencies in the corpus manuscripts written in the Tham script: (1) the lack of authorities to standardize a certain orthographic system, (2) the poorly-trained scribes, (3) the dependence of word-spelling on oral and aural rather than on visual activities, and (4) the widely mobile monastic population involving a variety of speakers of Shan, Tai Khûn, Tai Lü, Lao, Tai Yuan, Thai, Khamtu, Mon, Burmese and others (McDaniel 2008: 144–145). Sarasawadee explains that Chiang Mai was the centre of Lan Na and the Buddhist religion was spread by monks travelling from Chiang Mai to other neighbouring regions. At the time of the establishment of Lan Na kingdom founded by King Mangrai in 1296, Buddhism had spread into Haripunchai and Lan Na. The kingdom of Lan Na was in commercial affairs with the Sukhothai kingdom; Buddhism in Lan Na was thus assimilated with Theravāda Buddhism from the kingdom. During 1367–1388, King Kûnî invited a monk of the Raman sect named Sumana from Sukhothai to reside at Wat Suan Dòk (Buppharam) in Chiang Mai, the capital city of Lan Na kingdom. Then, some monks in Chiang Mai were trained in Sri Lanka and returned to spread the religion at Wat Pa Daeng during the reign of King Sam Fang Kaen (1402–1415). Later, King Tilokarat (1441–1487) was ordained as a monk, greatly promoted the religion and patronized the eighth revision of the Buddhist canon at Wat Photharam (Wat Cet Yôt), resulting in the widespread Buddhist education in the reign of King Müang Kaeo (1496–1526). A large number of religious manuscripts were composed and copied by monks who were greatly skilled in Pali canonical texts (*Tipiṭaka*). The kingdom of Lan Na is thus
widely praised as the period of the most masterful Buddhist monks (see Prakong 1974: 204–208). The Tham Lan Na script was used to record the Dhamma, thereby being taught in its entirety. The script was spread to Lan Chang kingdom and developed further into the Tham Lao or Tham Isan script in the northeastern Thai areas, to Chiang Tung including its colonial cities, to Sipsòng Panna and to Thai Yai as well (see Sarasawadee 2010: 22). The Tham Lü script used by people in Sipsòng Panna was thus developed from the Tham Lan Na script.

Grabowsky (2008: 16–17) states that the Dhamma script (Tham script) domain comprises an area of more than 400,000 square kilometres, with a population of roughly 30 million inhabitants, of which more than 80 per cent are native speakers of Tai language. The earliest evidence of the Dhamma script is a Pali inscription written in CE 1376 and discovered in CE 1980 in Sukhothai province; the script was perhaps a derivative of the ancient Mon alphabet of Hariphunchai. The earliest evidence of the Dhamma script used for writing a vernacular Northern Thai text was written in CE 1465 on the pedestals of a Buddha image at Wat Chiang Man, Chiang Mai province. Since the late sixteenth century, the Dhamma script eventually replaced the other two scripts – Fak Kham script and Thai Nithet script – used for writing secular texts and the script was widespread in the Upper Mekong region.

However, based on our present state of knowledge, we may assume that the script spread from Lan Na to Chiang Tung and Chiang Rung (Sipsòng Panna) no later than the mid-fifteenth century. It ultimately reached Lan Sang, where it made its first documented appearance in 1520/21 (CS 882) in a monolingual Pāli palm-leaf manuscript kept at the Provincial Museum in Luang Prabang (formerly the Royal Palace). The oldest epigraphical evidence of the Dhamma script in Lan Sang is from an inscription in Luang Prabang, dated 1527. This occurred during the reign of King Phothisarat (1520–1547), when cultural and dynastic relations between Lan Sang became very close. Unlike Sipsòng Panna and Chiang Tung, Lan Sang developed a secular script nowadays called ‘Old Lao script’ (tua aksòn laubuhan). According to Lorrillard, ‘the first true example’ of an inscription in secular Lao script is from a stele found in the central Lao town of Thakhek. Thought influenced by the Fak Kham script of Lan Na, the secular Lao script also shows traces of independent development (Grabowsky 2008: 17).

Anisong manuscripts were written in either two languages – Pali and the vernacular – or in pure vernacular since they were read by preaching monks in front of laypeople. The texts thus need to be more or less understood due to the principal didactic purpose of anisong. Bilingual manuscripts are more frequently found because Pali expresses phrases or sentences quoted from Lord Buddha or canonical resources, while the vernacular translates the Pali itself. Both were therefore written verbatim.
Besides Northern Thailand and Sipsông Panna, two composite manuscripts made of mulberry paper are found in Gengma, China. The first has three chapters:\(^{45}\) *Anisong sapphathan*,\(^{46}\) *Parama*\(^{47}\) and *Sapphathan*\(^{48}\); each of which was produced in CE 1979, CE 1982 and CE 1997 by different sponsors and on different occasions without the mention of scribe names. The second has two fascicles containing two *anisong* texts on *Sapphathan*; only the second shows the production year CE 1983 and a rarely found scribe’s name. The script of the two Gengma manuscripts is Tham Lü; the language is not Chinese but vernacular Tai Lü and Pali.

\(^{45}\) To define ‘fascicle’ and ‘chapter’ in the case of mulberry paper manuscript, Grabowsky (2018: 14) gives the following explanation: “Sometimes a single-text palm-leaf manuscript comprising several fascicles was copied on mulberry paper by starting a new volume with each new fascicle. This procedure would end up in a multi-volume mulberry paper manuscript in leporello style with each (small) volume representing one *phuk*. Tai Lü mulberry paper manuscripts, however, have generally a ‘whirlwind’ binding with the folios sown along one of the narrow sides and the sowing line is regarded as the upper part of the manuscript. Such a mulberry paper manuscript would not be divided by the scribe into several smaller codicological units, each corresponding to one palm-leaf fascicle of the source manuscript. The scribe would rather copy the whole text on one larger single mulberry paper manuscript by transforming the meaning of *phuk* from ‘fascicle’ (codicological unit) to ‘chapter’ (textual unit).”

\(^{46}\) (อานิสงส์สรรพทาน) Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving.

\(^{47}\) (ปาราม) Perfections.

\(^{48}\) (สรรพทาน) All kinds of gift-giving.
languages. This clearly evidences the wide popularity of the Tai Lü mother tongue in Chinese regions inhabited by Tai ethnicities\(^{49}\).

![Figure 2.1: Map of areas of Dai (Tai) settlements in Yunnan (Grabowsky 2008: 51)](image)

There are three *annisong* manuscripts made of industrial paper; one is written in the Tham Lü script and kept at the manuscript archive of Phayap University in Chiang Mai; the other two are in the Tham Lan Na script. The Tham Lü one is entitled *Anisong sang phuttharup* (Rewards derived from the donation of Buddha images) and coded 15.19, but the production year is unknown. It evidences the usage of red-coloured pencil for a paratextual insertion of missing parts as is shown below. The unknown scribe crossed out the incorrect name of a sponsor with the red pencil.

\(^{49}\) “In Chinese historical sources, the Tai appear under different designations. Until the end of the fourteenth century, the term *baiyi* (‘hundred/numerous barbarians’) was used as a generic term for a large number of Tai peoples in Yunnan and adjacent regions. But already during the Yuan period (1271–1368), Chinese sources began to terminologically differentiate the Tai polities” (Liew 2003: 145 and Daniels 2000: 54–58, quoted by Grabowsky 2008).
The following Tham Lan Na manuscript is a MTM and coded 126 from the collection of Dokumentarische Erfassung literarischer Materialien in den Nordprovinzen Thailands (DELMN), containing two anisong texts: Anisong liang phò liang mae (Rewards derived from taking care of one’s own parents) and Anisong sang khua lae sala nam bò pen than (Rewards derived from the construction of public bridges, pavilions and wells), and four non-Anisong texts. The texts were written above the lines, reflecting a proper adaptation of manuscript writing towards particular writing supports because it was written in a modern notebook, whereas texts in palm-leaf and mulberry paper manuscripts were basically written below the lines. Konrad Kingshill reports what he experienced in 1953 in Ku Daeng: Thirty Years Later as follows: “Villagers buy these palm-leaf sermons for specific, merit-making occasions to present to the temple, where they are kept for future use. Today, copies written into school notebooks with pen and ink are sometimes substituted for the palm-leaf variety that are increasingly difficult to secure […]” (Kingshill 1991: 119, quoted by Veidlinger 2006: 163). There is also a table of contents showing titles, sources, scribes and dates of both original and current versions. All was derived from different years and production units but was rewritten in December 1973 by Mr. Sunthòn Canrüang, except for the last text that was rewritten in January 1974. No evident traces left on the manuscript show any reasons behind the text selections and why they were rewritten at a moment of transition towards the upcoming next year. The six texts in the manuscript below were rewritten from their original versions, originally kept at temples in Chiang Rai: Wat Si Khom Kham and Wat Dong Mada. They are not chronologically ordered. The first four texts were originally inscribed on palm-leaf manuscripts in CE 1869, CE 1960, CE 1936 and CE 1882, respectively, and no evidence of the production years can be found for the last two texts.

50 Chai sam bot ying sam phua (ชายสามโบสถ์หญิงสามผัว, Men who were ordained three times and women who got married three times), Sampaontha sut (สัมปันทสูตร), Taiyon (ไตยยน) and Tamnan Chiang Mai (ตานานเชียงใหม่, The Chronicle of Chiang Mai).
Figure 2.18: Cover and table of content of an industrial paper manuscript

Box 1

Page 3. Title: *Anisong liang phò liang mae* (Rewards derived from taking care of one’s own parents). Manuscript from Wat Si Khom Kham. Unknown scribe. [The manuscript] was inscribed on the thirteenth waning-moon day of the first lunar month in CS 1231, on a Monday. Mr. Sunthòn Canrüang wrote the text down in this notebook in December, BE 2516 (CE 1973).

Box 2

Page 55. Title: *Anisong sang khua lae sala nam bò pen than* (Rewards derived from the construction of public bridges, pavilions and wells). Manuscript from Wat Si Khom Kham. Phra Panya inscribed [the manuscript] on the ninth waxing-moon day of the seventh lunar month in BE 2476, on a Sunday. Mr. Sunthòn Canrüang wrote the text down in this notebook in December, BE 2516 (CE 1973).

---

51 1231 Aśvina 13 = Monday, 18 October 1869.
52 1295 Caitra 29 = Saturday, 24 March 1934.
The industrial paper manuscript represents a manuscript transformation for the purpose of preserving ancient texts in a present copy. Concerning paratextual elements, the scribe kept the original texts and the Tham Lan Na script but adjusted the style to the notebook layout by writing the texts above the lines and giving a table of contents. Interestingly, pagination or foliation in the original version is also marked in the copied version with Hora numerals but it is still unclear whether it orders palm-leaf ‘sides’ or ‘folios’.

This can be seen as a tradition of transforming manuscripts into another material by means of preserving the original texts and paratexts; in other words, the years, scribes and sources shown in the original manuscripts were rewritten in the table of contents of the industrial manuscript. Accordingly, manuscript transformation can be fundamentally defined as preservation of the original text but with different materials in terms of writing support and tools. Mulberry paper and industrial paper manuscripts are more recent choices than palm-leaf manuscripts; inscribing skills and materials became rare from time to time and the duration of the writing decreased. A similar situation occurred in the case of religious manuscripts of other textual genres that are nowadays manufactured with industrial printing technology and sold in mass.

---

53 Hora numerals and Nai Tham numerals are found in palm-leaf manuscripts. The two kinds of numerals are basically different; the Hora numeral is derived from Burma and used in manuscripts of secular texts while the Nai Tham numeral is for those of religious texts.

54 Palm-leaf manuscripts have two sides – recto and verso – in one folio or leaf. Foliation is mostly marked on the verso sides. The pagination of the notebook manuscript can be in both variants, namely, side order (pagination) or folio order (foliation).
production. The intention of making the manuscript has therefore been transformed to respond to current market demands. During my field research trip to Northern Thailand in July 2018, I found industrial manuscripts made of modern paper in the oblong palm-leaf shape at a big supermarket in Sung Men district\textsuperscript{55}, Phrae province. The supermarket is located in the vicinity of Wat Sung Men in which the manuscript museums are well-known. The manuscript productions have therefore been transformed into industrialized books, so that devotees can buy and dedicate it to the monastery. In this case, intentions of manuscript donors are not transformed; they offered the industrial manuscripts to monasteries for the purpose of gaining merit. The intention of the manuscript scribes, or the printing business in this case, however, has completely changed, because, instead of expecting merit, they now produce manuscripts as ‘marketing products’ for the purpose of commercial profits. The intentions of sponsors and scribes can also be transformed into demand-supply relationships. Not only are the newly-transformed manuscripts found in a wider range, Buddhist banners or flags in Laos that are also handmade products have also been influenced by the modernization, as explained by Hall:

This is what is happening in the case of the Lao Buddhist banners, in which merit and the personalized beautification of the vat is still desired, but women do not either posses the skills, the interest, or the time to personally weave a banner for donation and thus turn to other options. Turning to other options to create or obtain banners does not affect their meaning; the modern versions are believed to acquire an equal amount of merit for the donor as the handwoven ones (Hall 2010: 145).

\textbf{2.4 Time and Space of Anisong Manuscript Productions}

\textbf{2.4.1 Time: Periods and Occasions of Manuscript Productions}

\textbf{2.4.1.1 Time Frame of Manuscript Productions}

In this section, the manuscripts are studied by fascicles because the sixty-seven composite manuscripts are grouped by fascicles, each of which was made in different years from different units. The total of 207 bundles (mat) of anisong manuscripts includes 339 fascicles\textsuperscript{56} (phuk) in total. Among the given 339 fascicles, 207 fascicles are dated in year in the

\textsuperscript{55} Unfortunately, I could not take a photo of the industrial manuscripts sold at the supermarket because I went there for a very short time and had left my camera and smartphone at the hotel. The manuscripts were placed on a shelf, the second one from below, together with monastic alms-offering products (เครื่องสังฆทาน).

\textsuperscript{56} Calculated by fascicle units, the dominant number, instead of in Phrae province, is found in Nan province. Phrae keeps eighty fascicles; Nan eighty-nine fascicles; Lampang thirty-one fascicles; Chiang Rai twenty-five fascicles; Lamphun sixteen fascicles; Chiang Mai forty-nine fascicles; Mae Hong Sön thirteen fascicles; Phayao twenty-three fascicles; Phayap University Archives six fascicles and Unknown province seven fascicles.
colophons or paratexts, and 132 are undated\textsuperscript{57}. The following bar chart shows a cluster of 207 dated manuscripts in eight provinces of Northern Thailand, excluding the six manuscripts from the collection of Phayap University Archives (PUA) because they are unspecified in terms of provenance\textsuperscript{58}. Categorized by eight provinces, the chart gives the numbers of \textit{anisong} manuscripts in twenty-year periods each. The fluctuating numbers of manuscripts are undoubtedly related to political and historical incidents in Lan Na kingdom. Chiang Mai, the capital city of Lan Na kingdom, was established in CE 1296 by King Mangrai. The Mangrai dynasty had ruled over Lan Na for over 250 years until it was seized by the Burmese army in CE 1558. Lan Na kingdom was forced under the Burmese rule for over 200 years, widely influencing the kingdom in terms of literacy; the Lan Na script and Fak Kham script\textsuperscript{59} were replaced by the Burmese script. Somjate (1996) explains the two main reasons causing the decrease in the use of the Tham Lan Na script – the Burmese rule and the Siamese rule.

The political instability of the Lan Na kingdom was influenced by the Burmese colonization during 1558–1777 that caused the literary interruption. Educational textbooks and religious manuscripts became scattered and deteriorated scholars’ interest, which was considerably affected by endless battles and depression of being ruled by the Burmese. The Burmese script was likely in enforcement of use. The Lan Na kingdom was later colonized by the Siamese in which the central Thai script was widespread at the moment. Since 1887 the Tham Lan Na script education has been, politically, less systematic and not enhanced by Siam (see Somjate 1996: 6)\textsuperscript{60}.

Later, led by Kawila, the city ruler of Lampang, Chiang Mai was seized back in CE 1774. He then expanded the city by gathering the neighbouring villages and restored the abandoned city for the purpose of conciliation. King Rama I of Siam praised his victory and great

\textsuperscript{57} Lagirarde states that undated manuscripts can be widely found in Northern Thailand: “For here, in Lanna as elsewhere in the region, the scribes did not seek to systematically immortalize what we may call authors, editors, or compliers (even if they did) or to provide a date to every piece of work” (2017: 272).

\textsuperscript{58} Among the six manuscripts, two are dated from 1997 and 2007; both are mulberry paper manuscripts. They are \textit{Anisong pi mai sakkat} (Rewards derived from merit-making on New Year ceremonies) (code: 15.1, CE 1997) and \textit{Anisong sapphathan chadok} (Jātaka story of rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving (code: 13.9, CE 2007).

\textsuperscript{59} In the reign of King Küna, the sixth ruler of Lan Na kingdom, Phra Sumana Thera adopted the Thai script called Fak Kham from Sukhuthai city in the kingdom. The inscriptions with Fak Kham scripts are exhibited at Wat Phra Yün in Lamphun and at Wat Chiang Man in Chiang Mai (see Prakong Nimmanheminda 1974: 17).

\textsuperscript{60} เกิดความไม่สงบสุขในอาณาจักรล้านนา เนื่องจากอาณาจักรล้านนาต้องตกเป็นเมืองขึ้นของพม่าในปี ค.ศ. ๑๒๙๖ ซึ่งเป็นปีที่กษัตริย์พม่าได้สถาปนาอาณาจักรล้านนาเป็นเมืองขึ้นของพม่า ช่วงการปกครองของพม่านานถึง 250 ปี (ประมาณ พ.ศ. ๒๓๐๑–๒๔๓๐) จึงท าให้การศึกษาด้านอักษรศาสตร์และวรรณกรรมต่างๆ ต้องหยุดชะงักขาดหายไป ด้านและเมืองภูมิภาคนั้นๆ ที่มักจะมีการเป็นชา_advance_instruction บัญชาการัเคราะห์ภาษาที่ต้องตกอยู่ในอานาจของพม่า ถ้าเป็นไปตามศิลปะ, คำศัพท์ที่ต้องตกอยู่ในอานาจของพม่า ถ้าเป็นไปตามศิลปะ, คำศัพท์ที่ต้องตกอยู่ในอานาจของพม่า ถ้าเป็นไปตามศิลปะ, คำศัพท์ที่ต้องตกอยู่ในอานาจของพม่า ถ้าเป็นไปตามศิลปะ, คำศัพท์ที่ต้องตกอยู่ในอานาจของพม่า ถ้าเป็นไปตามศิลปะ, คำศัพท์ที่ต้องตกอยู่ในอานาจของพม่า ถ้าเป็นไปตามศิลปะ, คำศัพท์ที่ต้องตกอยู่ในอานาจของพม่า ถ้าเป็นไปตามศิลปะ, คำศัพท์ที่ต้องตกอยู่ในอานาจของพม่า ถ้าเป็นไปตามศิลปะ, คำศัพท์ที่ต้องตกอยู่ในอานาจของพม่า ถ้าเป็นไปตามศิลปะ, คำศัพท์ที่ต้องตกอยู่ในอานาจของพม่า ถ้าเป็นไปตามศิลปะ, คำศัพท์ที่ต้องตกอยู่ในอานาจของพม่า ถ้าเป็นไปตามศิลปะ, คำศัพท์ที่ต้องตกอยู่ในอานาจของพม่า ถ้าเป็นไปตามศิลปะ, คำศัพท์ที่ต้องตกอยู่ในอานาจของพม่า ถ้าเป็นไปตามศิลปะ, คำศัพท์ที่ต้องตกอยู่ในอานาจของพม่า ถ้าเป็นไปตามศิลปะ, คำศัพท์ที่ต้องตกอยู่ในอานาจของพม่า ถ้าเป็นไปตามศิลปะ, คำศัพท์ที่ต้องตกอยู่ในอานาจของพม่า ถ้าเป็นไปตามศิลปะ, คำศัพท์ที่ต้องตกอยู่ในอานาจของพม่า ถ้าเป็นไปตามศิลปะ, คำศัพท์ที่ต้องตกอยู่ในอานาจของพม่า ถ้าเป็นไปตามศิลปะ, คำศัพท์ที่ต้องตกอยู่ในอanan
leadership, thereby promoting him as the first King of the Kawila dynasty, entitled Phrae Bôrom Racha Thibôdi, who ruled over the city of Chiang Mai from CE 1781.

![Chart 2.2: Number of anisong manuscripts (fascicles) in Lan Na (the 17th–20th centuries)](chart)

According to the bar chart, only four anisong manuscripts have survived from the 17th century. The earliest dates back to CE 1666, entitled Anisong buat or "Rewards derived from sponsoring ordination ceremonies" (at) 0306004-05) from Lampang, which is kept at Wat Hang Chat and combined with other non-Anisong manuscript-fascicles as a unit of a composite manuscript. The latest anisong manuscript from Northern Thailand was written in CE 2007, is made of mulberry paper, entitled Anisong sapphathan chadok (Jātaka story on rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving, source: PUA, code: 13.19) and kept at Phayap University in Chiang Mai province. One definite reason why only a few manuscripts survived from the 17th century is the subsequent domination by Burma; the Lan Na script was replaced by Burmese scripts. Veidlinger explains that “the Thai rulers began to lose power to the Burmese in the middle of the sixteenth century, and a few decades later

---

manuscript production waned. Many present-day repositories that contain dozens of examples from the sixteenth and nineteenth centuries have only one or two from the period 1620 to 1750 CE, during the Burmese occupation” (2006: 105). Besides, the rarity of manuscripts surviving from that period may have also been caused by various other reasons: low qualities of storage, losses or damages. Veidlinger states that the tradition of writing Pali manuscripts occurred since the fifteenth century and explains the lack of manuscript production in Lan Na during the Burmese occupation as follows:

[...] the number and condition of manuscripts from the fifteenth century suggest that the tradition of writing Pali manuscripts in the Lan Na script did not commence until that century. Further evidence of this is that the very earliest manuscripts have short colophons, giving only the most vital information, but as the manuscript culture expanded after the first quarter of the sixteenth century, the writing of colophons flowered into a more developed and involved art (Veidlinger 2006: 104).

Another reason is the lesser interest and popularity of anisong compared to other texts; according to the website of the Digital Library of Northern Thai Manuscripts (DLNTM), a total of 647 manuscripts are dated from the mid-16th to the 18th century, during which time the Lan Na kingdom was ruled by Burma. Considered by textual categories, anisong manuscripts are found less than other religious texts, especially Jātaka, the Buddhist canon and other secular texts. Even in the 20th century in which one could say that the most anisong manuscripts were produced, there are over two-thousand manuscripts of other textual types. In the late 18th century manuscript production was restored for King Kawila (Chiang Mai ruler) intended to glorify his dynasty for the purpose of settlement of the stable city. He had the dynasty chronicles written; a large number of local folk tales and legends were thus copied (see Sarasawadee 2010: 3).

Concerning anisong manuscripts, there are sixteen copies surviving written in the period of the city restoration by King Kawila (CE 1782–1815); most of them are ten copies of Anisong pitaka (Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon) from Nan and Lampang. Besides, there are two copies of Anisong sang phra phuttharup (Rewards derived from the donation of Buddha images) from Phrae and Lampang and the other four fascicles of Anisong salak, Anisong mahawetsandôn, Anisong an dai ao nam ao sai ma sai khwang

---

62 ๐๙๑๐๐๑๕-๐๐ in CE 1790 from Wat Na Pang, ๐๙๑๐๐๒๘-๐๐ in CE 1798 from Wat Na Pang, ๐๙๑๐๐๒๙-๐๐ in CE 1790 from Wat Na Pang, ๐๙๑๐๐๕๙-๐๐ in CE 1784 from Wat Na Pang and ๙๐๒๐๐๐๗-๐๔ in CE 1791 from Wat Na Pang.

63 ๙๖๑๐๐๑๘-๐๐ in CE 1790 from Wat Ban Luk, ๙๖๑๐๐๓๕-๐๐ in CE 1792 from Wat Ban Luk, ๙๖๑๐๐๕๐-๐๐ in CE 1791 from Wat Ban Luk, ๙๖๒๐๐๑๘-๐๑ in CE 1783 from Wat Ban Luk and ๙๖๒๐๐๓๕-๐๑ in CE 1784 from Wat Ban Luk.

64 ๙๖๐๑๖๐๐๔-๐๔ in CE 1813, Wat Sung Men.

65 ๙๖๐๒๒๐๐๔-๐๑ in CE 1800, Wat Phra That Lampang Luang.

66 ๙๖๐๒๖๐๐๗-๐๐, Rewards derived from the participation in the Khao salak festival, CE 1785, Wat Phra That Lampang Luang.

67 ๙๖๐๒๐๕๑-๐๑, Rewards derived from listening to Vessantara Jātaka, CE 1782, Wat Ban Luk.
The restoration of the city was done by King Kawila (1796–1815) – one of the seven kings\(^{72}\) who ruled Chiang Mai, Lamphun and Lampang during 1796–1827 – by moving people from several ‘whole towns’ to different abandoned cities. Only few anisong manuscripts were therefore written in this period, except in Nan and Lampang provinces which had big and

---

\(^{68}\) ชม 0220028-99, Rewards derived from bringing water and sand to pagodas, Bodhi trees and monasteries, CE 1792, Wat Cedi Luang Wörawihan.

\(^{69}\) The manuscript is coded นน 0906003-00 (CE 1808) from Wat Na Pang in Nan province and contains five texts: Anisong bök fai (Rewards derived from the donation of fireworks), Anisong sang wihan (Rewards derived from the construction of monasteries), Anisong sang prasat hit kuti kudi wihan (Rewards derived from the construction of monasteries, abodes and monastic halls and the donation of book chests), Anisong sang hit sai tham (Rewards derived from the donation of book chest) and Anisong tam prathip bucha (Rewards derived from flying lantern balloons or floating banana-leaf vessels).

\(^{70}\) During the first century of the Burmese regime, Lan Na was partly controlled by labour and military laypeople because the Burmese followed the customary laws standardized by the Mangrai dynasty (1296–1558). Minor cities were still governed by Lan Na indigenous rulers and partly intervened by the Burmese. Religion and arts were not radically influenced either. During the second century of the Burmese regime in the reign of King Chin Bu Chin of Không Bòng dynasty (1763–1776), the Burmese Po (commander) was promoted to rule the cities in Lan Na. They harassed and forced the people for tributes, extravagantly wasted properties and kept excavating in search of treasures, which resulted in a higher demand of tax payments from the Lan Na people. The Burmese King was not able to sufficiently punish the commanders for tyranny, as the country, at that time, was overrun by Chinese troops invading upper Burma (see Sarasawadee 2010: 253–309).

\(^{71}\) “ความบีบคั้นจากการปกครองของโป่หัวขาวทำให้ผู้นำชาวล้านนาหันมาสวามิภักดิ์ต่อสยาม และร่วมกันขับไล่กองทัพพม่าออกจากเชียงแสนใน พ.ศ. ๒๔๒๓ และต่อไปเวลาหลายปี ประเทศไทยสามารถขับไล่พม่าออกจากเชียงแสนได้ใน พ.ศ. ๒๔๓๙ ถึงเป็นทุกจังหวัดในล้านนาจึงสิ้นสุด". The pressure resulted from the administration of Po Hua Khao (commander) causing Lan Na leaders to tribute to Siam. They joined Siam to successfully expel the Burmese out of the region in 1774. But it took thirty years to completely drive the Burmese and their power out of Chiang Saen in 1804 (Sarasawadee 2010: 309).

\(^{72}\) Cao Cet Ton (seven kings) are King Kawila (ruled Lampang in 1774–1782 and Chiang Mai in 1782–1815), King Kham Som (ruled Lampang in 1782–1794), King Thammalangka (ruled Chiang Mai in 1816–1821), King Duang Thip (ruled Lampang in 1794–1825), Phraya Uparat Mu La (died before coronation), King Kham Fan (ruled Chiang Mai in 1823–1825 and Lampang in 1805–1815) and King Bunma (ruled Lamphun in 1815–1827) (Sarasawadee 2010: 332).
important cities. Although Buddhist religious texts in damaged palm-leaf manuscripts were also restored and transmitted, *anisong* manuscripts were still commissioned in a small number during the period of restoring the city.

However, during the period of 1820–1899 (framed in blue), *anisong* manuscripts were especially flourished in Phrae province. As was introduced in Chapter One, the monk Khruba Kancana Aranyawasi worked on various religious projects, especially manuscripts (collection, copying and revision) during 1826–1878. *Anisong* and non-*Anisong* manuscripts were thus made and copied on a large scale in the province. His manuscript projects began in CE 1826 when he revised the Buddhist canon with co-workers in Chiang Mai. In CE 1828 he was invited by Cao Inthawichai Racha, the Phrae ruler, to bring the manuscripts copied in Chiang Mai back to Phrae province. Wat Sung Men currently houses most manuscripts in Northern Thailand thanks to his activity in that period (see Aphilk 2018: 17–18). In CE 1833 he joined the event of the Buddhist canon revision in Nan province. In addition to gathering and copying manuscripts, he also inscribed the Buddhist canon manuscript and dedicated it at Wat Visun in Luang Prabang, Laos, in CE 1836. He still worked on several religious and monastic projects until his death in CE 1878. The various projects thus resulted in the large numbers of palm-leaf manuscripts in Phrae province where *anisong* manuscripts remained in continuous production in massive numbers until the beginning of the 20th century.

The venerable monk Khruba [Kancana Aranyawasi] Mahather[a] was a genius. He dexterously attained the high-leveled Dhamma, mastered a wide range of knowledge, and pilgrimaged through different *miang*. He was a Lan Na pilgrim who travelled to monasteries in several Northern Thai provinces including Phrae inviting scholarly monks and laymen to inscribe their knowledge in palm-leaf manuscripts and to revise the Buddhist canon for the education of posterity. [The revision] was held in different monasteries in Phrae province, for example, Wat Sung Men, Wat Si Chum, Wat Mahapho, Wat Mūang Mü, Wat Chang Kham in Nan province, Wat Suan Dòk and Wat Phra Sing in Chiang Mai province, Wat Si Cum Kaeo Kuang Hua Wiang in Lampang province, Wat Pa Amphawan at Rahaeng district in Tak province. Besides, he went to a neighboring country [for the canonical revision] such as Wat Witchulawanaram (Wat Wisun) at Luang Prabang province in Laos. Palm-leaf manuscripts containing the revision of the Buddhist canon (*Tipitaka*) held at different places have been partly brought back to Wat Sung Men (Phra Rangsiman 2015: 45).

---

73 "โดยท่านได้เดินทางผ่านหริภุญไชย ล าปาง ซึ่งตลอดการเดินทางได้รับการต้อนรับที่ดีจากเจ้าเมืองและประชาชนเป็นอย่างสิ้น และท่านได้สร้างมณฑปและหอไตรวัดสูงเม่น เพื่อประดิษฐานคัมภีร์ธรรมที่ท่านนำมาจากเชียงใหม่ และได้ส่งธรรมอย่างยิ่งใหญ่ จนท่านได้รับความสูงเดือดจากเชียงใหม่และภูมิภาคที่สุดในประเทศไทย".

74 "ครูบามมหาเถรเป็นผู้ที่มีปัญญาเฉียบแหลม ได้ดำเนินการรวบรวมและจัดระเบียบคัมภีร์ธรรมและมีความรอบรู้เรื่องราวต่างๆมากมาย ได้จัดรูปแบบคัมภีร์ธรรมเป็นหน้าจอภาษาปรกติและแบบภาษาแผนกต่างๆมากมาย ได้จัดให้ทำงานวัดต่างๆ ทั้งในล้านนาและจังหวัดอื่นๆ ในการรวมและจัดระเบียบคัมภีร์ธรรมที่มีความรู้เรื่องมาการ (จาคี) ความรู้เช่นต่างๆ ลงในลาน ทำการ
At the beginning of the 20th century, anisong manuscripts were widely produced throughout Northern Thailand. Lan Na became more peaceful after being part of Siam since the reign of King Rama I. Thanks to the eased political situation the people could pay more attention to religious activities. Anisong explains rewards derived from making different kinds of merit; the most frequent production of anisong manuscripts in the 20th century can therefore be seen as an indicator of increased activities of merit-making. This is a further continuation of manuscript production after the successful liberation of Lan Na from the Burmese. The number of anisong manuscripts in the twentieth century was slightly different from the nineteenth century, but comparatively similar in other provinces, and not just concentrated merely in Phrae. There has only been one anisong produced in the 21st century and it is made of mulberry paper\(^75\). Because modern printing technology was introduced in the region, anisong texts in the contemporary period are rarely written by hand but increasingly printed with modern technology as manufactured books. The Thai Encyclopaedia for Youth (1969: 108–109) timelines the arrival of printing technology in Thailand, showing that the first Thai who observed the technology abroad was an envoy called Phra Wisutsunthôn (Pan). In charge of embassy affairs to promote the international relationship, he was sent by King Narai in 1686 during the Ayutthaya period to visit Louis XIV of France and he experienced typing in the royal press. During the reign of King Rama I a French Christian priest used a printer of Roman scripts to type a book in Thonburi district in 1796, which was the earliest book printed in Thailand. In 1816, Mrs. Judson, the wife of an American missionary, produced a set of Thai fonts in Burma. The Thai fonts and its printing press were then brought to India and used to print a book entitled *A Grammar of the Thai or Siamese Language* at Serampore city in Kolkata, containing Thai fonts on many pages. This is the earliest surviving book typed with Thai fonts. The printing press was then imported to Singapore in 1823 to help the missionaries in printing religious books about Christianity. In 1835, Dan Beach Bradley brought the press from Singapore to Thailand and introduced the first printing press in Bangkok on June 3, 1836. The 3rd of June was thus established as the Day of Thai Printing\(^76\).

---

\(^{75}\) The manuscript is entitled *Anisong sapphathan chadok* (Jātaka story of rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving), source: PUA, code: 13.9. The chart above excludes the manuscript because its provenance is unknown.

\(^{76}\) In CE 1835 (BE 2378) Bradley brought a printing press and Thai printing fonts from Singapore to Bangkok for the purpose of printing business. The first Thai printed book with Thai fonts in Bangkok was successfully accomplished on June 3, 1836 (BE 2379) by Priest Robinson. The third of June has been designated as the Day of Thai Printing. (Thai: ๓ มิถุนายน พ.ศ. ๒๔๗๙ โดยมีการพิมพ์ปฐมนิเทศ เข้าปฐมทัศน์) จนถึงปัจจุบัน ได้รับการพิพิธบัติและจัดพิมพ์เป็นสิ่งที่น่าสนใจวันที่ 3 มิถุนายน พ.ศ. ๒๔๗๙ โดยมีการพิมพ์ปฐมนิเทศเป็นครั้งแรกในกรุงเทพฯ เพื่อ ดำเนินการพิพิธบัติและจัดพิมพ์เป็นสิ่งที่น่าสนใจวันที่ 3 มิถุนายน พ.ศ. ๒๔๗๙ โดยมีการพิมพ์ปฐมนิเทศเป็นครั้งแรกในกรุงเทพฯ เพื่อ ดำเนินการพิพิธบัติและจัดพิมพ์เป็นสิ่งที่น่าสนใจวันที่ 3 มิถุนายน พ.ศ. ๒๔๗๙ โดยมีการพิมพ์ปฐมนิเทศ (https://www.trueplookpanya.com/knowledge/content/60298/-lantha-lan-).
2.4.1.2 Occasions of Manuscript Productions

According to the colophons, most *anisong* manuscripts were completed between the tenth and the first month of the year, corresponding to July to October or the Buddhist Lent period. The annual months in the Northern Thai regions were counted differently from the present day; October was the first month of the year of the lunar calendar. Tai Khün\(^{77}\) and Tai Lü manuscripts in Chiang Tung mark November as the first month while it is December in Lao manuscripts in Laos. During the Buddhist Lent in which most *anisong* manuscripts were inscribed, monks were restricted to reside within a certain temple and were not allowed to travel\(^{78}\) thereby being able to spend time on writing manuscripts. As Kislenko states: “In practice this is the primary occasion for the ordainment of monks and for them to begin a retreat for study and prayer, representing the period Buddha spent in heaven preaching to his mother, who died when he was just seven days old. Sermons, chants, and prayers again mark the occasion” (2009: 149). Laypeople could invite them to do religious activities outside the temples but not for overnight stays, the monks could thus spend more of their free time at night on inscribing manuscripts. Veidlinger defines it as seasonal activities: “The dates found in manuscript colophons demonstrate that the work was carried out mostly during the rainy season. The vast majority of dated manuscripts were completed in months nine, ten, eleven, and twelve” (2006: 123). During the Buddhist Lent monk scribes could write a lot of short *anisong* manuscripts or some long *anisong* manuscripts, especially Tipiṭaka and Anisong pitaka (thang sam) (Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon). There are a large number of Anisong pitaka manuscripts, most of them accompanied by the concise version of the Pali Buddhist canon or Tipiṭaka.

Theravāda Buddhists believe in the merit or benefits rewarded by means of copying Tipiṭaka or other religious books. Anisong pitaka was thus often written and attached at the end of Buddhist canon manuscripts, as affirmative words explaining the benefits that could be expected from the manuscript dedications. There are also various versions of Anisong sang tham and Anisong khian tham, which both mean ‘Rewards derived from copying religious books’ and in my corpus represent the same concept of merit rewarded by copying religious books. Consequently, the manuscripts basically contain four texts: Vinaya, Suttanta, Abhidhamma and Anisong, all of which were frequently inscribed by a single scribe. In the period of the Buddhist Lent monks could write the whole four texts as a unit of Tipiṭaka and spend in general four months on this work. For instance, the manuscript Anisong pitaka...

\(^{77}\) “Tai Khün is the self-appellation of an ethnic Tai group living in the eastern Shan state of Chiang Tung in Myanmar and in some areas in northern Thailand, where they were forcibly resettled in the early nineteenth century. The Tai Khün language is closely related to Tai Lü and Kam Müang, the language of Lan Na” (Apiradee 2016: 36).

\(^{78}\) In Buddha’s lifetime, Buddhist monks were condemned by villagers for their travels in the rainy season because agricultural fields had been destroyed. Thus, Lord Buddha regulated a new law preventing monks from travelling for three months during the rainy season, later known as the Buddhist Lent or Lenten season. Arne Kislenko (2009: 146) explains that “during this period they stop and reside at particular wat so, according to tradition, they do not trample the crops.”
coded 钽 0910028-00 and found at Wat Na Pang in Nan province was inscribed in CE 1798 by a monk (Th: phikku ภิกษุ) named Anantha and an ex-monk (Th: khanan ขานัน) named Thuna; both of them were also the sponsors. The scribes mentioned themselves in the colophons that they finished writing the manuscripts during the end of year – the eleventh and twelfth month of the year and the first month of the following year.

As a consequence of the Buddhist Lent, evidenced by colophons in the manuscripts, monks and novices could take this period for studying the Dhamma or even assisting senior monks as attendants at their own or different temples for a long stay. Terwiel (2012) explains that when an inexperienced monk lives one phansa (พระราชานุกรม) or one Lenten season in a monastery, he is usually obliged to partake in an intensive learning process (2012: 99–100). One example is from a palm-leaf manuscript entitled Anisong sang hon thang pen than (Rewards derived from the construction of public roads)79. The scribe was a novice (samanen) named Khantha and declared his duty in the colophon that during the time of his study he assisted an abbot called Khru Phrabaidika Cao Sing Kham Kiangwang at Wat Chai Mongkhon (ปางเมื่อข้าได้ อยู่ปฏิบัติครูบาพระใบฎีกาเจ้าสิงค้าเกียงวางวัดไชยมงคลวันนั้นแล) Monks also learnt to write palm-leaf manuscripts by copying Dhamma texts dictated by master monks or rewriting original ones. One is the following example quoted from a palm-leaf manuscript produced in CE 1700 entitled Anisong buat (Rewards derived from sponsoring ordination ceremonies)80. The scribe mentioned his study Pārājikā81 in the tenth month and his manuscript-inscribing practices at a temple called Wat Thalai. He asked the readers not to mock his unorganized handwriting.

Figure 2.20: Colophon showing self-criticism of the scribe

Anyone who reads this, please do not mock me. [The handwriting was made] only by me.

Anisong buat (Rewards derived from sponsoring ordination ceremonies)
Source: DELMN, code: 826, folio 8 (verso), Wat Kittiwong, Mae Hong Sòn province, CE 1700

Anisong basically contain short texts and could possibly have been suitable master versions for student monks who practised inscribing in a scribal class. A number of anisong manuscripts that were made during the period of the Buddhist Lent during monks’ duties at different temples may have been written as learning materials. That is the reason why a

79 Source: DELMN, code: 388, Wat Mahawan, Lamphun province (year unknown).
80 Source: DELMN, code: 826, Wat Kittiwong, Mae Hong Sòn province.
81 “The cardinal rules that monks cannot break without automatically losing membership in the order” (Terwiel 2012: 109). The study Pârâjikā explains the rules. There are four kinds of prohibitive rules: sexual affairs, robbery, human murder and exaggeration of fake magical power.
scribe’s humbleness or apology for unorganized handwriting was noted down in the manuscripts; some, according to the colophons, were caused by insufficient practice, lack of concentration, darkness at night or other reasons. Such humbleness can be regarded as an ‘excuse’ since the manuscripts were proofread by teaching monks after they had been finished. Veidlinger also gives a remark on proofreading activities traced in colophons as explained here:

The colophons are not necessarily written in the same hand as the text itself. Von Hintüber points out that in the sixteenth century Javanapañña wrote the colophons for some manuscripts that he himself did not copy (1990, 64). Perhaps he had supervised their production. The situation is no different for many of the manuscripts that I saw from later centuries. This gives further support to the possibility that the copyists in these cases were just that – copyists. They may have been trained only to copy and did not have the ability to produce novel text of their own, thus necessitating a more learned hand to produce the colophons (2006: 125).

Such excuses were intended to communicate or tell the master monks reasons why the handwriting probably did not reach satisfaction or completeness as standardized by the teachers. The case is similar to copious corrections in palm-leaf manuscripts made by the venerable monk in Laos as explained by Bounleuth here:

Therefore, numerous corrections were made by a senior monk, probably Sathu Nyai Khamchan, who had much experience in reading various Buddhist texts. As a senior monk, he seemed regularly to collect and check all types of manuscripts containing Buddhist texts (2016: 220).

In other cases, one can consider such excuses as merely pure humbleness or apologies because the scribes perhaps intended the manuscripts to be read by users for giving a sermon. Thus, they accepted all mistakes or messy writing which appeared in the manuscripts as their own fault. The following quotations are excerpted from palm-leaf manuscripts showing the scribes’ humbleness.

ตัวบ่งามสักคากนพเป็นตัวจิมเพิ่นทั้งนั้นแล เหตุว่าบ่เคยช้านาน

“[My] handwriting is absolutely not fine but was inscribed to be merely seen because [I] have not written [palm-leaf manuscripts] for a long while."

ใจบ่ตั้งไหนแล เหตุว่าบ่สราญด้วยทั้งเขียนใบลานแล

“[My] mind was not stable because [I] felt uncomfortable to write."

ตัวบ่งามไหนสักหน่อย พอเป็นถ้อยติดใบลานทั้งนั้นแลเถาะ นายเหย ตัวใหญ่ก็ใหญ่ตัวยาวก็ยาว ตัวหน้อยก็หน้อยเท่าตาไก่ ตัวญอบก็ญอบเท่าตาปลา

82 Anisong pitaka (Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon), source: PNTMP, code: พร 0110016-00, Wat Sung Men, Phrae province, CE 1864.

83 Anisong sapphathan (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving), source: PNTMP, code: พร 0113009-02, Wat Sung Men, Phrae province, CE 1830.
“The handwriting is not fine. [The text] is merely to be inscribed on the palm-leaf manuscript. The large size [of handwriting] is as large as a buffalo. The small size [of handwriting] is as small as cock’s eyes. The slim writing is as thin as fish’s eyes.”

ตัวหนังสือเข้าถ้ำเพราะว่าเขียนเมื่อคืนแลเจ้าหาย

“[My] handwriting is not fine because [I] wrote [it] last night.”

According to the second quotation derived from the manuscript coded ฉบับ 0113009-02 above, besides learning the Dhamma monks could carry out a particular duty at a different place during the Buddhist Lent. The manuscript is made of palm leaves, currently kept at Wat Sung Men in Phrae province and was written by two novices (Th: samanen สามเณร) named Karintha and Akha. In the colophons they mentioned Wat Sung Men as the affiliating monastery, their stay, and their jobs of gathering (or copying) religious manuscripts at Wat Suan Dòk in Chiang Mai in CE 1833: “I wrote [the manuscript] during my pleasant stay at Wat Suan Dòk [in] Chiang Mai (เขียนปางเมื่อสุขส าราญวัดบุปผารามสวนดอกเชียงใหม่แล).” The two scribes spent two months for writing the manuscript and took it back to Wat Sung Men. This evidence is directly related to the history of the venerable monk Khruba Kancana Aranyawasi Mahathera about his great duty of gathering manuscripts from different places including Chiang Mai. At that time he revised the Buddhist canon and restored the manuscript repository, initially built during King Tilokarat’s reign (CE 1441–1487), at Wat Phra Sing in Chiang Mai. The two novices participated in the venerable monk’s project and recorded their travels in the paratext of the manuscripts. Not only were anisong manuscripts written during the Buddhist Lent in scribal classes or by their own practices, they could also be produced during a special task carried out in a different place. In the case of the two scribal novices, the expression of unstable feelings in the manuscript evidently expresses their loneliness during the three months of Buddhist Lent in Chiang Mai, which is located 200 kilometres away from their monastery, Wat Sung Men. However, as has been historically and textually concerning the title Anisong sapphanthat
In addition, paratextual evidence reveals that sometimes *anisong* manuscripts appeared to be inscribed for a wage paid to the scribes by sponsors. One example is a palm-leaf manuscript entitled *Anisong than pha kathin* (Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes) and coded 1209 (CE 1925). It was found at Wat Lao Nöi, Lampang province, and was sponsored by Cao Phopsathanthapuriya and family by hiring an ex-monk (*Th: khānan* ขนาน) scribe named Yawirat, to inscribe the manuscript: “[We] are faithfully devout [to Buddhism] thereby hiring [Khā]nan Yawirat to inscribe this manuscript [entitled] *Anisong than maha kathin* (ก็มีศรัทธาได้จ้างหนานยาวิราชเขียนธรรมอานิสงส์ทานมหากฐินผูกนี้ไว้).” Sometimes wages for inscription work were mentioned in the manuscript as follows: “The religious faithful Phra (monk) Bunpan hired him to write [the manuscript] for two *saliūng* (ศรัทธาพระโบญี่ปันได้จ้างเพื่อนเขียนหื้อข้าราคา ๒ สลึง).”

### 2.4.2 Space: Place of Production and Manuscript Circulation

As explained in the previous sub-chapter, monastic scribes could make *anisong* manuscripts at their home monasteries or at different places; later, some were brought back to the scribes’ residential temples and others were not. *Anisong* manuscripts written by monks or novices were undoubtedly made at temples but those by laymen or ex-monks were not always made at a temple, but, as long as they had their own writing tools, possibly at their homes. This section focuses on places of manuscript productions which, related to the times and occasions of inscribing manuscripts previously explained, also deal with the aspect of manuscript circulations. Traced from the colophons, almost all *anisong* manuscripts were made at temples thanks to the scribes of monastic officers, i.e., monks and novices, and circulated dominantly among different temples within a certain provincial area. Other manuscripts, however, travelled to a different province. No evidence has been found yet in a manuscript recording more than one place in which the manuscripts have been kept, but one can see at least that the temple of manuscript production and the one of repository are sometimes not the same. However, this cannot lead to the conclusion that the manuscripts travelled to several places. The manuscript travels can be divided into two categories: domestic circulations and external circulations. McDaniel gives an explanation on the issue as follows:

One often finds manuscripts that have been composed or copied at one monastery and then moved to another hundreds kilometers away. Furthermore, at Wat Sung Men many of the colophons show that the text was produced by a student who was in residence in one monastery, like Wat Nam Wan or Wat Sri Chum, but was training at Wat Sung Men. [...] In general, the mixed Pali and vernacular colophon and others at the end of the other fascicles on this manuscript show that the text was produced at one monastery and then given to Wat Sung Men for protection and storage for the service of a school with more students. Manuscripts moved as frequently as did students and teachers, and therefore rural schools must be seen as similar to schools in Chiang Mai, Vientiane, and Luang Phrabang.

---

87 *Anisong sapphathan* (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving), source: DELMN, code: 1043, CE 1913.
They existed in a loose network of open campuses that shared teachers, texts, and students across the larger Tai-speaking world of eastern Burma, Laos, parts of southwest China, and Northern Thailand. These networks, while certainly affected by the economy and by warfare, were generally independent of the machinations of leaders and borders (McDaniel 2008: 87 and 89).

a) Domestically circulated manuscripts still travelled within a certain province where the manuscripts were initially made. Some have been kept at their original temples, while others ended up being kept at a different temple. There are no evident clues giving information about the numbers of temples among which the manuscripts were circulated. Even the furthest travels of the manuscripts were still of short distance, i.e., just crossing districts. The longest distance between temples of manuscript production and temples of repository is up to 20 kilometres or still between bordering districts within a one-day trip. This reflects anisong manuscript circulations among local temples. In addition to being borrowed by another temple, preaching monks could also bring anisong manuscripts for giving a sermon at another temple and forget to take it back. In short, domestic travels of the manuscripts could be caused by a variety of factors.

b) External circulation was less common than domestic circulations. The manuscripts were travelling across different provinces thanks to distant duties of the scribes. They left their homeland temples to do their jobs at another place, wrote anisong manuscripts and brought them back after the task was accomplished. The most well-known duty has already been explained, concerning the great project of the venerable monk from Phrae province. Besides, colophons in various other anisong manuscripts appear to give a few hints as to another important duty: the Buddhist canon revision in Nan province in CE 1833. The following is excerpted from a palm-leaf manuscript written in CE 1834 at Wat Phra That Chang Kham, where the Buddhist canon revision event was held.

\[\text{Figure 2.21: Colophon showing a certain duty of the scribe}\]

ข้าเขียนค้ าชูครูบาเจ้ากัญจนะอรัญวาสี เมืองแพร่ด่านใต้ ปางเมื่อสถิตส าราญอยู่วัดช้างค้ า เมืองน่าน วันนั้นแล

I wrote the [manuscript] to worship Khruba Kancana Aranyawasi at the southern border of Phrae during the pleasant stay at Wat Chang Kham in Nan.

\textit{Anisong pitaka thang sam} (Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon)

Source: PNTMP, code: พร 0110073-02, folio 1 (recto), Wat Sung Men, Phrae province, CE 1834

The scribe was a novice named Phutthima. The text in the manuscript is \textit{Anisong pitaka thang sam} (Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon). The three chapters Vinaya, Suttanta and Abhidhamma are, interestingly, not included in the manuscript as in other
versions of *Anisong pitaka (thang sam)*. One is tempted to speculate that the scribe wrote the manuscript for the main purpose of high worship to the venerable monk, rather than for copying the Buddhist canon, as the text explains meritorious outcomes bestowed to the donors and gives the scribe’s intention to praise the monk Khruba Kancana Aranyawasi: The statement “I wrote the [manuscript] to worship Khruba Kancana Aranyawasi” was written in the manuscript as shown in the excerpt above. According to the text, the great merit explained in the manuscript is rewarded from copying the Buddhist canon, which is precisely related to the great monk and his Buddhist canon revision duty at the same time. An inscription coded 465/2533 presently kept at the National Museum of Nan records the event of the Buddhist canon revision at Wat Chang Kham in CE 1833. Hans Pentth and Silao Ketphrom surveyed and translated it into Thai; I translated it into English:

In CS 1195, a *ka sai* year (CE 1833), a venerable monk named Kancana Aranyawasi living in Phrae took the initiative taking his followers westwards from Phrae to Nan by foot and spread the merit field to both internal and external sponsors. Internal sponsors were monks living in Nan; external sponsors included the ruler of Nan, the viceroy, the family members and all elites. All sponsors donated the Buddhist canon to support the religion to last for five-thousand years. The inscription also gives more details, such as that he brought the manuscript back to Phrae province, corresponding to his age of forty-nine years at the time. The scribe was probably from the same temple as the venerable monk in Phrae province and accompanied him as an assistant to Nan; or he possibly lived at a temple in Nan and heard of the big event of the Buddhist canon revision, then wrote the manuscript for praising the venerable monk. One can conclude that *anisong* manuscripts could also be made for showing appreciation to someone who made certain merit.

Likewise, the manuscripts were often made in dedication to deceased relatives so that the spirits could depend on the merit of copying manuscripts to escape from hell and be reincarnated in heaven. The dead to whom the merit of copying *anisong* manuscripts was dedicated were not merely supposed to be laypeople, but also monks and novices. The following two examples show a palm-leaf manuscript written in CE 1900 which was intended to transfer the merit to a novice grandson named Can Thip, and another in CE 1927 to the mother of the manuscript sponsor.

88 “จุลศักราชได้ ๑๑๙๕ ตัว ปีก่าไส้ ยังมีพระมหาเถรเจ้าต้นหนึ่ง ชื่อกัญจนอรัญวาสี (อยู่) เมืองแป่ (แพร่) เป็นเก้า (เป็น หัวหน้า) และศิษย์เจ้าตั้งมวล จรดดินเทาแพร่แม้แข็ง หนปัจจัยที่เข้ามาถึง เมืองน่านตี่นี้ แล้วจึงได้นั่งอาสนบุญภูชเชิงหลัง ศรัทธาภายใน ภายนอกตั้งมวล ศรัทธาภายนอกมีเจ้าเมืองน่านตี่นี้ ศรัทธาภายนอกมีเจ้าเมืองน่านตี่นี้ ศรัทธาภายนอกมีเจ้าเมืองน่านตี่นี้ ศรัทธาภายนอกมีเจ้าเมืองน่านตี่นี้ ศรัทธาภายนอกมีเจ้าเมืองน่านตี่นี้ ศรัทธาภายนอกมีเจ้ามาบุญภูชเชิงหลัง (๕๐๐๐) พระ วัสสา แล และ” (Aphilak 2018: 22)
Nan Phommasen wrote [the manuscript for dedicating the merit] for a grandson named Can Thip.\(^8^9\)

I dedicate the merit to my mother.\(^9^0\)

Besides the period of the Buddhist Lent in which monks and novices learnt the Dhamma and practised manuscript writing, some evidence shows that \textit{anisong} manuscripts could also be made during assistance to a monk. A palm-leaf manuscript entitled \textit{Anisong pitaka} (Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon) was written by an ex-monk named Anochai. He recorded that he and an older monk named Thannya arrived at Wat Lôm Raet in Nan province to assist a monk named Cao Can. He wrote the manuscript during the monks’ breakfast time. This clearly shows that he was not a monk because he did not join that breakfast. According to the colophon, he was already in Nan; the manuscript was inscribed in Nan province during his stay and brought later to Phrae province. It is possible that he and the monk colleague Thannya learnt the Dhamma with the senior monk Cao Can. However, a clear reason why the manuscript was taken to Wat Sung Men in Phrae is still unknown.

My name is Anochai. I wrote [the manuscript] during my pleasant stay with an elder monk (Thu Phi) Luang Thannya.\(^9^1\)

### 2.5 Sponsors and Scribes

In order to make a manuscript, especially in the most frequent cases that sponsors lacked inscribing proficiency, sponsor(s) and scribe(s) coordinated each other concerning financial support and/or material provision. Sponsors could either be laypeople: commoners, elites, family members of city rulers, or monks and novices. One manuscript could be donated by unlimited sponsors. A number of evidence shows that sponsors either provided the necessary tools for writing: palm leaves, dark substance and the like, or sometimes paid an amount of money as labour wage for writing manuscripts; these are the main factors of manuscript production and the driving force behind the culture of copying \textit{anisong} manuscripts in a local community.

\(^8^9\) Multiple-text manuscript containing two \textit{anisong} texts: \textit{Anisong phothisat cao hü pha pen than} (Rewards of Bodhisatta who donated a monk robe) and \textit{Anisong binthabat} (Rewards derived from the donation of alms-food), source: PNTMP, code: พร 0106004-05, CE 1900.

\(^9^0\) Composite manuscript containing two fascicles; both of them are \textit{Anisong prathip} (Rewards derived from flying lantern balloons or floating banana-leaf vessels), source: PNTMP, code: ชม 0106003-03, CE 1927.

\(^9^1\) \textit{Anisong pitaka} (Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon), source: PNTMP, code: พร 0110016-00, CE 1864.
I, Nòi (novice) Khattiya, managed to take palm leaves and tools to Achan (teacher) Mahawong [so that he could] write [the manuscript] for me [because] I would like to make the Pitaka manuscript to support the religion of Buddha Gotama to last until the end of 5000 years.\footnote{Anisong pitaka (Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon), source: PNTMP, code: พร0110012-00, CE 1910.}

Scribes or manuscript writers were senior monks, young monks, novices or even ex-monks; i.e., those with experienced skills in Tham script literacy were socially renowned for inscribing manuscripts. As the Tham script education was merely transmitted by monks\footnote{However, there are exceptions in the case of some scribes in Chiang Rung, Sipsòng Panna, who never experienced being ordained as monks but had a chance to learn the Tham script as explained by Grabowsky in the following: “Though a monastic education as novice or monk is the rule for a scribe to start his career, there are exceptions. Such a person is Ai Choi Cha Han, who was born in 1933 and never ordained, but started to learn the Dhamma script as a young school boy in evening school during the years before the communist victory. Another representative case for a Tai scribe not trained in a monastery is Chao Maha Suriyawong (1925–2017), who lived in Ban Thin, a Tai Lue neighbourhood in the centre of Chiang Rung. He started learning the Dhamma script with a local teacher and, at the age of seven or eight, continued his studies with his father, who was a close assistant of the president of the Council of Nobles” (Grabowsky 2019: 312–313).}, scribes were therefore males who ordained and learnt in the temples. Even though girls were not strictly prevented from Tham script literacy, negative rumours could easily originate and spread in the village when a girl leant in a class otherwise attended only by monks.\footnote{McDaniel notes that “novices, monks, and lay male students (there seem to have been a number of lay scribes at monasteries in the region; there is no solid evidence that women were ever involved in manuscript production, although they certainly would have been in attendance at sermons and were patrons of manuscript production) all worked together on manuscripts that were requested by their abbots/senior teachers or lay patrons” (2009: 136).}

Interestingly, a large number of manuscripts were inscribed by novices; this reveals that in ancient times the ability of novices was to some extent comparable to monks. They were educated enough in the Tham script to write Buddhist texts, thereby being able to write manuscripts. Evidently, novices were as much accepted as monks by local laypeople.

Paratexts in anisong manuscripts show that novices could inscribe long Pali manuscripts such as Anisong pitaka themselves and without any help: novice Siri\footnote{“สิริสามเณรเขียนยามเมื่อยู่ปฏิบัติวัดหลวง” (Siri Samanen (novice named Siri) wrote [the manuscript] during [my] tasking stay at Wat Luang), Anisong pitaka (Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon), source: DLNTM, code: พร0220001-02, Wat Phra Luang, Phrae province, CE 1710.} and novice Panya\footnote{“ตัวข้าชื่อว่าตนน้อยปัญญาสามเณร เพื่อสร้างปิฏกอันนี้ไว้ค้าชูศา” (My name is Panya Samanen (novice named Panya) who wrote the manuscript), Anisong pitaka (Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon), source: PNTMP, code: พร0110064-00, Wat Sung Men, Phrae province, CE 1761.}. Interestingly, however, is the fact that the skilful novices were from Phrae province, which is renowned for having produced the region’s largest number of palm-leaf manuscripts and in which the famous Venerable Khruba Kancana Aranyawasi resided as an abbot at Wat Sung Men (CE 1823–1866). Accordingly, the temple housed a large number of manuscripts or
learning textbooks; monks and novices could be even more educated in the Buddhist religion than those in other provinces. They were well-trained monks with higher Buddhist academic standards.

A manuscript containing a long text or multiple texts was sometimes inscribed by a group of scribes including both monks and ex-monks, such as a multiple-text palm-leaf manuscript from Phrae province produced in CE 1845 (วิ 0106003-00). It was made for the purpose of paying homage to the Venerable Khruba Kancana Aranyawasi and does not have a specific title. In the bundle there are a total of forty-five texts written in twelve fascicles by six scribes. The manuscript was made as one unit by a group of sponsors and scribes; thus, it is regarded as a multiple-text manuscript (MTM). The group of scribes consists of five monks and one ex-monk: Ta Pha Khao, Cantha Phikkhu, Yawichai Ton Nöi, Thephin Samanen, Kittina Phikkhu and Itsara Phikkhu, also implying a close relationship between monks and laypeople and that anisong manuscripts could be inscribed in collaboration by both. Veidlinger gives an example representing the joint commission of manuscripts as follows:

Manuscripts were often the fruit of joint endeavors between monastic and lay sponsors, known as “internal” (bai nai) and “external” (bai nok) sponsors respectively. For example, a sixteenth-century copy of the learned grammatical text Saddaniti (HH-12) was sponsored by at least three different people. The first group of fascicles was supported by the child of the laywoman Nang Kho Sri and the second group by the abbot Candamūli, Fascicle 33 was sponsored by the monk Mahā Vajirapaññu. This was a well-coordinated project and the various sponsors must have been kept informed of the progress of the writing, yet it is unclear how they actually decided who would sponsor which fascicle (2006: 127).

Anisong manuscripts were made for three dominant reasons: personal activity, production by orders (with or without wages) and reverential purpose. Sponsors and scribes are basically mentioned in the manuscripts; others, however, contain only either sponsor names or scribe names. In case of manuscripts with only names of sponsors, the scribes were possibly willing
to hide their names or the sponsors themselves proposed not to mention the scribe’s name in the manuscript for uncertain reasons. Manuscript sponsors ordered a scribe to copy a manuscript, thereby preferring to display their names as personal identification or as the merit witness on the manuscript. In those cases where only the names of the scribes figure, the scribes were most likely also the sponsors; especially when the scribes were monks or novices. In this case, the scribes mentioned their name once in the manuscript to implicitly show their double status: scribe and sponsor. Thus, indirect phrases like “[I], Kawintha Phikkhu, wrote [the manuscript] by myself alone” (ภิกษุกาวินธ์ ขียนด้วยตนเอง) (Anisong wetsantara (Rewards derived from listening to Vessantara Jātaka), source: DELMN, code: 299, CE 1848) often appear in the colophons to tell their twofold roles in the manuscript production. In addition, in spite of being hired, scribes were sometimes allowed to have written down their names and an expression of humbleness in the colophon of the manuscripts, showing the sponsors’ recognition of the scribes. This practice can be considered as a generosity of the sponsors who realized the inscription abilities of the scribes who copied the manuscripts to then dedicate them to a monastery. The merit of copying manuscripts was therefore achieved by both parties; namely, one was not able to produce a manuscript without the other. They joined forces in the manuscript production; then the merit could certainly be shared by both of them.

In addition, para textual elements reveal that some scribes frequently wrote more than one copy of anisong manuscripts during their lifetime such as a monk named Siwichai. His name is mentioned as scribe in the colophons of five manuscripts kept at Wat Sung Men in Phrae province: a multiple-text manuscript⁹⁷ made in CE 1842, three copies of Anisong pitaka⁹⁸ (Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon) made in CE 1873 and CE 1909, and Anisong raksa sin⁹⁹ (Rewards derived from precept observance) made in CE 1910. His first copy in the extant anisong manuscripts was written in CE 1842 with his name noted in the colophon as Nan Si Wichai (หนานศรีวิไชย) as a member of a group of scribes. The honorific prefix “Nan” (หนาน) represents his ex-monkhood status with long-term ordination experience; he had left monkhood before he wrote the manuscript. His next anisong manuscript was then written in CE 1873 and also marked with Nan Si Wichai, revealing that he maintained his status as a layman. Later, the rest of his four anisong manuscripts since CE 1909 were completely marked with Phra (monk) Siwichai or Ratsa Phikkhu (monk) Si Wichai, indicating that he returned to monkhood. The time that passed between his first and last manuscripts (CE 1842–1910) was sixty-eight years. His lifespan cannot be determined, as no evidence shows his exact age at the time of each written manuscript, but at least it can be

---

⁹⁷ Source: PNTMP, code: 0120036-01. The manuscript contains five texts: Anisong tam prathip (Rewards derived from flying lantern balloons or floating banana-leaf vessels), Anisong röm (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving), Anisong sapphan (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving), Anisong sapphan (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving) and Anisong sapphan (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving).

⁹⁸ Source: PNTMP, codes 0120013-02, 0110007-00 and 0110019-00.

⁹⁹ Source: PNTMP, code: 0120109-01.
seen that he was known by the local villagers for more than half a century with his literacy and manuscript writing ability.

Another example is derived from two anisong manuscripts: Anisong sang phra phuttharup\(^{100}\) or “Rewards derived from the donation of Buddha images” (CE 1813) and Anisong pitaka\(^{101}\) or “Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon” (CE 1876); both were inscribed by a single scribe. The earliest one made in CE 1813 shows the scribe name as Yawichai, representing his layman status without ordination experience. The second manuscript made in CE 1876, evidenced by the monk Ratsa Phikkhu (monk) Ya Wichai, obviously shows that he became ordained in monkhood. The evidence reveals that he had written manuscripts before he was ordained as a monk; then he still kept writing manuscripts during his monkhood. Perhaps the scribe wrote many more books than these survived manuscripts, but they would be categorized as other non-Anisong texts. The following quotations are from the colophons of the manuscripts:

```
ยาวิไชยแต้มอานิสงส์พระเจ้า
Yawichai wrote the manuscript Anisong phra cao.\(^{102}\)
รัฐสะภิกขุยาวิไชยหัดเขียนใหม่ ตัวบ่งามสักหน่อยแลนายเหย
Ratsa Phikkhu Yawichai has newly been trained to inscribe [manuscripts]. The handwriting is absolutely not fine.\(^{103}\)
```

The two exemplary scribes above were probably well-known in the regions, thus frequently being responsible for writing manuscripts ordered by various sponsors or out of their own motivation. Scribes who were renowned for Tham script literacy were definitely hired to inscribe a variety of manuscripts. Wage rates of anisong manuscript orders thus appear in many of them. The following examples are quoted from two manuscripts.

```
ศรัทธาพระบุญปันได้จ้างเพิ่นเขียนหื้อข้าราคา ๒ สลึง
[The principal initiator] Phra (monk) Bunpan had the faithful devotion [so he] hired him to write [the manuscript] for two saling.\(^{104}\).
ปฐมมูลศรัทธาหมายมีพ่อเฒ่าเสาร์พร้อมด้วยปิยะภรรยาแม่เฒ่าแลบค้า บังเกิดมหากุศลอันยิ่ง จึงได้จ้างเฉิดเชื่อมั่นธรรมอานิสงส์ปลูกไม้ศรีมหาโพธิ์แลอานิสงส์ผ้าพิดาน
Phò Thao (grandfather) Sao and his beloved wife named Mae Thao (grandmother) Laep Kham, the initiators, had ardent religious faith [in Buddhism] then hired [the scribe] to
```

\(^{100}\) Source: PNTMP, code: พร 0106004-04.

\(^{101}\) Source: PNTMP, code: พร 0110128-02.

\(^{102}\) Anisong sang phuttharup (Rewards derived from the donation of Buddha images), source: PNTMP, code: พร 0106004-04, Wat Sung Men, Phrae province, CE 1813. The term “Phra Cao” also means Buddha images.

\(^{103}\) Anisong pitaka (Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon), source: PNTMP, code: พร 0110128-02, Wat Sung Men, Phrae province, CE 1876.

\(^{104}\) Anisong sapphatthan (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving), source: DELMN, code: 1043, CE 1913.
Evidenced by colophons in the manuscripts made by ordering sponsors, *Anisong pitaka (thang sam)* or “Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon” was more popular than other *anisong* texts, which was due to the devout belief in the greater merit bestowed to the sponsor by means of spreading the Teachings of Lord Buddha. Veidlinger explains that “the clearest indication of a strongly reverential attitude towards writing is an Anisong (P: आनिसांसा) text called *Anisong Sang Tham* (MF 84.135.011.039) that tells of the benefits of writing the Dhamma” (2006: 189). *Anisong* manuscripts ordered by sponsors were mainly inscribed by monks thanks to their monkhood status to which laypeople paid more respect than to laymen. They observed a number of monk disciplines and were regarded to be highly qualified. Monks and novices were also respected as successors of Lord Buddha, religious leaders and media who linked secular spheres to spiritual spheres no matter how old they were, for their monkhood sustained the Buddhist religion. Manuscripts inscribed by monks or novices were thus believed to be more sacred because they were directly touched and made by the Buddhist religious agency.

In many cases of *anisong* manuscripts sponsored by elites or family members of city rulers or aristocrats, the manuscripts were well decorated with gold or other precious materials, symbolically representing the highest respect to Lord Buddha’s Teachings. The following palm-leaf manuscript was written in well-organized handwriting. It is entitled *Anisong pitaka* (Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon) (_wireless 0110023-00), was sponsored by Cao Phra Wong Khua and family in CE 1834 and is now kept in Phrae province. The initial ‘Cao’ represents a high-ranking status of rulers or royal families. The sponsor financially supported the manuscript production, so the scribe had enough budgets to afford decorative elements and tools.

---

105 *Anisong pluk mai si maha pho* (Rewards derived from planting Bodhi trees), source: DELMN, code: 786, year unknown.

106 “It is true that the monk increased his own store of merit, as well as the good karma of his benefactors and ancestors, and that a monk offers a continual opportunity for laymen to perform meritorious deeds. The ritual of *kruat nam* (pouring water onto the ground and wishing the merit to be transferred to the dead) points to the importance of the aspect of merit. While the idea of the acquisition of beneficial karma is of assistance in explaining the religious behaviour of the monks, in rural areas the role of the Buddhist monks can be further interpreted by taking the magico-animistic worldview into account. The fundamental ideas surrounding the origin and the value of beneficial power have bearing upon the behaviour of the monks and the attitudes of the laymen towards the Sangha. It has been established that monks who chant Pali texts, who mediate or who preach are believed to emanate a protective power, and that objects and persons in their proximity can become charged with this beneficial power” (Terwiel 2012: 129-130).
Anisong pitaka (Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon)

Source: PNTMP, Code: พระ 0110023-00, folios 73–77 (verso), Wat Sung Men, Phrae province, CE 1834

Figure 2.23: Organized handwriting

2.6 Colophons

Colophons could be located before or after the texts as part of manuscript paracontents. Multiple-text manuscripts and composite manuscripts can therefore contain more than one colophon because it is supposed to be at the end or the beginning of each text. Sponsors and scribes used vacant space for their free writing in order to record information, express their
wishes or even communicate something to posterity or users. Colophons can be comprehensively viewed as fixed structures comprising the participants of the manuscript production (sponsors, scribes), the time and place of the manuscript production, as well as the purposes of the production included with wishes for meritorious outcomes, reincarnation in the period of the upcoming Buddha Maitreya and Enlightenment or Nirvāṇa.

Figure 2.25: Colophon showing the sponsor’s wish

*Anisong sin ha sin paet* (Rewards derived from the observance of the Five Precepts and the Eight Precepts)

Source: DELMN, code: 985, folio 22 (recto), Wat Pa Miät, Nan province, year unknown

[The manuscript] was finished at the time of the sunset drum (*kong laeng*, 13:30–15:00). Canthawong Phikkhu (monk named Canthawong) wrote [the manuscript] to support the great Buddhist religion of Buddha Gotama. May the merit [of copying the manuscript] cherish me, protect me [against sufferings] and bring me to eventually reach Nibbāna. If I cannot attain the Enlightenment yet and still be reincarnated in the rebirth cycle, may [the merit] support me with happiness, prevent me from the eight [hells] and make me understand all the 84,000 groups in the Buddhist canon in every future birth.

The prominent wish frequently found in the colophons pertains to intelligence and pleasant looks; both are certainly associated with the merit rewarded from making manuscripts. Manuscripts basically consist of two major elements: texts and materials. The texts reflect the Buddha’s Teachings whereas the materials are writing supports, writing tools, ink, decorating substance and inscribing skills. In the Buddhist belief, copying Buddhist texts brings about intellectual merit to the participants of manuscript productions; for they educate readers with the precious knowledge. Inscribing manuscripts with well-organized handwritings or elaborately-decorated works result in the merit of good appearance, for they neatly wrote the texts and/or elaborated the manuscripts with embellishment. To sum up, people gain merit according to the way they act, i.e., they ‘get what they did’. Accordingly, wishes of *anisong* manuscript of sponsors and scribes are undoubtedly related to intelligence and good appearance. Besides, sponsors and scribes also look forward to various outcomes: good health, wealth, victory, heavens and Nirvāṇa.
I wrote this manuscript. May [the merit of copying the manuscript] reward me with sharp intelligence to understand the 84,000 groups of the Buddhist canon in every future birth.107

ข้าสามเณรปัญญา ได้เขียนธรรมอานิสงส์เข้าสลากนี้ ไว้ตั้งพระพุทธศาสนาแห่งองค์ศรีสัพพัญญู พระพุทธเจ้า ขอให้ข้าชูปัญญาอันเฉลียวฉลาด เกิดมาในภาวะชาติอันใด ขอให้มีรูปโฉมงาม เป็นที่รักแทนคนและเทวดา ท้าวพระยามหากษัตริย์ทุกชน

I, Samanen (novice) Panya, wrote [the manuscript] [entitled] Anisong khaos salaak to support the great Buddhist religion of Lord Buddha. May [the merit of copying the manuscript] reward me with intelligence and charming appearance thereby being loved by humans, deities and royal families.108

Evidenced by the colophons, anisong manuscripts were intended for two meritorious purposes in relation to ritual usage – merit transferring and manuscript using. Concerning the first purpose, the recipients of merit are varied: family members, the deceased, deities and others. However, the merit of copying anisong manuscripts was not restricted merely to the dead but also to living persons. An exemplary palm-leaf manuscript from Phrae province was intended to transfer merit to the deceased father of the sponsor: “May [the merit of copying the manuscript] reach my father who has otherworldly passed away (ข้าขออนุบุญข้าพเจ้าไปรอดต่อพ่อข้าที่จุติตายไปสู่ปรโลกภายหน้านี้)109.” Another palm-leaf manuscript was also made to dedicate the merit to the sponsor’s parents: “May [the merit of copying the manuscript] reach my parents who have [otherworldly] passed away; so that they can reside in a heavenly castle (ขอกุศลบุญอันนี้ให้เด็กธรรมเจ้านี้จงเป็นสมบัติทิพย์แก่พระบิดาพระมารดาแห่งข้าพเจ้า ที่ล่วงลับไปหื้อมิได้เสวยสุวรรณร์คุณปราสาททิพย์เที่ยงแท้เถอะ)110.” Merit dedication for living people also appears in the colophons, for example, in a manuscript entitled Anisong ap that (Rewards derived from bathing stupas) found in Nan province.

ส่วนกุศลสงบสุนทรีย์ข้าพเจ้า เข้าสลากนี้ขอให้เป็นกุศลสงบสุนทรีย์ข้าพเจ้าเป็นกุศลสงบสุนทรีย์ข้าพเจ้าเป็นกุศลสงบสุนทรีย์ข้าพเจ้า

May [the merit of copying the manuscript] reward me who is the initiator, my family and all Phò Òk and Mae Òk [with meritorious returns].111

The scribe mentioned phò ðk (L: ข้อขอ, laymen) and mae ðk (L: แม่ขอ, laywomen). Phò ðk and mae ðk are village volunteers (Th: sasanikachon ศาสนิกชน) living in a temple neighbourhood and are mostly over 50 years old. Phò ðk means male volunteers and mae ðk

107 Anisong pitaka (Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon), source: DLNTM, code: พระ0220001-02, Wat Phra Luang, Phrae province, CE 1820.
108 Anisong salaak (Rewards derived from the participation in the Khao salaak festival) included as one of the four fascicles in a composite manuscript (source: PNTMP) coded: ชม0106002-01, Wat Chiang Man, Chiang Mai province, CE 1900.
109 Anisong pitaka (Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon), source: PNTMP, code: พระ0110096-00, Wat Sung Men, Phrae province, CE 1870.
110 Anisong saphathan (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving), source: DELMN, code: พระ1007, Wat Phaya Phu, Nan province, CE 1938.
111 Anisong ap that (Rewards derived from bathing pagodas), source: DELMN, code: 1031, Wat Ton Laeng, Nan province, year unknown.
means female volunteers. They spend almost all day working at a certain temple without salary instead of staying all day at home with boredom, because their children and grandchildren are adults and work elsewhere. As they have nothing to take care of, they can be responsible for a variety of activities in a temple, so that they may gain the merit of assisting monks at the temple. This reflects the close relationship among villagers, given that the manuscript sponsors wished good results or merit for the volunteers as well.

Likewise, the merit dedication could be transferred to various deities existing in the Theravāda Buddhist belief. The following example is excerpted from a palm-leaf manuscript entitled Anisong pitaka that was produced in CE 1909, reflecting the belief in the close relationship between humans, deities and holy animals.

ข้าขอส่วนบุญอันนี้ไปรอดอินทร์ พรหม ยมราช ท้าวจตุโลกทั้ง ๔ […] ข้าขอส่วนบุญอันนี้ไปรอดพระบุตรและเทวดาเจ้าทั้งหลาย ทั้งพระยาอินทร์ พรหม พญายมราช ไปต่ำได้นางนาคให้แม่ธรณีและครุฑนาค等一系列神靈。May [the merit of copying the manuscript] reward God Indra, God Brahma112, God of Death and the four guardian lords of the earth […]. May [the merit of copying the manuscript] reward all deities, God Indra, God Brahma, God of Death, Goddess Naga, Goddess of Earth, Garuda and Naga113.

In terms of usage purpose, most of them were made to support the Buddhist religion as long as the manuscripts last. The intention often appears in a large number of anisong manuscripts, serving the fundamental belief of religious book dedications that could reward the sponsors and scribes with glorious merit: “May the merit of copying the manuscript Anisong liang phó liang mae support the Buddhist religion until the ending age of the manuscript (ด้วยเดชะอันผู้ข้าได้สร้างขึ้นธรรมอานิสงส์เลี้ยงพ่อเลี้ยงแม่นี้ไว้ค้าษาพระเจ้าตรายค้อเข้าเลี้ยงเชื้อชนในใบลาน)”114.

---

112 See Khamvone and Grabowsky (2018: 10).
113 Anisong pitaka (Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon), source: PNTMP, code: พ 0110019-00, Wat Sung Men, Phrae province, CE 1909.
114 Composite manuscript containing three fascicles: Anisong cam sin (Rewards derived from precept observance), Anisong liang phó liang mae (Rewards derived from taking care of one’s parents) and a fascicle containing two texts: Anisong ahan (Rewards from the donation of alms-food) and Anisong kòng lua (Rewards from the donation of alms-food).
Anisong texts were thus written in anisong manuscripts in explanation of rewards gained from different kinds of merit, even though, in some cases, manuscript commissioners did not dedicate the certain goods explained in the anisong texts. The sponsors intended their manuscripts to be read by preaching monks on occasions of giving anisong sermons to bless donors who make certain merit. On the one hand, anisong manuscripts were written ‘to congratulate’ future donors for their generosity; such congratulations are known as ‘Anumodanā’ (อนุโมทนา). It is believed that whenever one congratulates somebody for merit they have done, the congratulators are able to subsequently gain the merit as well\(^{115}\). On the other hand, anisong manuscripts were written to serve preaching monks as liturgical texts for giving anisong sermons; religious book dedication is also regarded as merit-making because Theravāda Buddhists believe that religious books support the religion to last until the end of five-thousand years. Anisong manuscripts were produced resulting from the belief in the ‘dualistic merit’ gained from ‘merit congratulation’ and ‘religious book production’.

Among the large number of anisong manuscripts, some record information in the contexts of manuscript production; others communicate particular facts to readers, proof-readers and users. Regarding information records, activities of manuscript productions were diversely clarified. They show the production processes including the roles of sponsors and scribes, such as the colophon of a palm-leaf manuscript made in CE 1842 by a group of sponsors. It records certain duties in detail done by participants who were in charge of making the manuscript and production materials, revealing a collaboration of monks and laymen.

หนานศรีวิไชยเขียนทานตามอายุลาน ศรัทธาแสนเสมอใจกับทั้งนายพิมก็มีเอกฉันท์ สมานฉันท์พร้อมกับตํ่่าบกันสร้างธรรมทารักหางติดค้าแดงแสงเรื่อเรืองทานสร้างในเมืองแพร่วันนั้นแล

Nan (ex-monk) Siwichai wrote the manuscript [so that it can be used] until its ending age. The sponsors Saen Samoe Cai and Nai (Mr.) Phim agreed with each other to make the manuscript decorated with Rak (dark substance) and brilliant Kham Daeng (copper) and dedicate [the manuscript] in Phrae\(^{116}\).

For the donation to monasteries, some were accompanied with other donation items or manuscripts which were recorded in the colophons. The first example is derived from a


\(^{115}\) The canonical \textit{Vimānavatthu} story explains the rewards of a heavenly deity who congratulated the meritorious construction of a monastery for Lord Buddha and his disciples done by her master named Nang Wisakha during the Buddha Gotama period. The Venerable Anuruttha met her in heaven and asked her about the merit she made in her human lifetime (see the commentary text of Vihāravimāna, Mañjiṭṭhavakka the fourth in \textit{Khuddaka Nikāya}, the Buddhist canon).

\(^{116}\) Multiple-text manuscript containing five texts: \textit{Anisong tam prathip} (Rewards derived from flying lantern balloons or floating banana-leaf vessels), \textit{Anisong rōm} (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving), \textit{Anisong sapphathan} (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving), \textit{Anisong sappha than} (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving) and \textit{Anisong sappha than} (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving). Source: PNTMP, code: พร 0120036-01, Wat Sung Men, Phrae province, CE 1842.
colophon in an *anisong* manuscript coded 905 and entitled *Anisong kòng yak yūa* (Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes). The colophon says, “I copied the manuscript together with my family and dedicated [it] with monk robe(s) (ข้าเขียนธรรมผูกนี้พร้อมกับด้วยบรรยายลูกตัวของแม่พ่อและน้องชาย ทานกับผ้า)”, showing that the manuscript was donated together with a monk robe. Although there is not any paratextual evidence in the manuscript indicating the production time or even the year, it can be speculated that the manuscript was offered to a temple on the occasion of the Buddhist Lent, judging from the donated monk robe and the *anisong* text. The donation of the manuscript and the attached items were closely related. In this case, *anisong* manuscripts played a role as a confirmatory statement of the merit done by donating the items; therefore, *anisong* texts in the manuscripts ‘assured’ the donors of great rewards. The colophon, in addition, also says that the manuscript will be granted to the monk who receives the alms, which evidently shows that the sponsors could select a specific recipient or owner of their donated manuscripts. A palm-leaf manuscript entitled *Anisong pluk mai si maha pho* (Rewards derived from planting Bodhi trees) and coded 786 from the DELMN collection was also donated with another *anisong* manuscript entitled *Anisong pha phidan* (Rewards derived from the donation of ceiling cloth); the wage of the two manuscript productions cost one Baht in Thai currency.

In a large number of *anisong* manuscripts scribes gave personal information about their duty, length of monkhood status or age. Sometimes scribes complained about uncomfortable feelings they were dealing with. However, there are only few complaints because the manuscripts were religious books and thus supposed to be written with positive or auspicious attributes.

My mind is not in concentration and [I] seem to disrobe soon because young women are in front of the temple.

Additionally, historical events were often recorded in the colophons of *anisong* manuscripts. Scribes wrote what happened at the time of the manuscript production or the place where...

---

117 *Anisong kòng yak yūa* (Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes), source: DELMN, code: 905, Wat Klang, Chiang Rai province, year unknown.
118 “อาภิสิทธิ์กองหยากเยื่อแล ข้าเขียนทานกับผ้า ครั้นทุเจ้าตนได้รับทานก็เป็นธรรมทุเจ้าตนนั้นเถอะ” (The manuscript [entitled] *Anisong kòng yak yūa* was written by me to be donated with monk robes. The monk who receives the donation is to own the manuscript), source: DELMN, code: 905, Wat Klang, Chiang Rai province, year unknown.
119 “ปฐมมูลศรัทธาหมายมีพ่อเฒ่าเสาร์พร้อมด้วยปิยะภรรยาแม่เฒ่าแลบค่ำบังเกิดมหากุศลอันยิ่ง จึงได้จ้างสิทธิเขียนถิ่งธรรมอานิสงส์ปลูกไม้ศรีมหาโพธิ์แลอานิสงส์ผ้าพิดาน[ … ] ได้จ้างสิทธิเป็นคำชื่ออยู่บางหนึ่ง” (The principal initiator Phò Thao (grandfather) Sao, along with his beloved wife named Mae Thao (grandmother) Laep Kham, had the most ardent religious faith to hire [a scribe] to inscribe the manuscript [entitled] *Anisong pluk mai si mahapho* and *Anisong pha phidan*. […] hired [for the inscribing] for one Baht.), source: DELMN, code: 786, Wat Ton Laeng, Nan province, year unknown.
120 *Anisong pitaka* (Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon), source: PNTMP, code: พร 0110096-00, Wat Sung Men, Phrae province, CE 1870.
they stayed. The first example is a manuscript produced in CE 1927 when the Wang River raised up to four Sòk\textsuperscript{121}. The scribe explained the situation in the colophon as follows:

ปฐมมูลศรัทธายาวิราชได้เขียนอานิสงส์ข้าวประดับดินผูกนี้ [...] เขียนเมื่อจุลศักราชได้ ๑๒๘๙ ตัว เมื่อ เห็น เดือนยี่ ออก ๓ ตัว แม่วัน ๕ ให้ กาสโซ่ ปริญญาแล้ววันนั้นแล ปีนี้แม่แม้ฟ่ายแม่เข้าสักถึง ๔ ตัว

Nan (ex-monk) Yawirat was an initiator who wrote the manuscript [entitled] Anisong khao pradap din. [...] [The manuscript] was finished in CS 1289, a moeng mao year, on the third waxing-moon day of the second lunar month, a kap sanga day, on the fifth day of the week\textsuperscript{122}. This year the Mae Wang River floods into land up to four Sòk depth which is deeper than in former years\textsuperscript{123}.

Concerning the communication to readers, scribes commonly accepted their misspelling and unorganized handwriting by confessing mistakes in the manuscripts, most of which shows humbleness that the handwriting looks messy or unstable due to several reasons. The following examples are derived from colophons in two palm-leaf manuscripts; one excuses that the writing was done in a hurry; the other asks readers for not deriding their writing.

ข้าน้อยเขียนด้วยรีบ เราขออย่าติข้าเรา

I wrote [the manuscript] in a hurry. Please do not condemn me\textsuperscript{124}. ใจใคร่สร้างอานิสงส์แท้แลเจ้าข้านี้ได้อ่านได้เขียนก็ดี ขออย่าใคร่หัวข้าผู้เขียน

I desired to commission the anisong manuscript. Anyone who reads or writes the manuscript, please consider [the manuscript carefully] and do not deride me who was the scribe\textsuperscript{125}.

There are many excuses noted in the manuscripts that refer to mistakes or unpleasant handwriting. The following example gives a reason for inscribing mistakes. The scribe said that he seldom wrote palm-leaf manuscripts but he desired the merit of copying books, thereby writing this one eventually.

ตัวบ่งามสักคาบพอเป็นตัวจิ่มเพิ่นทั้งนั้นแล เหตุว่าบ่เคยช้านาน พิจารณาหื้อถือพรองเถอะเน้อ ข้าบ่ช่างแต้มเหตุว่าใคร่ได้บุญแล เจ้าเหย

The handwriting is absolutely not fine [because it was written] just to be recorded; since I have not written [manuscripts] for a long while. All monks who read [the manuscript],

\begin{flushright}
\textsuperscript{121} Sòk is a Thai measurement equalling half a metre. Four Sòk in the quotation is two metres.
\textsuperscript{122} 1289 Kārttika 3 = Friday, 28 October 1927. This day was, however, a dap met day. But the preceding day, Thursday, 27 October 1927, was a kap sanga day.
\textsuperscript{123} Anisong khao pradap din (Rewards derived from the participation in the Khao pradap din festival), source: DELMN, code: 1212, Wat Lao Nòi, Lampang province, CE 1927.
\textsuperscript{124} Anisong salak (Rewards derived from the participation in the Khao salak festival), source: PNTMP, code: มส 0306007-00, Wat Kittiwong, Mae Hòng Sòn province, CE 1697.
\textsuperscript{125} Anisong buat (Rewards derived from sponsoring ordination ceremonies), source: DELMN, code: 770, Wat Kittiwong, Mae Hòng Sòn province, CE 1722.
\end{flushright}
please take a look at it by yourselves. I do not frequently write [manuscripts; but this time I wrote it] because I desired the merit.126

As there are many mistakes, some scribes allowed the readers to kindly correct them: “All monks and novices who read [the manuscript], please take a look [at it] because some words are wrong and some are missing. However, I expect your kindness [to correct the mistakes] because there are many mistakes. I hope you will correct them. Thank you very much.”

2.7 Conclusion

Manuscript explorers are likely surprised by the archives of anisong manuscripts even at unfamiliar temples in outskirt areas in Northern Thailand. In contrast to the general expectations that anisong manuscripts might be found in famous or influential monasteries, the manuscripts are most widely spread in small temples. This finding reveals the widespread popularity of anisong sermons in different communities and manuscript circulations among local monasteries. Especially at some temples provided with a variety of liturgical texts, the manuscripts were borrowed and eventually ended up being kept at a different monastic archive. As is evidenced by the colophons, anisong manuscripts dominantly circulated in the domestic vicinity, i.e., not exceeding the distance of a one-day trip. To simply serve a utilitarian purpose, anisong manuscripts in later periods were frequently combined with ritually or textually relevant manuscripts. Therefore they ought to be investigated in both bundle divisions (mat) and fascicle divisions (phuk). Regarding the sermonic popularity, the tradition of anisong preaching has been widespread throughout the Dhamma script cultural domain; besides the Tham Lan Na script, the Tham Lü script is also found in Northern Thailand which is partly populated by the Tai Lü ethnic group. The dominant and typically used writing support was palm leaves, due to its local availability until modern printing technology was introduced and influenced the writing culture since the late nineteenth century.

A large number of multiple-text manuscripts (MTMs) in earlier periods contain a variety of ritually relevant and irrelevant anisong texts written by a group of scribes. Besides the common intention of supporting Buddhism through religious books, anisong manuscripts were frequently made for serving diverse anisong texts for ritual usage, textual availability, academic application in scribal classes and master versions for further copies. The manuscripts, from the perspective of textual combination, were probably intended to serve rather as a textual collection than as a liturgical book. The scribal groups could be made up of Sangha and laity who were literate in the Tham script, such collaboration sheds light on close relationship between monks and laypeople. Thanks to the double role of anisong manuscripts

126 Anisong pitaka (Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon), source: PNTMP, code:  purposely used writing support was palm leaves, due to its local availability until modern printing technology was introduced and influenced the writing culture since the late nineteenth century.

127 Anisong sang hon thang pen than (Rewards derived from the construction of public roads), source: DELMN, code: 388, Wat Mahawan, Lamphun province, year unknown.
serving in both dedication rituals (Th: kan thawai ถวาย) and preaching rituals (Th: kan thet เทศน์), the manuscripts functioned both as donated objects and textual containers.

Although anisong texts are mostly composed of an introductory text, giving preliminary information on narrators including their motivation to tell the story, and an embedded narrative, explaining specific meritorious deeds and positive outcomes, as the typical structure, paratextual elements reveal a certain flexibility concerning the manuscript layout and the personal statement. Spatial and temporal information about a manuscript’s context was written in unspecific positions or sometimes simply omitted. Titles, headings and tables of contents could be inscribed on the recto side of the first folio, the last folio or at the left margin at the position of the text beginning. Foliation numbers were written on the left or right margin of verso sides with variant non-textual numerals used for either secular texts or religious texts. The visual organization and structuring paracontents of anisong manuscripts were simply characterized by a ‘loose pattern’ which was not particularly determined by a particular format because the manuscript structure was not formally fixed or influenced by official or royal rules; namely, they were organized by scribes or sponsors on their own in accordance with the available materials and personal preference.

In addition to the structuring non-textual paracontents, colophons – the paracontents containing most documentary contents – give social, historical and monastically educational information on the manuscript contexts. Space following the end of anisong texts was provided for free writing in which scribes or sponsors were allowed to show their religious and secular wishes, intentions of commissioning the manuscripts and personal records. Monk scribes wrote the manuscripts according to their available times, namely their leisure times and monastic school times. During the Buddhist Lent monks and novices are allowed to stay at a certain monastery for Buddhist religion learning or particular tasks, as is evidenced by the paracontent colophons dating the manuscript completions at the end of a year, after the months corresponding to the Buddhist Lent, from the tenth to first lunar months of the Northern Thai traditional calendar (July–October).

Besides the commonly held religious classes by master monks, anisong manuscripts were also written during the well-known historical event of religious manuscript transmission led by the influential Venerable Khruba Kancana Aranyawasi (1826–1878) from Phrae province. The monk participants in the project were in charge of copying or ‘bringing’ religious texts from manuscripts kept at different places. Apart from textual transmission, the scribes recorded general information of social and cultural contexts of the manuscripts in the free writing space, namely colophons, which have so far been investigated as documenting paracontents with plenty of historical information; the transmitted manuscripts done by the project were provided with space for their free writing despite the fact that most of the contribution pertains to the canonical text – Anisong pitaka thang sam or explanation of rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon; this obviously reveals the outstanding feature of anisong manuscripts that the scribes were not restricted merely to canonical writing but allowed to arbitrarily write on their own, on the one hand. On the other hand, the
occurrence of personal statements in such the free-writing space or colophons indicates the status of scribes to whom the merit of copying the manuscripts could be transferred. As anisong manuscripts were to some extent open to include personal information of sponsors and scribes, these parts are not considered as particularly fixed but rather loose patterns.
Chapter 3

Anisong Manuscripts in Laos

3.1 Historical Background and Manuscript Culture

Marked by natural borders and neighbouring cities, Laos is bordered in the north by Yunnan, a Chinese province (424 kilometres), in the south by Cambodia (540 kilometres), in the northwest by Burma (238 kilometres), in the northeast and east by Vietnam (1,650 kilometres) and in the west by Thailand (1,754 kilometres) (see Stuart-Fox 1986: 1). The recorded history of Laos dates back to the year CE 757 when Khun Lò founded the town of Müang Sua at the confluence of the Mekong and Khan rivers (present-day Luang Prabang) and promoted it to the capital city known as Siang Thòng after the conquest over the Khmer monarch Khun Cüang Fa Thammarat who ruled Prakan city (present-day Chiang Khuang). From the day of Khun Lò, there were twenty-two kings ruling the city for more than 500 years until the reign of King Fa Ngum.

Prince Fa Ngum was a son of the twenty-second king named Cao Fa Ngiao (Khun Phi Fa). He was in exile due to his abnormal teeth and was raised by a Khmer king who ruled Nakhon Thom city. When he was 33, his uncle Cao Fa Kham Hiao ascended the throne of the previous King Fa Ngiao. According to the Nithan Khun Bulom, the oldest Lao chronicle, the prince Fa Ngum left Cambodia in 1349 and successfully seized Siang Thòng, including other smaller cities, eventually uniting the Lao lands as the Kingdom of Lan Sang. The Pha Bang statue as

1 In the sixth and seventh centuries, the Khmer power was extended within Suvarnaphum and further to Chiang Saen. During this period, a Khmer monarch called Khun Cüang Fa Thammarat (Khun Hung) who ruled Ngün Yang city (present-day Chiang Saen) defeated the Vietnamese and seized Prakan city (present-day Chiang Khuang). Having killed the former king of Prakan city named Aeng Ka, Khun Cüang Fa Thammarat assigned Khun Khuang to run Prakan city and went back to Chiang Saen. Later, a Vietnamese general called Hun Bang attacked Prakan city but was then eventually driven away by Khun Cüang Fa Thammarat who returned to Prakan city to assist Khun Khuang’s armies. Hun Bang asked Thao Fa Huan from Tum Wang city for help but was followed and assaulted by Khun Cüang Fa Thammarat. As a result, Thao Fa Huan asked Khun Lo from Kalong city for help and could successfully kill Khun Cüang Fa Thammarat (see Viravong 1964: 25).

2 Holt explains that the chronicle of King Fa Ngum represents the relationship of Lan Sang to Angkor and to the Buddhist religion as follows: “The latter (the chronicle of King Fa Ngum) attempts to forge a link between Lan Xang’s kingship and the lineage of the Buddha; that is, it ties Lan Xang to the wider, universal religious history and cosmology of Theravada tradition” (2009: 34).

3 Another reason given by other different sources was that he was in exile due to a sexual sin: “One account contends that Fa Ngum was sent away “because of the sexual peccadilos of his father,” Phi Fa, who allegedly had seduced one of the women of Khamphong’s harem” (Holt 2009: 41).

4 “Under his rule, the borders of the country were extended to include large parts of southwest Yunnan, eastern Siam (Thailand), the Korat Plateau, and most of present-day Laos. Fa Ngum named the kingdom Lane Xang, the Land of a Million Elephants” (Mansfield and Koh 2009: 19).
The arrival of Buddhism to Lan Sang was indebted to the effort of King Fa Ngum’s wife, Queen Nang Kao Keng Ya. Stuart-Fox explains that “[w]ith the advent of King Fah-N gum, his wife, Queen Nang Keo-Keng-Ya noticed to her dislike that her people, mandarins as well as common citizens, practiced the cult of spirits, killing, now and then, elephants and buffaloes for sacrifice to the spirits. Since the Queen was a fervent Buddhist from the time she had lived in her native Khmer kingdom, she could not, as Queen of the Lao kingdom, allow this practice of sacrifice by her subjects go on. With this in mind, she gracefully requested her husband to introduce Buddhism into the Lao kingdom, otherwise, she would ask to return to her father’s land of the Khmer kingdom” (Viravong 1964: 36a).

5 The arrival of Buddhism to Lan Sang was indebted to the effort of King Fa Ngum’s wife, Queen Nang Kao Keng Ya. Stuart-Fox explains that “[w]ith the advent of King Fah-N gum, his wife, Queen Nang Keo-Keng-Ya noticed to her dislike that her people, mandarins as well as common citizens, practiced the cult of spirits, killing, now and then, elephants and buffaloes for sacrifice to the spirits. Since the Queen was a fervent Buddhist from the time she had lived in her native Khmer kingdom, she could not, as Queen of the Lao kingdom, allow this practice of sacrifice by her subjects go on. With this in mind, she gracefully requested her husband to introduce Buddhism into the Lao kingdom, otherwise, she would ask to return to her father’s land of the Khmer kingdom” (Viravong 1964: 36a).

6 There are fifteen versions of Khun Bulom legend books dated CE 1512–1926 which were written in palm-leaf manuscripts and printed books, in the Tham Lao script or the Lao Bahan script and both in Lao and Thai languages. The first version was sponsored by King Visun and composed by Pha Maha Thep Luang and Maha Mungkhun Sithi in CE 1512 (see Sumet 1996: 51).

7 In terms of the Buddhist religion, monastic constructions and wisdom flourished, as is evidenced by the fact that the king and queen were enthusiastic patrons of Buddhism. Inscriptions found in Northern Thailand also show that King Phaya Kao Kao sponsored the construction and repairing of monasteries and donated land and labourers for the benefit of the religion. ในด้านพระพุทธศาสนา สมัยนี้เจริญรุ่งเรืองยิ่งทั้งการก่อสร้างวัดและภูมิปัญญา ดังพบหลักฐานจากศิลาจารึกถึงกษัตริย์เถรวาททรงสร้างวัดและภูมิปัญญา ให้เป็นฐานที่ราษฎร์พึงรวมกัน พระมหาสมุทรซึ่งถ่ายทอดความรู้ทางวิทยาศาสตร์มาได้ ตั้งแต่สมัยกรุงศรีอยุธยา และดัลชาจารึกในภาคเหนือก็ระบุว่าพญาแก้วสร้างและข้อมอบัณฑิตตลอดจนกัลปนาที่ตีนและกัลปนาทีวิทยาจารึก (see Sarasawadee 2010: 170).
We also know that in his zeal to suppress the veneration of phi, Phothisarat specifically ordered that the old shrine of the ancestral guardian deities of Luang Phrabang, the former axis mundi of the pre-Buddhist muang, should be destroyed. On the very same site of the old guardian phi shrine, next to the vat his father had constructed for the enshrinement of the Phra Bang, Phothisarat constructed Vat Aham, another temple of continuing historical importance (Holt 2009: 61).

Based on the Digital Library of Lao Manuscripts (DLLM) collection, the earliest found palm-leaf manuscript from Laos is a Pali canon entitled Paliwan and was written in CE 1520 during the reign of King Phothisalat (code: 06018504078-00, The National Museum, Luang Prabang). In CE 1548, King Ket Kaeo (1526–1538 and 1543–1545) of Lan Na passed away without a son who could have succeeded him on the throne; the oldest son of King Phothisalat – Prince Sethawangso, whose mother was a daughter of the passed-away king named Yôt Kham Thip – was thus invited to rule Chiang Mai for a short term in 1546–1547. However, the prince went back to Lan Sang and became King Saisethathilat ruling Siang Thòn in 1547 after the immediate death of his father, King Phothisalat; he also brought the Emerald Buddha image from Chiang Mai to Lan Sang (then to be installed in Vientiane). Because the city was considered too small and an invasion route of the Burmese armies, which obviously turned into enemies of Laos, the king accordingly moved the capital city to Vientiane in 1563. In the year of 1698, the Kingdom of Laos was split into three kingdoms: Luang Prabang, Vientiane and Champasak. Each of these three kingdoms claimed to be the successor state of Lan Sang and all were forced to recognize Siamese suzerainty in 1778. Following the failed uprising of King Anuvong of Vientiane in 1826–28, in which Champasak but not Luang Prabang participated, Vientiane and Champasak became fully incorporated into the Siamese kingdom whereas Luang Prabang preserved its status as a vassal state. That was the reason why after 1893, when Siam ceded all territories situated on the left bank of the Mekong river to France, only Luang Prabang became a French protectorate while the rest of Laos received the status of colony. It also explains why religious manuscripts in Luang Prabang were not strongly influenced by the French.

In 1990, the French chose Vientiane as their administrative capital, and began the restoration of the monumental left in ruins after the Siamese sack of 1827. A skeleton administration was established consisting of representatives or ‘residents’ in each of nine

---

8 He was trampled to death by an elephant while roping wild elephants (Manich 1967: 81).
9 "During the sixteenth century the kingdom of Lan Xang was invaded first by the Siamese then by the Burmese. In 1563, King Setthathirat transferred his capital from Luang Prabang to Vientiane, a site both more centrally situated with respect to the Lao territories and more easily defensible against Burmese attack. The new capital was embellished with a series of fine Buddhist monuments, among which were Wat Phra Keo, erected to house the Emerald Buddha, and the stupa of That Luang” (Stuart-Fox 1986: 8).
provinces in south, central and northwestern Laos, excluding Luang Prabang. As of 1916, the northeastern region (later Phongsaly province) was constituted as the ‘Vé territoire militaire’, an extension of four similar territories covering equally mountainous and sensitive areas along the Chinese border in northern Vietnam. The territory of the Kingdom of Luang Prabang including Sayaboury, Oudomsay and much of Houaphan province became a French protectorate (Stuart-Fox 1986: 12).

During the approximately fifty-year period of colonial rule, the French restored and preserved cultural resources and renewed the Buddhist education. They focused less on local common education in temples but more on elite institutional levels. Primary schools in French towns and French schools were founded. Since CE 1975, the Lao People’s Revolutionary Party has ruled Laos.

Like in Northern Thailand, in Laos religious and secular texts were inscribed in palm-leaf manuscripts in earlier periods, whereas mulberry paper and industrial paper manuscripts were relatively rare. Mulberry paper was dominantly popular among Tai Lü speakers or the Northern Lao regions. The manuscripts were developed from moderately sized pieces of paper bound on the top margin with thread and woodsticks (whirlwind binding) towards horizontal oblong-shaped concertina-like books resembling the *pothi* format of traditional palm-leaf manuscripts; the book-format transformation into concertina style in the case of *anisong* manuscripts have not been found in Northern Thailand where traditional styles of manuscript production are preserved; the traditional preservation is also reflected in the style of script writing:

There is a marked note of conservatism in the Pali palm-leaf manuscripts that suggests that the northern Thai literary community wished to preserve their traditions from any outside influence. Indeed, except for very minor transformations, the script has remained the same for over five hundred years. A person trained to read the script from a twentieth-century manuscript would be able to read the earliest examples available (Veidlinger 2006: 116).

Having been colonized by the French for approximately fifty years, it was not unusual that Laos was exposed to western influences including modern printing technology that was later applied to the manuscript production since the late 19th century. The turning point is evidently represented by the emergence of typewritten palm-leaf manuscripts that have been uniquely found in Luang Prabang, a city which was not completely colonized by the French but controlled as a protectorate. A number of palm-leaf manuscripts were copied with a typewriter implying the effort to preserve religious texts in particular accordance with the

---

10 The *pothi* format originated in India where palm leaves were used as a convenient writing material. The long, thin shape of the leaves dictated the format and size of the material which was often bound together through holes in the centre of the folios. These size restrictions were overcome when the format was reproduced in China and Tibet where paper replaced the traditional palm leaves. Despite no longer being restricted by the limitations of the material, the *pothi* format was retained and we see many examples of large paper *pothi* in the collections worldwide (see http://idp.bl.uk/4DCGI/education/comenius/manuscripts.a4d).
manuscript-copying projects led by Sathu Nyai Khamchan Virachitto (1920–2007). While religious texts in the manuscripts were being preserved by the new method, Tham script literacy, on the other hand, gradually declined as the typewriter fonts were available in the modern Lao script. In that period, manuscripts written in the Tham script could therefore be produced only by hand and were also made by mulberry and industrial paper.

Though the printing technology widely influenced manuscript productions in Laos, one cannot simply conclude that it totally replaced the handwriting, because a large number of printed manuscripts were partly written by hand to fill in the names of sponsors and passed-away relatives in the colophons, to correct mistakes and to mark a pause when practising a sermon. Generally speaking, modern printing technology took over the production of manuscripts for the sake of transmitting ‘texts’, while the tradition of donating manuscripts or books remained unchanged.

3.2 Sources and Repositories

*Anisong* manuscripts are kept in different provinces in Laos but mostly in Luang Prabang which is a UNESCO World Heritage city. In cooperation with the National Library of Laos and various German institutions, namely, the University of Passau and the Staatsbibliothek zu Berlin Preußischer Kulturbesitz, manuscripts are published online on the website Digital Library of Lao Manuscripts (DLLM). The project of collecting and digitalizing manuscripts is funded by Deutsche Forschungsgemeinschaft (DFG) and the German Federal Ministry of Economic Cooperation and Development (BMZ). Further manuscript surveys and digitalization have been done by the Buddhist Archive of Photography (BAP) which mainly digitizes manuscripts kept in monastic repositories of Luang Prabang and has been supported

---

11 “Sathu Nyai Khamchan served as an abbot for a long time (60 years) in one of the most prominent monasteries of Luang Prabang. He developed very close relations to the highest ranking individuals of the Lao Sangha hierarchy and rose up to high positions within the Sangha himself. When he passed away, he left behind a huge corpus of documents and artefacts, which have enabled us to reconstruct his life history and learn more about his roles in the Sangha” (Khamvone 2015: vi–vii).

12 Bounleuth provides more information on typewritten manuscripts in Luang Prabang and notes that the modern Lao font available for typewriters was an advantageous feature for monks and novices who were illiterate in the Tham Lao script: “One difference between the typed and written versions, however, is that the former was typed with three columns and five lines on each page, whereas the latter was written with continuum in each line from the left margin until the right margin, with four lines on each page. The handwritten text was more commonly inscribed in Tham-Lao, whereas the script employed in the typed version is modern Lao. This demonstrates that the Lao script can also be utilized for writing religious texts. The Buddhist scholars in Luang Prabang may have realized that each variant of the Dhamma script is difficult to read for some monks and novices. Consequently, they provided such monks and novices with the texts written in Lao, thereby providing monks and novices with the opportunity to study the texts without having to learn a new script” (Bounleuth 2016: 246–247).

13 For example, BAD-13-2-093 *Anisong thawai kathin* (Rewards derived from the participation in the Kathin festival) and BAD-21-2-004 *Sälong than dök mai* (Rewards derived from the donation of flowers).

14 Luang Prabang was registered by the UNESCO as World Heritage City in December 1995.
by the British Library’s Endangered Archives Programme (EAP) and the Centre for the Study of Manuscript Cultures (CSMC) in Hamburg. Anisong manuscripts from Laos in the research corpus comprise 143 bundles, including palm-leaf, mulberry paper and industrial paper manuscripts, and are found in seven cities, as shown in the bar chart below. The Buddhist Archive of Photography keeps ninety-five anisong manuscripts; the Digital Library of Lao Manuscripts keeps forty-two, plus six from the collection surveyed by Professor Dr. Volker Grabowsky (CVG). Except for the last collection (CVG), the other two sources are indicated with the codes of all anisong manuscripts in the corpus. The first two digits of DLLM manuscripts represent provinces: 01 (Vientiane), 03 (Luang Namtha), 05 (Bò Kaeo), 06 (Luang Prabang), 08 (Saiyabuli), 12 (Kham Muan) and 17 (Attapü). In the case of BAP manuscripts, all of their codes are preceded with “BAD” which is the abbreviation of “Buddhist Archive of Documents”.

![Numbers of Anisong Manuscripts](chart3_1.png)

Chart 3.1: Number of anisong manuscripts in Laos

According to the bar chart of clustered anisong manuscripts in Laos, Luang Prabang has the highest density because of the Buddhist education centre supported by royal patronage in earlier periods and not being fully colonized by the French, which will be further explained. Like anisong manuscripts from Northern Thailand, those made of palm leaves are more numerous than the others made of mulberry and industrial paper. Each city has at least one palm-leaf manuscript. Interestingly, Luang Namtha, in spite of small numbers for each material, has the most variety of writing supports: palm-leaf, mulberry paper and industrial paper. Luang Namtha town, the provincial capital of Luang Namtha province in the Lao PDR (Lao Peoples’ Democratic Republic) bordering China and Burma, is widely populated by the ethnic Tai Lü. The town is ethnolinguistically diverse and has been increasingly populated by ethnically different citizens since the early twentieth century. Of the total population of
145,000 (2005), 45,000 people live in the district of Luang Namtha and less than 10,000 in the provincial capital which consists of a cluster of several multi-ethnic town quarters. At the provincial level, the population breaks down into roughly 30 percent each for Tibeto-Burman, Mon-Khmer and Tai-Kadai. Hmong-Mien and other small groups constitute the last ten percentage, while ethnic Lao account for only three percentage of the population (see Badenoch and Tomita 2013: 35). As mentioned in Chapter Two, mulberry paper was widely popular among the ethnic Tai Lü in Luang Namtha and therefore has larger numbers of mulberry paper manuscripts.

Figure 3.1: Bundle of anisong composite palm-leaf manuscript containing several fascicles

With regard to codicological units, all 143 manuscript bundles (Th: mat, มัด) contain 366 fascicles15 (Th: phuk, ผูก) in total. Like anisong manuscripts from Northern Thailand, those from Laos can be grouped into forty-two single-text manuscripts (STM), two multiple-text manuscripts (MTM) and ninety-nine composite manuscripts (COM). Among the 366 fascicles, many contain multiple texts, but they are not regarded as multiple-text manuscripts because the fascicles were later combined with other fascicles originally produced as different individual units. Manuscripts are categorized as MTMs provided that a fascicle contains several texts, was produced as one unit and not combined with other fascicles made from different production units. As a result, there are only two anisong multiple-text manuscripts in Laos because other original MTMs have been assembled with other fascicles, independent from their individual productions (see 4.2 for further details), whereas numerous manuscripts from Northern Thailand can be regarded as multiple-text manuscripts as they are kept in their own separate bundles. The first multiple-text manuscript is made of mulberry paper, was written by an ex-monk named Thit Niao Maniwong in CE 2004, coded as 2-06 for the whole

---

15 Luang Prabang keeps 270 fascicles, Vientiane eight-three fascicles; Luang Namtha eight fascicles; Kham Muan two fascicles; Chaiyaburi one fascicle; Buakaeo one fascicle and Attapū one fascicle.
MTM unit and is kept at Vat Saen Sukharam in Luang Prabang; each of which is individually coded as BAD-13-2-034\textsuperscript{16}, BAD-13-2-035\textsuperscript{17}, BAD-13-2-036\textsuperscript{18}, BAD-13-2-037\textsuperscript{19} and BAD-13-2-038\textsuperscript{20}. The second multiple-text manuscript is made of mulberry paper, was written by an anonymous scribe (year unknown), coded as 2-10 for the whole MTM unit and is kept at Vat Saen Sukharam in Luang Prabang; each of which is individually coded as BAD-13-2-087\textsuperscript{21}, BAD-13-2-092\textsuperscript{22}, BAD-13-2-093\textsuperscript{23}, BAD-13-2-095\textsuperscript{24}, BAD-13-2-096\textsuperscript{25}, BAD-13-2-097\textsuperscript{26}, BAD-13-2-098\textsuperscript{27} and BAD-13-2-099\textsuperscript{28}. Codicological units of anisong manuscripts

\textsuperscript{16} The manuscript coded BAD-13-2-034 contains four texts: Salòng cîwòn (Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes), Salòng haksâ sîn (Rewards derived from precept observance), Salòng pha phutthahup (Rewards derived from the donation of Buddha images) and Salòng pong sop lû phao phi (Rewards derived from the participation in funerals).

\textsuperscript{17} The manuscript coded BAD-13-2-035 contains four texts: Salòng kô thaen si maha pho (Rewards derived from the donation of tree poles), Salòng wetkudi (Rewards derived from the construction of toilets), Salòng sangkathan (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving) and Salòng sang saphan khoa (Rewards derived from the construction of bridges).

\textsuperscript{18} The manuscript coded BAD-13-2-036 contains four texts: Salòng kathinathan (Rewards derived from the participation in the Kathin festival), Salòng fang tham (Rewards derived from listening to the Dhamma), Salòng buat (Rewards derived from sponsoring ordination ceremonies) and Salòng sala (Rewards derived from the construction of pavilions).

\textsuperscript{19} The manuscript coded BAD-13-2-037 contains two texts: Salòng pong sop lû phao phi (Rewards derived from the participation in funerals) and Salòng cîwòn (Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes).

\textsuperscript{20} The manuscript coded BAD-13-2-038 contains four texts: Salòng maha wetsandôn chadok (Rewards derived from listening to Vessantara Jātaka), Salòng sappathan (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving), Salòng dûk mai thup thian (Rewards derived from the donation of flowers, incense sticks and candles) and Salòng khoa ci (Rewards derived from the donation of baked rice).

\textsuperscript{21} The manuscript coded BAD-13-2-087 contains two texts: Anisong fang tham (Rewards derived from listening to the Dhamma) and Anisong phao phi (Rewards derived from the participation in funerals).

\textsuperscript{22} The manuscript coded BAD-13-2-092 contains three texts: Anisong khoa padap din sai bat (Rewards derived from the donation of alms-food on occasion of the Khao pradap din festival), Anisong khoa salak sai bat (Rewards derived from the donation of alms-food on occasion of Khao salak festival) and Anisong sangkathan (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving).

\textsuperscript{23} The manuscript coded BAD-13-2-093 contains one text (STM) entitled Anisong thawai kathin (Rewards derived from merit-making on the Kathin festival).

\textsuperscript{24} The manuscript coded BAD-13-2-095 contains two texts: Anisong sappathan (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving) and Anisong haksâ sîn (Rewards derived from precept observance).

\textsuperscript{25} The manuscript coded BAD-13-2-096 contains two texts: Anisong wisakha bucha (Rewards derived from the participation in the Wisakha bucha festival) and Anisong thawai khoa ci (Rewards derived from the donation of baked rice).

\textsuperscript{26} The manuscript coded BAD-13-2-097 contains three texts: Anisong dûk mai (Rewards derived from the donation of flowers), Salòng khoa phan kôn (Rewards derived from the donation of one-thousand rice balls) and Anisong wetkudi (Rewards derived from the construction of toilets).

\textsuperscript{27} The manuscript coded BAD-13-2-098 contains two texts: Salòng pha nam fon (Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes) and Anisong pha camnam phansa (Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes in the rainy season).
from the two regions are significantly different in respect to their ritual usage. This issue will be further studied and analysed in Chapter Four.

![Figure 3.2: The National Library of Laos](image)

Photo by the author on March 15, 2017

Vat Ong Tū is another monastery keeping five non-microfilmed anisong manuscripts: two manuscript fascicles of *Salòng attha bolikhan*, one fascicle of *Salòng fang tham*, one fascicle of *Salong ছাতো খাও পাড়াপ দিন* and one fascicle of *Anisong sang pha tham*; each of which has not been coded yet. Vat Ong Tū has a monastic school which houses a library storing textbooks and manuscripts. The monastic school grew during the reign of King Surinyawong (CE 1638–1695) who considerably boosted the Buddhist education with royal patronage funding. McDaniel gives information on anisong manuscripts kept at the temple as follows:

Vat Ong Teu in particular possesses a large collection of chalong (ceremony or celebration; sometimes transcribed as xal่อง) manuscripts. These texts, like the *Chalong dok mai* (Flower [Offering] Ceremony), *Chalong Buddharup* (Buddha Image [Offering] Ceremony), *Chalong khathin* (Monastic Robes [Offering] Ceremony), attest to the major role Vat Ong Teu has played in ritual, as well as the educational, life of the city. One in particular, the *Chalong Pidok* (Buddhist Tipitaka Text [Offering] Ceremony) is particular important since Vat Ong Teu has been one of the major centers of textual study and religious instruction since its inception (McDaniel 2008: 37–38).

---

28 The manuscript coded BAD-13-2-099 contains two texts: *Anisong makha bucha* (Rewards derived from the participation in the *Makha bucha* festival) and *Anisong thawai pha phedan* (Rewards derived from the donation of ceiling clothes).

29 Ong Tū means “Very Heavy (Buddha) Statue”. The monastery was named after a large Buddha image that King Sethathirat ordered cast in CE 1569. Originally, the statue was to be housed in Vat Inpeng (see McDaniel 2008: 32–33).

30 (สลองอัฐบริขาร) Rewards derived from the donation of eight commodities for monks.

31 (สลองฟังธรรม) Rewards derived from listening to the Dhamma.

32 (สลองห่อข้าวประดับดิน) Rewards derived from the participation in the *Khao pradap din* festival.

33 (อานิสงส์สร้างพระธรรม) Rewards derived from copying religious books. This manuscript was printed on industrial paper and horizontally folded in imitation of traditional palm-leaf manuscripts or the phothi format, and was produced in CE 1961 in Bangkok, Thailand. The text is in the modern Thai script and language, has five lines and three vertical columns.
When interviewed, the librarian Mr. Viengsamai Phombamloung, also an English teacher at the monastic school, informed me that Vat Ong Tù had owned even more manuscripts before they were partly brought to the National Library of Laos. The extant manuscripts are thus intended to be preserved at the library since the temple aims to keep the most various kinds of books: textbooks, canons and manuscripts. According to the interviewee, manuscripts were taken and gathered from various temples in order to be officially registered and stored in the National Library collection in the capital city Vientiane. A large number of anisong manuscript fascicles (phuk) were, as a result, grouped into bundles (mat) as composite manuscripts.

Figure 3.3: The monastic library and the manuscript corner at Vat Ong Tù, Vientiane

Figure 3.4: Librarian of the monastic school
Figure 3.5: Library cards of the monastic school

(Left) Mr. Viengsamai Phombamloung, librarian of the monastic library of Vat Ong Tù and English teacher
(Right) Library cards for novice students

Photo by the author on March 13–14, 2017
Concerning the registration of surveyed manuscripts, *anisong* manuscripts archived at the Digital Library of Lao Manuscripts (DLLM) are recorded with a layout of inventory sheets similar to those from the Digital Library of Northern Thai Manuscripts (DLNTM); the texts are also divided into twenty-one categories marked with an identical set of codes. Unlike the inventory sheets of Northern Thai manuscripts, however, a sub-headline for the names of scribes and sponsors is additionally provided in those of Lao manuscripts shown in the green frame below. The language and alphabets of the two inventory sheets are different; one is in Lao and the other is in Thai. *Anisong* manuscripts from the two sources are therefore categorized and coded in similar records. The following examples show inventory sheets from Laos and Northern Thailand. However, the layouts of the identification code and provenance in the pink frames are slightly different; the inventory sheet from Laos gives more details about a manuscript’s provenance – a village name is additionally given.

The last nine digits of the manuscript codes from both regions are identical, indicating monastery, textual category, bundle code and fascicle order in the bundle. Unlike the first two digits identifying provinces in Northern Thailand, there are four digits marked with numerals at the beginning in the Lao manuscript codes, identifying province (Th/L: *khuaeng*) and district (Th/L: *miiang*), while two abbreviation letters are used for the provinces of origin (Th/L: *cangwat*) in the Northern Thai manuscript codes. Besides, inventory sheets of Lao manuscripts give more information on the village in words below the code box. The inventory
sheet of Lao manuscripts thus provides a few more details than the other, showing the newly updated version of the manuscript surveys.\footnote{Temple codes are officially used for Lao manuscript surveys. \textit{Anisong} manuscripts in the research corpus are from seven provinces marked with different temple codes. In Luang Prabang the code 11 is for Vat Suvannakhili, 13 for Vat Saen Sukharam, 14 for Vat Mai Suvanna Phumaram, 15 for Vat Pak Khan, 19 for Vat Siang Muan, 21 for Vat Si Bun Hüiäng and 85 for The National Museum, In Vientiane there is only the code 29 representing The National Library. In Luang Namtha the code 05 is for Vat Sili Dôn Cai and 07 is for Vat Ban Sili Hüiäng. In Saiya Buli the code 02 is for Vat Malike. In Bò Kaeo the code 10 is for Vat Hongsawadi. In Kham Muan the code 07 is for Vat Phonsawan. In Attapù the code 01 is for Vat Fang Daeng.}

**Lao manuscript code**

Thirteen digits marked with numerals

**Northern Thai manuscript code**

Eleven digits partly marked with abbreviation letters

The Buddhist Archive of Photography (BAP) uses a different layout of inventory sheets. They give the same information as the DLLM inventory sheets but with a different coding system. Manuscript codes recorded by the Buddhist Archive of Photography provide the repository, the kinds of writing support and the fascicle orders. The order of bundles is shown on the top right corner of the inventory sheet. Provinces, districts, genres and monasteries are not referred to in the manuscript codes but instead are written down in the blanks provided below. The manuscript texts are divided into nineteen categories similar to the DLLM record. The codes are initiated with BAD standing for the Buddhist Archives of Documents, then followed by seven numeral digits. The first two digits show repository temples. The third digit gives the type of writing supports: ‘1’ identifies palm-leaf and ‘2’ mulberry paper. The last four digits give the order of the manuscript fascicles, currently ranging up to several hundreds. Even though the number of digits is smaller in the case of the Buddhist Archive of Photography collection, the inventory sheet gives information identical to that of DLNTM and DLLM.
Figure 3.9: Inventory sheet of the Buddhist Archive of Photography (BAP)

The cluster of *anisong* manuscripts is shown in the following table. Categorized by provinces (*khuang*), it reveals that Luang Prabang, the tourist-attracting UNESCO Heritage Site, is where the most manuscripts are found. Thanks to the relocation of the capital city of Vientiane in CE 1563, Luang Prabang became regarded as the royal city serving a variety of religious and commercial functions as is explained by Stuart-Fox as follows:

For all its remoteness, Luang Prabang remained the capital of the Lao state for the next two centuries. It was there that the institutions, ceremonies and beliefs which were to shape the tradition Lao-Buddhist state for the next six hundred years were established (Stuart-Fox 1986: 4).

Luang Prabang, where the Phra Bang image, the palladium of the kingdom, was housed after being moved southwards from Wiang Kham, a town sixty kilometres away from Vientiane, was the capital of Lan Sang kingdom before the capital was transferred to Vientiane in CE
Prior to CE 1893 French colonial rule, Vat Visun, built under the supervision of King Visun in CE 1503 in Luang Prabang, mainly contributed to the Lao monastic education. McDaniel (2008: 29) explains that Luang Prabang was promoted as the Buddhist capital with Vat Visun as its centre basically for two reasons. Firstly, the king, his scribes and senior monks believed in Lord Buddha’s prediction about a great king who would stay on a stone throne on the very grounds where Vat Visun was established. Secondly, Vat Visun is located near the base of the Phu Si hill in the centre of Luang Prabang; the Lao consider the hill as the axis (Mount Sumeru) of the Buddhist/Hindu world which is also opposite the Grand Palace of Luang Prabang. The city was thus further advanced as a Theravāda Buddhist centre. The following explanation given by McDaniel is worth being wholly quoted as it clarifies the subsequent monastic education established by King Visun’s great efforts.

This strategic placing and the legitimizing chronicle that attends the monastery and its main image were part of King Vixun’s efforts to make Luang Phrabang an attractive center of Theravada Buddhist ritual, scholarship, and art, and they remind one of similar efforts that were being made in Chiang Mai and Ayutthaya at this time. Famous monks attracted wealthy patrons and brought increased trade, manpower, artists, devotees, and pilgrims. The king certainly saw it as advantageous and prestigious to keep the best-educated, most regionally connected, most influential (and, therefore, most dangerous) teachers and

---

35 The capital had originally been Luang Prabang or Chiang Thòng before it was moved to Vientiane in CE 1560 due to the small size and invasion route of Luang Prabang city. Besides, Vientiane had plenty of cultivation and food. As a result, the Phrabang Buddha image has been left in Luang Prabang but the Emerald Buddha image and Phra Saek statue were brought to Vientiane. “In the year 1560 A.D. (1564 A.D. in the Phra Keo history book) King Saya-Setthathirath realized that Nakorn Xieng-Thong was rather too small a city and moreover located on the invasion route of the Burmese, who were now an open enemy of Nakorn-Xieng-Thong. Due to the fact that Vientiane was a bigger city with a large area of cultivable land and an abundant supply of foodstuffs, King Saya-Setthathirath thought it was an ideal place to set up his capital city. With this in mind, he consulted his advisers who fully agreed with him. So, he handed over the administration of Nakorn Xieng-Thong to his spiritual leaders and left the Phrabang statue there for their worship. Then he moved his men and properties including the statue of the Emerald Buddha and Phra Saek down to Vientiane and gave it a new capital name of ‘Phra Nakorn Chanthaburi-Sisatanakhunahud-Uttama-Rajadhani’ in 1560 A.D. Nakorn Xieng-Thong’s name was also changed to Nakorn Luang-Phrabang after the statue of Phrabang. A new palace was built in the new capital and a new and sumptuous temple was also built to house the statue of the Emerald Buddha and Phra Saek-Kham” (Maha Sila Viravong 1964: 58).

36 Holt states that such the construction followed the Hinduist notion of cakkavattin as follows: “Most of these great monumental constructions, at first Buddhist but then predominantly Hindu after the fifth century CE, were constructed by ambitious kings who had mustered the capital city to marshal the labour and material resources necessary for such elaborate constructions. Many of these kings, in turn, fashioned themselves as either cakkavattins (dharma-wielding kings descending from a lineage of the Buddha and destined eventually to become buddhas in their own right) or in the Hindu context as devarajas (this-worldly royal incarnations of the deities they worshipped). The temples that these Indian rulers constructed, often the palaces that they inhabited, and/or the royal cities that they built, were regarded as the pivots of a political mandalas, the very center of the known, inhabited world, where their realms, ritually orchestrated by a cadre of priests at their service. The Hindu king, then, was a this-worldly version of absolute cosmic power and the Buddhist king an embodiment of the dharma that the Buddha had perceived and then made known. Both represented themselves, through their regalia, temple projects, and ritual articulations, as consecrated vectors of supernatural force” (Holt 2009: 3–4).
students close. The monastic schools profited from this arrangement as well since they received royal gifts, protection, patronage, and good food. There probably were dozens of smaller, more rural monastic schools, but because they left no record only the ones the royal family supported are known about (2008: 29).

Besides, based on the belief of previous accumulated merit done by kings, the Buddhist religion was supported for a long time by kings of Lan Chang, especially by King Visun during whose reign religious and secular manuscripts were composed in large numbers. The numbers of anisong manuscripts found in different temples in each province are now enumerated in the following table. The largest number of the manuscripts is kept at Vat Saen Sukharam, a total of forty-six bundles. The monastery, which housed the head of the Luang Prabang Sangha during the years 1990–2007, was founded during the reign of King Kitsalat (CE 1707–1713), the first king of Luang Prabang kingdom. It is located between the Mekong and Khan rivers. Regarding the year of establishment, Khamvone (2016) gives two disputable sources dating the temple construction, CE 1714 and CS 1080 or CE 1718, and speculates as follows:

The resources I examined indicate two different dates for the founding of this temple. The first date is CE 1714, which is cited in two works, “Treasures of Luang Prabang” (Houmphanh et al. 2000: 38) and “Ancient Luang Prabang” (Heywood 2006: 80). The second date is CS 1080 or CE 1718, found in the “Chronicle of the Monasteries in the City of Luang Prabang” (Khamman 1964: 33), in Sathu Nyai Khamchan’s biography (Khamvone et al. 2004: 5) and in other collected documents of his. All of these resources, however, name Ta Chao Hang as the initial founder during King Kingkitsalat’s region. In order to resolve the discrepancy between the two sets of resources, I argue that the first resource must have listed the beginning date for the construction work, while the second date is the date on which the construction work was completed (2015: 132).

The word saen included in the temple name is defined as ‘one-hundred thousands’, thereby giving two different explanations on the origins. “One is the name of a stone, kòn saen (Th: ก้อนแสน), which is located at a spot on the Khan River where the initial founder, Ta Chao Hang, discovered gold which he spent on materials used in the construction of the monastery. The second explanation is that the name comes from the amount of money (one-hundred thousand Lao Kip) given by each donor as their contribution to the construction” (Khamvone 2015: 133). In 1953, sukharam was then appended by Sathu Nyai Khamchan Vitachitta Mahathela (CE 1920–2007) for the purpose of defining the temple where the Dhamma and Vinaya were practised, for the people to maintain their physical and mental peace. Moreover, Luang Prabang, unlike Vientiane, was not fully colonized by the French; they were thus not influentially prevented from Buddhist activities.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Province</th>
<th>Name of temple</th>
<th>Anisong manuscripts (bundles)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>01 Vientiane (10)</td>
<td>The National Library (29) (หอสมุดแห่งชาติ)</td>
<td>10</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Vat Siang Cai (-) (วัดเชียงแจง)</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Unknown repository in Müang Sing (-) (วัดแห่งหนึ่งในเมืองสิงห์)</td>
<td>2</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>03 Luang Namtha (8)</td>
<td>Nan Chai Saeng collection (-) (บ้านนาเหยี่ยวแสง)</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Vat Sili Đòn Cai (05) (วัดศิล.Singleton)</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Vat Ban Sili Hùång (07) (วัดบางศิล์ฮึ้ง)</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>05 Bò Kaeo (1)</td>
<td>Vat Hongsawadi (10) (วัดทรงสวัสดี)</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Vat Saen Sukharam (13) (วัดแสนสุขาราม)</td>
<td>46</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Vat Si Bun Hùång (21) (วัดศรีบุญเหนือ)</td>
<td>34</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>The National Museum (85) (หอพิพิธภัณฑ์)</td>
<td>14</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>06 Luang Prabang (121)</td>
<td>Vat Mai Suvanna Phumaram (14) (วัดใหม่สุวรรณภูมาราม)</td>
<td>12</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Vat Suvannakhili (11) (วัดสุวรรณศีรษ)</td>
<td>9</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Vat Pak Khan (15) (วัดปากคาน)</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Vat Siang Muan (19) (วัดเชียงม่วน)</td>
<td>3</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>08 Saiyabuli (1)</td>
<td>Vat Malike (02) (วัดมาริเก)</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12 Kham Muan (1)</td>
<td>Vat Phonsawan (07) (วัดโพนสะหวัน)</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17 Attapü (1)</td>
<td>Vat Fang Daeng (01) (วัดฝั่งแดง)</td>
<td>1</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 3.1: Number of *anisong* manuscript-bundles categorized by repositories

The 121 bundles (*mat*) of *anisong* manuscripts found in Luang Prabang are composed of 270 fascicles (*phuk* in the case of palm-leaf manuscripts) or chapters (*riång* in the case of mulberry paper manuscripts); eighty-eight manuscripts are undated and 182 are dated. Among
the 182 fascicles, only four were produced in the late 18th century (CE 1764–1798). Most of
the anisong manuscripts were made throughout the 20th century (CE 1900–1998). However,
McDaniel explains that manuscripts contouring the monastic education in Luang Prabang
were frequently found at Vat Mai Suvanna Phumaram and mostly produced in the 18th and
19th centuries:

Vat Mai holds one of the largest collections of manuscripts in all of Laos. Of the more than
eleven hundred total manuscripts, more than 80 percent are in Lao. Although most of these
manuscripts were composed in the eighteenth and nineteenth centuries, one can still be
fairly sure that the king’s, as well as most other students’, education was one centered on
the vernacular exposition of both Pali and Lao religious and secular texts (2008: 31).

Anisong manuscripts in Luang Prabang were mainly written in the 20th century; it can
therefore be assumed that the anisong genre was more recently produced than other religious
manuscript genres or was required less than other monastic educational textbooks. The
subsequent line chart provides the numbers of the 182 dated manuscript fascicles found in
Luang Prabang; the data is shown in divisions of 10-year periods. The earliest four
manuscripts were produced in the 18th century, namely, in CE 176437, CE 179038, CE 179339,
and CE 179840, corresponding to the period of three independent kingdoms41: the Kingdom of
Vientiane (1707–1828), the Kingdom of Luang Prabang (1707–1946) and the Kingdom of
Champasak (1713–1904), plus one principality of Chiang Khuang (1707–1899).

37 BAD-21-1-0071 Sòng hot (Rewards derived from the participation in monkhood-ranking promotion
ceremonies), Vat Si Bun Hüang.
38 06018506022-01 Sòng nam (Rewards derived from the construction of wells), The National Museum of Luang
Prabang or the former Royal Palace.
39 06011406014-05 A multiple-text manuscript containing four anisong texts, Vat Mai Suvanna Phumaram.
40 06011406004-03 A multiple-text manuscript containing four anisong texts, Vat Mai Suvanna Phumaram.
41 “After Suriyavongsa’s death, disputes over succession broke out, seriously weakening the kingdom. Between
1707 and 1713 Lan Sang split into three independent kingdoms, each of which claimed to be the legitimate heir
to Lan Sang. The kingdoms of Luang Prabang in the north, Vientiane in the centre and Champasak in the south
were ultimately unable to preserve their independence. In 1778–19 the weakened Lao kingdoms came under
Siamese suzerainty and were reduced to the status of tributary vassal states of Bangkok” (Europa Publications
2016: 550).
During the period of the Luang Prabang kingdom (CE 1707–1946), the French colonial administration controlled Vientiane from CE 1893 to CE 1945, as can be seen in the blue frame. Vientiane was fully colonized by the French while Luang Prabang was a protectorate; the number of anisong manuscripts in Luang Prabang, according to the line chart, was thus not negatively influenced by the colonialism. The Lao People’s Revolutionary Party has then ruled Laos since CE 1975 as shown in the red frame. The tendencies in the two frames go in opposite directions; one ascends and the other descends. During the approximately fifty years of the French colonial period, the monastic education in Laos was not substantially influenced by the French; rather, the French restored and preserved cultural resources and renewed the Buddhist education. They focused less on local common education in temples but more on elite institutional levels, thereby founding primary schools in French towns and French schools in the districts. The first French school in Luang Prabang was founded in CE 1896 to serve merely elite students and was thus irrelevant to monastic education.

The French did not base their secular and Catholic educational institutions on local monastic models, nor did they invest in the maintenance of monastic schooling. […] The French based their primary administrative offices for Indochine in Vietnam. Ideally in each French-designed town there was one public école cantonale (primary school) and in the major French administrative regions there were écoles d’arrondissement (district schools), which were supposed to be directed by a French-born teacher and over time assisted by native teachers (McDaniel 2008: 38).

Lao monastic education still remained popular and was hardly influenced by French intervention. Even though the French encouraged monks and novices to study in French schools without any supporting funds, they invested budgets in various studies of Buddhism, Lao history, linguistics, art history, epigraphy and archaeology; thus, the French colonial
influence did not cause any complete changes in the Lao monastic education. One underlying reason of the French administration not to undermine or intervene in the national Buddhist education in Laos was that the colonial policy aimed to incorporate Laos into Indochina, thus encouraging the monks to travel within the area rather than to cross the Mekong River to learn Buddhism in Siam.\footnote{Prayun explains the relationship between Siamese (Thai) and Lao monks, stating that "the Thammayut sect, led by Phra Ubal Khurupamacan (Can Siricando) from Ubonratchathani province, was propagated in Champasak. Then a monk named Klam from Sithandôn town studied Buddhism at Wat Bòwònniwet Wihan in Bangkok for ten years and afterwards went back to propagate the sect in the town. The present-day Lao Sangha still follows the Sangha Administration of Thailand." ส่วนทางภาคกลาง นิกายธรรมยุต นำโดยพระอุบาลีคุรูปมาจารย์ (จันทร์ สิริจนฺโท) ชาวจังหวัดอุบลราชธานีได้นำนิกายธรรมยุตไปเผยแผ่ในเมืองจำปาคีต ต่อมาพระอาจารย์อ เหล่าชาวเมืองศรีทันดร ได้มาพักศึกษาอยู่ที่วัดบวรนิเวศวิหารถึง ๑๐ ปีและกลับสู่ประเทศแล้วกับนำนิกายธรรมยุตไปเผยแผ่ในเมืองศรีทันดร ด้วย นอกจากนี้ คณะสงฆ์ลาวปัจจุบันยังได้ใช้รูปแบบการบริหารคณะสงฆ์ตามอย่างคณะสงฆ์ไทยด้วย" (see Prayun 2011: 92).}

According to the line chart above, the writing of anisong manuscripts remained stable from the earliest extant Luang Prabang manuscript made in CE 1764.\footnote{Source: BAP, code: BAD-21-1-0071 Sòng hot (Rewards derived from the participation in monkhood-ranking promotion ceremonies), Vat Si Bun Hhuang.} The most widespread anisong manuscripts produced during the French colonial period (CE 1893–1945) were Panyabalami and anisong pertaining to the donation of religious flags. The first text explains meritorious benefits gained from listening to the sermon of Panyabalami, while the second explains the merit one could be rewarded from offering different kinds of religious flags on different occasions. The statistic information reveals the popularity of gaining merit in that period by listening to the sacred preaching and by offering religious flags, but hardly allows for inferring any political interventions by the French colonial power because other anisong manuscripts besides the two texts were also frequently written.

Anisong manuscripts, which represent a significant portion of the total number of manuscripts found in Luang Prabang, were made in correspondence to calendrical rituals and gift-giving ceremonies. Calendrical rituals were often included with anisong sermons given during or at the end of the events. For the purpose of explanations, monks read texts from the manuscripts clarifying pleasant and miraculous rewards that laypeople could gain from taking part in religious events. In comparison to the Northern Thai culture, during my ritual survey from July to August 2018, anisong sermons could also be given before a certain ritual actually began. In the morning of July 28, on a Saturday, local people in the vicinity of Wat Sung Men, Phrae province, made merit on occasion of the Buddhist Lent period by offering alms-food and gathering in the ordination hall (P: vihāra) for being blessed by monks. The monks chanted in Pali and gave blessings to the laypeople for their grateful generosity. As soon as the Pali chanting was finished, the vice abbot, without reading any texts, started to talk in vernacular language about an upcoming religious event in the next few weeks. He informed about the timetable, activities and meritorious benefits for the detailed explanation of which he used most of his talking time. The monk convinced the laypeople to become interested in it.
and, if possible, to pass on the news to other people. The talk lasted about fifteen minutes which can be more or less regarded as an anisong sermon thanks to the underlying intention of explaining glorious returns of the merit. In this way, anisong can be assimilated as a public talk and thus be simply preached without reading from texts or manuscripts. The laypeople, as a result, perhaps realized that they were being informed but possibly not all were convinced. The calendrical rituals for which the manuscripts in the line chart above were made are, for example, New Year occasions, merit-making dedications to the dead and the Buddhist Lenten period.

Regarding another largest number of manuscripts pertaining to gift-giving ceremonies, those are mainly anisong of offering portable goods and provisions intended for monastic uses: candles, musical instruments for religious occasions, umbrellas, manuscript chests, wrapping clothes and other items. There are also anisong manuscripts explaining rewards derived from offering monastic or public buildings, but less compared to portable goods, reflecting the dominant popularity of donations that comparatively cost less and required no or smaller collaborations of donors organized in larger groups. Anisong manuscripts were made in accordance with religious donations actually done by people in a particular community; the merit was made on the basis of Theravāda Buddhist beliefs and ideas of individual merit which consequently inspired the commissioning of anisong manuscripts. A large amount of evidence therefore demonstrates a dedication unit included with anisong manuscripts and other donated goods. One can clearly see that laypeople preferred donating portable items rather than monastic or public buildings which would imply a much greater responsibility concerning the expenses and a large collaboration within the community. Still, other anisong manuscripts were written and dedicated to monasteries without co-donated alms. Sponsors made the manuscripts to aid monks in giving anisong sermons in response to actual merit-making done by people; they thus served as textual containers to be utilized by preaching monks. On the other hand, sponsors showed compliments on certain merit by means of writing anisong, so that the manuscripts could be read by monks for giving blessings; the manuscript production could therefore be regarded as merit participation. McDaniel (2008: 36) gives an explanation summarized from notions derived from an Italian Catholic missionary Father Giovanni-Maria Leria on the Lao monastic education, stating that it was

44 For example: Salòng cedi sai (Rewards derived from building sand stupas), source: DLLM, code: 06011406003-03, CE 1968.
45 For example: Sòng sop phi tai (Rewards derived from the participation in funerals), source: BAP, code: BAD-13-1-0385, CE 1911.
46 For example: Sòng pha nam fon lae pha camnam phansa (Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes), source: BAP, code: BAD-21-1-0438, CE 1940.
47 He stayed in Laos during 1642–1648. McDaniel notes that Father Leria was viscerally opposed to the lives and work of Lao monks. Although he clearly did not approve of the manner of their education, like van Wyusthoff, he did admit that monks from Siam went to Laos in great numbers to study. However, he attributed these foreign monks’ desire to study in Laos to his observations that Lao monks have no morality and do not strictly study what he understood as normative Buddhism. In his words, the education in Lao monasteries possessed “a greater reputation” since it does not “entirely conform to the old tradition” (see McDaniel 2008: 34).
highly associated with preaching and ritual practices. The Buddhist texts for teaching were selected from Jātaka stories about previous lives of Lord Buddha Gotama, each of which manifests meritorious deeds and results experienced by Bodhisatva during his series of reincarnations.

From the content of manuscript libraries one can speculate that other stories were probably drawn from the Dhammapada-atthakathā and apocryphal jātaka and from vernacular narratives in which charity (dāna) and other acts of merit are the main themes but heavens and hells are also described. In addition to these, vernacular texts like the Nīthān Khun Borom, Xin Sai, Siang Miang, and other Lao folktales and legends about “the origins of the world” and “legendary monsters” could have been included in their sermons and studies. This is confirmed by the content of texts from the period. Ritual texts like the kammavācā, parītta, and ānisaṃsa that guided ordinations, house blessings, new robe offerings, and healing and protective rites must have also been included since “magic” and “holy water,” in Leria’s words, were the chief “superstitions” of the Lao “talapoins” (monks) (McDaniel 2008: 36).

According to this quote, anisong manuscripts, similar to the Northern Thai monastic learning culture, could also be written for the purpose of serving as learning materials. There was perhaps the case that monastic students, monks and novices, copied the manuscripts as part of scribal classes because of their shortness of approximately fifteen palm-leaf folios. In religious rituals or ceremonies monks were invited to lead the chanting or give blessings; novices could also accompany senior monks to practice rituals or even to fulfil a group, especially those who were not well mastered in chanting the texts. Therefore, they experienced how often rituals on a certain occasion were done, then they learnt by copying and reading anisong manuscripts to support future upcoming rituals in which anisong sermons were supposed to be included, as is explained by Bounleuth as follows:

In the past, the way of learning to read the Dhamma script was not the same as the current techniques used. Anyone who wanted to learn the script had to learn word by word written on palm leaves which were threaded together into a fascicle. Furthermore, learning to read the Dhamma script can be considered the fundament of learning to preach or give sermons. This means that a student or apprentice (L: phu hian / luk sit) must be proficient in both reading and preaching (2015: 263).

---

48 Terwiel explains some exemplary situations in which inexperienced monks were invited to chant in rituals organized at laypeople houses as follows: “On wanphra all inexperienced monks participate in the ritual, but especially in rural areas newly ordained monk may also be invited to chant at private homes, notably when the ritual takes place in the house of close relatives. At such occasions, the laymen can observe whether a newly ordained man can already join in the chanting of texts or whether he has to sit silently while his fellow monks recite. After a man has been a phiksu for several months, it is expected of him that he takes part in most chants. Inexperienced monks may feel quite embarrassed when a leader of a chapter of monks chooses a text that they have not yet mastered. Some monks may try to hide their lack of knowledge by extending a breathing pause, or by simulating a cough during difficult parts of the text, and then resume the recitation during the easy, repetitive parts” (Terwiel 2012: 107).
Thanks to the shortness of *anisong* manuscripts, they were also used to train young monk students in reading classes by experienced monks who in turn were assigned by a senior monk to help him teach their classmates (see Bounleuth 2015: 264). Making manuscripts certainly brings merit for the production participants (sponsors and scribes), but the making was also done to serve various other purposes, especially academic aims.

3.3 Writing Support and Languages

Language and script can be explained shortly because of the similarity to the Northern Thai manuscript culture. Vernacular and Pali were also written in Lao *anisong* manuscripts with the Tham Lao script – another variant of the Tham script that is basically shaped with slightly different writing styles. Namely, one who is able to read texts written in the Tham Lan Na script can certainly read those written in Tham Lao script. *Anisong* texts were partly verbatim written in vernacular and Pali – one translates the other, so that the audience could understand what the preaching monks were reading from the manuscripts. The sermon is intended for lay audience who expect to delightfully hear their glorious outcomes gained from certain activities. Laos and Northern Thailand historically share conterminous borders, the spreading of traditional traits therefore led to influencing in both directions. As stated in Chapter Two, *anisong* manuscripts in Northern Thailand were made of palm leaves, mulberry paper and industrial paper and this was also the case in Laos. Monastic officers in the two regions were similarly educated, thereby making or copying religious manuscripts, including the *anisong* genre. Kislenko provides excellent information on the cultural relationships between Thailand and Laos in his *Culture and Customs of Laos*:

As in Thailand, the arts in Laos are infused with what some refer to as *khat khong xaoban lao*: a mix of customs, proverbs, songs, rhymes, riddles, and games that might best be described as “folklore.” The similarity stems from their common lineage, the near-identical dominant religions, and their interconnected histories. However, there are variations that distinguish Lao arts from those of its neighbor. This is particularly true in the literature of Lan Xang, which, even though based on the same stories as other Tai kingdoms, contained noticeably different interpretations (2009: 66).

The writing support of *anisong* manuscripts found in Laos is therefore similar to those in Northern Thailand, with slightly different bindings of mulberry paper. Some were made by means of gluing pieces of paper into a longer vertical sheet which was then horizontally folded in proper width to serve the space of four to five handwritten lines; the style was influentially shaped in the manner of oblong palm-leaf manuscript fascicles (Pothi). Such concertina-like books are categorized as multiple-text manuscripts (MTMs) because of the single units of production. They have never been found in Northern Thailand; instead, Lan Na mulberry paper manuscripts were written on folded books made of a single sheet of paper.

---

49 The Tham Lao or Tham Isan script was influenced by the Tham Lan Na script via the kingdom of Lan Sang.
There are seventeen volumes of the oblong mulberry paper manuscripts, kept in three bundles (Th: mat), coded 2-05, 2-06 and 2-10 at Vat Saen Sukharam, Luang Prabang.

Figure 3.10: Oblong-shaped mulberry paper manuscript
Anisong fang tham (Rewards derived from listening to the Dhamma)
Source: BAP, code: BAD-13-2-0087, sides 1 and 4, Vat Saen Sukharam, year unknown

Among the seventeen volumes in the three bundles, seven in bundles 2-05 and 2-06 were written by a scribe named Thit Niao Maniwong. Evidenced by the extant manuscripts kept in Luang Prabang, a number of anisong manuscripts made from mulberry paper were written by him. The initial title ‘Thit’ refers to the scribe’s ex-monk status; he undoubtedly experienced learning the Tham script during his monkhood. Mulberry paper manuscripts made by his hands were formed in the same layout composed of similarly-styled covers, paper connected into a single long sheet and oblong folding. The following excerpts are cover pages of all seven anisong manuscripts made by him in CE 2004. The first five covers are framed with a printed layout; it is unclear whether it was designed by him. The last two covers were imitated after the first five by hand. Having carefully analysed all seven fascicles, the colophons mostly include blank spaces with dotted underlines that are provided for filling in the names of sponsors and merit recipients. The fascicles contain several texts, each of which mostly has “ก.ด.” in the title pages, an abbreviation of “already checked” (กวัดแล้ว). It can be claimed that Thit Niao Maniwong intended the manuscripts to serve as a master copy for any future copies and that the last two covers were drawn with a similar style of frames in order to be a particular collection of the prototyped version.
When I first found the abbreviation ก.ล. (kò lò) at the beginning of the texts, I seemed to find myself in a closed dark room in search of a door, because the abbreviation implied nothing relevant to scribes, sponsors or even the anisong genre. I guessed its meaning in many different ways until I disappointedly gave up, having no evidence to support my excursive assumptions. In 2017, Professor Dr. Volker Grabowsky, my supervisor, discovered more anisong manuscripts kept in repositories at different temples in Luang Prabang and kindly gave me the digitalized copies that also include other non-anisong manuscripts. One of the newly found manuscripts greatly surprised me with the key answer to what had kept me irritated for a long while as an unsolved mystery. The full word of the abbreviation is shown in a non-anisong manuscript entitled Maha munlanipphan sut (มหามูลนิพพานสูตร) or a sutra of Lord Buddha’s death coded BAD-13-2-081 from Vat Saen Sukharam. The manuscript was written in CE 2006 by the same scribe, Thit Niao Maniwong. The word กวดแล้ว (kuat laeo, ‘already checked’, see the five pictures below) in Lao at the beginning of the text would never have entered my mind as an answer to the riddle, had not the same ก.ล. and the scribe name Thit Niao Maniwong been written on the manuscript as well. It certainly triggered my curiosity and pushed me to a further investigation of the handwriting. The manuscript is made of mulberry paper and also kept at Vat Saen Sukharam, Luang Prabang; that is the reason why their manuscript codes include the number 13, referring to the same repository temple, Vat Saen Sukharam.
Figure 3.12: Mulberry paper manuscript showing the abbreviation ก.ล.
Anisong manuscript containing four texts\textsuperscript{50}, source: BAP, code: BAD-13-2-034, sides 1–7
Vat Saen Sukharam, Luang Prabang, CE 2004

*(Top) The close-up view of the abbreviation ก.ล.
(Right) The position of the abbreviation at the beginning of the text.

(Full) กวดแล้ว (*kuat laeo*)
“already checked”

(Short) ก.ล. (*kò lò*)

---

\textsuperscript{50} The four texts are *Salông ciwôn* (Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes), *Salông haksa sin* (Rewards derived from precept observance), *Salông pha phutthahup* (Rewards derived from the donation of Buddha images) and *Salông pong sop lù phao phi* (Rewards derived from the participation in funerals).
Not only did Thit Niao Maniwong write anisong manuscripts, he also made other non-anisong manuscripts of which I profoundly believe that he was the scribe. His ability and several manuscript contributions were perhaps so well-known among the Sangha or local community that he was requested to make a collection of manuscript prototypes of copies. No further information about him except for the study of Bounleuth who mentions his social status pertaining to a specific dating system as follows:

Thit Niao Manivong (Thit Niao) was a Buddhist scholar in Luang Prabang who followed the newly introduced orthographic system of the Tham-Lao script and the new way of writing manuscripts – both the system and the way might have been put into place by Sathu Nyai Khamchan. However, Thit Niao did not use two dating systems in the same manuscript, whereas some manuscripts initiated by Sathu Nyai Khamchan regularly contain two dating systems, the Buddhist and Minor Eras. Therefore, Thit Niao had his own way of dating manuscripts (2016: 240–241).

In this way, he could also share the merit of copying books with the future sponsors; the more frequently copies were done, the more merit he could accumulate from the master copies. Evidenced by other non-Anisong manuscripts, the expression ‘กวดแล้ว’ (kuat laeo, “already checked”) seemed to be commonly used in the manuscript culture in Luang Prabang. A palm-leaf manuscript kept at Vat Siang Thong entitled Sutmon nòi or precise prayers (source: BAP, code: BAD-17-1-0026, CE 1939) also shows this expression with the same meaning, explained in a manuscript catalogue Buddhist Archives Luang Prabang Vat Xiang Thong Project 2017–2018 as follows: “The last folio on the verso side has a text written with a blue pen in modern Lao script which reads กวดแล้ววัน 31.3.1989 (already examined, 13.3.1989)” (Khamvone and Grabowsky 2018: 30).

The bundle 2-05 includes three fascicles with each of their codes; BAD-13-2-031 comprises two texts51; BAD-13-2-032 comprises two texts52 and BAD-13-2-033 contains only one text,

51 Salòng sang nangsû (Rewards derived from copying religious books) and Salòng pha ap nam fon (Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes in the rainy season).
52 Salòng khoa salak (Rewards derived from the participation in the Khao salak festival) and Salòng khoa padap din (Rewards derived from the participation in the Khao pradap din festival).
i.e., *Anisong sang pha traipidok* (Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon), which is a printed book shaped after the *phothi* format traditionally used for palm-leaf manuscripts. There are twenty pages containing three columns and five lines. The cover is centred with a title that was, as explained by Bounleuth, “obviously designed and created using a computer programme which enabled the producer to achieve his ideal form” (2015: 261) and usage purpose, and sided with Buddha and Lao kingdom emblems. Next to the cover, a colophon fills the whole first page with long dot-lined space at the beginning, provided for filling in the sponsors’ names and a short dot-lined space in the middle for filling in the names of merit recipients. Together with his family, the sponsor donated the manuscript as a merit dedication to his deceased mother named Sao Khamphan; he also declared that his whole family lived in Union City, California State, in the USA. Such innovative books imitating palm-leaf manuscripts are widespread in Northern Thai and Lao cultures, reflecting modern printing technologies and the lack of Tham script literary scribes and readers, since the manuscripts were industrialized for mass production and written in the modern Lao script. This modern production, in response to the gradual decline of the use of the Tham script, makes us realize the transformation of *anisong* manuscripts in the present time in terms of both materials and scripts. This development is similar to the one of Buddhist banners or flags that were adapted in accordance with socio-cultural incidents which inspired or affected the production result.

Contemporary Laos has seen pronounced change in recent years in terms of modernization, nationalization, and tourism. The transition from civil war to communist state to tourist destination has unsurprisingly had a noticeable effect on Lao culture, including the textile arts. [...] Lao Buddhist banners have also undergone numerous transformations as a result of modernization (Hall 2010: 139).

Despite the fact that monastic officers were supposed to be able to use the Tham script, “[n]ovices were expected to learn how to read and write in Lao vernacular, and monks were expected to know Lao and the old Buddhist script – Tham” (McDaniel 2008: 46). In addition, the modern printed manuscripts clearly reveal the belief in the acquisition of merit through book-copying and the tradition of *anisong* preaching which is still commonly believed and existent in the present time.
(First line): (Title) Sermonic text of rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon

(Second line): (Aim) For the purpose of preaching on auspicious and special occasions

Figure 3.14: Printed anisong mulberry paper manuscript, folios 1–6 (recto)

(The written part in the orange frame)
ทองวัน สุตะพรม พร้อมครอบครัว และลูกทุกคน อยู่สหรัฐอเมริกา รัฐคาลิฟอเนีย ที่เมืองยูเนี่ยน
I, named Thòngwan Sutaphrom, together with my family and children live in the USA, California state, Union city.

(The written part in the pink frame)
[ขออุทิศส่วนกุศลนี้ให้แก่] แม่ชื่อสาวค้าพัน
[May the merit of book dedication be transferred to] my mother named Sao Khamphan.

Anisong sang pha trai pidok (Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon)
Source: BAP, code: BAD-13-2-033, Vat Saen Sukharam, Luang Prabang, year unknown

The manuscript above contains three separated columns and was printed by computer with two lined spaces provided for filling in the names of sponsors and of dead recipients of the merit of the manuscript. The visual organization of threefold columns had been developed from handwritten palm-leaf manuscripts aligned into three unclear columns with the interruption of space for the binding holes at the first and the last lines until the three columns were separately divided without lineage interruption; texts in the two ways of column division are, however, supposed to be read horizontally across the lines. In more recent times, textual
layouts have been oriented to fit modern printing technology or new kinds of writing support and tools; the ‘books’ are still regarded as manuscripts as long as they were individually donated to monasteries and marked with sponsors’ names written by hand. For instance, in the following palm-leaf manuscript entitled Wisutthimak (P: visuddhimagga) or the explanation of rules (P: sīla), meditation (P: samādhi) and wisdom (P: paññā) from Vat Saen Sukharam in Luang Prabang, the scribe cut industrial paper into pieces, wrote the text and glued the written paper on a prepared palm leaf with the adhesive traces shown in the purple frames. Unlike inscribed palm-leaf manuscripts in general, the text contains eight to ten lines and is read by columns (or paper sheet). The text was written in modern Thai script and orthography in Lao language with a blue ball pen; this can be speculated that the scribe was trained in Lao and the manuscript was intended to serve monks with Thai alphabet literacy. For the purpose of ritual usage in giving sermons, the manuscripts was produced to resemble the Pothi format of traditional palm-leaf manuscripts since the oblong shape comparatively suits the sitting posture of monks during a sermon delivery. In addition, the oblong shape resembling palm-leaf manuscripts could to some extent bring about a sacred aura in preaching rituals.

Figure 3.15: Palm-leaf manuscript newly glued with pieces of paper

Wisutthimak (Visuddhimagga)
Source: BAP, code: BAD-13-1-0068, folios 4–5 (recto), Vat Saen Sukharam, Luang Prabang, year unknown

The advanced printing technology proved to be highly advantageous for palm-leaf manuscript production. Before the manuscripts came to be industrially printed, they were written with typewriters by experienced monks; the practice is regarded as the transition in the mid-19th century before the arrival of modern printing technology; some could be traced back to the original inscribed version revealing the trend of manuscript rewriting in a certain period. The following is excerpted from the first extant anisong manuscript written by a typewriter in 1984. It contains an anisong text explaining rewards derived from merit-making on birthday
anniversaries; it was sponsored by a monk named Phra Phui Thiracitto from Vat Maha That\textsuperscript{53} (พระผุย ถิระจิตโต) and typed by another monk Cinna Thammo Phikkhu\textsuperscript{54} (จินนะทัมโม ภิกขุ).

The typewritten palm-leaf manuscript shown in Chapter One was also made by the same typewriting hand, Cinna Thammo Phikkhu. By means of the modern Lao script, monks can conveniently read the homiletic text despite lacking knowledge of the Tham script. Manuscript texts were formed in accordance with traditional palm-leaf manuscript layouts inscribed by hand; for instance, texts were organized in three columns given with a space of string holes in between; two sides of each folio were written in upside-down direction which aids the readers to vertically turn every page easily. Typing palm-leaf manuscripts with a typewriter consumes proficiency and typist collaboration as explained by Bounleuth in the following:

> Based on some of the discoveries within the manuscripts of Sathu Nyai Khamchan’s collection, it is evident that Buddhist scholars in Luang Prabang, probably monks and novices, used a typewriter to produce manuscripts on both paper and palm leaves between 1960 and 1990. This work is challenging, and the typist must be very patient. The typist\textsuperscript{53} According to a Grabowsky’s article, I found out that the monk Phra Phui Thiracitto was then promoted as an abbot of Vat Maha That: “Moreover, most manuscripts do not have any inventory numbers, indicating that they had not been inventoried by the Preservation of Lao Manuscripts Programme run by the National Library and supported by the German Foreign Ministry in the 1990s, probably because these manuscripts were kept in the abbot’s abode (kuti) and used exclusively by Sathu Nyai Phui Thirachitta Maha Thela (1925–2005), a great intellectual monk and abbot of Wat Maha That, during his lifetime” (2019b: 136).

\textsuperscript{54} Bounleuth explains as follows: “Interestingly, the one who copied the former manuscript and composed the latter is the same person, Chinnathammo Phikkhu (Bhikkhu), whose common name is Pha Chanthalin. He is one of the senior monks who were close disciples of Pha Khamchan. Apart from the names of the scribes and compilers, no message has been left in these manuscripts to demonstrate the reason for writing/copying and compiling these manuscripts for Pha Khamchan. However, one might assume that Pha Chanthalin was acting in the tradition of making manuscripts for someone whom he held in highest esteem” (2015: 254).
needs an assistant to help him while he is working by fixing the palm leaf in place. This is especially the case when typing the bottom line on each page, otherwise the line will not be straight. Applying such technology in an unorthodox manner such as this requires significant know-how. Here, the user must know how to insert a palm leaf into a typewriter and situate it just right so that the characters will appear correctly (2016: 247).

The following two pictures below were taken from the monastic library at Vat Ong Tụ in Vientiane. They are palm-leaf manuscripts produced already with advanced printing technology (in later time), i.e., they were not made by manual typewriters but industrial printers. The manuscripts, accordingly, could be produced in large numbers without corrections by hand.

![Figure 3.17: Printed palm-leaf manuscripts kept at Vat Ong Tụ in Vientiane](image)

Concerning *anisong* manuscripts made of industrial paper, there are only two extant manuscripts entitled *Anisong sapphathan* (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving) that were found in the plain of Müang Sing, Luang Namtha, which is largely populated by the Tai Lü ethnic group. The Tham Lü script, another variant of the Tham script, was commonly used in Tai Lü communities and more frequently written on mulberry or industrial paper whose surface suits the script writing well. Grabowsky explains the use of mulberry paper as the dominant writing support for manuscripts among the Tai Lü and Shan as follows:

> The major writing support material in the area using the Dhamma script is also the palm-leaf. This is especially true for Lao and Northern Thai manuscripts. In contrast, traditionally the manuscripts (*phapsa*) of the Tai Lue and Shan were usually made of the bark of the Sa tree (a type of paper mulberry or *Brousontetia papyrifera*), and are usually not in the form of leporellos, but sewn at the upper edge and held together with a cord (2011: 146).

The two extant manuscripts were thus written in the Tham Lü script; one was written in CE 2013 on a widely-used notebook with green covers, as I already showed in Chapter One; the other is undated and was written on normal white paper bound with staples on the top edge. The first was dedicated to Vat Siang Lae and is a normally-sized notebook produced by the printing company Sawang Kanphim (Sawang Printing) which was established in CE 1987. The notebook is still distributed nowadays all over Laos. The text *Anisong sapphathan* was written on the notebook for the purpose of textual preservation due to several possible reasons. For instance, the text was copied from a damaged palm-leaf manuscript in order to prevent it from loss; or the scribe supported the preaching monks for convenient uses with a
new and clearly written copy. The manuscript is comparatively similar to the industrial paper manuscript from Northern Thailand in the previous chapter, but, unlike the Northern Thai manuscript, the one from Laos gives no information about whether it was newly written or copied from the original version, because the manuscript merely shows the title, the sponsor and the time and place of production in the paracontents. However, we cannot conclude that the industrial paper manuscript was not copied from another version, due to the lack of hints or information on the original one.

Figure 3.18: Industrial paper manuscript written in a notebook

Anisong sapphathan (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving)
Source: CVG, code: MS.2013, sides 1, 2, 3 and 19, Vat Siang Lae, Luang Namtha, CE 2013
The manuscript was made of industrial paper cut into pieces and bound with staples. As a result of the thin writing support and the ball-pen ink, the text was written only on one side of the paper and supposed to be read by turning pages vertically on the horizontal edge on top. Page margins on top, bottom, left and right borders and textual lines had been prepared with pencil before the text was aligned below the lines. The manuscript was not intentionally shaped into the phothi format to resemble traditional palm-leaf manuscripts but instead followed the normal shape of paper; a number of manuscripts made of mulberry paper and industrial paper are commonly found in the Tai Lü ethnic group both in Northern Thailand and Laos where the textual organizations were patterned in accordance to the paper layout rather than in resemblance to the oblong format of palm-leaf manuscripts.

3.4 Time and Space of Anisong Manuscript Productions

3.4.1 Time: Periods and Occasions of Manuscript Productions

3.4.1.1 Time Frame of Manuscript Productions

In this section, the manuscripts are studied by fascicles because the ninety-nine composite manuscripts are grouped by fascicles, each of which was made in different years from different units. The total of 143 bundles (mat) of anisong manuscripts includes 366 fascicles (phuk) in total. Among the given 366 fascicles, 208 fascicles are dated in year in the colophons or paratexts, and 158 are undated. The following bar chart shows a cluster of 208 dated manuscripts in seven provinces in Laos. The chart gives the numbers of anisong manuscripts in twenty-year periods each. The earliest anisong manuscript found in present-
Laos is *Salòng paeng pham* or rewards derived from the construction of pavilions (source: DLLM, code: 17010106001-11) from Attapū province, which was written in CE 1652, the only *anisong* manuscript surviving from the 17th century. The latest one is *Anisong sapphathan* (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving, source: CVG, code: MS.2013) from Luang Namtha province, made of industrial paper and dates back to CE 2013.

The French colonial administration controlled Vientiane from CE 1893 to CE 1945, as can be seen in the purple frame. Like Luang Prabang, the number of *anisong* manuscripts, according to the line chart, was not negatively influenced by the colonialism. The Lao People’s Revolutionary Party has then ruled Laos since CE 1975 as shown in the green frame. The tendencies in the two frames go in the opposite directions; one ascends and the other descends. During the approximately fifty years of the French colonial period, the monastic education in Laos was not substantially influenced by the French; rather, the French restored and preserved cultural resources and renewed the Buddhist education. They focused less on local common education in temples but more on elite institutional levels, thereby founding primary schools in French towns and French schools in the districts. The first French school in Luang Prabang was founded in CE 1896 to serve merely elite students and was thus irrelevant to monastic education.
Lao monastic education still remained popular and was hardly influenced by French intervention; thus, the French colonial influence did not cause any complete changes in the Lao monastic education. As previously explained, an underlying reason of the French administration not to undermine or intervene in the national Buddhist education in Laos was that the colonial policy aimed to incorporate Laos into Indochina, thus encouraging the monks to travel within the area rather than to cross the Mekong River to learn Buddhism in Siam. Besides, in order to discourage Thai-Lao relationships, the French used the incident of great devastation by Siam in CE 1826–28 during the King Anuvong rebellion\(^{55}\) to their advantage to establish French stability in Laos by supporting and reconstructing the city. The Buddhist renewal of the French thus contributed as the primary intention to successfully colonize Laos against Siam, thereby exploiting the historical conflict between the two regions, so that the Lao would consider the French as ‘developers’ and Siam as ‘destroyers’. The French investment in the Buddhist religion in Laos was therefore considered worthy for the purpose of solidifying a long-term relationship and contemporary colonization. Various outcomes of the new development include the building of a manuscript library at Vat Sisaket in Vientiane, which had been burned by Siamese armies in CE 1827\(^{56}\), and the founding of the first Pali school in CE 1931 in Pakse under the École Française d’Extrême-Orient (EFEO) on the grounds of Pali instruction priority to bind the regions populated by Sri Lankan- and-Mon-influenced Theravāda Buddhism. The following quotation mentions the opening ceremony of the manuscript library:

At this ceremony\(^{57}\) it was also announced that a new Pali school (École élémentaire de Pâli à Bassac) was being opened in Bassak (known today as Champasak, Paksé province, in the

\(^{55}\) “Chou Anou seemed to have had the intention of reunifying the Lao principalities and of freeing them from Siamese hegemony. He could make no move against the semi-independent principalities of Luang Prabang and Xieng Khouang, however, without laying central and southern Laos open to Siamese attack. On hearing the rumour to the effect that an English fleet was about to attack Bangkok, Chou Anou sent his armies against the Siamese. The venture, however, was ill-prepared, lacked co-ordination and made little use of possible allies, such as the Vietnamese. The king of Luang Prabang refused all overtures from Chou Anou to join him against the Siamese, and even sent a contingent of 3,000 troops to fight on the Siamese side” (see more in Stuart-Fox 1986: 9–10).

\(^{56}\) The armies emerged in reaction to the conflicts involved in Cao Anuvong. Maha Sila Viravong explains the incident as follows: “Five days after the flight of King Anuvong, the Siamese armies reached Muong Phan-Phao and from here the Siamese generals Krom Mun Naret-Yothi and Krom Mun Seni-Borirak led their troops into Vientiane. They ransacked the city, cut down all the trees that bore edible fruits, set fire to the city and forced the people there to wreck all the city walls and monuments. The capital city of Vientiane which was once renowned for its beauty was turned into a city of death with only burning ashes after the Siamese left” (1964: 122).

\(^{57}\) In an introduction to an article entitled “The Institut bouddhique in Laos: ambivalent dynamics of a colonial project”, authored by Gregory Kourilsky in Theravada Buddhism in Colonial Contexts (2018), Thomas Borchert writes the following: “Kourilsky examines a school that the French opened to foster the development of Buddhism in both Cambodia and Laos, the Institut bouddhique. The French were not simply interested in development however; they also wanted to decrease the influence of Siam on Lao and Khmer Buddhism, in part by preventing Lao and Khmer monks from travelling to Bangkok for an education. Their efforts to build the Institut were aided by Lao royalty and monks who shared some of the French goal of producing an independent Lao Buddhism. However, there were limits to their shared work; Laotian who were involved with the Institut
deep south of Laos, about fifty miles from the Cambodian border). Bassac was to draw Lao students closer to their fellow monks in Cambodia. Karpelès stated that Bassac was an area ‘très fertile, très peuplée, se développe rapidement au point de veu économique.’ The Pali school was one small part of the hopes of the French of linking Cambodia and Laos culturally, as well as economically and politically (McDaniel 2008: 43).

In the beginning of the 20th century, after the French colonial administration had started in CE 1893, the EFEO sent French scholars to research manuscript archives in Laos for the purpose of Buddhist education. Since then, the anisong manuscript production in Vientiane increasingly grew up to a peak of twenty-four fascicles in CE 1941–50. The drastic rise of manuscript numbers in the purple-lined frame represents the growth of the anisong manuscript production; the higher popularity emerged under the French, significantly revealing the development of Buddhist religious manuscripts supported by the French colonial power of a different religion, Christianity. This shows that the French control in Laos was not primarily religiously motivated. The Lao Sangha became officially authorized by the French on September 5, 1927. On the ground of intellectual and moral recovery, the French legitimized the Sangha to maintain religious rituals, preserve their monasteries and provide children with fundamental education (see McDaniel 2008: 46). In spite of their different religion, the French systematized and developed the Sangha so they could spiritually serve the Lao as their national religion.

In contrast to the time prior to the French colonial period, the anisong manuscript production increasingly grew in numbers, possibly resulting from two main reasons. Firstly, the French rarely intervened in Buddhist life and religion and actually supported the Lao Sangha as well as Buddhist education, which consequently led to the flourishing of religious manuscript writing. Secondly, thanks to the religious protection against colonial French Christianity, the Lao strengthened the identity of their Buddhist national religion by means of commissioning a large number of manuscripts in response to their strong belief in Buddhism, while accepting Buddhist religious support by the French. Bouakhay Phengphachanh explains the great effort to promote Lao as the national language which caused a considerable conflict during the 1940s between Lao elites, led by Cao Maha Uparat Petcharat, and French officials, led by Charles Rocher, the French Director of Public Education in Vientiane. The Lao elites declined the French proposal of Roman alphabet usage for book printing; the writing tradition, inherited manuscripts and indigenous customs could thus be wholly protected. The success of the Lao elites against the French proposal achieved ‘intellectual liberation’ out of ‘intellectual colonization’ (see Bouakhay 2008: 74–75). In the aforementioned ceremony of the opening of the newly rebuilt manuscript library in Vientiane, reported by McDaniel in 2008, an unnamed head of the Lao Sangha gave a speech mentioning the Lao manuscripts as “Tham” manuscripts which were written by the Lao, in order to state that the French were responsible

were critical of the French, in that they had swapped out domination by the Siamese for domination by the French and even the Khmer. Kourilsky suggests that ultimately the Institut had some impact on Lao Buddhism, though perhaps not as much as its Cambodian counterpart, particularly by establishing a pattern that would be taken up by post-colonial Lao governments” (Borchert 2018: 13; see Kourilsky 2018).
merely for the building where the manuscripts were made, not for the production of manuscripts itself; i.e., the Lao accepted religious support from the French but under limited conditions.

By using the word “Tham” instead of “Pali” or “Buddhist” or “Hinayana” or “Theravada,” he was indicating that the newly restored manuscript library at Vat Sisaket and the new Institut bouddhique were important because they protected Lao texts written in the Tham script, a script that is unique to Laos (341). Lao monastic education was for the Lao and by the Lao. The French merely supplied a building (McDaniel 2008: 45).

Before the green-framed period in the line chart which illustrates the decline of *anisong* manuscript production following the founding of the Lao People’s Democratic Republic in December 1975, the political situation involving foreign countries and the domestic Lao people was still complicated and not completely solved yet. Printing technology was also introduced and widespread in Laos during CE 1954–1975; consequently, the production of *anisong* manuscripts declined. In the socialist period, Lao people including monks escaped from communist policies and immigrated to Thailand. Lao Buddhist education was controlled and prohibited. The number of Lao monks drastically decreased; monastic buildings became secular schools, barn storage and barracks and Buddha images and religious objects were brought to museums. The relationship between the *Sangha* and laypeople was ruined. The Buddhist religion and education in Laos were not completely destroyed or suppressed like in Cambodia, but the communist government fought against and intervened in activities of religious sermons, printing and learning.

The new government headed by Kaysone Phomvihan issued three main restrictions for the Lao *Sangha*. Firstly, people were prohibited from the primary way of making merit by giving alms to monks and novices in the morning; secondly, the teaching of Buddhism was banned in all schools; and thirdly, members of the *Sangha* had to be self-sufficient by working the soil which basically removed their rituals, ethical and social significance and broke the precepts of monkhood (see McDaniel 2008: 57–58). Monks renounce material possessions and, according to the Patimokkha, are not allowed to raise livestock or grow food: a set of vows or rules that each must follow (see Kislenko 2009: 59). The *Sangha* was forced to join monthly seminars held by the Communist Party for the purpose of instilling the government policies and convincing monks to take part in political activities. Religious sermons were also restricted in their relevance or exploited to praise communist policies; Lao Buddhist education was therefore monitored by the government under the Lao Union of Buddhists. The centre of Buddhist education at Vat Ong Tü was in particular reformed by submitting books to the government for censorship; however, manuscripts were ignored because the monks and most party officials could not read the ancient Tham script in the manuscripts. The decline of Tham script literacy is also reflected in the more widespread usage of the modern Lao script which partially resulted from the arrival of printing technology. Article 14 issued by the government officially stated that “the printing of books, documents for dissemination, signs and various plates related to religion shall be authorized by the Ministry of Information and Culture with
the approval of the Central Committee” of the Lao Front for National Construction (LFNC) (see McDaniel 2008: 61). Ladwig (2008: 60–61) argues:

The idea of an economy of merit linked to the display of status differences, spirit worship, fortune telling and some specific blessings were considered survivals of a superstitious past now to be overcome under the new regime. While in relation to spirit cults and soothsaying the LPRP (the Lao People’s Revolutionary Party) could count on the cooperation of more orthodox-minded monks that saw this new politics as a chance to purify Buddhism, the critique of other fields of Buddhist belief and practice was rather problematic. The majority Buddhist scriptures contained references to these practices and most of these were supposed to be purged and even rewritten.

The Sangha control, as Ladwig elaborates, was a crucial means to survive in the revolutionary period. In order to restrict and obstruct the spreading of Buddhism via institutional means, the school subject ‘Buddhism and Lao culture’ was abolished, resulting in Buddhism’s new status as a non-state religion; laypeople associations and Buddhist Sunday schools were closed down and curricula of Buddhist schools were secularized and politicized. The government, due to the lack of qualified workers in the society, competed with the Sangha by offering special vocational training and education to ex-novices and labeled high ranking monks who did not physically work as ‘parasites on society’ (see Ladwig 2008: 54–55).

Even though Buddhist activities and learning were intervened by means of forcing demands, propaganda and regulations through monks, the government was not totally against Buddhism; hence, severe liberation movements, religious civil wars or revolutionary battles never occurred in the country. The official government policy was strictly announced but weak in its actual implementation; personal notebooks of monks for monastic school teaching were not approved by the government. Thus, anisong manuscripts were still produced during this period, according to the line chart, but decreased in numbers. The decline of anisong manuscript production during the rule of the Communist Party thus reflects the government policy to prevent monks from freely spreading the Dhamma and to put Marxist notions into their teachings. The new printing technology introduced in the region also affected the popularity of manuscript commissions; a number of palm-leaf manuscripts were written with typewriters58. Besides, Laos faced economic depression in these years and people could not afford to spend wages for manuscript commissions, resulting in a gradual decline of anisong manuscripts.

---

3.4.1.2 Occasions of Manuscript Productions

In Laos the month of December is traditionally counted as the first lunar month (Th: ciang, เจียง), like in central Thailand beginning in early December. Kislenko (2009: 145) explains that the periods of meritorious festivals (bun) in Laos are in general similar to Thailand: “Most bun are similar to those held in Thailand. They coincide with the agricultural season, the Buddhist calendar, or the lunar calendar, in which December is the first month of the year.” The Lao calculation of annual months is therefore different from the Northern Thai culture in which each year traditionally begins two months earlier, i.e., in October. When comparing the time periods evidenced in the manuscripts of the two regions, it is important to take into account these different calendrical traditions of Northern Thailand and Laos. Regarding the production time of anisong manuscripts, the colophons evidently show that, unlike those in Northern Thailand, they were made in similar numbers each month all year, whereas the manuscript production in Northern Thailand did prominently take place during the latter part of the traditional calendar, namely, the ninth to the twelfth lunar months, or mid-July to mid-October, which is also the Buddhist Lent period. In Laos, anisong manuscripts were made mostly in October which corresponds to the end of the Buddhist Lent, furthermore in February, September and November. It will be further discussed why the manuscript productions were concentrated in these four months. One significant reason for this is probably the fact that ex-monk scribes or ‘Thit’ were not restricted to reside in a certain monastery during the Buddhist Lent, thereby being freer to manage their time and dedicate it to scribal work. Like in Northern Thailand, the most numerous productions of anisong manuscripts occurred in October, evidenced by the colophons.

Scribal monks in both Laos and Northern Thailand spent their free time during that period on commissioning manuscripts. The manuscripts were thus finished in October or at the end of the Buddhist Lent, because the times mentioned in the colophons basically refer to completion dates. The large number of manuscripts completed in October indicates that monk scribes probably outnumbered lay scribes. In February, the Makha bucha festival\(^59\) (P: māgha pūjā) is held all over the country, in which laypeople prepare baked sticky rice or khao ci (L: เข้าจี่) in the early morning and offer it to the monks; Makhabucha is therefore known as the Bun khoa ci festival. A few weeks later, frequently until March, the biggest and most popular Bun phawet festival takes place at central temples in every community. Lao people regard the event as an important occasion that is widely organized in collaboration with the Sangha and laypeople. The thirteen episodes of Lord Buddha Gotama’s previous birth are narrated in sermons; Theravāda Buddhists believe in the great merit gained from listening to the whole thirteen episodes within one day; especially this merit is believed to assure the audience to get reborn in the next Buddha Maitreya era.

---

59 The commemoration day of the four incidents: (1) all 1,250 arahat monks gathered for Lord Buddha without being scheduled in advance; (2) all the monks were ordained by Lord Buddha; (3) Lord Buddha gave the Ovādapāṭimokkha – his summarized teachings; and (4) it was the full-moon day of the Māgha month. Sommai Premchit and Amphay Doré explain that the māgha-pūjā was resuscitated in CE 1957 by the Supreme Patriarch Kittisobhana Mahathera of the Marble Temple in Bangkok (Premchit and Doré 1992: 128).
The festival is held on a weekend – Friday to Sunday; the relevant rituals are performed and the villagers can participate in numerous joint activities as part of the big event, such as the procession of one-thousand rice balls, the procession of the Upakhut statue and ordination. Family members can spend their time before the festival on preparations or during the festival and on gaining merit by listening to the sermon of thirteen episodes. Not only is Bun Phawet considered as an auspicious chance for laypeople to be blessed with the sermon participation, but it can also enhance and strengthen household families. Kislenko explains that “Lao use the occasion to visit family or friends in other towns and villages, which is why the celebration is staggered throughout the country” (Kislenko 2009: 146). Since the two religious festivals – Makhabucha and Bun Phawet – are annually held only a few weeks after each other during February and March, Lao consider this period as an auspicious time to make merit, including manuscript commissions.

Although the anisong texts in the donated manuscripts are diverse and not directly related to the two festivals, laypeople could dedicate the manuscripts for the purpose of paying homage to Phawet or the previous life of Lord Buddha Gotama, which is praised as his greatest birth to make all perfections (P: pārami). Besides, Kislenko (2009: 146) further explains that “[g]iven its importance, many young men choose this time to be ordained as monks.” Hence, an ordination ceremony often comes before the chant of the thirteen episodes. I joined the whole Mahachat festival at the temple Vat Manolom Satthalam in Luang Prabang during my fieldwork in February 2017 and experienced the ordination ceremony. The Bun phawet festival was held for three days; on the first day people decorated the temple and made preparations for the upcoming event. Religious rituals were done on the last two days, including the ordination in the morning on the second day which was followed by an anisong (salòng) sermon explaining rewards gained from sponsoring ordination ceremonies (Salòng buat).

In September and November anisong manuscripts were also frequently made. From the second half of August to late September two popular festivals of merit dedication to the dead are widely arranged – Bun Khao Pradap Din and Bun Khao Salak. Based on the belief in transferring food to the dead60, people place food wrapped with banana leaves on the ground in order to let their passed-away relatives or family members eat at the Bun khao pradap din festival. In the Bun khao salak festival laypeople can also dedicate goods to the dead via the monks as a medium by grouping their donation goods in a basket. Each basket is marked with a code to be called by a monk, so that the baskets could be raised by the donors and offered to the monks. Spirits are expected to receive the dedicated items despite the fact that they are later used by monks or donated further to other remote temples. Hence, during these two months people look forward to making merit for the dead; the merit of copying religious

---

60 Patrice Ladwig surveyed festivals of merit-transfer in Vientiane in which laypeople offered objects to a monk in the merit dedication to the deceased relatives. He explains that the human sphere and the spiritual sphere are connected via the object-transfer done by humans to non-human beings. “Instead,” explains Ladwig, “they argue, it is only the merit (boun, P: puñña) from this karmically skillful act of generosity that is transferred to the deceased. In this interpretation, the gifts remain in this world and are actually intended for the monks” (2012: 19).
manuscripts which can also be dedicated to spirits is included as well. Thus, the notable concentration of anisong manuscript production during this time was probably caused by the intention to give merit to the dead.

Another month with a large production of anisong manuscripts is November, in which the Bun kathin festival is held in particular relation to the Buddhist Lent period. As monastic monks are restricted to stay at a certain temple during the whole three-month Buddhist Lent, they could perhaps find or witness mistakes (un)intentionally done by monks residing at the same temple. At the end of the Buddhist Lent or OKIE Phansa (อภิปรpanya), monks could, strictly based on the disciplinary codes, freely criticize misbehaved monks. The OKE phansa is therefore regarded as the return of the monks, as they are not any longer in a monastic confinement. Bun Kathin is thus held as a big annual event for the purpose of offering goods – robes, food, utensils, etc. – to monks after their long stay. In addition, the Pha that luang festival or the celebration of the Grand Stupa in Vientiane is also held in November. The big religious festivals in November likely inspired people to make merit in different ways, including manuscript commissions. Anisong manuscripts in Laos were made in a variety of months, which is different from the Northern Thai manuscript culture where, during the Buddhist Lenten period, the manuscript production was larger than in other times of the year.

3.4.2 Space: Places of Production and Manuscript Circulation

Unlike anisong manuscripts in Northern Thailand, those from Laos are kept within the provinces they were originally produced. The topic 3.1 (Sources and Repositories) shows the Lao manuscript fascicles outnumbering those from Northern Thailand; the fact thus reveals sufficient anisong manuscripts not being necessarily borrowed by other temples from different provinces as external circulations. Especially in Luang Prabang, anisong manuscripts were mostly donated by a large number of sponsors; nevertheless, domestic circulation among local monasteries normally occurred. Scribes stated ownership sometimes in the manuscript to clarify the original repository, so that users were obliged to return it after use. In many cases, ownership statements came with admonitions of future punishments or curses if the users ignored to return the manuscripts. Keeping objects without permission of their owners violates the Buddhist precept and is thus regarded as a sinful act; by this means of giving curses, people were supposed to avoid the breaking of a precept, as this possibly leads to hell, and immediately return the manuscript to its origin. Monks often made liturgical manuscripts themselves for their ritual uses. Curses written by monks are even more believed to surely happen because someone who took objects from monks or temples without returning them, i.e., stealing, would certainly be destined to a reincarnation in the hells, or at least to face other vicious outcomes. McDaniel explains, in relation to the affairs of the Lao communist government, the involvement of monks in manuscript productions as follows:

For example, recently monks in Vientiane, as well as Savannakhet and Paksé, have published printed copies of their sermons (Pali: desanā) alongside the more common ritual
liturgical handbooks. Monks at these monasteries tell me that there has been no government interference or crackdown. As I discuss in the introduction, personal notebooks are used in teaching monastic students. There are not subject to review, restriction, or approval by the government. Many monks and lay scholars have been involved in the collecting, cataloging, cleaning, copying, preserving, and storing of palm-leaf manuscripts, funded by German, French, and Japanese research organizations and corporations (2008: 62).

Like in the Northern Thai manuscript culture, Lao anisong or salòng manuscripts circulated among local temples on the basis of preaching, copying and learning purposes. The manuscripts can thus be found at another temple besides the original monastic repository; i.e., the manuscripts end up being kept at the temples that are not intended or mentioned for depositing in the colophons. There are only rare cases where manuscripts were made and moved to different provinces. Besides, anisong manuscripts were perhaps moved to another monastery as a result of the seven manuscript surveys in Luang Prabang, Vientiane, Champasak and Kham Muan organized by the French during 1900–1953. They collected palm-leaf manuscripts from different monastic libraries to be gathered at a certain place such as the royal office, libraries or central monasteries located in several districts, in order to serve the survey convenience but did not return them to the original monasteries (see more in Bouakhay 2008: 62–63).

Unlike anisong manuscripts from Northern Thailand, village (ban) names of sponsors are frequently mentioned in the colophons; one can thus become familiar with names of villages repeatedly mentioned in a large number of manuscripts. In Lao communities, at least one temple is traditionally located in a village as a central assembly place where commoners are able to participate in a variety of joint activities. Monks have significant authority to lead or convince people to develop their communities and villages. One example was briefly explained in Chapter One, it was about the monastic drum and the shelter collaboratively sponsored by a group of local people in Luang Prabang. I interviewed Pha Khamphai Phasuko, the abbot of Vat Pha Bat Tai, on February 11, 2017 during my research field trip to Laos. He said that the monastic drum for alarming the monks and the whole village had been worn out through long-term use; he therefore initiated the idea of having a new one made through community donation. People could contribute their money to the budget for building a drum including its protection shelter. As suggested by the abbot, people thus increased their religious faith and willingness to donate some of their money for the new monastic goods, in expectation of future meritorious outcomes.

The venerable abbot Pha Khamphai Phasuko, according to the doctoral dissertation of Khamvone (2016), attended the great procession at Sathu Nyai Kaenchan's funeral held in July 2007: “Sathu Nyai Chanpheng Phalittathama Maha Thela from Vat Mai Suvanna Phumaram and Sathu Nyai Khamphai Phasuka Maha Thela from Vat Phra Bat Tai, [was] reciting the yamuk (P: yamaka, “The Book of Pairs,” name of the sixth book of the Abhidhammapitaka) by reading the text aloud from a mulberry paper manuscript, sitting under a yellow umbrella on a jeep with two megaphones decorated by yellow and white clothes” (2016: 89). However, the spelling of Khamphai Phasuka in the quotation is incorrect,
it is actually Khamphai Phasuко. I met the abbot in person during my fieldwork in Luang Prabang in 2017 and he kindly wrote his name on my notebook as is shown below. The letter ‘k’ in the bracket was written by me to distinguish the alphabetical similarity of the Lao letter က from the modern Thai script ภ.

Hence, people and monasteries are dependent on each other under reciprocal conditions⁶¹ and temples are regarded as centres of local development and solidarity. As Kislenko explains, “[t]emples are also the focal point of most Lao communities. In addition to providing religious and spiritual services, they usually serve as centres for education, local events, and even some social services” (2009: 61–62). One obvious case is that of six temples lining up on Sakkarin Road in peninsular Luang Prabang: Vat Si Mungkhun, Vat Si Bun Hüang, Vat Nak, Vat Sop Sikkharam, Vat That Nòi and Vat Saen Sukharam. “All of these monasteries,” stressed Grabowsky, “are supported by the local communities on both sides of Sakkarin Road and demonstrate the belief of Lao Buddhists that a community – a village as well as a town quarter (both called ban in Lao) – should possess one monastery as its spiritual centre.” Names of villages were therefore written in the colophons in order to show their local identity; namely, the more manuscripts were offered to monasteries, the higher religious faith they demonstrated on the ground of ‘community pride’. Bounleuth explains this as follows:

An ordinary monastery is comprised of at least four components, according to the traditional understanding of Lao Buddhists, these being monks and novices, monastic buildings, Buddha images and religious manuscripts. This means all Buddhists, including monks, novices and laypeople should attempt to acquire manuscripts and give them as gifts to their village monastery (Bounleuth 2015: 252).

As being central temples in the vicinity of villages, the names of ban in the colophons can infer where the manuscripts were donated. Giving village names in the manuscripts can thus show respect to the temples. The following example is quoted from a palm-leaf manuscript kept at Vat Saen Sukharam. Khamvone and Grabowsky explain a similar situation of manuscript production concentrated in certain areas:

Not surprisingly, most of the laypersons who acted as sponsors came from town quarters such as Ban Khili, Ban Vat Saen and Ban Kang, all situated in the neighborhood of the “twin monasteries” Vat Si Mungkhun and Vat Si Bunhüang. With roughly two-thirds of all

⁶¹ Richard F. Gombrich explains the relationship between the Sangha and lay communities during Buddha’s lifetime as follows: “The relation between the Sangha and their lay supporters were conceived as reciprocal generosity: the Sangha gave the Dhamma, the laity gave material support, rather disparagingly termed ‘raw flesh’. Naturally the laity were conceived as much better of the bargain. In fact, since giving to the Sangha brought them merit, they were favoured by both halves of the transaction” (2006: 116).
dated manuscripts falling into Sathu Phò Hung’s tenure as abbot of Vat Si Mungkhun (1904–1945), it seems likely that it was due to this venerable abbot’s initiative that the bulk of the manuscript collection in the monastery library (hò tai) of Vat Si Mungkhun was established (2017: 32–33).

According to the excerpt above, the manuscript was originally intended by the sponsor to be stored at Vat Si Mungkhun, but is now kept at Vat Saen Sukharam, located on the opposite side of the Mekong River. The temples are situated two kilometres away from each other and it takes about half an hour to walk from one to the other. The manuscript, perhaps for similar reasons as in Northern Thailand, gives an example of short-distance circulation. Although the sponsor called himself a teacher (L: acaːn) named Un Hūan, not identifying his particular status of monk or layman, the title Achan represents his high-educated social status, it can therefore be speculated that he was also the scribe who wrote this manuscript himself. No paratexts and paracontents show whether he lived in Ban Siang Maen or visited Vat Siang Maen for a special occasion. Another exemplary short-distance circulation is derived from a palm-leaf manuscript entitled Sòng sop (Rewards derived from the participation in funeral festivals) which is kept at Vat Mai Suvanna Phumaram, Luang Prabang. According to the colophon, the sponsor, and perhaps also the scribe, is Mōm Sing or a monk named Sing, who lived at Vat Sop Caek or Sop Caek temple, one kilometre away from Vat Mai Suvanna Phumaram, the present repository.

The manuscript entitled Sòng sop [and written by] Mōm (monk) Sing [at] Ban Sop Caek [village was commissioned] in CS 1284 (CE 1922), in a tao set year, on the first waxing-moon day of the tenth [lunar] month, the third day of the week, on a tao set day,

*62 1284 Bhadrapada 1 = Wednesday, 23 August 1922. This was, however, a ka kai day. But the preceeding day, Tuesday, 22 October 1922, was a tao set day.*
Another example of manuscript circulations is derived from a palm-leaf manuscript containing two texts of *Sòng fang tham* which was collectively produced in CE 1930 by a whole family, with the other fourteen fascicles in one single manuscript-bundle, all of which comprises both *anisong* and non-*anisong* manuscripts and was dedicated to Vat Pa Fang (Vat Siang Ngam) in Luang Prabang in expectation of merit dedication to the dead mother. In this case, the whole bundle, in spite of different texts, is regarded as a multiple-text manuscript (MTM) because the texts in each fascicle were commissioned as one production unit. The manuscripts were then separated from its bundle, combined with other manuscript fascicles based on unclear purposes and kept at another temple, Vat Mai Suvanna Phumaram, also in Luang Prabang. No supportive evidence provides reliable information on whether the new combination was done at the original repository, Vat Pa Fang, or at the current repository, Vat Mai Suvanna Phumaram; the fourteen original accompanying fascicles are, however, still undiscovered. According to the colophon below, the merit of copying the manuscript was intended to be transferred to the deceased mother. This can explain why the whole bundle of manuscripts was finished in August or the ninth lunar month of the traditional calendar, in which the communities prepare themselves for religious events of merit dedication to the dead that are generally held in the following month of September.

63 In this case, the scribe defined each individual *phuk* as ‘text’ or ‘chapter’, not ‘fascicle’ or ‘bundle’. Because the scribe counted the total number of all texts as fifteen, despite the fact that the *Sut mon doek* contained three ‘*phuk*’, which should bring the total number of the whole bundle to seventeen.
A number of anisong manuscripts, however, have been kept at the originally intended temples, in spite of possibly having circulated. The example below is excerpted from a palm-leaf manuscript sponsored by the Lao Supreme Patriarch Somdet Phra Phutta Sinorot Sakon Maha Sangkhapamok on the occasion of the annual Kathin festival\(^6^4\) held at Vat Mai Suvanna Phumaram and Vat Visun on October 27, 1968. The manuscript was written after a sermon preached by the Supreme Patriarch at the nationally well-known event; it merely shows the event date but not any production date of the manuscript. Thanks to the manuscript text imitated from the preaching words especially given to a particular ceremony, it contains the names of participants and any other details which specifically occurred at the event; the manuscript could therefore not be read on other occasions. The following is quoted from the beginning of the manuscript, in order to show the particular personal names, common greetings and other specific details contained in four sides of two folios that prevent the manuscript from being borrowed by other monasteries, thereby still being kept at the originally intended monastery. Because of no colophons telling wishes or expectations of glorious outcomes like anisong manuscripts in general, the manuscript was perhaps not aimed at gaining merit from sponsoring the copying of a religious text, but rather resulted from a more profane intention, namely, to just record the preaching words of the Supreme Patriarch monk given at an important event\(^6^5\) headed by the high-ranking General Sawai Sawaisaenyakôn (1904–1980) from Thailand. It shows the transformation or change of the anisong manuscript purpose, i.e., the manuscripts not only serve as books pertaining to future meritorious outcomes, but that they can also be normal text containers with a documentary function without involving religious intentions.

---

64 Kathin is a religious ceremony in which laypeople offer monk robes after the end of the Buddhist Lenten period. The word kathin means a wooden frame, used, in this case, to stretch the cloth when sewing (Premchit and Doré 1992: 53).

65 The festival was held in collaboration with the two countries for the purpose of promoting the Thai-Lao relationship by means of the annual merit-making event.
หน่อต้นสาละ อันนับเนื่องเข้าในบริโภคเจดีย์ มาปลูกไว้ในพระอารามวัดธาตุหลวง ที่นครหลวงพระบาง อีกประการหนึ่งด้วย ทั้งนี้ นับเป็นเจติยานุสรณ์อันควรแก่การระลึกถึง เพราะสามารถจะให้เกิดบุญกุศลจริยสัมมาปฏิบัติ เป็นอเนกประการแล เป็นเครื่องเพิ่มพูนเจติยวัตถุในพระพุทธศาสนาประจำนครหลวง พระบางให้มีมากหลาย เพื่อเป็นการส่งเสริมพระพุทธศาสนาในบ้านเมืองที่นี้ ให้การกุศลรุ่งเรืองงามยิ่งๆขึ้นไป

[This manuscript is] the sermonic words [given by] the Supreme Patriarch Somdet Phuthasino Lo Sakonmahasangkhapamok of the Kingdom of Laos on the occasion of the Kathin festival hosted by His Excellency Sawai Sawai Sawaisaenyakòn at Vat Mai Suvanna Phumaram and Vat Visun on October 27, 1968. Namo tassa bhagavato arahato sammà sambuddhassa sabbesam saṅghabūtānam sāmaggī vuddhisādikā nimittam sādhurūpānam kataññukataveditāti (May I bow down to the blessed one, the Arahant, the perfectly awakened one). The Buddhist sermon begins now to congratulate the well-behaved merit for the purpose of remunerating your religious faith (gratuity) and sustaining wisdom of the Buddhist community on the proper and auspicious occasion of the Kathin festival. His Thai Excellency Sawai Sawaisaenyakòn, along with family, and Ambassador Cao Kham Hing, with generous intention host the Kathin festival and bring the Kathin alms (monk robes and goods) from Bangkok, Thailand to be presented to the monks at Vat Mai Suvanna Phumaram and Vat Visun. The Buddhists from Vientiane and Luang Prabang, led by Phaya Hilanyasak (Homsundala), gladly welcomed and congratulated [the Kathin merit] as the truly faithful devotees of Buddhism. The meritorious act is worth being gladly congratulated. By the way, during this Kathin festival in Luang Prabang the Excellency Sawai Sawaisaenyakòn respectfully brought the great Buddha relics to be enshrined in the stupa of Vat Siang Lek in Luang Prabang, along with small Bodhi and Sala trees to be nurtured at Vat That Luang in Luang Prabang. The pagoda is regarded as commemorative agency since it inspires people to think further about the well-done merit and accumulates the number of pagodas at Luang Prabang, thereby contributing to the prospering of Buddhism in the country (ban müang).

Salòng kathin (Rewards derived from the participation in the Kathin festival)
Source: DLLM, code: 06011406001-03, Vat Mai Suvanna Phumaram, Luang Prabang, CE 1968

In the following examples, evidenced by the colophons, two anisong manuscripts originated from a neighbouring country, namely Thailand. One was inscribed by a monk, the other by a Lao student from Mahasararakham University, a northeastern university of Thailand. However, there are no clear traces in the colophon of the latter manuscript which could provide a hint at whether the scribe wrote the manuscript in Thailand and brought it back to Laos; this issue will be further discussed. The first manuscript originating from the neighbouring country was made on October 25, 1962, by a monk who resided at Wat Pa Phrao in Nongkhai, a province in northeastern Thailand, the neighbouring province bordering with Vientiane, the capital city of Laos.
[The manuscript] was written in BE 2505 (CE 1962), a Year of the Tiger, on the twelfth waning-moon day of the eleventh lunar month, on Thursday 25 October BE 2505 (CE 1962), at 4 p.m. by Pha Phikkhu Sican from Wat Pa Phrao, Nongkhai province.

*Sòng khua* (Rewards derived from the construction of public bridges)

Source: DLLM, code: 06011406002-07, Vat Mai Suvanna Phumaram, Luang Prabang, CE 1962

According to the colophon above, Phikkhu (monk) Sican wrote the manuscript during his stay in Thailand. Thanks to the literary style, assumptions on the scribe’s nationality cannot be made, unless he spelled his name in the Lao orthographic style; the name Sican (สีจัน) was written in direct pronunciation spelling, unlike “ศรีจันทร์” in Thai that keeps the Sanskrit etymology in the more complicated spelling. The orthographic style suggests that the monk scribe temporarily stayed in Thailand for a certain purpose, wrote the manuscript and brought it back to his homeland, Laos, it is consequently still kept at Luang Prabang nowadays. The affiliated monastery of the scribe in Laos, however, is still uncertain, because, even though the manuscript was found at Vat Mai Suvanna Phumaram, due to having possibly circulated among the local temples, it is not necessary that the scribe lived at the temple.

Another *anisong* manuscript, entitled *Salòng khao phan kòn* (Rewards derived from the donation of one-thousand rice balls), was written in CE 2006 by a Lao student from a northeastern university in Thailand, as I shortly mentioned above. The scribe called himself ‘Thao Thirayutcan’, explicitly identifying himself as a Lao man because the initial ‘Thao’ commonly precedes Lao male names: “[The manuscript is titled] *Sòng khao phan kòn* [and was written] in BE 2549 or CE 2006, in the twelfth lunar month, on the fourth day of the week, in the evening [by] Thao Thirayutcan, a student of the Department of Thai Language, Mahasarakham university.” He wrote the date in the traditional lunar calendrical format despite adding the Christian era; hence, the twelfth month in the colophon corresponds to November, according to the Lao lunar calendar, in which the second semester began after a short break of approximately one month. Having speculated on the manuscript’s current repository, the National Library of Laos in Vientiane, it is likely that the scribe wrote the manuscript during the semester break for the purpose of practising, because in the colophon there are no meritorious wishes derived from copying the manuscript and the handwriting reflects a moderately-experienced skill of inscribing. For unknown reasons, the manuscript was then brought to the National Library; no para-textual traces reveal any circulations or indicate for which monastery the manuscript was originally intended. Alternatively, it can be speculated that the scribe wrote it during his stay in Thailand and later brought it back to his hometown, which would be a case of international circulation from the neighbouring country Thailand. However, the manuscript was later combined with another palm-leaf manuscript as a composite manuscript, due to the same title *Salòng khao phan kòn*.

---

66 สองเข้าพันก้อนแลเจ้าเฮย รจนาแล้วยามแลงใกล้ค่ าวัน ๔ เดือน ๑๒ พ.ศ. ๒๕๔๙ ค.ศ. ๒๐๐๖ ท้าวทีระยุดจันทน์เป็นผู้เขียน นิสิตนักศึกษาขั้นที่วิชาภาษาไทยมหาสารคาม สาขาวิชาภาษาไทย
67 Being regulated from 2006 to 2013, the semesters of Thai universities were divided into two periods – June to October and November to April.
One palm-leaf manuscript titled *Hò suam ap* (หอส้วมอาบ, Rewards derived from the construction of public toilets, code: 06018506021-01, CE 2006) gives an interesting exposition of a special circulation in the colophon. The manuscript comprises three folios, written by a monk called Sentha who lived at Vat Phon Saisana Songkham in Vientiane and was intended to be brought by a venerable monk to another monk at Ban Na Rai: “Sentha, a monk from Vat Phon Sai, wrote [this manuscript]. I offered [the manuscript] to monk(s) [at the monastery] of Ban Na Rai via senior monk(s) (เสนทะ สาทุวัดโพนชัยเขียนแล ครูบาเหย ขอยขอ เพิ่นครูบา ฝากหนังสือไปหาสาทุบ้านนาไร่แดข้อย).” The manuscript, however, ended up being preserved at the National Museum in Luang Prabang, not in Vientiane where it had been made. The village named Na Rai⁶⁸ to which the manuscript was to be brought is rather commonly denominated and does not specify the exact location. Ban Na Rai was located in Luang Prabang, in my point of view, because of two speculative reasons. Firstly, the manuscript is currently kept at Luang Prabang; secondly, monk Sentha would not have asked the venerable monk, mentioned in the colophon as “เพิ่นครูบา”, provided that the destination at Ban Na Rai was located in the vicinity of his temple, Vat Phon Saisana Songkham. His particular intention to transfer the manuscript was therefore to be inscribed in the colophon, so that the venerable monk who was responsible for the circulation would not forget it. On the other hand, if it was the case that Ban Na Rai was in the neighbourhood of the scribe’s temple, the recipient could have been indicated orally. This is seemingly the only example revealing a manuscript’s commission that was originally intended to be used by another temple; i.e., instead of writing manuscripts for their monastic uses, *anisong* manuscripts were made on the basis of generosity or gift-giving to provide the prompt availability of manuscripts, possibly resulting from the lack of liturgical manuscripts at the destination temple.

3.5 Sponsors and Scribes

In general, lay sponsors and Sangha sponsors of anisong manuscripts are similar in number; this situation is the case with the manuscripts kept at Vat Si Bun Hüang. Khamvone and Grabowsky explain in the catalogue of manuscripts discovered at the temple that “laypeople formed the large majority of sponsors and donors of manuscripts. Here the ratio is reverse: four-fifths were laypersons and only one-fifth members of the Sangha” (2017: 32). Unlike in Northern Thailand, the names of scribes are rarely mentioned in the Lao anisong manuscripts; rather, only sponsors’ names are always shown in the colophons. It is possible that scribes were not as highly praised as the scribes in Northern Thailand where their names are more frequently exposed in the manuscripts. Sponsors had the manuscripts inscribed for the purpose of gaining merit for themselves or their families from copying and dedicating them to monasteries; the names of scribes were rather unnecessary to be noted down in the colophons. The situation can be to some extent compared to other kinds of monastic dedication: window installing, roof lining, grass flooring, etc. Laypeople hire workers or craftsmen to build something for a temple; the workers’ names are thus normally not mentioned on the donated objects since they were paid off with wages, explained by Bounleuth as follows:

In traditional Lao manuscript culture, the people whose names appeared in the colophons were clearly mentioned as sponsors or donators not as scribes. In other words, most scribes did not sign their work, which suggests that they were hired to do the copying instead for the sake of their own merit-making (2016: 252).

Another relevant assumption is that there was perhaps a large number of scribes in Laos at that time, because monks and novices sometimes spent only a short monkhood and decided to disrobe afterwards due to their household financial situations. As a result, laymen qualified with Tham script literacy became common and widespread; they were thus not regarded as exclusively skilled or rare persons who knew the difficult scripts, but as ‘common’ persons. On the other hand, those merely mentioned with the names of monks as sponsors sometimes indicate the dual status of sponsor and scribe. Namely, anisong manuscripts, which, according to their colophons, were sponsored by monks, were possibly written by the monk himself, because the scribes often wrote the word ‘sang’ (สร้าง), which literally means ‘to make’, in order to include two roles in manuscript production – writing (scribe) and donating (sponsor/donor). The following colophon is from a multiple-text manuscript containing two texts, Anisong sangkhathan and Anisong thawai sapphathan thua pai (both mean “Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving”).

---

69 “Before the introduction of state schools in rural areas, if a young boy who had not yet reached the age of twenty (the age when he could become a monk) wished to obtain formal education at an advanced level, he could only do so by becoming a novice. At present, a boy looking for secondary education will find that the state schools offer a program suited to the demands of modern society, while becoming a novice no longer prepares a young man for secular life. Only a shimmer of the aura of the elite surrounds the institution of novitiate in central Thailand. Often it is the parents who can ill afford the expense of sending a son to a secondary school who may encourage their child to become a novice” (Terwiel 2012: 63–64).
In BE 2505 (CE 1962), on the first waxing-moon day of the third [lunar] month, the Supreme Patriarch from Vat Mai and Pha Wandi Phakhom commissioned the manuscript to sustain the Teachings of Lord Buddha Gotama forever. May [the merit gained from commissioning the manuscript] fulfill wishes of both of us. *Nibbāna paccayo hotu me anāgata kāle nicca duvam evam hotu hotu* (May this be a condition for me to reach nibbāna, continuously and forever.).

Source: DLLM, code: 06011406004-06, Vat Mai Suvanna Phumaram, Luang Prabang, CE 1962

Although the colophon states that the manuscript was ‘made’ (สร้าง) by two collaborating monks – the Supreme Patriarch and an ordinary monk – it is quite clear that they, or at least one of them, were/was responsible for inscribing as well, because the monk teamwork included a highly-reverential Supreme Patriarch called Satu Nyai Somdet Pha Sangkhatal Thanmayan Mahathela, thereby being socially expected to produce the manuscripts themselves rather than having it inscribed by a third person. A large number of anisong manuscripts were ‘made’ by such high-ranking Sangha officials, basically including scribal roles as well. In addition to the multiple-text manuscript above, the colleague monks produced a lot more anisong manuscripts currently kept at the same monastic library, for the official place of the Lao Supreme Patriarch was situated at Vat Mai Suvanna Phumaram in Luang Prabang. The following information below shows their collaboratively-produced anisong manuscripts in the extant corpus.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Fascicle code and Year</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
| 1   | 06011406002-16 CE 1962 (MTM) | 1. *Anisong khao phansa* | 1. Supreme Patriarch  
2. Pha Wandi |
|     |                       | 2. *Anisong òk phansa* |
| 2   | 06011406004-06 CE 1962 (MTM) | 1. *Anisong sangkhathan* | 1. Supreme Patriarch  
2. Pha Wandi Phakhom |
|     |                       | 2. *Anisong thawai sapphathan thua pai* |
| 3   | 06011406004-07         | *Anisong sang hong phayaban hong* | 1. Supreme Patriarch |

---

70 The date corresponds to February 5, 1962, on a Monday, in the Year of the Ox.
71 The full name was Pha Yot Kaeo Phuttha Sinolot Sakon Maha Sangkhapamok Thanmayan Mahathela (1892–1984). He was the first and the last Supreme Patriarch of the Lao Kingdom ruling the nationwide Sangha community.
72 The temple was formerly the residency of the Supreme Patriarch of the Lao kingdom.
73 อานิสงส์เข้าพรรษา, Rewards derived from merit-making during the Buddhist Lenten period.
74 อานิสงส์ออกพรรษา, Rewards derived from merit-making at the end of the Buddhist Lenten period.
75 อานิสงส์สังฆทาน, Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving.
76 อานิสงส์ถวายสรรพทานทั่วไป, Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Fascicle code and Year</th>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Commissioners</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>CE 1962 (STM)</td>
<td><em>mo</em>&lt;sup&gt;77&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
<td>2. Pha Wandi Phakhom</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
|     | 06011406004-17 CE 1962 (MTM)  | 1. Anisong *salông taengangkan lụ khin dồng*<sup>78</sup>  
2. Anisong *thawaipha pa bangsukun*<sup>79</sup> | 1. Supreme Patriarch  
2. Pha Wandi Phakhom |
| 5   | CE 1962 (MTM)                 | 1. Anisong *sông buat pha nen*<sup>80</sup>  
2. Anisong *haeng sông thela phisek*<sup>81</sup> | 1. Supreme Patriarch  
2. Pha Phutthawakkhayano Wandi |
| 6   | CE 1962 (MTM)                 | 1. Anisong *sông buat*<sup>82</sup>  
2. Anisong *an thawai khüang thela phisek*<sup>83</sup>  
3. Anisong *thanh phasat phüng*<sup>84</sup> | 1. Supreme Patriarch  
2. Pha Wandi |
| 7   | CE 1973 (STM)                 | *Anisong thambun wan koel*<sup>85</sup>                             | 1. Supreme Patriarch  
2. Acan Wandi |
| 8   | CE 1970 (STM)                 | *Anisong khaosalak*<sup>86</sup>                                     | 1. Supreme Patriarch  
2. Acan Wandi Phanthawat |

Table 3.2: Jointly-produced *anisong* manuscripts by a monk and a layman

Chronologically arranged, the data table shows eight manuscript-fascicles commissioned by the two co-working monks. Evidenced by the manuscript codes, the eight fascicles are kept in four bundles coded 06011406001, 06011406002, 06011406004 and 06011406006, each of which is preceded with ‘06’ and includes ‘14’, shown on the underlines representing the manuscript provenance and the temple, i.e., Luang Prabang and Vat Mai Suwanna Phumaram. Most of their contributions are multiple-text manuscripts (MTMs), frequently containing similar *anisong* texts, each destined for preaching at certain occasions. The data reveals their long-term collaboration for at least ten years, even after the monk Wandi disrobed and

---

77 อานิสงส์สร้างโรงพยาบาลโรงพยาบาล, Rewards derived from the construction of hospitals.
78 อานิสงส์สองแต่งงานหรือกินดอง, Rewards derived from merit-making on wedding ceremonies.
79 อานิสงส์ถวายผ้าป่าบังสุกุล, Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes.
80 อานิสงส์สร้างวัดพระธรรม, Rewards derived from sponsoring ordination ceremonies.
81 อานิสงส์สองแต่งงานหรือกินดอง, Rewards derived from the participation in monkhood-ranking promotion ceremonies.
82 อานิสงส์สร้างวัดพระธรรม, Rewards derived from sponsoring ordination ceremonies.
83 อานิสงส์สองแต่งงานหรือกินดอง, Rewards derived from the donation of alms at monkhood-ranking promotion ceremonies.
84 อานิสงส์สร้างวัดพระธรรม, Rewards derived from the participation in the Khao salak festival.
85 อานิสงส์ทำบุญวันเกิด, Rewards derived from merit-making on birthday anniversaries.
86 อานิสงส์เข้าสลาก, Rewards derived from the participation in the Khao salak festival.
became a layman, according to the last two manuscripts in the table that show the initial of Wandi as ‘Acan’ representing his lay scholar status and ‘Phanthawat’ as his surname. The first six fascicles mention the name of monk Wandi in three ways: Pha Wandi, Pha Wandi Phakhom, and Pha Phutthawakkhayano Wandi. The word ‘Phakhom’ attached to his name can be a temple or a village while ‘Phutthawakkhayano’ was his official monkhood title. This evidently reflects that the colleague relationship of the monks was not necessarily broken up although they disrobed and became laypeople. Instead, the disrobed laymen were more respected by the villagers than normal men, since they had experienced monkhood and were educated. Undoubtedly, no matter how long one remained in ordained monkhood, monks and laymen could continue collaborative relationships. Bounleuth explains that not only do monks and novices learn the Dhamma in monasteries, but they also acquire artistic and other secular skills. Disrobed laymen were thus experienced in various fields of expertise and highly respected by the villagers.

Moreover, they learn the artistic skills needed to preserve and maintain their monasteries and its ritual objects. They are respected by people of all occupations for being acknowledgeable in the Buddhist teachings and having expertise in fine arts as well. Numerous former monks and novices who trained themselves well while in the Buddhist order, have become artists, architects, local scholars, etc., after disrobing. They are considered the master builders and craftsmen of Luang Prabang town. This is because the Buddhist community of Luang Prabang profoundly values and respects the knowledge of former monks and novices (Bounleuth 2014: 7).

Compared to those in Northern Thailand, a number of anisong manuscripts from Laos, predominantly in Luang Prabang, were donated by high-ranking sponsors including members of royal or ruler families. For example, the following two quotations are derived from two anisong manuscripts entitled Panya balami, made in CE 1817 and sponsored by a ruler named Phraya Luang Müang Khua. At that time, before Laos became the French colonial country in CE 1893, it was divided into three kingdoms: Vientiane, Luang Prabang, Champasak and the principality of Chiang Khwang (Siang Khuang), each of which was dependent on its neighbouring countries, while they regarded themselves as opponents, and attempted to defeat each other from time to time. The manuscripts are kept at Vat Si Bun Hüang, Luang Prabang;

---

87 In this case, the word Acan could be speculated both as a skilful layman or a master monk because his secular surname ‘Phanthawat’ was added as part of his name. In Laos and northeastern Thailand, laymen who were ordained, religiously well-educated and disrobed are also reverentially called Acan. Bounleuth states that Acan typically is known as master monks or well-learned persons: “One area which is commonly recognized as an appropriate task for monks and novices is the teaching of both religious and non-religious subjects. Certainly, monks and novices are required to have sufficient knowledge of the subjects that they teach. They impart knowledge to people and are, therefore, called kha (ຄ – “teacher”) or achan (ອາຈານ – “teacher, lecturer, professor, tutor, instructor; in brief, a title of respect for learned persons”)” (2016: 12).

88 Müang Khua is located in Phongsali province in the north of the country. The town was originally part of Sipsong Panna and called “Panna U”. Müang Khua is mountainous, mainly populated by the Tai Lü, and has a high ethnic diversity: Hmong, Akha, Yao, Tai and others.

89 King Setthathirat founded the kingdom Phra Nakhon Canthaburi Sisattanakhanahut Utamaratchathani which was ruled for generations by subsequent kings until the reign of King Suriyavongsa Thammathirat (CE 1633–
we can thus claim two possibilities. Firstly, the manuscripts were made in Mūang Khua and, for some reasons, brought later to Luang Prabang; secondly, the sponsor visited Luang Prabang and had the manuscripts written in dedication to Buddhism.

In [C]S 1179, a moeng pao year, on the eighth waning-moon day of the eighth [lunar] month, a hwai yi day, the second day of the week, a rwai yi day, the writing [of this manuscript] was finished at the time of the morning drum. Phanya Luang Mūang Khua, together with his wife, children, grandchildren and all members of his family, sponsored the making [of the manuscript entitled Lam pannya palami luang to support the Teachings of the Buddha to last until its very end like the palm leaves [do]. May all our wishes and desires be fulfilled. Nibbāna paccayo hotu no duva (May this be a condition for us to reach Nibbāna, forever.) (Khamvone and Grabowsky 2017: 155). Source: BAP, code: BAD-21-1-0147, Vat Si Bun Hiuang, Luang Prabang CE 1817.

Unlike in Northern Thailand, according to the colophons, females were mainly sponsors or initiators (ตั้ง, เถ้ำ) of anisong manuscript productions in Laos. Laymen, often following the wish of their parents, entered monkhood when they were still young, to become educated in the Dhamma and live in monasteries. They were responsible for both religious and secular affairs.

1690), because he had no son to continue the kingdom. The three regions were independent since the middle of the 23th Buddhist century, thereby being autonomous states, each of which was ruled by their royalty and culturally and artistically influenced by neighbouring regions. Stuart-Fox explains that “politically, however, the Lao meuang remained separate and divided. No attempt seems to have been made to create new political alliances, through marriage or other means. Each ruling family sought only preserve its own little fiefdom. Only in Champassak was some attempt made to reconstruct a larger meuang through establishing new dependent villages. When Siamese ‘commissioners’ (khāluang) began to assert more direct Siamese administration, the Lao meuang were in no state to resist” (Stuart-Fox 1997: 16).

90 1179 Pratomashadha 23 = Sunday, 6 July 1817. This day was, however, a hap pao day. The nearest rwai yi day was the following day, Monday, 6 July 1817, the ninth waning-moon day of the eighth lunar month.

91 1179 Pratomashadha 23 = Sunday, 6 July 1817. This day was, however, a hap pao day. The nearest rwai yi day was the following day, Monday, 6 July 1817, the ninth waning-moon day of the eighth lunar month.
duties. In addition to the Dhamma education, monks were invited to give blessings at secular activities: birthdays, funerals, new houses, etc., and propagated the Buddhist religion; hence, they were highly revered as a ‘field of merit’ thanks to their holy status. The restriction to males allowed in the ordination disciplines prevents females to be in monkhood; in compensation for this lack of opportunity, they commissioned and dedicated religious manuscripts to monasteries instead of ordinations. Females could become nuns (L: mae khao, แม่ขาว) or white-robed postulants, but they probably had no opportunity to be ordained due to their daily routines or household chores. Bounleuth, in relation to the monastic society, states that, “[h]owever, when talking of the sangha institution, it seems that Lao people acknowledge monks and novices (L: phasong samanen or khuba ai cua) stronger than female sangha members” (2014: 5).

3.6 Colophons

Similarly to anisong manuscripts from Northern Thailand, evidenced by the colophons, sponsors commissioned and dedicated the manuscripts for the dominant purpose of supporting Buddhism and expecting meritorious returns or fulfilled wishes. Such colophons are commonly found in both the Northern Thai and the Lao traditions. For example, a palm-leaf manuscript entitled Sòng sapphathan (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving), written in CE 1923, declares common features of the commissioner’s wish.

In CS 1285 (CE 1923), a ruang sai year, on the twelfth waxing-moon day of the tenth lunar month, on the third day of the week, at noon, [the lay initiator,] Sao Hò Kaeo, along with her children, had the ardent [religious] faith and commissioned the manuscript [entitled] Sòng sapphathan to support the Buddhist religion to last until the end of five-thousand years. May [the merit of making the manuscript] take us to reach the three kinds of happiness with the ultimate enlightenment and fulfill all my wishes. Nibbānaṃ paramāṃ sukkaṃ anāgate kale (Nibbāna is the ultimate happiness in the future).

In addition to common wishes, sponsors also expected to have marvelous abilities in terms of audibility and visibility, to be able to defeat opponents and be reincarnated as a Buddha in the future; for example, “May I have as clear audibility and visibility as divine senses” or “May the results of the donation reward me the success in attaining the enlightenment and becoming a future Buddha.”

---

92 1285 Bhadrapada 3 = Thursday, 13 September 1923. Remark: CS 1285 was a ka khai year.
93 Source: DLLM, code: 06011406003-14, Vat Mai Suvanna Phumaram, Luang Prabang, CE 1923.
On the other hand, colophons from Northern Thailand show a larger diversity of beneficial desires: good appearance, wealth, wisdom, etc.

Having the purpose of meritorious dedication to passed-away relatives or family members, anisong manuscripts were made before religious events of transferring merit to the dead which are traditionally held after the Buddhist Lent. Based on the belief among Thai and Lao Theravāda Buddhists, spirits are released once a year to the human world where their relatives are supposed to give food or goods to monasteries and have the offerings delivered to the dead. All kinds of merit are believed to be transferred to the spirits that cause some of them to survive the hells and move to the heavens; or cause others to be newly reborn as human beings. On the other hand, the spirits are disappointed and suffer if their relatives ignore merit dedication for them; they are inevitably destined to return to hell with nothing in their hands.

An anisong manuscript entitled Anisong khao pradap din (Rewards derived from the participation in the Khao pradap din festival) from Lampang province in Northern Thailand clearly narrates the period in which spirits are released from the hells during the eleventh lunar month in search of dedicated food transferred by their human relatives. By this way, hungry spirits are directed to different destinations upon merit dedication from their human relatives. An arahant called Moggallāna who is praised for his great supernatural power travelled to the hells in the eleventh lunar month and witnessed all kinds of incidents of hungry spirits coming from there. The text states:


Anisong khaopradap din (Rewards derived from the participation in the Khao pradap din festival)
Source: DELMN, code: 1212, Wat Lao Nōi, Lampang province, CE 1927

Hence, anisong manuscripts written for the purpose of merit delivery to the dead are often commissioned in the late year or during the period of merit dedication events. The following

95 Anisong thawai than thua pai (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving), source: DLLM, code: 06011406005-23, Wat Mai Suvanna Phumaram, Luang Prabang, CE 1971.
colophon is excerpted from a palm-leaf manuscript entitled *Sòng pha sangkat lòng* (Rewards derived from merit-making on traditional New Year). The manuscript was written in CE 1847 in the eleventh lunar month (October) in dedication to passed-away family members: “May the merit [of copying the manuscript] support my parents, children and wife who have passed away to the otherworldly state (ขอให้อานิสงส์ส่วนบุญอันนี้ ไปค้ าชูพ่อแม่ลูกเมียแห่งข้าพเจ้าผู้ที่จุติไปสู่ ปรโลกภายหน้านั้นแต่กั้นห้อง) (*Sòng pha sangkat lòng* (Rewards from merit-making on traditional New Year), source: DLLM, code: 06011406004-09, Vat Mai Suvanna Phumaram, Luang Prabang, CE 1847).

The afterlife conditions of the dead recipients can also be improved by means of transfer of merit from living human relatives. Wishes or expectations of elevating otherworldly lives of spirits were thus frequently written in the colophons; no matter the current state of their lives, the donors wish them even better conditions. The manuscripts which include such colophons were therefore produced in that period. The following colophon is excerpted from an *anisong* manuscript made in CE 1935 and entitled *Sòng thung lek* (Rewards derived from the donation of religious iron flags). The belief in religious flags is widespread in Northern Thailand and also in Laos. The manuscript *Sòng thung lek* symbolizes elevated afterlife conditions thanks to the belief in iron flags. One can survive the hells by means of offering iron flags to monasteries at any festival during one’s lifetime, as the flags can prevent the person from falling down into the hells after death. Thus, funeral attendants sometimes place flags made of iron or brass of approximately 2 x 4 inches in size on the head of a corpse lying down in the coffin, so that the spirit of the dead may flee from the hells. Accordingly, the manuscript stands in particular relation to the meritorious purpose of supporting the deceased relatives with peaceful conditions.

In CS 1297, *a hap khai* year, on the second day of the tenth [lunar] month, the writing was finished at the time of the morning drum. Sathu Pho Chansuk had the religious faith to sponsor the making of the two manuscript-fascicles [entitled] *Sòng thung lek* in dedication to his daughter Sao Pan who has already passed away to the otherworld. Regardless whether she has been caught into a state of suffering or whether she has gone to hell as a hungry ghost (*preta*) or [has been reborn] as an animal, I ask for this merit to support her. May she really escape from suffering. *Niccam nibbānam paramam sukham*. (Continuously, *Nibbāna as the highest stage of happiness*). *Sòng thung lek* (Rewards derived from the donation of religious iron flags) (Khambone and Grabowsky 2017: 227). Source: BAP, code: BAD-21-1-0227, Vat Si Bun Hüüang, Luang Prabang, CE 1935

---

96 Various kinds of religious flags are used on several occasions. The flags are in different sizes and colours and can be made from several materials: paper, cloth, wood or metal. They are decorated with painting and sometimes coated with sand, soil or other materials.

97 1297 Bhadrapada 2 = Friday, 30 August 1935.
The following two *Anisong* manuscripts bear the same title, *Anisong haksa sin* (Rewards derived from precept observance). They were, according to the colophons, written in the ninth and eleventh lunar months, August and October, for the purpose of dedicating the merit of copying books to the dead. The sponsors aimed at delivering the merit to spirits who perhaps acted sinfully in their lifetimes known as *cao kam nai wen* (เจ้ากรรมนายเวร); Apiradee and Grabowsky define the spirits as follows:

They can also be transferred to deceased people to whom the donor caused harm in the past and who may come back and torment the wrongdoer in the form of a ghost or curses (*chao kam nai wen* or *pho kam mae wen*, as in inscription UX 52). Transferring merit to such deceased persons is the only way left to the wrongdoer to try and calm their wrath (2014: 74).

The fear of the hells is reflected in the colophons mentioning the possibility of negative destinations. One can avoid reincarnation in the hells if making good karma during one’s lifetime, at least by means of following the Five Precepts, as these are regarded as fundamental rules of being humans. Meritorious returns gained from commissioning *Anisong haksa sin* or rewards derived from observing the precepts were thus expected to enable spirits to avoid the hells. The first colophon excerpted from a palm-leaf manuscript was commissioned by a monk who dedicated the merit of copying the manuscript to his deceased sister.

In BE 2494, a *huang mao* year, on the fifth waxing-moon day of the ninth [lunar] month, the third day of the week, the writing was finished at 3 o’clock [in the afternoon]. Sathu Pho Suk sponsored the making of this manuscript [entitled] *Anisong haksa sin* to support his younger sister, Sao Kaen of Ban Kang, who has already passed away and entered into the other world. Even if she were already born as a ghost or stuck into a hell, may Devas bring the result of this merit to reach her. May she escape from suffering and difficulty and be born in the heaven, *Nibbāna paccayo hotu*. (May this be a condition [for me] to reach Nibbāna. (*Anisong haksa sin* (Rewards derived from precept observance) (Khamvone and Grabowsky 2017: 389). Source: BAP, code: BAD-21-1-0428, Vat Si Bun Hüang, Luang Prabang, CE 1950.)

The second colophon is derived from a palm-leaf manuscript also sponsored by a monk who delivered the merit of copying the manuscript to the deceased family members and relatives.

---

98 BE 2494 Sravana 5 = Tuesday, 7 August 1951.
In BE 2489, a hwai set year, on the fifteenth waxing-moon day of the eleventh [lunar] month, a Thursday\(^{99}\), the writing was finished at one o’clock. [Bhikkhu] Sukhapannyya had the religious faith to sponsor the making of this manuscript [entitled] Anisong haksa sin uposot (the profit of observing the uposatha precepts) in dedication to his parents, grandmother, grandfather, whole relatives, who have already passed away from this human world. Even if they were born as spirits and ghosts and stayed in any places, may I ask the deities to bring this merit to them all. May they obtain the celestial property in the heaven, Nibbāna paccayo hotu no (May this be a condition for us to reach Nibbāna). (Anisong haksa sin ubosot (Rewards derived from the Uposatha precept observance) (Khamvone and Grabowsky 2017: 395). Source: BAP, code: BAD-21-1-0435, Vat Si Bun Bùang, Luang Prabang, CE 1946.)

Sometimes sponsors definitely indicated specific monasteries in which the dedicated manuscripts were intended to be kept. Anisong manuscripts indicated with the repository to which they were donated in the colophons are, for obligatory or accidental reasons, normally kept at the original temples. In Theravāda Buddhism, gift-giving is normally not restricted to certain recipients; alms-goods can basically be consumed by monastic members or even at other temples. Manuscripts made for being donated to certain monasteries were certainly commissioned by high-ranking monks residing at the monasteries; they were thus considered as textbooks used among Sangha members at a certain temple, like a university professor who authors curricular books for his or her institute, as is explained by Bounleuth as follows:

Since ancient times Lao Buddhists believe that any monastery which stores a large number of manuscripts in its repository (hò trai or hò tham) is recognized as a centre for education. Such a monastery attracts monks and novices from other monasteries to come to study here (2015: 253).

As a result, anisong manuscripts clearly written for the purpose of being donated to specific temples are kept at the original repositories nowadays. The following examples are excerpted from two palm-leaf manuscripts: Salòng khao phan kòn\(^{100}\) (Rewards derived from the donation of one-thousand rice balls) and Anisong sang hong phayaban hong mo\(^{101}\) (Rewards derived from the construction of hospitals). The colophons clearly explain that the manuscripts were commissioned by a high-ranking venerable monk, each thus being supposed to be stored at the actual temple. Concerning the commissioning intentions, especially the first example, the manuscript entitled Salòng khao phan kòn below was reproduced from the original version inscribed in CE 1981 by the Venerable Sathu Nyai Khamchan Virachitta Mahathela. The scribe copied the anisong text and kept the manuscript at Vat Saen Sukharam where the venerable monk lived.

---

\(^{99}\) BE 2489 Asvina 15 = Thursday, 10 October 1946.

\(^{100}\) The manuscript is coded BAD-13-1-0685 and was sponsored by Sathu Nyai Khamchan Virachitta Mahathela in CE 1982. It is nowadays kept at Vat Saen Sukharam, Luang Prabang.

\(^{101}\) The manuscript is coded 06011406004-07 and was commissioned by the Supreme Patriarch and Pha Wandì CE 1962. It is nowadays kept at Vat Mai Suvanna Phumaram, Luang Prabang.
The liturgical manuscript *Salòng khao phan kòn* was written by Sathu Nyai Khamchan Virachitta Mahathela in BE 2524, on the fifth waning-moon day of the third [lunar] month, on a Monday, corresponding to 15 February 1982, with the purpose that it becomes the property (*sombat*) of Vat Saen Sukharam, Luang Prabang.

In BE 2505 (CE 1962) the initiator, the Supreme Patriarch, along with Pha Wandi Phakhom, commissioned the manuscript in eternal dedication to the religion of Lord Buddha Gotama. May the wishes of both of us be fulfilled. *Nibbāna paccayo hotu me anāgata kāle niccam evam evaṃ hotu sādhu sādhu sādhu* (May this be a condition for me to reach *nibbāna*, continuously and forever in the future). [The manuscript] belongs to Vat Mai Suvanna Phumaram.

In relation with monastic education materials, one extant *anisong* manuscript coded 06011406019-01 contains four different texts: *Sòng hom*[^102], *Sòng hotsong phaçao*[^103], *Sòng tuliya nonti*[^104] and *Sòng pham*[^105]. The sponsor, Thit Chòm or ex-monk Chòm, obviously intended to serve monk learners with his manuscript. He accordingly copied four texts from Buddha’s Teachings, so that they could serve as prototype inscribing exercises in Tham script classes for monk students. The manuscript was made in CE 1833 and is now kept at Vat Mai Suvanna Phumaram. The colophon does not show any intended temple, thus being dedicated to ‘the Buddhist religion’ rather than ‘a certain temple’, which was the most widespread intention. The following is excerpted from the colophon in the manuscript. The manuscript commission of the manuscript was finished in the eighth lunar month, corresponding to July, very soon before the Buddhist Lent period. It can be argued that the manuscript was produced for the academic purpose of monastic supplementary provision since monks and novices spent the three-month period at a certain temple on learning or assisting senior monks. Nevertheless, the primary intention of writing religious manuscripts still remains in the colophon; the sponsor expected the meritorious outcomes rewarded from his manuscript commission.

In CS 1195 (CE 1833), a *ka sai* year, on the second waxing-moon day of the eighth lunar month, on the third day of the week, a *ruang mot* day, [the initiator,] Thit Chòm, had the

[^102]: Rewards derived from the donation of umbrellas.
[^103]: Rewards derived from sponsoring ordination ceremonies.
[^104]: Rewards derived from the donation of musical instrument.
[^105]: Rewards derived from the construction of pavilions.
most ardent religious faith, thereby gathering palm leaves to be inscribed with the Teachings of the Buddha entitled Lam sappa sōng and dedicating the manuscript to Buddhism for the purpose of providing religious textbooks for monks and novices to learn and remember.

In many cases, anisong manuscripts were accompanied with other (non-)anisong manuscripts in the context of one dedication. Despite being included with non-anisong manuscripts, the whole bundle is regarded as a multiple-text manuscript because they were produced and combined as one dedication unit; it seems that this case can merely be found in Lao manuscript culture. A palm-leaf manuscript entitled Sòng bangsukun (Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes), coded 06018506010-06 and kept at the National Museum in Luang Prabang, was written in CE 1854 and dedicated to an unknown temple together with four other anisong manuscripts: Sòng sangkhan (Rewards derived from merit-making on New Year), Sòng cedi sai (Rewards derived from building sand stupas), Sòng thung sai (Rewards derived from the donation of religious flags coated with sand) and Sòng dòkmai (Rewards derived from the donation of flowers). The four accompanying manuscripts are now lost; the following colophon excerpted from the manuscript shows the evidence:

[The manuscript] was finished during afternoon (tut sai, 12:00–13:30 o’clock) [and] comprises Sòng manuscripts: one manuscript of Sòng sangkhan, one manuscript of Sòng pha cedi sai, one manuscript of Sòng thung sai and one manuscript of Sòng dòkmai. (Sòng Bangsukun (Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes), source: DLLM, code: 06018506010-06, the National Museum, Luang Prabang, CE 1854.)

Anisong manuscripts were sometimes dedicated by commissioning sponsors in expectation of having bad karma forgiven. The merit was intended to be transferred to all living creatures negatively treated by the sponsors or Cao Kam Nai Wen (เจ้ากรรมนายเวร), as recently explained. The colophons also show redemptive wishes and are always followed by the expected protective merit against dangers and vicious agents. In some cases, the colophons declare particular sinful deeds which, as can be to some extent conjectured, had actually been done by the sponsors (Sòng khamphi or ‘Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon’ code: 06018506013-03, sponsored by a couple named Phò Nangkaeo and Mae Nangkaeo and their family in CE 1908). The family offered the manuscript that explains the merit rewarded by copying the Buddhist canon because they looked forward to receiving the merit themselves. No para-textual or extant evidence shows whether the family dedicated another copied manuscript of the Buddhist canon. In this case, the manuscript was dedicated to ‘congratulate’ (อนุโมทนา) others who commissioned the copying of the Buddhist canon; preaching monks can then read the given manuscript on occasions of blessing donors of upcoming Buddhist canon dedications. The canon or Dhamma is considered the core of Buddhism or the ultimate Teachings given by Lord Buddha which all Buddhists are supposed to follow; copying the Buddhist canon is thus believed to be greatly paid off with considerable meritorious rewards. Such merit-transferring dedications of anisong manuscripts to badly-
treated persons were sometimes accompanied by additional alms-giving in expectation of a successful delivery to every recipient. A palm-leaf manuscript titled Sòng that pha sai (Rewards derived from building sand stupas) was once offered in CE 1937 to a monastery with a ritual-related manuscript Sòng sappha thung (Rewards derived from the donation of religious flags) and other alms; the two manuscripts could be read on occasions of traditional New Year festivals. The donor transferred the merit of alms-giving to all recipients and looked forward to being safe, happy, healthy and living a long life. The following is excerpted from its colophon. The accompanying manuscript, Sòng sappha thung, however, is now lost.

In CS 1299 (CE 1937), a tao sanga year, on the fifteenth waxing-moon day of the second lunar month, the fifth day of the week, at noon, Ba Nuchan, a son of Nang (Mrs.) Nu, commissioned the making of the manuscripts [entitled] Sòng that din sai and Sòng sappha thung in merit dedication to phò kam mae wen and previous parents (phò kao mae lang). May the recipients gain the merit gladly done by me, Ba Nuchan, a son of Nang Nu. Here I correct [the bad karma], dedicate the gift [of the manuscript] to Buddhism and transfer [the merit] to all relevant spirits. May all the recipients receive [the merit]. The dedication comprises two manuscripts, one Buddha image, a pair of religious iron flags, a pair of paper flags and a pair of rice trays in the merit dedication to the recipients. Please all recipients receive the donated alms. (Sòng that pha sai (Rewards derived from building sand stupas), source: DLLM, code: 06011406005-16, Vat Mai Suvanna Phumaram, Luang Prabang, CE 1937.)

Like those from Northern Thailand, a number of anisong manuscripts from Laos, which resulted from linguistic difficulties or literary limitations according to the colophons, were evidently rewritten from the original versions. The manuscripts were often translated and reproduced from an original written in Thai language and script for liturgical purposes. The popular custom that Lao monks studied Buddhism in different countries, which commonly occurred in this period, resulted in religious book translations. McDaniel explains that “[d]uring this period, many members of the Lao Sangha travelled abroad to study or to meet with high-ranking government and religious figures in India, Sri Lanka, Thailand, and Cambodia. […] A few Lao translations of Thai Buddhist texts emerged in this period as well, like Leuam Thamxot’s translation of Phra Sutthithamrangsi Khamphiramethachan’s Dhammababyai bang suan” (2008: 55–56). The particular intention is, for example, shown in

106 1299 Pauṣa 15 = Saturday, 16 January 1938. However, CS 1299 was a moeng pao year.
107 Khamvone and Grabowsky (2017: 229) define phò kam mae wen as “deceased persons to whom the donor caused harm in the past and who can come back and torment the wrongdoer in the form of ghosts or maledictions”.

230
a manuscript titled *Sòng anisong bun thi dai than pai ha phu tai* (Rewards derived from merit dedication to the dead). It was commissioned in CE 1980 by the abbot of Vat Mai Suvanna Phumaram named Sathu Nyai Somdi and written by a monk-scribe named Phan Phon Pi Bun Thepphaaksôn, because the original version was inscribed in Thai language and scripts. Sponsor and scribe reproduced the manuscript for liturgical and meritorious purposes as is shown in the excerpted colophon below. Perhaps this *anisong* text was often read for giving sermons both at funerals and for merit-transferring to the dead, thus, in response to the frequent use, being rewritten in Lao language and scripts so it could be more easily read by native Lao preachers.

In BE 2523 (CE 1980), a *san wòk* year, on the seventh waxing-moon day of the fourth lunar month, on Thursday, at noon, we are (1) Sathu Nyai Somdi, an abbot of Vat Mai who provided and offered palm leaves to have (2) Phikkhu (monk) Phan Phon Phi Bun Thepphaaksôn translate [the original text] and inscribe [the new text] in the Tham script with effort, for the purpose of homiletic uses in Lao language for laypeople; so that Lao audience could realize good and bad karma. The original version was written in Thai script and in Thai language. [We, the commissioners,] were worried about [the original version] preventing Lao people from understanding; as a result, [we] reproduced it in the Tham script for liturgical benefits. May [the merit of the manuscript commission] support both of us and fulfill all our wishes. *Nibbāna pacceko hontu anāgato kāle sādhu sādhu* (May this be a condition to reach nibbāna in the future). *(Sòng anisong bun thi dai than pai ha phu tai)* (Rewards derived from merit-dedication to the dead), source: DLLU, code: 06011406006-04, Vat Mai Suvanna Phumaram, Luang Prabang, CE 1980.)

The monk scribe Phan Phon Pi Bun Thepphaaksôn appears to be mentioned again in another *anisong* manuscript titled *Anisong mongkhonlasut* (Rewards derived from following the thirty-eight morality rules, source: DLLU, code: 06011406013-16) and written in CE 1974, six years before the aforementioned manuscript. The manuscript has three relevant texts pertaining to the thirty-eight rules of morality included with meritorious rewards gained from the proper laity rules.

### 3.7 Conclusion

Compared to those from Northern Thailand, *anisong* manuscripts (as objects) from Laos are commonly composed with the popular Tham script and the available materials of writing supports and writing tools, reflecting the common consideration of the *anisong* manuscript ‘value’ as religious texts that were likely to be written with the specific Tham script, and the
The merit of copying anisong manuscripts could also be dedicated to the dead. In this regard, manuscripts were frequently completed at the end of lunar years, corresponding to various religious rituals of meritorious dedication to the dead; manuscript sponsors and scribes could therefore transfer the merit of anisong manuscript production to their deceased family members, relatives and others. In addition, the late year was the end of the Buddhist Lent in which monks and novices held their specific tasks or mostly learnt the Buddhist canon (Tipiṭaka) at a certain monastery; a large number of anisong manuscripts served the learning monks as educational supplementary material which is frequently found in Northern Thailand. Anisong manuscripts were thus produced for two purposes – as a dedication object and as an educational supplement.

When comparing anisong manuscripts from Laos with those from Northern Thailand, the diversity of writing supports and codicological layouts can be seen as the most distinct feature in Laos. Mulberry paper was provided with a larger variety of surfaces. Industrial paper and mulberry paper were shaped into concertina-like or oblong-shaped manuscripts, resembling the Pothi format of traditional palm-leaf manuscripts, while the paper was cut into moderately-sized sheets and simply bound on the top margin called whirlwind binding in the case of anisong manuscripts from Northern Thailand. In contrast, the traditional format or shape of palm-leaf was preferred in Laos.

The names of scribes are often omitted compared to sponsors’ names, which are, as a compensation for being prevented from monkhood status, outnumbered by female sponsors who were principal initiators along with their family members and relatives, revealing open manuscript donations enabled for both genders. In the case of Northern Thailand, male sponsors, especially monks, are usually mentioned in anisong manuscripts; most of them inscribed the manuscripts themselves. Even the manuscripts sponsored by laypeople and written by monks or novices were identified with the scribes’ names as a result of high veneration towards the monkhood status; in contrast, ex-monk scribes in Laos were commonly dispersed in the society due to the tradition of being ordained for benefits of education. As a result, wishes described in the colophons of anisong manuscripts from various places in Northern Thailand are more diverse than those from Laos (mostly from Luang Prabang) because sometimes the sponsors were also the scribes; they could therefore explain their wishes by themselves. On the other hand, the dominant sponsors of anisong manuscripts from Laos were females and, of course, illiterate in the Tham script; they could not freely write their wishes on their own, thereby depending on their scribes.

Anisong manuscripts did sometimes not have purely religious intentions but secularized purposes. Sponsors or scribes copied various anisong texts in the manuscripts as ‘monastic collections’ of anisong texts for further sermons or ‘historical records’ of special events. The manuscripts were thus contributed for different uses, not necessarily for liturgical texts in rituals. The transformation of manuscript production and usage was also primarily caused by the political revolution and printing technology. With the idealism of social equality, the communist party influenced on Buddhism including manuscript productions thereby resulted
in the decrease in commissioning *anisong* manuscripts. Later, the manuscript production became more frequent from the benefits of the advent of modern printing technology.

The French colonization considerably influenced the manuscript repositories at different monasteries in big cities like Luang Prabang and Vientiane. In addition to *anisong* manuscript circulations among local communities, a large number of palm-leaf manuscripts were moved from their affiliated temples to another temple during a French survey of palm-leaf manuscripts during 1900–1953. The circulation of manuscripts was not considerably changed by the French intervention, as the manuscript movement occurred within the same cities, but the movement caused ‘new collections’ of *anisong* manuscript-bundles in which different fascicles made from different production units were newly combined. Thus, new combinations of *anisong* manuscripts are found more frequently in Laos than in Northern Thailand. Besides, villages’ names are frequently mentioned in the manuscripts from Luang Prabang – the ancient religious city – to show the community pride and to pay homage to their local monasteries. As is illustrated in the colophons, *anisong* manuscripts expose a closer association with laypeople in their respective locality.
Chapter 4

Relationship between Anisong Manuscripts and Rituals:

(1) Textual and Ritual Categories and Codicological Units

As has been mentioned in the previous chapters, anisong manuscripts are kept in three different types of units: single-text manuscripts, multiple-text manuscripts and composite manuscripts, each of which is kept in bundles (Th: mat ฉiento) containing one or several fascicles (Th: phuk ฟูก). Single-text manuscripts contain one text in a unit and multiple-text manuscripts contain several texts, while composite manuscripts contain several fascicles which were originally commissioned at different times by different scribes but later combined for different purposes in a bundle. Still, fascicles combined in a composite manuscript can contain either a single text or multiple texts. Manuscript bundles can be composed of one fascicle or of several fascicles; anisong manuscripts can therefore be dealt with in terms of two codicological units: bundle and fascicle. In Northern Thailand, anisong manuscripts are kept in 207 bundles comprising a total of 339 fascicles; in Laos, anisong manuscripts are kept in 143 bundles comprising a total of 366 fascicles. In this chapter the manuscripts will be comprehensively dealt with as codicological units in order to see the original intentions of each manuscript-fascicle in relation to its usage in rituals. Firstly, however, anisong will be studied in terms of textual categorization.

4.1 Textual and Ritual Categories

As previously explained in Chapters Two and Three, the extant anisong manuscripts in the research corpora are counted and divided by bundle (mat) and fascicle (phuk). Because the research applies the methodology of Manuscript Culture Studies, anisong texts are worth being studied and explained because their textual contents provide a key to understanding several kinds of rituals for which anisong texts were required to be written for serving preaching purposes. Material and codicological analyses pay less attention to ‘texts’, thus causing the omission of some liturgical texts that particularly served as sermons, since a number of manuscripts contain multiple-text manuscripts (MTM) which were inscribed in relation to certain preaching rituals. Sometimes the textual selection was definitely associated with ritual usage when scribes or sponsors devised specific texts to be written as a manuscript, on the ground of certain sermon occasions; this issue will be further explained later in this chapter. The textual analysis is thus not to be overlooked. As the evidence of textual titles in the extant single-text manuscripts, multiple-text manuscripts and composite manuscripts shows, anisong can be divided into eighty-two liturgical texts, with several copies each, in accordance with eighty-two different sermons on particular occasions. Anisong sermons were provided by anisong texts containing different titles but referring to the same or similar liturgical ritual themes; namely, the texts were designated with different titles but contain
similar texts to be given as a sermon on the same occasion. A number of anisong sermons originated in one specific region, reflecting the presence/absence of certain meritorious deeds or of the popularity of anisong sermons that praise specific meritorious deeds.

Arranged by ritual categorizations, the following tables show anisong sermons provided by anisong texts in the extant manuscripts. Titles with square brackets [...] represent variant titles. The highest number of anisong texts was written to serve gift-giving (donation) rituals, forty-five texts in total. The second largest group of anisong texts was made for calendrical rituals, comprising twenty-three texts. The smallest numbers of anisong texts were required for miscellaneous and rite of passage rituals, nine and five, respectively. The explanation below will consider each ritual type and all rituals are continuously ordered; thus, we can see all eighty-two rituals of anisong sermons in the following four tables. Concerning the titles, the genre terms anisong, salông and sòng were employed in both regions to mark the textual genre; only a few texts do not include the typical initials in the titles. Those from Northern Thailand, however, bare mostly the genre title anisong, while those from Laos were often initiated with sòng or salông. In addition, those from the Tai Lü inhabited areas of Müang Sing and Luang Namtha in Laos have titles preceded with tham anisong; tham (Dhamma) basically classifies them as religious books.

4.1.1 Calendrical Rituals

Northern Thailand and Laos have monthly religious and secular ceremonies throughout the year which are known as hit sipsòng (ฮีตสิบสอง, 12-month customs), indicated by the traditional lunar month calendar, representing several ceremonies held in each month of the agricultural year. A large number of the extant anisong manuscripts were commissioned in response to the traditional religious events in which anisong sermons were given by preaching monks as part of ceremonies. However, the extant manuscripts serve the 12-month yearly events differently in the two regions; namely, some occasions in Laos, for example, are not provided with anisong manuscripts while they are provided in Northern Thailand. The following table (Table 4.1) in 4.1.1.1 shows calendrical events for which anisong manuscripts were written; in order to avoid confusion caused by different ways of Northern Thai and Lao traditional calendars, the events are chronologically ordered by the modern international calendar in which every year normally starts in January.

4.1.1.1 Anisong texts

Concerning calendrical rituals, the sermons are chronologically organized by mostly Buddhist ceremonies. In the following table, titles aligned on the right side marked with an asterisk in the title boxes are not typically preceded by anisong, sòng or salông, but are titled according to the festival titles, Jātaka stories or others. According to the table below, twenty-three anisong sermons are accompanied by anisong manuscripts. All the sermons are given within
seventeen calendrical ceremonies\(^1\); some ceremonies thus include more than one *anisong* sermon. According to all twenty-three *anisong* sermons, they can be divided into seventeen common rituals and six regional rituals, as being marked by (CR) (=common ritual) and (RR) (=regional ritual) next to the titles of each *anisong* sermon in the table. Four of the common rituals were provided with *anisong* manuscripts only in one region but not in the other, thus being marked in the table as ‘undiscovered’\(^2\). Three regional Northern Thai ceremonies are *Tan lua hing fai* (Firewood gathering to warm Buddha images in winter), *Ap that/Wai phra that* (Bathing/Worshipping pagodas) and *Lòi prathip*/ *Lòi krathong* (Flying lantern balloons/Floating banana-leaf vessels); three regional Lao ceremonies are *Lai riā fai* (Floating light castles), *Bun that luang* (Merit-making in celebration of the pagoda) and *Hae prasat phūng* (Parades of beeswax castles). The origin of the three *anisong* sermons pertaining to rewards derived from the donation of firewood, rewards derived from the participation in the *Khao pradap din* festival and rewards derived from the donation of one-thousand rice balls is still unclear, i.e., whether it emerged in Laos (or northeastern regions in present-day Thailand) or Northern Thailand; but extant *anisong* manuscripts containing the liturgical texts for the three rituals are also found in both regions.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Anisong sermons(^3)</th>
<th>Calendrical Ritual</th>
<th>Anisong titles</th>
<th>Northern Thailand</th>
<th>Laos</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>January</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of firewoods (RR)</td>
<td><em>Anisong than kōng fai</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td><em>Anisong lua lae fai pen than</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td><em>Anisong fai lae lua</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td><em>Kōng lua anisong</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td><em>Than lua</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td><em>Sŏng fai fūn than</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td><em>Sŏng hai than fai</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

\(^1\) *Tan lua hing fai* (ตามหลักที่ไฟ, Firewood gathering to warm Buddha images in winter), *Makha bucha* (มาหายบูชา, Merit-making in the Makha month), *Pōi khoa sang* (ปอยข้าวสังเคราะห์, Merit-making in meritorious dedication to the dead), New Year (ปีใหม่, Traditional New Year in mid-April), *Ap that/Wai phra that* (อาสาฬหบูชา/ไวดพระที่, Bathing/Worshipping pagodas), *Wisakha bucha* (วิสาขบูชา, Merit-making in the Wisakha month), *Asanha bucha* (อาสาฬหบูชา, Merit-making in the Asanha month), *Khao phansa* (เข้าพรรษา, Buddhist Lent period), *Khao pradap din* (ข้าวประดับدين, Placing food in a container outdoor on the ground in meritorious dedication to the dead), *Khao salak* (ข้าวสาลาก, Donating items to monasteries in meritorious dedication to the dead), *Kathin* (กิจธุร, Merit-making after the Buddhist Lent period), *Lai riā fai* (ไหลเรือไฟ, Parading light floating castles on the river), *Lòi krathong* or *Lòi prathip* (ลอยกระทง, ลอยกระท่ Monter, Flying lantern balloons up to the sky or floating small banana-leaf vessels on the river), *Bun that luang* (บุญธาตุหลวง, Merit-making in veneration to the great pagoda in Vientiane), *Hae prasat phūng* (แห่ปราสาทผึ้ง, Floating beeswax castles), *Bun mahachat* (บุญเข้ากรรม, Monastic confinement for misbehaved monks).

\(^2\) (1) Rewards derived from the participation in the *Makha bucha* festival, (2) Rewards derived from the donation of tree poles, (3) Rewards derived from the participation in the *Asanha bucha* festival and (4) Rewards derived from the donation of alm-food or construction of pavilions for the Buddhist Infringement Penalty.

\(^3\) The ceremonies are chronologically ordered by the modern calendar in accordance with Northern Thai traditional events.
### Calendrical Ritual

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th></th>
<th>Anisong sermons³</th>
<th>Anisong titles</th>
<th>Northern Thailand</th>
<th>Laos</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
| 2 | Rewards derived from the donation of baked rice⁴ (CR) | • Anisong than khao ci  
• Anisong khao ci khao lam | | • Anisong thawai khao ci  
• Sòng khao ci |
| February | | | | |
| 3 | Rewards derived from the participation in the *Makha bucha* festival (CR) | (undiscovered) | | Anisong makha bucha |
| March | | | | |
| 4 | Rewards derived from the donation of food to the dead⁵ (CR) | • Sòng khao pacha  
*Than khao sang* | | Tham anisong setthi song khao |
| April | | | | |
| 5 | Rewards derived from merit-making on New Year ceremonies (CR) | • Anisong pi mai  
• Anisong pi mai [sakkat] | | • Sòng sangkhan  
• Sòng pha sangkat lòng |
| 6 | Rewards derived from building sand stupas (CR) | • Anisong [kò] cedi sai  
• Anisong that sai | | • Anisong kò pha cedi sai  
• Sòng/salong [pha] cedi sai  
• Sòng [that] pha sai |
| 7 | Rewards derived from the donation of tree poles (CR) | (undiscovered) | | • Salòng kò thaen pha si maha pho |
| May-June | | | | |
| 8 | Rewards derived from bathing/worshipping pagodas (RR) | • Anisong ap that [lae phra cao]  
• Anisong ao ruang khao ma paeng sat than  
• Anisong chai thuk rai bucha prathip cedi  
• Anisong an dai ao nam ao sai ma sai khuang cedi mai si lae wat wa aram | | Sòng song that |
| 9 | Rewards derived from the participation in the Anisong nang suchada than khao mathupayat | Anisong wisakha bucha | | |

---

⁴ In Northern Thailand the donation of *khao ci* rice and the *Makha bucha* festival are held separately in different months, while in Laos the two events are combined as one within the *Makha bucha* festival. The ceremony is held during December and January in Northern Thailand, but held in February before the *Makha bucha* festival in Laos.

⁵ In Laos the event is known as *Bun caek khao* (บุญแจกข้าว) and popularly held in March.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Anisong sermons</th>
<th>Anisong titles</th>
<th>Northern Thailand</th>
<th>Laos</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>July</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td><em>Anisong thammacak kappawattana sut</em></td>
<td></td>
<td>(undiscovered)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rewards derived from the participation in the <em>Asanha bucha</em> festival (CR)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>· <em>Anisong khao watsa</em></td>
<td>· <em>Anisong khao phansa</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>· <em>Anisong [nimon] phra cao khao phansa</em></td>
<td>· <em>Anisong salông dêk phansa</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rewards derived from merit-making on the Buddhist Lent (CR)</td>
<td></td>
<td>· <em>Sông khao watsa</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>· <em>Anisong nang hii pha ap nam pen than</em></td>
<td>· <em>Anisong pha camnam phansa</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes in the rainy season (CR)</td>
<td></td>
<td>· <em>Sông pha [ap] nam fon</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>· <em>Anisong pha watsa</em></td>
<td>· <em>Sông pha nam fon lae pha camnam phansa</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>· <em>Anisong pha ap nam fon</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>· <em>Anisong than pha ap nam</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>· <em>Anisong thawai pha cam watsa</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>August</td>
<td></td>
<td>· <em>Sông/Salông pha [ap] nam fon</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td><em>Anisong khao pradap din [kaeo thang sam]</em></td>
<td>· <em>Anisong khao padap din sai bat</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rewards derived from the participation in the <em>Khao pradap din</em> festival (CR)</td>
<td></td>
<td>· <em>Sông khao [pa]dap din</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>September</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14</td>
<td><em>Anisong [khao] salak [phat]</em></td>
<td>· <em>Anisong khao salak</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rewards derived from the participation in the <em>Khao salak</em> festival (CR)</td>
<td></td>
<td>· <em>Sông khao sak/salak [phat]</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>October-November</td>
<td></td>
<td>· <em>Salông khao salak sai bat</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td><em>Anisong [than pha/thòt] kathin</em></td>
<td>· <em>Anisong thawai kathin</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rewards derived from the participation in the <em>Kathin</em> festival (CR)</td>
<td></td>
<td>· <em>Sông/Salông [maha] kathin</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>· <em>Sông kathinathan</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16</td>
<td><em>Anisong pha kathin</em></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes during the <em>Kathin</em> period (CR)</td>
<td></td>
<td><em>Anisong pha kathin</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Calendrical Ritual</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td>---</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>Anisong sermons(^3)</td>
<td>Anisong titles</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Northern Thailand</td>
<td>Laos</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| 17 | Rewards derived from floating light castles (RR) |  |  · Anisong hüa fai  
|  |  |  | · Sòng pathip [hüa fai] |
| 18 | Rewards derived from flying lantern balloons or floating banana-leaf vessels (RR) | · Anisong [tam] prathip [bucha]  
|  |  | · Anisong co tam prathip nam man  
|  |  | *Duang prathip kaeo |  |
| 19 | Rewards derived from the participation in the *Bun that luang* festival (RR) |  | · Sòng cedi  
|  |  |  | · Sòng pha that  
|  |  |  | · Sòng sang hóm that |
| 20 | Rewards derived from the donation of beeswax castles (RR) |  | · Anisong than phasat phüng  
|  |  |  | · Sòng phasat phüng |
| 21 | Rewards derived from listening to Vessantara Jātaka\(^6\) (CR) | · Anisong mahachat  
|  |  | · Anisong [maha] wetsantara  
|  |  | · Anisong [maha] wetsandôn | · Sòng maha wetsandôn chadok  
|  |  |  | · Sòng phawet  
|  |  |  | · Sòng mahawet  
|  |  |  | · Tham anisong maha wetsantara chadok |
| 22 | Rewards derived from the donation of one-thousand rice balls (CR) | Anisong [than] khao phan kòn | Sòng/Salòng khao phan kòn |
| 23 | Rewards derived from the donation of alms-food or construction of pavilions for the Buddhist Infringement Penalty (CR) | (undiscovered) | Sòng [khao/tup] kam |

Table 4.1: Anisong sermons and anisong texts in calendrical rituals

\(^6\) The ceremony is held in November in Northern Thailand together with the event of floating banana-leaf vessels, but is held in February to March in Laos.
Despite their origin in Laos and northeastern Thailand, the texts of Anisong khao pradap din were also circulating in Northern Thailand but in even smaller numbers than in Laos. The festival is popularly held in Laos and northeastern Thailand on the fourteenth waning-moon day of the ninth lunar month, corresponding to August. There is no evidence showing where the festival was first held. The earliest Anisong khao pradap din manuscripts found in the two regions, however, date back to different years. The earliest one from Laos was written one-hundred years before the earliest one from Northern Thailand: Sòng khao padap din (source: DLLM, code: 06011406014-05, CE 1793) from Luang Prabang in Laos and Anisong khao pradap din (source: DELMN, code: 813, CE 1895,) from Phrae province in Northern Thailand. In the Khao pradap din festival, laypeople place food contained in small bowls made of banana leaves outdoors on the ground at night awaiting the spirits of dead family members or relatives who are especially released from the hells in search of food during the event. Spirits who are satisfied with the dedicated food are freed from the confinement in hell and get a new rebirth. Therefore, the Anisong khao pradap din text probably originated in Laos and later found its way into Northern Thai manuscripts.

In March, the traditional procession of one-thousand rice balls (Th/L: khao phan kòn) in the Bun phawet festival is widely held in Laos and followed by the whole thirteen-episode sermon of Mahachat or Vessantara Jātaka, whereas in Northern Thailand the sermon is known as Tang tham luang and arranged in November together with the tradition of floating banana-leaf vessels. Instead of the 1000 rice balls processions, the people of Northern Thailand prepare holy oil made of sesame seeds, beans and coconuts, activating the protective power of the Vessantara Jātaka for the participants. A pot of holy oil is attached to the preaching seat (P: āsana) with white cotton and believed to ward off all kinds of dangers. The extant Anisong khao phan kòn manuscripts in Northern Thailand therefore reveal the cultural influence from Laos on the ritual of reading the Vessantara Jātaka story.

Despite extant anisong manuscripts found to be provided for preaching rituals in both regions, three regional calendrical rituals are only organized in Northern Thailand: firewood donation (Tan lua hing fai phra cao) in January, pagoda worship (Prapheni wai phra that) during May and June and Lòi prathip/ Lòi krathong (Flying lantern balloons/Floating banana-leaf vessels) in November; only the last ceremony which extant anisong manuscripts are found only in Northern Thailand. The Tan lua hing fai festival is held at the beginning of each year in Northern Thailand. The ceremony is held on the full-moon day of the fourth lunar month in the Northern Thai traditional calendar, corresponding to January or February, for the purpose of warming Lord Buddha as represented by an image. Every household was enthusiastic to participate in the ceremony because they were strongly influenced by the story Anisong tan lua that highlights meritorious rewards gained from joining the event. In the evening the firewood-offering activity was done by monks and laypeople at the main monastic hall and was followed by an anisong sermon called Anisong tan lua given by a monk. The sermon explains that the ceremony originated from the narrative of a man who suggested other villagers to collect firewood together with him and burn it to warm Lord Buddha in the second lunar month; then the story explains the great rewards he gained in heaven after his
death (see Premchit and Doré 1992: 123). The ceremony is traditionally linked to the Bun khao ci festival in Laos and northeastern Thailand in which people collect firewood sticks in preparation of baking rice called khao ci to be offered to monks. Even though there are only few extant anisong texts written in Laos for this festival, one can clearly see the influence of this ritual being widespread in Lao culture.

Prapheni wai phra that is a very important religious ceremony in Northern Thailand resulting from the belief in relics of Lord Buddha Gotama enshrined in the greatest seven pagodas: Phra That Đologne (the hair and the head relics of Lord Buddha) and Phra That Sì Cờm Thòng (the right-sided head relics of Lord Buddha) in Chiang Mai, Phra That Đợi Trùng (the left clavicle relics of Lord Buddha) in Chiang Rai, Phra That Hariphunchai (the head relics of Lord Buddha) in Lamphun, Phra That Lampilang Luang (the hair, the forehead and the neck relics of Lord Buddha) in Lamphang, Phra That Chò Hae (the hair and the left-sided elbow relics of Lord Buddha) in Phrae and Phra That Chá Haeng (the left wrist relics of Lord Buddha) in Nan. Besides, Phra That Còmkit (the hair of Lord Buddha) in Chiang Rai, Phra Cao Tôn Luang (Phra Cao Tôn Luang is the biggest Buddha image in Northern Thailand which was made in CE 1491) in Phayao and Phra That Đôi Kông Mu in Mae Hong Sòn are also worshipped by the Northern Thai. People traditionally pay homage to certain pagodas which correspond to the year of birth; for example, those who were born in the Year of the Rat would pay homage to Phra That Sì Cờm Thòng in Chiang Mai. Prapheni wai phra that is annually held as a kind of pilgrimage on the fifteenth waxing-moon day of the eighth lunar month of the Northern Thai traditional calendar which corresponds to mid-May to mid-June. Pilgrimage monks start their journey a few days before the actual ceremony by walking from the base of the mountain to finish their long walk on the top where the pagoda is located. To jointly gain merit from the pilgrimage, lay villagers offer alms-food to the monks at the mountain. Anisong manuscripts explaining rewards derived from paying homage to pagodas are thus more frequently found in Northern Thailand where the strong belief in the great sacred pagodas in their provinces is still influential. Viewed by Surapol Damrikul, pagodas on hills are located specifically in upper Northern Thai regions and in a larger number than those located in lowlands. Buddha’s relics are believed to be enshrined in different pagodas. However, hill pagodas were developed from lowland pagodas influenced by ancient southern cities: Ayutthaya, Lopburi, Suphanburi, Phetchaburi and Phitanulok, where the people regarded it as the center of universe, in comparison to Mount Sumeru which is believed in Hinduism and Buddhism (see Surapol 1996: 177–181). Another widespread belief is related to one’s certain or guardian pagoda known as Chu That (ชุธาตุ); before a spirit gets a new rebirth, according to the traditional Northern Thai belief, they, led by the animal of the year (Th: tua poeng ตัวปีง), stay at a certain pagoda (Th: chu that ชุธาตุ). Then they move to stay in the head of the newborn’s father for seven days and in the mother’s pregnancy afterwards. The twelve animal years are associated with the twelve holy guardian pagodas in the northern and northeastern regions of Thailand and other countries.
On the fifteenth waxing-moon day of the second lunar month of the Northern Thai traditional calendar, corresponding to the month of November/December, there is another regional ceremony called Paveni Yi Peng. In the festival people fly lantern balloons (Th: Lòi Prathip ลอยพระพีพ) into the sky or float small open bowls made of banana leaves on rivers (Th: Lòi krathong ลอยกระทง). On the fifteenth waxing-moon day or the full-moon day an anisong sermon explaining rewards of the practice is given by a preaching monk. In terms of the festival purposes, Premchit and Doré (1992: 76) give the explanation that the event is yearly held in order to stop the rain and to worship apotropaic spirits, ngüak and nāga, who protect the rivers.

The three festivals Lai rüa fai, Hae prasat phüng and Bun that luang are traditionally held in Laos, each of which was therefore not provided with any anisong manuscripts from Northern Thailand. The regional festivals Lai rüa fai and Hae prasat phüng are sometimes held on the same occasion after the end of the Buddhist Lent period. Premchit explains the Lai rüa fai festival in Nakhon Phanom province, northeastern Thailand, during his survey, stating that “[i]n 1990 the festival (Th: lai rüa fai ไหลเรือไฟ) was held on the full-moon day of the eleventh month, which corresponds to the 4th of October. In the morning there was a procession of prasat phüng or ‘beeswax castle’, in which about 50 prasat phüng were paraded along the main city streets and stopped at the terminal. They were then offered to several monasteries in the city. The Agricultural College produced an even larger boat than in previous years. It was in the shape of a ‘royal barge’ and strung with 12,000 oil lamps made from little bottles” (1992: 62–63). Monks deliver an anisong sermon explaining rewards from exhibiting beeswax castles at the end of the ceremony. Besides, Khaeng suang hūa (Boat Racing) also takes place after the end of the Buddhist Lent period in Laos and northeastern Thailand. The procession of beeswax castles (Th: prasat phüng ปราสาทผึ้ง) is organized as part of the Bun that luang festival in which Lao people pay homage to the grand pagoda in Vientiane. The three festivals Lai rüa fai, Hae prasat phüng and Bun that luang are commonly known in Laos as regional traditions, reflecting the Lao identity and uniqueness, and thus no anisong manuscripts in the corpus pertaining to the three festivals has survived in Northern Thailand.

7 The Year of the Rat is Phra That Còm Thòng in Chiang Mai, the Year of the Ox is Phra That Lampang Luang in Lampang, the Year of the Tiger is Phra That Chò Hae in Phrae, the Year of the Rabbit is Phra That Chae Haeng in Nan, the Year of the Giant Snake is the Phra Phuttha Sihing image at Wat Phra Sing in Chiang Mai, the Year of the Snake is Phra Cedi Cet Yòt in Chiang Maior the Great Bodhi Tree in India, the Year of the Horse is the Shwedagon pagoda in Burma, the Year of the Goat is Phra That Dòi Suthep in Chiang Mai, the Year of the Monkey is Phra That Phanom in Nakhon Phanom, the Year of the Cock is Phra That Hariphunchai in Lamphun, the Year of the Dog is the pagoda at Wat Ketakaram in Chiang Mai or the Culamani pagoda and the Year of the Pig is Phra That Dòi Tung in Chiang Rai.

8 In Laos, Luang Prabang and Vientiane hold the festival in different periods, the ninth lunar month and the first waning-moon day of the twelfth lunar month, respectively; while the eleventh lunar month is scheduled in Lao-bordering Northern Thailand (see Parinyan 1987: 146). In Northern Thailand, monasteries located on the Nan River hold numerous boat races after the Buddhist Lent.
4.1.1.2 Anisong titles

Anisong titles are given to express sermons on particular occasions. Names of ceremonies are frequently mentioned in anisong titles from both Northern Thailand and Laos, representing rewards derived from participating in specific ceremonies; the participations are praised as meritorious deeds that deserve to be rewarded in the future with great outcomes. Such titles are, for example, Anisong makha bucha (for the Makha Bucha ceremony), Sòng pha sangkat lông (for the traditional New Year ceremony), Anisong khao phansa (for the Buddhist Lent), Anisong khao pradap din (for the Khao pradap din ceremony), Sòng khao sak (for the Khao salak ceremony) and Salòng khao phan kòn (for the Mahachat ceremony). Even though at some events, like the procession of one-thousand rice balls, people make the rice balls and hold them in a procession, other elements involved in the ritual are supposed to be done by laypeople to support the completion of the ceremony. Titles included with ceremony names thus require the overall collaboration or assistance as the ways to gain merit. There are some cases in which the titles of anisong texts are not preceded by anisong, sòng or salòng but are merely presented with the name of ceremonies; for example, an anisong manuscript entitled Than lua from Lampang (source: PNTMP, code: ลป 0620002-02, Wat Ban Luk, year unknown) and an anisong manuscript entitled Than khao sang from Chiang Mai (source: DLNTM, code: ชม 0706001-08, Wat Phra Sing, year unknown).

a) Specific actions

A large number of anisong titles include words indicating specific actions that, for the purpose of meritorious acquisition, are supposed to be done in certain rituals or ceremonies, unlike just participating in calendrical rituals, as was previously explained, which could contribute to beneficial outcomes. The most frequently-included word in anisong titles are than (ทาน), hai than (ให้ทาน), and thawai (ถวาย), all of which literally mean ‘to give’ or ‘to dedicate’, reflecting the ‘donation’ as the most basically notable deed to gain merit. During the Buddhist Lenten period, people make several kinds of merit at temples, including donations of rainy season robes to monks who are restricted to stay at a temple for three months. Anisong texts entitled Anisong than pha ap nam (source: PNTMP, code: ผย 0706003-01, Wat Si Suphan, year unknown) and Anisong thawai pha cam watsa (source: DELMN, code: 1154, Phayap University, year unknown), both representing rewards derived from the donation of rainy season robes, specifically explain rewards gained from offering robes to monks and not from other kinds of merit-making. Accordingly, even though one can accumulate merit by participating in religious ceremonies, sometimes special kinds of gift-giving are required in particular to result in meritorious rewards. There are also other anisong titles included with words of ‘giving’: Anisong thawai khoa ci (Rewards derived from the donation of baked rice, source: BAP, code: BAD-13-2-096, Vat Saen Sukharam, Luang Prabang, year unknown), Sòng hai than fai (Rewards derived from the donation of firewoods, source: DLLM, code: 06018506016-01, the National Museum, Luang Prabang, CE 1853), Anisong than kông fai (Rewards derived from the donation of firewoods, source: PNTMP,
Another word included in *anisong* titles that also means ‘to give’ is *thòt* (ทอท); for example, *Anisong thòt kathin* (source: DELMN, code: 489, Wat Si Khom Kham, Chiang Rai, CE 1926), but it is only used for the donations of monk robes in the *Thòt pha pa* ceremony which is traditionally held whenever a group of sponsors has ardent religious faith to spend their money on buying goods for monks or on jointly constructing monastic buildings; dedicated robes are mostly included with the offerings.

The term *kò* (ก่อ) literally means ‘to build’ and is frequently found in the titles of *anisong* manuscripts explaining rewards derived from building sand stupas which is part of the traditional New Year festival held in the middle of April. The activity of building sand stupas is widespread both in Northern Thailand and Laos, based on the belief in meritorious results. In their book *The Lan-Na Twelve-Month Traditions* (1992), Sommai Premchit and Amphay Doré explain the belief in making sand stupas as part of the traditional New Year − “sand stupas or *top phrasai* on the beaches or river banks. The resulting merit is believed to bring prosperity and happiness in the New Year” (1992: 179). In Laos a Buddhist tale about King Pasenthikoson and his followers who built 84,000 sand stupas is well-known. The king asked Lord Buddha Gotama about the merit one could be compensated from making sand stupas; the Buddha then explained that the persons would not be destined to be reborn in the hells, but in a rich family and in the heavens (see Khamvone 2013: 44). In expectation of great merit, *anisong* texts explaining rewards derived from making sand stupas were commonly written in manuscripts, for example, *Anisong kò pha cedi sai* (source: BAP, code: BAD-13-1-0302, Vat Saen Sukharam, Luang Prabang, year unknown), *Anisong cedi sai* (source: PNTMP, code: พย 0120063-00, Wat Phra That Chang Kham, Nan, CE 1925). Accordingly, although the three days (or more) of the New Year festival comprise several kinds of religious activities, making sand stupas is considered as another special deed required to gain particular merit.

Two other words included in *anisong* titles are *tam* (ต้ม) and *ap* (อาป) or *song* (สรง), which respectively mean ‘to light’ and ‘to bathe’. Liturgical texts entitled *Anisong [tam] prathip [bucha]* explain rewards derived from lighting lanterns (to pay homage) in the *Yi peng* festival in which people fly light vessels up into the sky. *Anisong* texts entitled *Anisong ap that* explain meritorious results of pouring water onto pagodas; the term *ap* and *song* are thus included to specify the act of pouring water that provides the practitioners with particular merit. In the case of merit-making in calendrical ceremonies, even though one can accumulate merit by participating in religious ceremonies, sometimes special acts are required in particular to result in meritorious rewards. Such special acts are marked with different words signifying different ways of merit-gaining: giving, building, lighting and bathing.

**b) Specific items**

Regarding the most frequently found ‘giving’ or ‘dedicating’ included in the titles of *anisong* manuscripts, specific items which are to be donated during the calendrical ceremonies are
Sometimes identified, *Anisong pha cam nam phansa* (Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes in the rainy season, source: BAP, code: BAD-13-2-098, Vat Saen Sukharam, Luang Prabang, year unknown), for example, explains rewards one could gain by offering robes to monks in the rainy season or the Buddhist Lent period. During the three-month season, people have good opportunities to make merit or donate goods for monks at monasteries thanks to their long stay. Several kinds of alms-offering are dedicated to monasteries that reward great merit back to the donors. Candles and robes are the most frequent donations since monks in the past used up a large amount of candles and robes during the three-month stay. *Anisong* texts pertaining to meritorious results of donating robes in the rainy season were thus written in response to the popular donation because robes are especially required by monks during the period.

Another kind of items given to gain merit is rice (Th: *khao ข้าว*), which can be ritually dedicated to monks or monasteries – *khao ci* (baked rice), *khao mathupayat* (rice cooked with milk), *khao salak* (rice and other food) and *khao phan kòn* (one-thousand rice balls) – and to the dead – *khao pa cha* (rice and other food) and *khao pradap din* (rice and other food). Reflected by a variety of rice dedications on different occasions, rice was considered as a main dish to be eaten with meat, vegetables and other food and could be cooked in various ways following different recipes. Rice food was dedicated directly to monks or monasteries and the dead who are believed to receive the food-offering. The dedication of *khao ci, khao mathupayat* and *khao phan kòn* is part of the three respective religious occasions annually held in association with Lord Buddha, namely the *Makha bucha* festival, the *Wisakha bucha* festival and the *Mahachat* festival; the three kinds of ‘rice’ are therefore especially cooked or exhibited in a respectful way of ritual processions. In comparison, the other three kinds of rice – *khao salak, khao pa cha* and *khao pradap din* are not elaborately treated or decoratively exposed but directly offered to monasteries or simply placed on the ground outdoors, intended to be transferred to the dead or hungry ghosts.

c) Specific texts

Sometimes *anisong* titles represent specific texts that are believed to reward lay participants who listen or recite on certain occasions with great merit. *Anisong mahachat* (source: DELMN, code: 662, Wat Si Khom Kham, Chiang Rai, CE 1879) or *Anisong maha wetsantara chadok* (source: CVG, code: VXC.3, Wat Siang Cai, Luang Namtha, year unknown) introduces the Vessantara Jātaka story in the titles that results in meritorious gifts to the ones who listen to it within one day during the yearly *Bun phawet* festival. *Anisong thammacak kapawattana sut* (source: PNTMP, code: นุ่ม 0120131-01, Wat Sung Men, Phrae, CE 1834) is another *anisong* text representing the great merit gained from reciting the *Thammacak kapawattana sut* prayer on the fifteenth waxing-moon day of the eighth lunar
month, known as the Asanha bucha ceremony which corresponds to July or August\(^9\). I joined the Asanha bucha ceremony at Sung men temple in Phrae province on July 27, 2018. Laypeople gathered in the ordination hall of the temple in the evening and, by reading the text in a book provided by the temple, recited the prayer together with all preaching monks. The recitation was then followed by a circular walk around the hall three times with flowers and three incense sticks in their hands. On that day, however, an Anisong thammacak kapawattana sut sermon was not given.

![Figure 4.1: Group chanting of the Thammacak kapawattana sut prayer](image1)

![Figure 4.2: Circular walk](image2)

Wat Sung Men, Phrae province, Photo by the author on July 27, 2018

Another kind of title involved in Jātaka or canonical texts, instead of advising about donations or meritorious acts to show generosity, mentions a key person who did particular deeds in the textual stories to show exemplary acts of meritorious acquisition, and is frequently preceded by the typical term anisong, sòng or salòng, such as Anisong nang suchada than khao mathupayat or “Rewards of Nang Suchada who offered mathupayat rice to Lord Buddha” (source: DELMN, code: 730, CE 1872). The manuscript explains the story of a laywoman

---

\(^9\)Asanha bucha is normally held in July or in August in the case of a year with an intercalary month. The intercalary month year is called Athikamat Year and has the eighth month twice; namely, there are thirteen months in the year, because athika (อธิ卡-) means ‘exceeding’, and mat (มาส) means ‘month’. This means that in the Athikamat Year, when the eighth month ends, instead of continuing further into the ninth month, another eighth month begins. The first eighth month in this year is called ‘the former eighth month’ and the second is ‘the latter eighth month’ (see Khłöi 1971: 3).
named Suchada who cooked mathupayat rice (rice cooked with milk) and offered it to Lord Buddha during the Wisakha month\(^\text{10}\); the anisong text could therefore be read in the Wisakha bucha festival. Such religious legends or narratives were frequently included in the anisong genre, since the narratives show exemplary persons who did certain merit resulting in special rewards. Religious narratives could serve as a tool to convince laypeople for the sake of merit-making. Besides, Jātaka tales and stories from other sources were also drawn to be rewritten and shaped to fit the anisong genre, which is aimed at preaching laypeople to realize the merit and results of merit. Arthid explains in his article Narratives and Gift-giving in Thai Ānisāmśa Texts (2012) that narratives in anisong were derived from different sources: Suttas, Dhammadā-pada-Atṭhakathā, the commentary of the Apadāna, the Paññāsa Jātaka and newly created stories (see Arthid 2012).

However, the titles are sometimes not preceded by the three typical words anisong, sòng or salòng, but entitled with names of ceremonies, for example, Kòng lua anisong (source: PNTMP, code: นน 0106001-02, Wat Phra That Chang Kham, Nan, CE 1925), Duang prathip kaeo (source: PNTMP, code: นน 0106001-04, Wat Phra That Chang Kham, Nan, CE 1947) and Than khao sang (source: DLNTM, code: ชม 0706001-08, Wat Phra Sing, Chiang Mai, year unknown). The first two titles Kòng lua anisong and Duang prathip kaeo definitely represent rewards from the donation of firewoods and from flying lantern balloons which are annually held during certain periods, while the title Than khao sang, despite being literally interpreted as a dedication of cooked rice to monks, is associated with a merit-transfer to the spirits of dead persons by dedicating to them alms-food at the Pòi khoa sang festival, which is held in the sixth lunar month of the traditional calendar of Northern Thailand, corresponding to March/April.

### 4.1.2 Rite of Passage Rituals

Rite of passage ceremonies are organized to mark life transitions of someone who reaches a new social status. The ritual can be done after the transition actually happens in order to publicly announce their new status or even new lives. As explained in Chapter One, life transitions are not merely restricted to birth and death, but also include maturity, marriage, graduation and career promotion. During the rite of passage rituals, ceremonies of ‘leaving the old status’ and ‘entering into the new status’ are performed, and an anisong sermon is traditionally given as the religious part for the purpose of teaching hosts and participants of the event, in order to be prepared for the upcoming new status, and for blessing them for the merit-making they have done in the ceremony. Anisong sermons, however, are not necessarily included in rite of passage rituals because they are mainly associated with secular activities;

\(^{10}\) The Wisakha month falls on the fifteenth waxing-moon day of the sixth lunar month, corresponding to May. The Day of Visakha or Visakha Pūjā is a commemoration of Buddha Gotama’s birth, Enlightenment and Nirvāṇa (complete disappearance) which occurred on the fifteenth waxing-moon day of the sixth lunar month but in different years.
the sermon would be given in accordance with individual preferences. In many cases, people celebrate their life transitions with families, friends and colleagues on the first day as the secular part and make merit at a temple on the second day as the religious part; an anisong sermon is thus given at the temple by monks in response to the merit-making as a strategy of Buddhization.

In truth, Anisong could be seen as a paradigm of the principle of what we might call “Buddhization by means of text”, that is, the legitimization of a given practice by its written record with a sacred script (the Dhamma script) on a sacred object (the manuscript). In this way, any local custom may become unquestionably “Buddhist” if it is included as a subject in a Anisong (Grabowsky 2019: 92).

4.1.2.1 Anisong texts

The life transitions provided by the extant anisong texts are birth, ordination, monkhood-ranking promotion, marriage and death. Three anisong texts explaining rewards gained from making merit on birthday anniversaries, wedding days and the participation in monkhood-ranking promotion ceremonies are found only in Laos. The first two texts were newly composed in the late 20th century. In the case of anisong explaining rewards gained from merit-making on birthday anniversaries, there are three extant Anisong [het/tham] bun wan koet manuscripts written in CE 1973, CE 1984 and CE 1988; the texts in the last two manuscripts, as was explained in the previous chapters, were written on palm-leaf with typewriters by a monk. Bounleuth explains the possible reason, inspired by the Venerable Pha Khamchan Virachitto, for copying anisong manuscripts pertaining to birthday anniversaries:

His act of making merit by producing manuscripts to mark the anniversary of his birthday was welcomed by the laypeople of Luang Prabang as well. Having seen that the respected senior monk had made manuscripts to commemorate the anniversary of his birthday, laypeople likely considered this a good way to make merit and follow his example. We arrive at this conclusion based on our findings of passages in some of the manuscripts stating that they were made to commemorate a layperson’s birthday (See BAD-1-13-0027, BAD-1-13-0139) (Bounleuth 2015b: 255–256).

The following table shows five different kinds of life transition rituals provided with extant anisong manuscripts in comparison of Northern Thailand and Laos. In the case of anisong explaining rewards gained from merit-making on wedding days, there is only one text entitled Anisong salông taeng ngan lìu kin dòng that was made in CE 1962 (source: DLLM, code: 06011406004-17). The two textual themes – birthday anniversary and wedding ceremony – are merely found in Laos where a variety of anisong texts were adapted to fit modern ways of donation items in the contemporary period, whereas anisong in Northern Thailand maintain a more traditional textual content.
Another kind of *anisong* texts that are only found in Laos in the case of rite of passage rituals explains rewards gained from participating in monkhood-ranking promotion ceremonies. The ceremony celebrates new transitions of promoted monks towards a higher rank of *Sangha* monkhood status. In northeastern Thailand the ceremony is traditionally held in collaboration with laypeople during the fourth lunar month or May for the purpose of praising well-behaved monks. People pour water onto the monks or ecclesiastically promoted monks (see Metta Kittiwimol 2012: 13–14). The earliest text is *Sòng hot* (Rewards derived from the participation in monkhood-ranking promotion ceremonies, source: BAP, code: BAD-21-1-0071) found at Vat Si Bun Hüang in Luang Prabang and was written in CE 1764 in a palm-
leaf manuscript. The Lao word *hot* (ຮປ) corresponds to the Thai cognate *rot* (รด), literally meaning ‘to pour’, because all lay participants in the ceremonies are required to pour perfumed water onto a special tool leading the water further onto the promoted monks. Other *anisong* texts related to the ceremonial participation are entitled, for example, *Anisong haeng sōng thela phisek* (source: DLLM, code: 06011406006-05, Vat Mai Suvanna Phumaram, Luang Prabang, CE 1962), and *Anisong an thawai khüang thelaprisek* (source: DLLM, code: 06011406006-06, Vat Mai Suvanna Phumaram, Luang Prabang, CE 1962), as the term *thelaphisek* (P: *therābhiseka*) means ‘ecclesiastic promotion’.

An *anisong* sermon explaining rewards derived from the participation is usually included in the event; in the morning of the following day people offer rice to monks and an *anisong* sermon is given. Even though the ceremony is categorized as a life transition ritual owing to being a monkhood promotion to a higher rank of monkhood status, the participants, unlike on birthday anniversaries, ordination ceremonies and weddings, which mark their change of social status from one to another, are just to congratulate the specific persons or the promoted monks in the ceremony; the lay participants are not promoted themselves to a new monkhood status. Accordingly, similar to funerals is the ceremony during which an *anisong* sermon is given to praise the participants who join the event, not to the person in focus who is dead (at a funeral) or who is promoted (in a monkhood-ranking promotion ceremony).

Still, from the absence of Northern Thai *anisong* manuscripts pertaining to the participation in monkhood promotion ceremonies it is not possible to conclude the complete absence of such ceremonies in this region; the ceremony had also been organized in Northern Thailand until the Bangkok government of Thailand centralized the Sangha authority in the late nineteenth century. For the purpose of national solidarity, in CE 1902 the Sangha Authority Act was promulgated by the central government in Bangkok to reform the Sangha community into the whole national authority because monks and laypeople had a close relationship. Terwiel characterizes the Sangha organization in the reign of King Rama V as follows:

> It was in this reign that the great reform of the Sangha was launched to unify the Sangha organization and to systemize the Sangha administration. This reform, as part of the attempted ‘modernization’ of the country, significantly aimed at nationwide integration, of which educational and provincial administrative reforms were a part¹¹ (Terwiel 1984: 40).

The Sangha conflict between Lan Na and Bangkok resulted from two venerable monks being differently promoted into the rank of monk leaders by different authorities; one was promoted by Bangkok (Phra Naphisi Phisankhun), the other by the ruler of Chiang Mai (Khruba Wat Fai Hin); the conflict was then solved by negotiation when Bangkok promoted the regional

---

¹¹ Not only was the Sangha reformed, King Rama V built new Buddhist monasteries, restored the old ones, had a replica from Sukhothai period made of Buddha Jinnasi to be housed at the royal monastery, Wat Benchamabophit, and revised the Buddhist canon Tipitaka. The canon consists of ten volumes, was later translated from Pali into Thai and printed in a book. The printing was also patroned by his private financial support for 1,000 copies of publication to distribute to monasteries in Thailand and overseas libraries. The king was temporarily ordained as a monk in CE 1874 as well (see Terwiel 1984: 40).
venerable monk to the rank of monk dean of Chiang Mai province in CE 1906. The Sangha centralization policy influencing the Northern Thai tradition was thus enforced around the beginning of the twentieth century.

In BE 2438 (CE 1895) Cao Intha Wichayanon, the ruler of Chiang Mai, promoted Khruba Wat Fai Hin (Sopha Phikkhu) into the first Sangha dean, causing the conflict between Phra Naphisi Phisankhun and Khruba Wat Fai Hin. Phra Naphisi Phisankhun reported Phra Maha Samanaco Krommaluang Wachirayan Warorot and accused Khruba Wat Fai Hin of persuading regional monks to be against the modern education system and Sangha regulation. The first conflict of the Lan Na Sangha organization thus occurred and caused the statement ‘respecting Tu ban’ or ‘Tu pa’: Tu ban represented Phra Mahaping who was supported by Bangkok; Tu pa represented Khruba Wat Fai Hin who was venerated by regional rulers and local people (Sopha 1990: 73–74).

Anisong texts explaining rewards derived from sponsoring ordination ceremonies and from the participation in funerals are commonly found in both regions. In Laos, anisong texts pertaining to monkhood ordinations were more frequently written in the extant manuscripts that reflect the community life in certain relation to religious traditions. The earliest text on ordination rewards from Laos is Salòng buat (Rewards derived from sponsoring ordination ceremonies, source: DLLM, code: 06018506018-05) which is kept at the National Museum in Luang Prabang and was written in CE 1802), whereas the earliest one from Northern Thailand is Anisong buat (Rewards derived from sponsoring ordination ceremonies, source: PNTMP, code: ลป 0306004-05), found at Wat Hang Chat in Lampang province, and was written in CE 1666, a century earlier than the one from Laos.

In the case of anisong or rewards derived from the participation in funerals, the texts provide explanations of merit gained by both participants and spirits of dead persons. Anisong sermons at funerals basically comfort all attendants whose family members, relatives and friends are dead to be released from considerable grief; the funeral liturgy is thus intended to remind the audience to realize the uncertainty of life including the loss of the beloved ones. Anisong sermons sooth the sadness and assure the audience of the dedicated merit that would support the spirit in the otherworldly existence, on the one hand. On the other hand, funeral participants are also rewarded for making merit to the deceased via the so-called Song sakan


12 The term tu ban is a vernacular compound noun comprising two words – tu (monk) and ban (village, house) – and represents monks who are promoted and venerated by the whole country; while the term tu pa is a vernacular compound noun comprising two words – tu (monk) and pa (forest) – and thus represents local monks who are promoted and venerated in a village.
ritual activity (ส่งสการ). Anisong texts entitled Anisong than [pai] ha khon t'ai (source: PNTMP, code: ชม 0106001-05, Wat Chiang Man, Chiang Mai, year unknown), Anisong song sakan (source: PNTMP, code: นม 0620021-00, Wat Pa Müat, Nan, year unknown) and Sòng anisong bun thi dai than pai ha phu t'ai (source: DLLM, code: 06011406006-04, Wat Mai Suvanna Phumaram, Luang Prabang, CE 1980) serve as a merit clarification to the dead and to the practitioners in return. For the purpose of teaching laypeople to be conscious and compassionate of life changes, some anisong texts describe the physical erosion naturally occurring after death. One example is a palm-leaf manuscript entitled Anisong sarira (Rewards derived from the participation in funerals, source: PNTMP, Code: พร 0406012-01, CE 1911) from Phrae province, Northern Thailand; the text explains a story of ten cattleboys who burned a bird corpse and gained heavenly merit from it. The following excerpt corresponds to the liturgical aim to emphasize physical erosion.

Things in the world are impermanent, not of a certain substance, and not everlasting occupied; even hair, skin, flesh, liver, lung and intestines [in one’s body] do not belong [to the dead] but [will] be left in general for vultures, crows, ants and termites. No matter male or female they are equally [destined to die]. As long as they are alive, even hair, skin, flesh, liver, lungs and intestine [in one’s body] do not belong but [will] be left in general for vultures. [...] All belongings are highly cherished; [for example], this is mine and that is yours. When death comes, even a piece of betel cannot be taken along. We all are not different from the bird; as long as we are alive, we love our hair, wings and bones (Folio 2, verso).

4.1.2.2 Anisong titles

In the case of anisong texts from Laos used for preaching in rite of passage rituals, the titles are basically preceded by ‘Anisong’, ‘Salòng’ or ‘Sòng’, whereas those from Northern Thailand are only preceded by ‘Anisong’. The title Tham anisong buat of an anisong text written in a palm-leaf manuscript from Chiang Mai (source: PNTMP, code: ชม 0106002-04, Wat Chiang Man, CE 1938), however, is also preceded by the term tham which literally means ‘Dhamma’ and represents any religious text. Yet, in the case of calendrical rituals anisong texts in Northern Thailand are entitled with the typical initial words ‘Anisong’, ‘Salòng’ or ‘Sòng’. Besides, some dialects are included in the titles of anisong texts from Laos, for example, Anisong het bun wan koet (source: BAP, code: BAD-13-1-0206, Vat Saen Sukharam, CE 1988) from Luang Prabang. The dialect het means ‘to do’ in Lao language; het bun thus corresponds to tham bun (‘to make merit’) in Thai. In some cases dialects and official words are combined within one title in order to define their meaning. For instance, the
text entitled *Anisong salòng taeng ngan lü kin dòng* was written in a palm-leaf manuscript coded 06011406004-17 in CE 1962 from Luang Prabang, Laos (source: DLLM). The terms *taeng ngan* (แต่งงาน) and *kin dòng* (กินดอง) mean ‘to get married’ and are placed with *lü*, translated as ‘or’, in between. The usage of dialects and official words to entitle a text reveals that *anisong* sermons on the occasion of wedding ceremonies were common among villagers and reflect the special Teachings of the Dhamma which are to be followed by new couples for the purpose of an extensive marriage life, because the text refers to two marriage types. The story shows the marriage of Nang Wisakha and the instruction given by her father or a rich man (Th: *setthi* เศรษฐี) named Thananchai. Interestingly, the manuscript was written by a monk who was not supposed to be in secular affairs; this, like other cases of *anisong* texts and manuscript materials in general, reflects wider tasks of the *Sangha*. Lao monks and novices were not rigidly limited to secular-unrelated tasks; secular events could be consecrated by inviting a chapter of monks to lead some rituals as part of it. Commissioning manuscripts textually pertaining to a wedding ceremony or marriage life causes no negative results in the *Sangha* morality. The text in the manuscript, moreover, refers to the story of someone in relation to Lord Buddha. Such a sermonic text on the occasion of wedding ceremonies could therefore be read to guide a new couple on the proper way to sustain their marriage until the end of their lives.

According to the text, two kinds of marriage are composed of *awaha* and *wiwaha*. *Awaha* means the marriage life in the husband family’s household, while *wiwaha* means the marriage life in the wife family’s household. *Wiwaha* marriage can be divided further into eight types, each of which identifies different ways of intercourse. The text also refers to the story of Nang Wisakha, the daughter of the wealthy man Thananchai who was supposed to get married to a beloved man, derived from the Dhammapada, Khuddaka Nikāya section, in the Buddhist canon *Tipiṭaka*. Lord Buddha explains the fate of love (Th: *bupphesanniwat* บุพเพสันนิวาส) that is brought about someone either from previous lives or in the present rebirth. After her marriage ceremony, Thananchai instructed her ten rules for being a good wife and other rules to be followed by couples for treating each other well. Although marriage is definitely associated with a secular life, Buddhist instructions can be followed to keep their family in peace and happiness. The following quotation is derived from the red frame in the manuscript below, evidently showing the reference to the Buddhist canon.

---

**Figure 4.3: Reference to Nang Wisakha in the Buddha’s lifetime**

ขอแสดงตัวอย่างเรื่องเกี่ยวกับอนุสาวรีย์ โอ้ตัวอย่างตั้งแต่ปีนี้ ในภาคธุรกิจพระพุทธเจ้าของเรายิ่งนิยม ทรงพระองค์องค์นี้ ได้เคยปรารภเรื่องการแต่งงานนั้นในยุคนั้น เรียกว่ามานิก ตามกษัตริย์ผู้ใน อุปถัมภ์ศรีสูตร มีคำเรื่องตามนิยมแห่งพระพุทธภาษิตในธรรมบท ซึ่งสุธิกนิกาย คำที่ดีอ้ายเชื่อมานานิก เข็บเป็นต้นนั้นว่า

---

254
The exemplary story of the great laywoman Nang Wisakha will be explained. Our Lord Buddha once taught [us] about (the) marriage during his lifetime. The explanation pertains to Awaha Mongkhon, because wives lived at their husbands’ houses, and is taken from his Teachings mentioned in Dhammapada, Khuddaka Nikāya, as is explained in the following (Folio 3, recto).

The sermon gives evidence of the everyday life of the Lao people that is influenced by Buddhist religious principles and is in close relationship with a part of marriage ceremonies in which a successful and long-term couple is invited to instruct the new couple before their first overnight stay. Terwiel explains the tradition as follows:

A person who is reputed to have been happily married for many years has been invited to instruct the couple. This marriage instruction usually covers a wide range of subjects. Thus, the proper behaviors of the marriage partners towards each other is often broached. The husband is admonished to be just and considerate, whilst the wife ought to be gentle and understanding. Under no circumstances should they be forgetful with regard to the spirits of the ancestors (2012: 148).

Interestingly, a marriage ceremony is regarded as a secular ritual because having a partner is one of the burdens preventing someone from the ultimate Nibbāna attainment. Such an anisong text is only found in Laos where, as was recently explained, newly created anisong texts were commonly written in accordance with contemporary ways of merit-making. Common secular activities can therefore be consecrated by means of adding religious rituals led by monks in the process. Couples in a wedding ceremony sometimes prefer being blessed by monks and given an instructive sermon as a symbolic act in affirmation of a stable marriage life. This anisong text clearly shows the evidence of ritual transformations from a secular into a religious one, reflecting the Buddhist religion that influences most of their ways of life.

A number of anisong texts on funerals refer to cemetery rituals in their titles that reflect the tradition of destroying corpses by means of fire-burning. The titles are, for example, Anisong phao phi (source: PNTMP, code: 鄄 0106004-01, Wat Sung Men, Phrae, year unknown), Sòng phao phi (source: BAP, code: BAD-13-1-0157, Vat Saen Sukharam, Luang Prabang, CE 1944), Anisong chapanaakit (scode: 鄄鄄 11-06-003-01, Wat Phra Koet, Nan, year unknown), Salòng pong sop lü phao phi (source: BAP, code: BAD-13-2-034, Vat Saen Sukharam, Luang Prabang, CE 2004), all of which literally mean “rewards derived from the cremation of corpses”.

4.1.3 Gift-Giving Rituals

Anisong manuscripts containing liturgical texts for occasions of gift-giving are dominantly found in the manuscript corpus. Gift-giving or dāna is considered as the fundamental act of self-improvement in preparation towards higher levels of meritorious practices, because dāna is the act of property renouncement that basically disciplines one to become detached from
their own belongings; the notion of possessiveness is regarded as a prevention against enlightenment. Hence, the Ten Bases of Meritorious Action (Th: bunkiriyawaththu sip บุญกิริยา วัตถุ ๑๐) begins with dāna or gift-giving which is known as the simplest act to be accomplished before stepping forwards to further acts of more complexity. Arthid explains that dāna is included in a variety of Buddhist doctrines since it brings about happiness and peace in personal and social conditions as follows: “Dāna appears in various groups of Dhamma: Ten Bases of Meritorious Act, Four Bases of Sympathy, Three Things of Righteous People, Ten Royal Virtues, Four Kinds of Strength, Five Dhamma, Thirty-Eight Steps Towards a Blessed Life and Ten Perfections; all of which plays a significant role in the Buddhist self-improvement and leads to happiness for both personal and social levels” (see Arthid 2009: 30). Gift-giving is therefore considered as the most fundamental act of mastering meritorious practices in Buddhism. Not only gift-giving occasions, also religious events in general are closely associated with anisong sermons, since they are mainly held in expectation of being rewarded with magnificent merit; the sermons thus play a role as a confirming statement of future beneficial returns coming in the next life. McDaniel gives a comprehensive explanation of merit-making notions in Thailand in the following:

All these rituals, whether calendrical or life-cycle oriented, are governed by the idea that giving (than) is a way of making merit (bun) to ensure a good next life or good fortune in this life. While ordaining as a monk is the best offering a person can make, offering a scoop of rice to a novice in the morning is also considered as very meritorious. Some wealthy donors offer the funding to build entire monasteries or libraries throughout Thailand and the world to bear witness to the relics of the Buddha, bodhisatta, and famous arhats and teachers. Taking on Five or Eight Precepts once a week is also considered meritorious, because one is giving her or his time and giving up desires. Monks are considered the most meritorious of receivers of alms (2011: 138).

4.1.3.1 Anisong texts

The gift-giving ritual is provided in the majority of anisong texts written in the extant manuscripts. The texts were written to support forty-five sermonic occasions for a wide range of donations for the purpose of praising and blessing sponsors who donated objects or devoted themselves in helpful assistance. Compared to calendrical rituals in which anisong sermons are considered as a part of the ceremonies, anisong sermons in gift-giving rituals play a more

13 The Ten Bases of Meritorious Act comprises gift-giving, moral behavior, mental development, humility, rendering services, merit-sharing, rejoicing in others’ merit, listening to the Dhamma, teaching doctrines and forming correct views (http://www.84000.org/tipitaka/dic/d_item.php?i=89).

14 ตามปรากฏในธรรมะหลายหมวด ไม่ว่าจะเป็น บุญกิริยาวัตถุ ๑๐ สังคหะวัตถุ ๔ สัปปุริสบัญญัติ ๓ ทศพิธราชธรรม ๑๐ พละ ๔ เบญจธรรม ๔ มัคคิกิบมุกิ ๓๘ และทศบารมี ๑๐ ซึ่งทานในหมวดธรรมต่างๆ ดังกล่าวส่วนใหญ่จะมีเนื้อหาความหมาย หรือความสำคัญ ต่อการประพฤติปฏิบัติของตนของพุทธศาสนิกชน ก่อให้เกิดประโยชน์อย่างมากทั้งต่อตนเอง รวมถึงประโยชน์สุขและความ สมัครสมานสามัคคีของส่วนรวมทั้งสิ้น

15 Most Thai Buddhists believe that these benefits will come only in the next life, but some see these benefits as affecting the quality of a person’s present life (see McDaniel 2011: 138).
significant role because they declare a certain gift-giving or dāna mainly practiced on the specific occasion. Anisong sermons in this case are not officially scheduled or fixed in any traditional or modern calendars but rather given at any time, accompanied by individual dedications in order to manifest the generosity of the donors. As explained in Chapter One, as an example, an anisong sermon at a gift-giving occasion was given to bless a group of villagers who donated parts of their money to jointly build a new drum and a drum shelter located at Vat Pha Bat Tai in Luang Prabang. The new constructions had been done before the anisong sermon was given. The time of the sermon was thus not restricted to the day when the constructions were finished, but the space of the sermon is normally at the temple. Sermons and religious rituals are basically done in a monastic hall, but the sermon, as observed by the author, was given outdoor on the ground in front of the new constructions – the drum shelter and the new drum – facing the lay audience. By this way, the lay participants could see the complete construction achieved by their collaborative work and listen to the anisong or the meritorious outcomes in expectation of being further rewarded.

All the gift-giving sermons can be categorized into five kinds of generosity or donation: construction of monastery buildings (thirteen sermons), offerings to monasteries (twenty-two sermons), alms for monks (four sermons), public construction works (four sermons) and common gift-giving (two sermons). The following table shows the whole forty-five sets of sermons provided with anisong texts; all are grouped into five divided by double lines each.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Gift-Giving Ritual</th>
<th>Anisong titles</th>
<th>Anisong sermons</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Anisong sermons</strong></td>
<td><strong>Anisong titles</strong></td>
<td><strong>Northern Thailand</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29</td>
<td>Rewards derived from the construction of monasteries</td>
<td>• Anisong sima</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>• Anisong khut sim</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30</td>
<td>Rewards derived from the construction of ordination halls</td>
<td>• Anisong sang prasat hit kuti wihan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>• Anisong [sang] wihan [pen than]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31</td>
<td>Rewards derived from the construction of pagodas</td>
<td>• Anisong an dai ao nam ao sai ma sai khuang cedi mai si lae wat wa aram</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>• Anisong sai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>• Anisong cedi that cao</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>32</td>
<td>Rewards derived from the construction of monastic libraries</td>
<td>Anisong sang hò tham [pen than]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>33</td>
<td>Rewards derived from the construction of abodes</td>
<td>Anisong awatsathan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Gift-Giving Ritual</strong></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>------------------------</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Anisong sermons</strong></td>
<td><strong>Anisong titles</strong></td>
<td><strong>Northern Thailand</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| 34 Rewards derived from the construction of pavilions | *Anisong nam poke sala khua*  
  *Anisong sang sala*  
  *Anisong sang khua lae sala [lae] nam poke pen than* | *Sòng sala*  
  *Sòng [paeng] pham*  
  *Sòng comkom* |
| 35 Rewards derived from the construction of drum shelters | - | *Sòng hò klông luang* |
| 36 Rewards derived from the construction of chapels | - | *Sòng umong* |
| 37 Rewards derived from the construction of monastic walls | - | *Sòng kamphaeng* |
| 38 Rewards derived from the construction of latrines | *Anisong canthakhan*  
  *Anisong [sang] wit* | *Anisong sang wetakuti than*  
  *Sòng suam ap*  
  *Sòng wit*  
  *Sòng wetakuti lū wit than*  
  *Hò suam ap* |
| 39 Rewards derived from planting Bodhi trees | *Anisong pluk mai si maha pho* | *Sòng ton kalapphaük* |
| 40 Rewards derived from planting grass | *Anisong sia ya wat* | *Sòng yot ya [wat wa]*  
  *Sòng sia ya* |
| 41 Rewards derived from sweeping monastic ground | *Anisong kwat wat* | - |
| 42 Rewards derived from the donation of Buddha images | *Anisong [sang/than] [phra] phutharup*  
  *Anisong phutharup cao*  
  *Anisong sang phra cao* | *Anisong sang pha phuthahup*  
  *Sòng [sang] [pha] phuthahup*  
  *Sòng pha* |
| 43 Rewards derived from the donation of Buddha image robes | - | *Sòng pha bang pha cao*  
  *Sòng pha phit* |
<p>| 44 Rewards derived from coating Buddha images with golden | <em>Anisong pit thòng phra phutharup</em> | <em>Anisong phòk kham</em> |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Gift-Giving Ritual</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Anisong sermons</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Northern Thailand</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>enamel</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>45</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>46</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>47</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>48</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>49</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>50</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>51</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>52</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anisong sermons</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>religious cotton flags (banners)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of religious tailed flags (banners)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of religious self-imitated flags (banners)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of religious iron flags (banners)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of flowers, scented sticks and candles</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of umbrellas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of mats</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of musical instrument</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of candlesticks</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of waterspouts</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of ceiling curtains</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of fireworks</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Anisong sermons</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td><strong>Gift-Giving Ritual</strong></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Anisong sermons</th>
<th>Anisong titles</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td><strong>Anisong sermons</strong></td>
<td><strong>Anisong titles</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>Northern Thailand</td>
<td>Laos</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

| Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes | · Anisong [than] pha bangsukun  
· Anisong song pha thòt bangsukun  
· Anisong pha thòt [lae] bangsukun  
· Anisong [pha] bangsukun  
· Anisong thòt pha bangsukun pen than  
· Anisong kòng yakyüa  
· Tham anisong pha bangsukun |
| *Hü pha pen than* |
| Rewards derived from the donation of eight commodities for monks | · Anisong attha bòrikhan  
· Anisong sang bòrikhan  
· Anisong phothisat [pai] chuai sahai than  
· Anisong attha bòlikhan |
| Rewards derived from the donation of alms-food | · Anisong nang pathumma hü khoa binthabat pen than  
· Anisong khoa binthabat  
· Anisong khoa bat  
· Anisong [than] khoa sao met  
· Sòng khoa tom  
· Sòng khoa tit kon mò  
· Sòng khoa sang phra phat  
· Anisong rachaphisek  
· Anisong sai bat pha wela chao  
· Sòng khoa binthabat  
· Sòng khoa sangkhaphat  
· Salòng sai bat  
· Salòng khoa suk  
· Salòng khoa mao khoa hang |
| Rewards derived from the donation of victuals | · Anisong mak kham  
· Anisong than luk som khòng wan  
· Anisong ahan  
· Anisong ao ruang phüng ma bucha than  
· Sòng sep  
· Sòng khuâng sep thang muan |
| Rewards derived from the construction of public bridges | · Anisong nam bò sala khua  
· Anisong sang khua lae sala [lae] nam bò pen than  
· Sòng khúa  
· Salòng sang saphan khua |
| Rewards derived from the construction of public wells | · Anisong nam bò sala khua  
· Anisong sang khua lae sala [lae] nam bò pen than |
| Sòng nam [sang] |
Table 4.3: Anisong sermons and anisong texts in gift-giving rituals

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Anisong sermons</th>
<th>Anisong titles</th>
<th>Northern Thailand</th>
<th>Laos</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>70 Rewards derived from the construction of public roads</td>
<td>Anisong sang hon thang pen than</td>
<td></td>
<td>Sòng paeng thang</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>71 Rewards derived from the construction of public hospitals</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Anisong sang hong phayaban hong mò</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| 72 Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving | • Anisong than  
• Anisong sapphathan [chadok]  
*Sapphathan | • Anisong [sòng] sangkhathan  
• Anisong thawai [sappha] than thua pai  
• Anisong huam  
• Sòng [sappha]than  
• Sòng luk chai hai than  
• Tham anisong sapphathan  
*Huam sòng |
| 73 Rewards derived from 7-day merit-making | - | Anisong tham bun cet wan |

**4.1.3.2 Generosity categorization**

According to the table above, anisong texts written for benedictory sermons on the occasion of donating offerings to monasteries are found to be the most varied in sermonic rituals: there are twenty-two ways of donations, reflecting the most popular merit-making by means of offering different kinds of goods to monasteries. The second popular anisong sermon that appears in the manuscripts was written to be served on occasions of building monastic constructions, revealing laypeople collaborations on a large scale. Anisong sermons pertaining to rewards gained from the commissioning of public constructions are also found in the extant manuscripts, manifesting some secular benefits that, by means of giving anisong sermons, were particularly ‘Buddhisized’ to promote the public contributions and to praise the generosity of the devotees.

**a) Construction of monastery buildings**

Due to the large amount of money necessary to support any constructions in a monastery, donors were likely to join in groups for financial collaboration to raise the money for the
required budget. *Anisong* texts provide evidence that the monastic constructions focused mainly on fundamental buildings that monks and laypeople needed for living and for religious activities; the constructions were temple, main praying hall, monastic library, monk abode, pavilion, drum shelter, chapel, wall and latrine. Besides, planting grass, planting *Bodhi* trees and cleaning monasteries are also included in this category. *Anisong* texts explaining rewards gained from the construction of monastic libraries and pagodas are not found in Laos. In the case of library construction, it cannot simply be concluded that a monastic library was never built in collaboration with laypeople, but such construction was perhaps not so popular or frequent in Laos that *anisong* texts pertaining to its rewards were required for preaching. Teacher-monks usually inscribed palm-leaf manuscripts for using in their Buddhist classes; thus, the manuscripts were rather kept in their abodes than in a central library at a monastery. A clear example is Pha Khamchan Virachitto (1920–2007) who wrote a large number of manuscripts for his personal interest and private use; all of them were kept at his abode reflecting the core knowledge in his temple, Vat Saen Sukharam. Bounleuth explains three purposes of copying and donating manuscripts, including the purpose of personal use. The following quotation gives the first purpose:

Secondly, senior monks are usually recognized as ritual specialists. Their disciples and other Buddhists can pay respect to them by giving them things they need or desire. Some people may give them food, robes, and medicines, whereas others may donate other items such as books and manuscripts. Pha Khamchan was one of these intellectual monks who received numerous manuscripts which were made for his personal use. It might be possible that his followers copied manuscripts for him to commemorate important events in his life, or to deepen their relationship with him (BAD-1-13-0280). Moreover, it is possible that numerous laypeople were also responsible for the sponsoring of manuscripts. They sponsored the manuscripts by their own private means and donated them to Pha Khamchan in order to contribute to the dissemination of the Dhamma. Through this, Pha Khamchan was not only an outstanding monk but also a famous collector of manuscripts in Luang Prabang (Bounleuth 2015: 253).

The other two purposes are to fulfill the four components of monasteries according to the traditional understanding of Lao Buddhists: monks and novices, monastic buildings, Buddha images and religious manuscripts and to commemorate the celebration of the Pha Khamchan’s two-cycle anniversary (see more in Bounleuth 2015: 252–254). As a result, collaborative efforts for the constructions of monastic libraries were not as popular as in Northern Thai traditions. A large number of manuscripts discovered in Laos were therefore found in monk abodes, revealing their private uses on different occasions. The following inventory sheet from Luang Prabang shows the storage place of a manuscript in a cabinet of a monk abode.
The manuscript was found in a cabinet of the praying room (the second storey).

The manuscript is combined with other fascicles (phuk) in a bundle (mat), four fascicles in one bundle.

On the other hand, the building of a new monastic library regularly dealt with the process of moving, packing and reorganizing a large number of manuscripts to be orderly archived at a new library; the loss of some manuscripts could possibly happen during the removal and reinstallation. Perhaps, the removal was often done by monks themselves, irrelevant to laypeople; anisong texts pertaining to benefits gained from building monastic libraries are thus not found in Laos. In the case of Northern Thailand, manuscripts have been mainly kept at monastic libraries known as hò tham or hò trai that served as the central archive for a monastery. In addition, a number of manuscripts were inscribed by venerable monks, such as Khruba Kancana Aranyawasi, with the intention to collect a variety of religious texts, the Buddhist canon, for example, or to supplement their local Buddhist educations; the manuscripts were thus in common use by monks in a temple or even within the lay community. The monastic library played a more significant role in Northern Thailand; anisong texts explaining rewards derived from library constructions were therefore written in a wider range than those found in Laos.

Historical evidence showing constructions of monastic libraries (Th: hò trai หอไตร) was written in inscriptions and palm-leaf manuscripts. The earliest inscription recording

---

16 Veidlinger (2006) also explains that there are many references to monastic libraries in Phayao inscriptions because governors or important monks in Phayao at that time were interested in the written words. Sirisak, Sathaporn, and Thaninarn (2015) give additional information on evidence of library constructions in Northern Thailand. For example, an inscription from the reign of Phra Müang Kaeo (CE 1495–1525) explains three
The existence of monastic libraries in Northern Thailand can also be explained by the great involvement of archived manuscripts in regional circulation among a large group of people. Namely, manuscripts in Northern Thailand were used and widely circulated among a larger group of people than in Laos. Systematically organized libraries located in local temples were thus more required to protect and prevent the manuscripts from getting lost, being stolen or being naturally damaged, whereas Lao monks often kept manuscripts in their abodes, thereby having less standardized manuscript libraries. The two situations can be compared to the CSMC library and the Staats-und-Universitäts-Bibliothek (State and University Library of) Hamburg. The Centre for the Study of Manuscript Cultures (CSMC), the institute to which the author is affiliated, at the University of Hamburg, Germany, provides a central library for the affiliated researchers who are allowed to borrow books from the library without electronic circulation records thanks to the circulation taking place within our limited group of researchers. Books are allowed to be used for a long while by researchers because they have no limited borrowing time, which sometimes causes books being missed; the circulation within a small group and the long-term use of books can be compared to manuscript circulations in the Lao community in which the users sometimes marked their name on the manuscripts to identify an ownership statement. The Staats-und-Universitäts-Bibliothek Hamburg, Germany, deals with a large group of users, and certainly requires online and electronic systems for material organization and book circulation; the state library can thus be

monastic libraries built in CE 1497 at Phaya Yôt temple at Phayao province, in CE 1503 at Ban Dòn temple in Phayao province and in CE 1509 at Phra That Hariphunchai temple in Lamphun province. Phra Maha Thammika Rachathirat, the ruler of Chiang Mai, built a monastic library at Chiang Man temple in CE 1571. King Kawila (CE 1782–1816) built two monastic libraries at Phra Sing temple in CE 1812 and another at Saen Fang temple in CE 1870; both are in Chiang Mai province. In terms of historical manuscript documents, the Munlasasana chronicle mentions a monastic library at Suandok temple built in CE 1468 during the reign of King Tilokarat. Jinakálamālīpakaṇḍā⁺ explains the constructions of three monastic libraries at Buppharam temple (CE 1501), Pa Daeng Luang temple (CE 1516) and Cet Yôt temple (CE 1514) in Chiang Mai during the reign of Phra Muan Kaoe (CE 1495–1525). A quantity of historical evidence reveals that monastic libraries were constructed since the seventeenth Buddhist century.
compared to central monastic libraries in the Northern Thai tradition. McDaniel (2009) defines the circulation of manuscripts in Northern Thailand as a loose network of open campuses.

The mixed Pāli and vernacular colophons on manuscripts throughout the region show that the texts were produced at one monastery and then given to others, like Wat Sung Men and Wat Lai Hin, for protection, storage, and for the service of a school with more students (this is common today when scholars at small school donate their personal libraries to large schools who have the students and the library facilities to make their private collections more useful to a wider audience). Manuscripts moved as frequently as students and teachers and therefore rural schools must be seen as similar to schools in Chiang Mai, Vientiane, and Luang Prabang. They existed in a loose network of open campuses that shared teachers, texts, and students across the larger Tai speaking world of Eastern Burma, Laos, parts of Southwest China, and Northern Thailand (McDaniel 2009: 137).

Anisong texts explaining rewards gained from the construction of monastic drum shelters, chapels and walls are not found in Northern Thailand but in Laos: Sòng hò klòng luang (source: BAP, code: BAD-21-1-0448, Wat Si Bun Hüang, Luang Prabang, CE 1937), Sòng umong (source: BAP, code: 06011406014-15, Wat Mai Suvanna Phumaram, Luang Prabang, CE 1836) and Sòng kamphaeng (source: BAP, code: BAD-21-1-0296, Wat Si Bun Hüang, Luang Prabang, year unknown). The absent anisong texts pertaining to the three sermonic occasions in Northern Thailand were perhaps caused by the lesser popularity of such constructions or sermons because anisong texts in Northern Thailand were typically taken from canonical texts or Jātaka stories, while those in Laos were often adapted to fit the actual donated items. In Northern Thailand, anisong texts explaining rewards derived from building monasteries, such as Anisong sima (source; DELMN, code: 1029, Wat Pa Müat, Nan, year unknown) and Anisong khut sim (source: PNTMP, code: 0406012-05, Wat Phra Bat Ming Müang, Phrae, year unknown), could be read instead when a construction of drum shelters, monastic chapels or monastic walls was finished and an anisong sermon was required. In addition to monastic buildings, other kinds of donations for monastic grounds are also included: Anisong pluk mai si maha pho or rewards derived from planting Bodhi trees (source; DELMN, code: 786, Wat Ton Laeng, Nan, year unknown), Sòng yot ya or rewards derived from planting grass (source: DLLM, code: 06011406014-01, Wat Mai Suvanna Phumaram, Luang Prabang, CE 1968) and Anisong kwat wat or rewards derived from sweeping the monastic ground (code: นน 03-06-320-428, Wat Monthian, Nan, CE 1901). The Anisong kwat wat was written in a manuscript-fascicle combined with other thirteen fascicles in a bundle as a composite manuscript. This manuscript-bundle has not been digitized yet and is kept at Wat Monthian, Nan province. Anisong kwat wat describes great rewards gained from cleaning different spots and buildings in temples by means of giving various stories of people who cleaned it. The beneficial activities are not calendrically fixed but flexibly scheduled by different local temples. A sermon explaining rewards gained from cleaning temples is done before or after the activity; the event was generally done in the past but has decreased in numbers in the present time.
Despite a variety of monastic buildings jointly constructed by laypeople in dedication to the Teachings of the Buddha, the donation of land and labours for benefits of monasteries has not been found in anisong manuscripts in both two regions. No matter such the donation existed or never, anisong sermons praising the land or labour donation was not so widespread or often that anisong manuscripts should have been written to serve future liturgical uses. This can be speculated that the donation of land and labour was supposed to be more frequently done by kings as rulers of the land (พระเจ้าแผ่นดิน) who possessed the right of the donation, not by commoners, because it linked to the expansion of territory as explained by Grabowsky as follows:

Dhida Saraya sees a close connection between religious donations and the expansion of settlements in the region of today’s Thailand. The rulers of Dvaravati and Lopburi, later also the rulers of Sukhothai, had attempted to expand their territories into previously mostly unpopulated new land by means of donating land and labourers to Buddhist monasteries. The new religious centres and the supporting villages received from the rulers often generous material advantages, which have them a quasi-model character. They could attract more settlers so as to reclaim additional land for cultivation in the region and establish more new villages. In this way the newly developed regions prospered. Since the king as “ruler of the land” (พราชาแผ่นดิน) possessed the privileges of such a donation, the founding of monasteries, the expansion of settlements and the consolidation of the royal sphere of influence developed parallel to one another (Grabowsky 2005: 33).

In terms of anisong preaching, the sermonic rituals were usually done after a monastic construction was finished. The core intention was to sponsor different buildings in dedication to temples; anisong preaching then served as a grateful feedback from monks towards laypeople by means of blessing them with promising rewards in the form of sermonic rituals known as anisong. The blessing was structured in Pali for the purpose of consecration and in vernacular for the purpose of getting across to the audience what the monks were preaching. No exact rules of an anisong preaching date are specified after a monastic construction is done. A timetable could be scheduled for monks and laypeople by matching their available time to organize anisong sermons.

One can find, for example, Sòng kamphaeng (Rewards derived from the construction of monastic walls, source: BAP, code: BAD-21-1-0296, year unknown), Sòng hom (Rewards derived from the donation of umbrellas, source: BAP, code: BAD-21-1-0297, year unknown) or Sòng hò kòng luang (Rewards derived from the construction of main monastic drum shelters, source: BAP, code: BAD-21-1-0448, CE 1937), revealing traditional meritorious habits of the Lao who are delighted with their merit-making deeds, thereby writing the particular merit and results in anisong manuscripts. Time passes and donation goods are modernized; anisong texts were consequently written in response to new kinds of donated
items. Bounleuth explains the ground concept of merit-making and liturgical *anisong* texts of the Lao in his doctoral dissertation\(^\text{17}\) as follows:

Like other people in the world, Lao people are very proud of obtaining their desires. As Lao Buddhists, they often lend their ears to a sermonic speech as a positive act of merit making. Based on the demand for such sermons, Lao Buddhist thinkers – in effect, outstandingly-educated Lao monks – have tried their best to compile various types of sermonic texts to honor Buddhist merit-making. These texts are called *Anisong*. These texts have been classified and named by the Preservation of Lao Manuscripts Programme under the category of *Anisong/Salòng* (Bounleuth 2016: 130–131).

**b) Offerings to monasteries**

The texts evidently show different dedicated items offered by laypeople to monasteries. Such items can be divided into general goods and religious flags (Buddhist banners). Monastic goods were offered by laypeople on different occasions. A number of *anisong* manuscripts were dedicated along with other monastic goods or even with other manuscripts. Even though the scribes have never experienced any *anisong* sermons given in gratitude for the dedication of monastic goods, *anisong* manuscripts were primarily produced to be served as liturgical texts for monks. Hence, there could possibly be a number of *anisong* manuscripts that have never been used in any rituals; sponsors gave the manuscripts to a monastery in order to support future sermons. Although there was the case that some gift-giving occasions were never accompanied by any *anisong* sermons, different kinds of dedicated items appearing in the titles of *anisong* texts may count as evidence of certain gifts that were actually offered to temples in the past, because, as was explained in Chapter One, commissioners produced and dedicated *anisong* manuscripts for gaining merit from copying religious books and for praising certain merit mentioned in the texts. *Anisong* texts in the manuscripts therefore reveal the gift-giving tradition in both Northern Thailand and Laos.

Items donated to monasteries include a wide range of goods: Buddha images, religious books, pulpits, candlesticks and others, each of which was served as an object of worship, for supplying the monastery or as ritual equipment. In Laos extant *anisong* texts were written to support a larger variety of sermonic occasions than those in Northern Thailand. Arthid Sheravanichkul (2009: 172–173) categorizes this type of gifts as ‘offering alms’ as follows: (1) foods, fruits, water and medicines, (2) robes, (3) personal goods, (4) monastic equipment, (5) worship goods, (6) religious books, (7) seats and (8) general offerings. The production of worship objects explained in his contribution is divided into Buddha images and stupas, which is different from the categorization in this research because there are a larger variety of worship objects found in *anisong* manuscripts in the corpus.

---

\(^{17}\) The dissertation is entitled “Buddhist Monks and their Search for Knowledge: an examination of the personal collection of manuscripts of Phra Khamchan Virachitto (1920–2007), Abbot of Vat Saen Sukharam, Luang Prabang”.

268
As for dedications of religious books, a copy of the concise Buddhist canon – comprising *Vinaya*, *Suttanta* and *Abhidhamma* – found in Northern Thailand is often followed by an additional text called *Anisong pitaka [thang sam]* in the same unit, explaining rewards gained from copying all three texts, terminologically also known as ‘baskets’ (P: *piṭaka*), of the Buddhist canon. The text serves as a confirmation of meritorious outcomes that certainly reward the sponsors who commissioned a copy of the Buddhist canon; it is considered as a multiple-text manuscript because it is part of a dedication unit together with *Vinaya*, *Suttanta* and *Abhidhamma* in the Buddhist canon. In some cases, *Anisong pitaka [thang sam]* texts were written individually in a fascicle without being combined with the Buddhist canon. The combination of all the four texts is not found in the Lao corpus. There are fifty-one *Anisong pitaka [thang sam]* manuscripts combined with the Buddhist canon in the form of multiple-text or composite manuscripts found in Northern Thailand, all of which are chronologically presented in the following bar chart – four are not included due to the undated manuscripts.

![Bar chart](chart.png)

**Chart 4.1: Number of Anisong pitaka thang sam (MTM) in Northern Thailand**

The earliest *Anisong pitaka thang sam* manuscript was written in CE 1710 by a novice named Siri and is found at Wat Sung Men in Phrae province (source: PNTMP, code: พระ0220001-02); the most recent one was written in CE 1949 by a monk named Phommathep and is found at Wat Li in Phayao province (source: DLNTM, code: พย0510098-00). As for the earliest one, the scribe wrote the manuscript during his stay at Wat Phra Luang and completed it in the eleventh lunar month of the traditional Northern Thai calendar, corresponding to August; the manuscript commission can be assumed to have taken place during the Buddhist Lenten period. The earliest *Anisong pitaka thang sam* manuscripts from Nan and Lampang were written in CE 1784 (source: PNTMP, code: อุ0910059-00) and CE 1771 (source: PNTMP, code: อุ0610001-00), respectively. Interestingly, *Anisong pitaka thang sam* manuscripts written during CE 1730–1749 are not found; they could possibly have been written in that
period but was later separated from the original bundle. From the beginning of the 19th century, *Anisong pitaka thang sam* manuscripts became concentrated in Phrae province with increasing numbers, which were certainly related to the activities of the Venerable Khruba Kancana Aranyawasi who devoted great efforts to numerous religious duties during the fifty years of CE 1826–1878. Because supportive religious duties, as is explained in Chapter Two, included the Buddhist canon revision, the trends in manuscript culture influenced to some extent the tradition of transmitting or copying the Buddhist canon. The *Anisong pitaka thang sam* manuscript will be further explained in detail in 4.2.2.1 *Supplement of merit confirmation* under the topic of Codicological Units of *Anisong* Manuscripts.

There are seven kinds of religious flag dedications accompanied by *anisong* texts in the extant manuscripts, most of which were written in Laos. Buddhist banners or religious flags are made in a variety of material, sizes, colours and shapes to decorate or symbolize different aspects on a variety of occasions. *Anisong* texts found in the two regions were written as liturgical texts to serve in dedication rituals of six specific flags and one general or unspecific flag: sand-coated flags, cotton-made flags, tailed flags, self-imitated flags, iron flags, golden flags and unspecific or all kinds of flags, all of which were written in *anisong* manuscripts from Laos, while those manuscripts from Northern Thailand are only provided for the dedication of iron flags, golden flags and all kinds of flags. *Anisong* texts explaining rewards gained from offering iron flags, golden flags and all kinds of flags are thus available in the manuscripts from the two regions. Iron flags and golden flags are nowadays made of zinc and brass and traditionally used at funerals, because people believe that dead spirits can be rescued by the flags to escape from the hells.

*Tung* (Thai: ธง, L: thong) *sai*, *tung fai*, *tung hang* and *tung kha khing* are four kinds of Buddhist banners found in *anisong* manuscripts only from Lao. *Tung sai* is a flag coated with sand and popularly dedicated to worship the second Bodhisatta rebirth (Mahā Janaka) of the great ten previous lives of Lord Buddha Gotama. *Tung fai* is a flag made of clothes or cotton and used in a variety of religious occasions. *Tung hang* is a paper flag with triple tails; they are divided into red flags and white flags, each of which is employed in relation to dead spirits. A triple-tailed red flag is placed at the position of the sudden death after seven days, so that the spirits can be released from the death spot and have a new rebirth. Besides, people can use the red flags on New Year celebrations to dedicate merit to the dead. Triple-tailed white flags are human-like shaped and used in a cortège towards the cemetery ground. *Tung kha khing* is a paper flag with a shape of 4–6 inches in width and the same height as the donors, with a drawing of a human face on top and a piece of paper with an animal symbolizing the year of birth of the donor below the human-like face. The term kha khing or tua phüng/phoeng/poeng means ‘oneself’; the flags are thus used in life extension rituals. Even though the four kinds of flags are found in *anisong* manuscripts from Laos, the tradition of offering religious flags is widespread in Northern Thailand as well and usually plays a role in representing particular meanings in different religious events.
c) Alms for monks

There are four kinds of alms for monks: robes, eight necessities for monks\textsuperscript{19} (อัฐบริขาร), alms-food and victuals, all of which is provided with anisong texts in both regions, reflecting necessary goods of monkhood. In terms of anisong sermons explaining rewards gained from the donation of monk robes, the robes are offered by laypeople on different occasions and are

\footnotesize\textsuperscript{18} Hall (2010: 129) gives an explanation of female religious roles on Buddhist banners as follows: “These banners, called thung in Lao, are traditionally handwoven and embody the dual roles of Lao women as both weavers and major donors to vats (Buddhist monasteries)”. Accordingly, compared to anisong manuscript productions, the female handweavers play similar dual roles as both ‘sponsor’ and ‘scribe’.

\footnotesize\textsuperscript{19} Monk robes (three pieces), waistband, razor, alms-bowl, needle and strainer.
known as *pha pa* (ผ้าป่า), *pha bangsukun* (ผ้าบังสุกุล), or *ciwòn* (ชีวรว) (P: *cīvara*), all of which represents monk robes but different times of donation. Titles of *anisong* texts explaining rewards gained from offering monk robes therefore mention monk robes with different identifications. In Northern Thailand the term *pha bangsukun* is the one most frequently included in the titles, revealing the significance of funeral organization in the region, because *pha bangsukun* is involved as a part of funerals that laypeople offer to monks on behalf of the dead. The robe, connected by a white sacred thread, is placed between the monks and the coffin, representing the direct monk robe dedication from the dead. Phra Athikan Phiphatphong interviewed Mr. Son Siwichai, Deputy Chief Executive of the Naprang Subdistrict Administrative Organization, a former village chief and former abbot of Đôn Kaeo temple who explained the tradition of Pha Bangsukun at funerals in a Northern Thai province and that it has been practised since CE 1993.

In the period of his monkhood, robes were not dedicated at the funerals he gave praying for. There was only a normal thread hanging and linking the coffin to the monk’s hands. Talipot fans for hiding preachers’ faces during funeral praying were not used either until BE 2544 (CE 2001). The ritual of offering robes at funerals was initiated in ca. BE 2539 (CE 1996). Besides, the number of dedicated robes corresponds to the age of the dead (Phiphatphong 2011: 66–67).

Even though the robe is basically used at funerals, the ritual *pha bangsukun* as a direct dedication to monks is done outside funerals. Laypeople offer the robe in expectation of transferring merit to the dead and the dedication ritual, followed by giving an *anisong* sermon, can be done at any time; *anisong* texts pertaining to monk robe dedications are thus not categorized as sermonic texts for life transition rituals like a funeral. The term *kòng yak yiäa* included in the title *Anisong kòng yak yiäa* (source: DELMN, code: 905, Wat Klang, Chiang Rai, year unknown) also refers to a monk robe dedication because *kòng yak yiäa* means a pile of garbage from which monks in the Buddha Gotama period took old clothes for making their new robes; according to canonical rules in the *Vinaya*, monks are not allowed to ask laypeople for new or elaborate robes. Compared to *anisong* texts pertaining to monk robe offerings in Laos, the term *pha* (clothes, robes) is also included in the titles of *anisong* texts found in Northern Thailand: *Anisong [than] pha* (source: DELMN, code: 816, Wat Kasa, Chiang Rai, CE 1936). In Laos, the words *pha bangsukun, pha pa* or *ciwòn* only infrequently appear in the titles referring to monk robes in particular; this reveals a lesser popularity of robe-offering of *pha bangsukun* in meritorious dedications to the dead compared to the Northern Thai tradition. Instead, the titles include the terms *pha pa* and *ciwòn* that literally mean ‘clothes grabbed from forests’ and ‘monk robes’, respectively; both can represent ‘monk robes’.
The eight necessities for monkhood are known as *attha bòrikhan*; they are considered as basic items for a monk's everyday life. Laypeople offer the goods on different kinds of occasions to non-specific monks. *Anisong* titles include the term *attha bòrikhan* or *at* in a short form. An *anisong* text entitled *Anisong phothisat pai chuai sahai than* (Rewards of Bodhisatta who helped his friends for gift-giving) written in a palm-leaf manuscript (source: PNTMP, code: atu 0206008-01, Wat Phra That Lampang Luang, Lampang, CE 1923) tells a Jātaka story, i.e., a tale about a previous life of Buddha Gotama who offered goods including eight things in need for monks and suggested other people to do the same on the occasion of the end of the Buddhist Lent; the story reflects the popular practice of offering the necessary goods for monks during the Buddhist retreat since they are restricted to stay at a certain temple.

*Anisong* sermons explaining alms-food donation can be done at several occasions in which the gift-giving is included. The favourite alms-food was cooked rice in a variety of rice recipes, evidenced by the titles that mention specific words of cooked rice: *khao sao met* (twenty rice grains) or *khao ya khu* (sweet rice desert), *khao tom* (boiled rice), *khao suk* (cooked rice) and *khao mao* (pounded unripe rice); the terms reveal the rice culture of both regions where people grow rice themselves and cook their meals mainly with rice. Sukanya Sujachaya explains the rice culture among the Tai ethnic groups: “The Tai ethnicity is distinctively characterized by rice farming and could be distinguished from other regional ethnic groups. Different phrases have been inherited by different ethnic groups: such as *kha het hai tai het na* for Tai Long and Tai Yai, *hai kha na tai* for Tai Lü, *tai het na kha het hai* for Tai Lü and Tai Dam, *lua yia hai tai sai na* for Tai Yuan”, evidenced by numerous folk tales widely narrated in the Tai-speaking regions (source: http://www.openbase.in.th/node/10318).

Therefore, the people pay homage to monks and monasteries by means of offering rice to gain merit, as rice is considered their essential daily food. In the extant *anisong* manuscripts, four kinds of rice are frequently mentioned and explained as items to be dedicated to monks. These are *khao sao met, khao tom, khao suk* and *khao mao*, all of which represent cooked rice seasoned with different ingredients in different shapes and offered on different occasions. The rice-offering is related to the traditional Tak Bat event (giving food for monks in alms-bowls) of Lao Buddhists. Kislenko explains the event which takes place every morning in Laos as follows: “Each morning, shortly after sunrise, monks walk in a procession near their temples through most towns and villages in Laos. People line the streets and give the passing monks food, earning merit in return”. The *anisong* titles therefore include the terms *binthabat* and *sai bat*, representing the Tak Bat event; particularly, an *anisong* text entitled *Anisong sai bat pha wela chao*, which literally means rewards gained from morning alms-offering, written in a palm-leaf manuscript coded BAD-21-1-0432 from Vat Si Bun Huang (CE 1948), implies the traditional habit of Lao people of the tak bat routine in the morning. The text *Anisong sai bat pha wela chao* can be read by a preaching monk on any religious occasions in which an alms-offering activity is included in the morning. Evidenced by an exemplary *anisong* text entitled *Sòng khao sangkhaphat* (Rewards derived from the donation of cooked rice) (source: DLLM, code: 01012906010-01, The National Library, Vientiane, CE 1854), alms-food offerings are not restricted to be done in the morning. Besides, narratives given by Lord Buddha or his
disciples can also be included in anisong texts, represented in some of the titles; for example, *Anisong nang pathumma hú khoao binthabat pen than* or ‘Rewards of Nang (Ms.) Pathumma who donated cooked rice as alms-food’ from Wat Phra Bat Ming Müang (source: PNTMP, code: 0406012-04, Phrae, year unknown).

By the way, the title *Anisong rachaphisek* in a manuscript-fascicle coded 0106004-10 (source: PNTMP, Wat Sung Men, Phrae, year unknown) literally means ‘rewards derived from the participation of king coronations’, but the textual content itself narrates the story of King Pasenthikoson who dedicated numerous goods and necessities to monks. Regarding anisong sermons on occasions of victual donations, anisong texts written in the manuscripts found in Northern Thailand show more specific kinds of victuals than those in Laos. The texts show rewards gained from offering chewing betel nuts, fruits and beehives, whereas anisong texts in Laos merely explain rewards from offering food in general.

d) Public construction works

The extant manuscripts contain few anisong texts pertaining to public constructions. In Northern Thailand, those explaining rewards gained from building wells, pavilions and bridges were written in the same textual unit as a jointly-commissioned merit, while anisong texts found in Laos explain meritorious rewards gained from a certain construction. Evidenced by the extant texts, both regions have anisong texts pertaining to the public constructions of wells, pavilions, bridges and common roads. The combination of public constructions in the texts may indicate multiple constructions done at the same time for public affairs. In the anisong text, Lord Buddha explains to deities from heaven about rewards gained from building the constructions. Still, an anisong text of rewards gained from building public hospitals is only found in Laos, reflecting that the written text was oriented to fit contemporary ways of modernized merit-making. Public constructions that appeared in the anisong texts were for local basic infrastructure and certainly required a large amount of budget. This explains why few relevant anisong texts have remained.

e) Common gift-giving

Anisong texts relevant to rewards derived from all kinds of gift-giving are mostly entitled *Anisong (Salòng/Sòng) sappathan*, literally meaning ‘Rewards derived from (or celebrations of) the donation of all kinds of gift-giving’. Such texts can be read as sermons on any kind of gift-giving occasions, especially when anisong manuscripts provided at a monastery are not relevant to the specific donated items; a clear example was explained about an anisong sermon given to show gratitude and bless lay sponsors who donated their money for building a new drum and a drum shelter at Wat Pha Bat Tai in Luang Prabang, Laos. The preaching monk told me that he selected the text *Anisong sappathan* because no text explaining rewards gained from building monastic drums and shelters was available. The provided
Anisong sapphanthān showed meritorious outcomes from all kinds of gift-giving; it could thus compensate the lack of anisong texts that exactly explain rewards from donating monastic drums (Interview on February 11, 2017). Only one anisong manuscript explaining rewards gained from 7-day merit-making is found; the manuscript was written with the Tham Lao script and is kept at Vat Si Bun Hüang in Luang Prabang (source: BAP, code: BAD-21-1-0431, CE 1948). The 7-day merit-making described in the manuscript is supposed to be transferred to dead spirits but the text mentions no specific donated items or acts; the text is thus categorized as common gift-giving for it could be freely done in accordance with the death of individuals. The merit-making is related to the belief in the existence of spirits, despite the loss or decay of the physical body. Terwiel explains the belief in the 7-day cycle of afterdeath as follows: “According to one informant, it is on the seventh day that the dead person suddenly realizes that he cannot remain in the decaying body. This is the moment when he has to go to the world of the dead and wait till he is reborn” (Terwiel 2012: 251).

4.1.4 Miscellaneous rituals

A number of anisong texts were written to serve as liturgy for nine miscellaneous rituals that are not specifically organized on a certain occasion; some of them can also be done on several kinds of occasions; others are unclear as to when the sermons are actually given. The anisong sermons are mainly characterized by meritorious results gained from self-improvement by means of following the Buddhist precepts and rules, listening to the Dhamma, doing meditation, being solitary, wishing for good things and reciting holy prayers. The acts of merit are basically done in accordance with different times for different purposes. For instance, anisong sermons explaining rewards gained from taking care of one’s own parents can be given at funerals or at the traditional New Year when all family members meet.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Anisong sermons</th>
<th>Miscellaneous Ritual</th>
<th>Anisong titles</th>
<th>Anisong titles</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Northern Thailand</td>
<td>Laos</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>74</td>
<td>Rewards derived from taking care of one’s own parents</td>
<td>• Anisong liang phò liang mae</td>
<td>-</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>• Anisong liang du phò lae mae</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>75</td>
<td>Rewards derived from praying for good things</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Thipphamon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>76</td>
<td>Rewards derived from following The Thirty Perfections (Parami)</td>
<td>Anisong barami samsip that</td>
<td>• Panyā balami [luang]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>• Palāmi yōt kaeo</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>• Sappha palami</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>77</td>
<td>Rewards derived from precept observance</td>
<td>• Anisong [raksa] sin</td>
<td>• Anisong haksā sin ubosot</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>• [Anisong] nu phūak</td>
<td>• Sōng haksā sin</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
Table 4.4: Anisong sermons and anisong texts in miscellaneous rituals

There are two special anisong sermons that are accompanied by anisong texts in both regions: about precept observance and about following the Parami Samsip That (Thirty Perfections). As for rewards gained from taking care of one’s own parents, the anisong text mentions a son of a wealthy couple who had the most ardent religious faith after listening to a sermon delivered by Lord Buddha. He asked his parents for permission of ordination but was rejected. However, his request was eventually accepted after his long grief. Thieves knew about the ordination and then stole all the property from the house because the son was not at home any longer. His parents became poor and begged for food on the street, the ordained son then took care of his parents with his alms-food. The text is only found in Northern Thailand.

Reflected by some titles mentioning the ubosot precepts, the anisong sermon of rewards gained from precept observance can be given in the period of Uposatha which is held twice a month, in which Pāṭimokkha (the monastic code) is fully chanted by monks. McDaniel explains the Uposatha ceremony in *The Lovelorn Ghost and the Magic Monk: Practicing Buddhism in Modern Thailand* (2011) as follows:

South and Southeast Asian Buddhists added the quarter days in the lunar cycle to the list of monthly days of observance, establishing four Sabbath-like days each month (known as wan phra in Thailand). Uposatha days are times in which devout (or even casually observant) lay Buddhists often voluntarily vow to keep the Eight Precepts (i.e. refraining from consuming intoxicants, speaking untruths, slander, rumors, sexual activity, killing...
living beings, stealing or hoarding property, eating after noon, excessively decorating oneself, sleeping on luxurious beds). In practice, this means that many lay Buddhists, especially elderly women, dress in white, do not wear cosmetics or jewelry, and sleep in open-air pavilions on monastic grounds. They spend their time meditating, talking casually, listening to chanting, reading, making decorations, cleaning and polishing ritual implements, and cooking. Novices, nuns, and monks often use these days to chant for the public, offer sermons, and counsel visitors who may be having personal problems (McDaniel 2011: 134–135).

Since the anisong liturgical texts were written to serve unspecific occasions, the manuscripts were possibly made for the purpose of praising different meritorious acts in which no anisong sermons were required.

4.2 Codicological Units of Anisong Manuscripts

Anisong manuscripts from Northern Thailand and Laos are basically grouped into Single-Text Manuscript (STM), Multiple-Text Manuscript (MTM) and Composite Manuscript (COM) codicological units. The following bar chart shows codicological units of extant anisong manuscripts in bundles; in total, there are 207 bundles in Northern Thailand and 143 bundles in Laos. Bundles of anisong manuscripts from Northern Thailand always outnumber those from Laos, except for composite manuscripts, of which sixty-seven bundles are found in Northern Thailand, whereas ninety-nine bundles are found in Laos. Multiple-text manuscripts, however, are rarely found in Laos, since they have already been mixed with other fascicles into a bundle and eventually became composite manuscripts (COM). The numbers of single-text manuscripts and composite manuscripts have contrary quantities in the two regions; single-text manuscripts from Northern Thailand amount to about the double of those from Laos, while composite manuscripts from Laos are one-third more than those from Northern Thailand. Extant anisong manuscripts in Northern Thailand are mostly found as single-text manuscripts, revealing that the manuscripts remain in their original codicological units because, compared to those from Laos, they were less mixed with other manuscripts as a new bundle (mat). The majority of codicological units of anisong manuscripts from Laos are, conversely, (1) composite manuscripts, especially those containing several textual themes in a bundle that are mostly found in Vientiane where the National Library of Laos is located, and (2) as a result of the French policy of manuscript survey as explained in Chapter Three, those containing different fascicles produced at different times but which were gathered and kept at main monasteries. Manuscripts of several textual themes were collected as composite manuscripts for the purpose of systematically organizing and archiving scattered manuscripts acquired from different temples. Different codicological units are often associated with anisong sermonic rituals.
4.2.1 Single-Text Manuscripts (STMs)

Anisong single-text manuscripts from Northern Thailand are approximately double of those from Laos. The highest numbers of single-text manuscripts used at certain rituals in Northern Thailand are up to eleven manuscripts, while those from Laos reach up to fourteen manuscripts. The following table shows the most frequent single-text manuscripts for individual sermonic rituals found in the two regions, followed by the number of extant manuscripts, each of which is marked with abbreviations C, R, G and M at the initials, identifying ritual categories: calendrical rituals (C), rite of passage rituals (R), gift-giving rituals (G) and miscellaneous rituals (M).
Sermons (Number of manuscripts) | Laos
---|---
(G) Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving | (M) Rewards derived from following The Thirty Perfections (Palami) | 11<sup>20</sup> | 14<sup>21</sup>
(G) Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes | (C) Rewards derived from the participation in the Khao pradap din festival | 9<sup>22</sup> | 4<sup>23</sup>
(G) Rewards derived from the donation of goods related to religious books | (C) Rewards derived from the participation in the Khao phan kôn festival | 6<sup>24</sup> | 3<sup>25</sup>

Table 4.5: Anisong single-text manuscripts categorized by ritual types

According to the table above, anisong sermons in gift-giving rituals (G) are obviously dominant. Concerning the liturgical usage, single-text manuscripts are characterized by their convenient portability; preaching monks did not need to look for a certain manuscript of the required text that was kept in a bundle of mixed-up fascicles; i.e., they could take the single-fascicle or single-text manuscript and directly gave a sermon. The majority of single-text manuscripts found in Northern Thailand were mainly produced to serve gift-giving sermonic rituals (Sapphathan); the texts could be employed for preaching in a variety of donations especially of those that were contemporarily new or not canonically mentioned in any religious books; the texts thus remain single-text codicological units for being easily brought along by any preachers to give individual anisong sermons on different occasions. Single-text manuscripts from Laos were made mainly for miscellaneous rituals in which sermons were involved. In Northern Thailand single-text manuscripts containing anisong sermons that explain rewards gained from all kinds of gift-giving, from the donation of monk robes and

---

<sup>20</sup> PNTMP: 01060001-00 (CE 1836), 01060002-00 (CE 1834), 0601008-00 (CE 1750) and 0206002-00 (CE 1758); DLNTM: 0706999-00 (year unknown); DELMN: 297 (CE 1927), 479 (1936), 1007 (1913) and 1043 (1938); PUA: 13.9 (year unknown); and a non-microfilmed manuscript 0601008 (year unknown).


<sup>22</sup> DELMN: 436 (CE 1926), 664 (CE 1944), 816 (CE 1936), 905 (year unknown), 1154 (year unknown), 1209 (CE 1925), 1211 (CE 1924), 1213 (year unknown); and a non-microfilmed manuscript 0601008 (year unknown).

<sup>23</sup> BAP: BAD-13-1-0075 (year unknown), BAD-13-1-0374 (year unknown) and BAD-13-1-0403 (CE 1942).

<sup>24</sup> DELMN: 43 (year unknown), 45 (CE 1938), 48 (CE 1910), 512 (year unknown), 792 (year unknown) and 793 (year unknown).

<sup>25</sup> BAP: BAD-13-1-0093 (year unknown), BAD-13-1-0112 (CE 1992) and BAD-13-1-0391 (CE 1925).

279
from the donation of goods related to religious books are the most numerous in Northern Thailand but less widespread in Laos. That is because, in Laos, single-text manuscripts containing anisong sermons which explain rewards derived from reciting sacred prayers are the most dominant. The highest numbers of extant single-text manuscripts show the frequent liturgy of anisong sermons on a certain generosity done by the donors, because the manuscripts could be taken by individual preachers for sermons. In order to avoid a deficiency of the required manuscripts to support different sermons, the manuscripts, according to the statistic facts, were made to be provided for specific liturgical occasions. The largest numbers of single-text manuscripts from Northern Thailand show that people often donated items and religious books to monasteries, and preferred to dedicate monk robes on different occasions. The statistics of single-text manuscripts from Laos underline that people regarded Panya Barami as considerably important. The text is a Pali prayer explaining the Thirty Perfections (Barami Samsip That) followed by every Buddha and which are believed to reward those who recite, copy, listen or even practice them with future glorious benefits.

The picture below shows a composite manuscript wrapped up in a big bundle that contains several fascicles. Users or preachers would thus take time for unpacking the bundle and picking out a certain manuscript-fascicle for giving sermons; single-text manuscripts are sometimes more convenient in terms of portability.

The most frequent single-text manuscripts in Northern Thailand are associated with gift-giving occasions. Those containing the explanation of rewards gained from the donation of monk robes are found with the second highest frequency, as there are several religious occasions involved: Kathin, Thôt phupa, general alms-offering and Buddhist Lent, in which monk robes can be donated and an anisong sermon is required. The anisong texts for such occasions have been kept in single-text manuscripts for being conveniently portable when carrying the manuscripts to different places of rituals. Moreover, the manuscripts could also be used for circulation among local monasteries because users could borrow individual units of the manuscripts without having to spend time looking for the expected one kept in a big bundle.

26 That (P: daśa) means ‘ten’ or ‘completion’. That in this sense means ‘completion’, i.e., each of the ten perfections is classified into three levels: basic level (pāramī บารมี), intermediate level (upapāramī อุปบารมี) and advance level (paramatthapāramī ปรมัตถบารมี), thereby filling a total of thirty completions.
Anisong single-text manuscripts explaining rewards gained from donating religious books or the Buddhist canon are more commonly found in Northern Thailand than in Laos, which was considerably influenced by the well-known religious projects led by the Venerable Khruba Kancana Aranyawasi. As was explained previously in this chapter, Anisong pitaka thang sam manuscripts accompanying the Buddhist canon are only found in Northern Thailand as a confirmation of merit derived from copying and dedicating the Buddhist canon to a monastery. Some Anisong pitaka thang sam manuscripts are attached to the Buddhist canon; this case is considered as multiple-text manuscripts, which will be explained further in the next section. There are also, however, other cases where the manuscripts were taken out of the original donated unit included with the Buddhist canon and later became an individual unit as a single-text manuscript, which was possibly caused by manuscript collectors with the intention to sort anisong texts out of Buddhist canonical texts. The manuscripts could thus be read to bless sponsors who dedicated any religious texts, not merely restricted to the Buddhist canon.

In Laos, the second largest group of single-text manuscripts pertains to rewards gained from the participation in the Khao pradap din festival. They have been kept in single-text manuscripts to be conveniently portable and to serve the widespread religious event. The event is popularly held in Laos and the northeastern region of Thailand on the fourteenth waning-moon day of the ninth lunar month, corresponding to August/September. The frequent anisong single-text manuscripts from Laos used for preaching at this event thus reveal a greater prominence and popularity of the event in the region than in Northern Thailand, and the earliest Anisong khao pradap din single-text manuscripts found in the two origins are dated back to different years; namely, the earliest manuscript from Laos was made one century before the earliest one from Northern Thailand: Sòng khao padap din (CE 1834, source: DLLM, code: 06011406001-10) from Luang Prabang in Laos and Anisong khao pradap din (CE 1927, source: DELMN, code: 1212) from Lampang province in Northern Thailand. In the Khao pradap din festival, laypeople place food contained in a small bowl made of banana leaves outdoors on the ground at night awaiting the spirits of dead family members and relatives who are especially released from the hells so that they can search for food during the event. Spirits who are satisfied with the dedicated food are enabled to be free from the confinement in hell and get a new rebirth. Anisong manuscripts for the festive sermons are often found as single-text manuscripts due to the frequent and popular activity, thereby being kept individually for convenient uses or circulation.

In Laos, single-text manuscripts of Anisong khao phan kòn are found as the third most frequent. The Khao phan kòn is part of the annual festival Bun phawet or Bun mahachat. During the festival, the main relevant activities are listening to the Vessantara Jātaka and the donation of one-thousand rice balls (khao phan kòn). The Mahachat event is traditionally held for three days on one weekend, including a procession of one-thousand rice balls on the second night, which is immediately followed by a continuous preaching of the Jātaka story. Vessantara Jātaka contains one-thousand Pali verses; the one-thousand rice balls thus symbolize the homage paid to the whole story. Different regions have a variety of preaching
styles: the tones and rhythms vary, composed to be appropriate for each episode that illustrates different situations and narrative feelings. The preaching monks are accordingly trained to be qualified for reciting certain episodes; hence, the whole story can be preached by different monks in general. The recitation is in some regions accompanied by a role play acted out by laypeople: “In some regions the events of each chapter are reenacted in dramatic form, with actors playing out the parts of Vessantara and Matsi, Kanha and Chali, and the other characters in the story” (Jory 2016: 40). Due to the nationwide popularity, anisong manuscripts explaining the rewards gained from joining the two rituals were therefore found in a large number.

Possibly, there are some cases where manuscripts were written in several fascicles to be dedicated together to a monastery but then were separated to be recomposed with other manuscripts or even to exist just individually. Single-text manuscripts mostly resulted from temples or users who reorganized the archived manuscripts to be used on different sermonic occasions. In Northern Thailand one can find a larger number of single-text manuscripts which might reflect more frequent individual preaching activities than in Laos; this, as explained in a) Construction of monastery buildings in 4.1.3.2, is associated with systematic or well-organized monastic libraries established in the Northern Thai community where manuscript circulations occurred on a large scale.

### 4.2.2 Multiple-Text Manuscripts (MTMs)

Multiple-text manuscripts can be traced back to the origin of monastic manuscript dedication; a number of anisong manuscripts, as was explained before, were offered to a monastery together with other manuscripts but later separated for several reasons. Because of this, multiple-text manuscripts are scarcely found in Laos because they have already been combined with other manuscripts and eventually became composite manuscripts (see further in 4.2.3). In this context, however, multiple-text manuscripts are defined as manuscripts that contain more than one text; the texts were written in one or several fascicles depending on the textual length and could be written by several scribes. Some of the manuscripts were drawn from their original bundles; others were initially written as multiple-text manuscripts and have never been combined with other manuscripts in another codicological unit. Based on their ritual use for liturgical purposes, multiple-text manuscripts can be categorized into three groups: supplement of merit confirmation, mixed-up sermonic texts and provision for all kinds of gift-giving.

#### 4.2.2.1 Supplement of merit confirmation

In this group manuscript sponsors dedicated anisong manuscripts together with the main liturgical text, supposedly to be used or preached on certain occasions. There are two textual themes of anisong manuscripts in this group: Anisong pitaka thang sam (Rewards derived
from copying the Buddhist canon) and Anisong vessantara (Rewards derived from listening to Vessantara Jātaka). Anisong pitaka thang sam was written together with the Buddhist canon that comprises Vinaya, Suttanta and Abhidhamma. Veidlinger (2006) explains that a complete copy of the Buddhist canon can hardly be found at any monastery:

We can see evidence for this contention in a text called Pitok Tang Sam, which purports to be a summary of the three sections of the canon (tang sam means “all three”) but actually focuses only on a few portions (Coedès 1966, quoted by Veidlinger 2006: 20).

The Buddhist canon is followed by an anisong text, each of which was in general written as individual fascicles. Manuscript commissioners initially aimed at dedicating a copy of the Buddhist canon for the benefit of Buddhist monastic education or for future canonical reference; and, in expectation of meritorious rewards from the dedication, they often wrote an anisong text explaining the great outcomes that resulted from the deed, as it consumed time, energy or even expenses to make a copy of the Buddhist canon. Such anisong texts, as in this case, can be considered as a ‘confirmation’ of meritorious outcomes they could look forward to. Perhaps, the commissioners would not necessarily expect the dedicated Buddhist canon to be learnt, read or used any further, but they could at least expect the rewards gained from ‘manuscript dedication’ based on the deeply rooted belief in the forthcoming Buddha Maitreya period in which one could be reborn by means of supporting the Buddhist religion in different ways, including monastic dedications of religious books.

While other anisong manuscripts were intended to be read in public sermons and the sponsors could gain rewards from it, the Anisong pitaka thang sam, no matter if it would later be used on any occasions, was primarily aimed to be a ‘confirmative statement’ of the merit derived from Buddhist canon dedications. Accordingly, Anisong pitaka thang sam reflects a dualistic-merit polarity that sponsors could initially gain the merit from the act of the manuscript dedication. Of Anisong pitaka thang sam manuscripts in the form of multiple-text manuscripts that include Vinaya, Suttanta, Abhidhamma, along with Anisong, have been found thirty-six bundles in five provinces: Nan, Phrae, Lampang, Mae Hong Sön and Phayao in Northern Thailand, but none in Laos. The earliest Anisong pitaka thang sam in the form of multiple-text manuscripts were written in CE 1761 in Phrae, in CE 1771 in Lampang, in CE 1784 in Nan, in CE 1827 in Mae Hong Sön and in CE 1949 in Phayao. However, the earliest Anisong pitaka thang sam was written in CE 1710 (source: PNTMP, code: พร0220001-02) but is mixed with other manuscripts in a composite manuscript-bundle coded พร0220001 found at Wat Phra Luang in Phrae province.

The following example is derived from a palm-leaf manuscript entitled Anisong sang pha tai pidok which was, according to the colophon, dedicated as part of the other nine fascicles27 of the Buddhist canon. The expression quoted below is excerpted from the red frame in the picture, showing the date of production, the scribe’s name, the sponsor’s name, the sponsor’s

---

27 There are actually three groups etymologically meaning ‘baskets’ (P: piṭaka) in the Buddhist canon, but the text was perhaps written in a total of nine fascicles; the term kan (P: kanḍa) in this case therefore represents ‘fascicle’ rather than ‘episode.’
commission of the manuscript, the whole manuscript commission and the sponsor’s intention. The nine fascicles mentioned in the colophon are not left in the bundle but have been perhaps mixed or re-grouped in another codicological unit. *Anisong pitaka thang sam* manuscripts were written to confirm the meritorious rewards derived from copying, listening to or reading the Buddhist canon – the rewards are expected to compensate both the manuscript commissioners and users – and have sometimes been separated from the Buddhist canon manuscripts as a result of different usage or storage.

![Figure 4.8: Colophon showing production characteristics](image)

*Salòng sang pha tai pidok* (Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon)

Source: DPLL, code: 0601850604-04, folio 16 (recto), The National Museum, Luang Prabang, CE 1942

พระพุทธศักราช 2485 ค่ำวัน 3 ค่ำวัน 3 ราคานั้นบ่าย 1 โมง มายาิพระธรรมทินโน (ทอง) เป็นผู้จาระนั้น หามถวายสิ่งจาระนั้นในค่ำวันนั้น เป็นผู้จาระนั้นสำหรับสร้างพระไตรปิฎกเทศนา 9 กัณฑ์และอานิสงส์สร้างพระไตรปิฎกเทศนาผูกนี้ไว้กับพระพุทธศาสนา

In BE 2485 (CE 1942) on the fourteenth waning-moon day of the seventh lunar month, on the third day of the week, at one o’clock in the afternoon, Pha Thammathinno (Thòng) wrote [the manuscript] [supported by] Cao Ying Kham In, the initiator, [from] Ban (village) Mün Na who donated her money to commission nine liturgical manuscripts of the Buddhist canon and this manuscript entitled *Anisong sang pha tai pidok* in dedication to Buddhism.

Other textual themes of multiple-text manuscripts serving as merit confirmation supplements are *Anisong vessantara* or *Anisong mahachat* manuscripts that accompany the complete set of thirteen-episode manuscript fascicles of Vessantara Jātaka. There are, however, individual *anisong* manuscripts explaining rewards gained from listening to Vessantara Jātaka, but they are not attached to all episodes of the story, thereby being not defined in this case. The sponsors, like in the case of *Anisong pitaka thang sam*, aimed to dedicate the Vessantara Jātaka story written in several manuscript-fascicles followed by an additional *anisong* text explaining the rewards from listening to the story. The main purposes of the two *anisong* texts – *Anisong pitaka thang sam* and *Anisong vessantara* – are not absolutely identical; they were intended to be confirmative statements of meritorious returns but through different methods. *Anisong pitaka thang sam* was made to assure the merit resulting from copying the Buddhist canon, whereas *Anisong vessantara* was made to assure the merit resulting from listening to the story. In other words, the first serves as a source of rewards for the manuscript commissioners while the second serves as rewards for the manuscript users (or listeners). The *Anisong vessantara* manuscripts are found in both Northern Thailand and Laos. The *Mahachat* festival or *Tang Tham Luang* is a great annual ceremony including several religious activities that have had an influence on Theravāda Buddhist beliefs. During the festival, participants listen to the thirteen episodes of Vessantara Jātaka in expectation of great merit.

---

28 1304 Jyeṣṭha 29 = Friday, 12 June 1942.
and a future rebirth in the time of forthcoming Buddha Ariya Maitreya as a primary purpose, especially when one listens to the whole story within one day. Anisong pertaining to rewards gained from the event are highly found in multiple-text manuscripts because the sermonic text is basically given after the 13-episode (P: kaṇḍa) preaching of the whole Jātaka story. Accordingly, the anisong manuscripts need to be combined with the thirteen episodes in an individual unit.

Another manuscript was also written as a supplement of meritorious confirmation, followed by the thirty-eight rules of well-behaving. Evidenced by the explanatory colophon wholly quoted below, the manuscript was intended to be attached to the text of the thirty-eight rules and the text still survives and is included in the bundle. The manuscript was sponsored by the Supreme Patriarch and copied from the original version, revealing the primary intention to archive the whole text of thirty-eight rules plus an anisong text. The rules are thus provided by the manuscript; the accompanying anisong text was additionally written to confirm the meritorious rewards gained from following the thirty-eight rules and could also be read for giving sermons.

Figure 4.9: Colophon showing the attachment of another main text
Salòng mongkonlasut (Rewards derived from following the thirty-eight rules of well-behaving)
Source: DLLM, code: 06011406013-16, folio 10 (recto), Vat Mai Suwanna Phumaram, Luang Prabang, CE 1974

In BE 2517, the Year of the Tiger, on the fifth waning-moon day of the fourth lunar month, on Sunday 29, at the time of the morning drum (7:00–9:00), the Supreme Patriarch Thammayan Mahathela from Vat Mai [Suvanna Phumaram] in Luang Prabang sponsored the commission of copying the religious manuscript entitled Salòng mongkhonlasut for the purpose of paying homage and supporting Buddhism until the end of five-thousand years (of the Buddhist Era). May [the merit derived from copying the manuscript reward] me to fulfill all wishes. Nibbāna paccayo hontu anāgate kāle sādhu sādhu (May this be a condition to reach nibbāna in the future). (I, Acan Phanphonphibun Thephaaksôn, copied [the manuscript] correctly based on the original version. May I also gain the merit with the sponsor.)

29 1336 Phalguna 20 = Sunday, 2 March 1975.
4.2.2.2 Mixed-up sermonic texts

Multiple-text manuscripts of mixed sermonic texts contain several anisong texts, not all of which are ritually relevant because the text selections perhaps did not result from ritual purposes but from personal preference or extant texts available as original sources or collections provided at a monastic library of a local temple. Such manuscripts can contain up to forty-five individual texts; for example, a palm-leaf manuscript (coded 0106003-00) contains forty-five texts written in CE 1845 (source: PNTMP) by five scribes in twelve fascicles which include a total of 298 folios. An anisong manuscript coded 126 (source: DELMN) evidently shows that the written texts were derived from another source and copied in a new manuscript; the manuscript was written in CE 1973 in an industrial notebook. As documented in the table of contents, the two anisong texts were copied from original palm-leaf manuscripts kept at Wat Si Khom Kham, another monastery located in the same province as the one where the extant notebook manuscript is kept. The paracontents and neat

---

30 The forty-five texts are Anisong khoa sangkhaphat (Rewards derived from the donation of alms-food), Anisong khoa salak phat (Rewards derived from the participation in the Khao salak festival), Anisong khoa pradap din (Rewards derived from the participation in the Khao pradap din festival), Anisong prathip (Rewards derived from floating banana-leaf vessels or flying lantern balloons), Anisong sia ya wat (Rewards derived from planting grass), Anisong pluk mai maha pho (Rewards derived from planting Bodhi trees), Anisong sang tai kamphaeng wat (Rewards derived from the construction of monastic walls), Anisong sang pha phidan (Rewards derived from the donation of ceiling cloth), Anisong sia ya (Rewards derived from planting grass), Anisong fang tham (Rewards derived from listening to the Dhamma), Anisong sin (Rewards derived from precept observance), Anisong that (Rewards derived from the construction of pagodas), Anisong khoa binthabat (Rewards derived from the donation of alms-food), Anisong kathin (Rewards derived from the participation in the Kathin festival), Anisong khoa sangkhaphat (Rewards derived from the donation of alms-food), Anisong khoa pradap din (Rewards derived from the participation in the Khao pradap din festival), Anisong khoa salak (Rewards derived from the participation in the Khao salak festival), Anisong khoa ci (Rewards derived from the donation of baked rice), Anisong khoa phan kön (Rewards derived from the donation of one-thousand rice balls), Anisong aram (Rewards derived from monastic constructions), Anisong yot ya (Rewards derived from planting grass), Anisong sat pu kuti (Rewards derived from the donation of mats for monk abodes), Anisong wit (Rewards derived from the construction of toilets), Anisong saphathan (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving), Anisong rao thian (Rewards derived from the donation of sconces), Panha phraya pasen (Questions posted by King Pasenthikoson), Anisong hit than yam múa song khoa pariwattakam (Rewards derived from the donation of alms-food or construction of pavilions for the Buddhist Infringement Penalty), Anisong hū fāi pen than (Rewards derived from the donation of light), Anisong sang hit thanmathan (Rewards derived from the donation of book chests), Anisong saphathan (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving), Anisong kathin (Rewards derived from the participation in the Kathin festival), Anisong atha bōrikhan (Rewards derived from the donation of eight commodities for monks), Anisong pha bangsukun (Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes), Anisong saphathan (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving), Anisong sang sala (Rewards derived from the construction of pavilions), Anisong khut sin (Rewards derived from the construction of ordination halls), Sakkasammyuttasutta (non-anisong sutta), Setukārādevaputtasasavatthu (non-anisong sutta), Anisong sang phutharup (Rewards derived from the donation of Buddha images), Anisong sang tham pidok (Rewards derived from copying religious books), Anisong thung (Rewards derived from the donation of religious flags), Anisong sang cedi sai (Rewards derived from building sand stupas), Anisong nam (Rewards derived from the construction of wells), Anisong dök mai (Rewards derived from the donation of flowers) and Anisong bōk fāi (Rewards derived from the donation of fireworks).
handwriting reflect the manuscript transmission by recording rare texts as a textual collection for further uses. The following picture shows excerpts of this manuscript; the table of contents declares the text origin.

Figure 4.10: Table of content
(written in the modern Thai script)

Figure 4.11: Text handwriting
(written in the Tham script)

Anisong liang phò liang mae (Rewards derived from taking care of one’s own parents)
Source: DELMN, code: 126, sides 3–4, Wat Si Khom Kham, Chiang Rai province, CE 1973

Written texts in multiple-text manuscripts were sometimes selected based on textual similarity. A palm-leaf manuscript coded 1210 (source: DELMN) from Lampang province in Northern Thailand, for example, contains two anisong texts, Anisong pha ap nam fon and Anisong pha thòt, which were written in CE 1923. The texts similarly explain rewards gained from offering monk robes but on different occasions; the first is associated with the Buddhist Lent period while the second is not restricted to any specific time. There is an exception, however, concerning the textual selection written in multiple-text manuscripts: a mulberry paper manuscript, coded นนน 062021-00, from Nan province. The manuscript is undated and mixed with non-anisong texts, all of which are sacred prayers and magic spells, supposed to be recited in response to various situations. The anisong text written in the manuscript is entitled Anisong song sakan or ‘rewards derived from the participation in funerals’ and was not written directly next to the previous text, not following the general handwriting layout of the manuscript. Perhaps the scribe included the Anisong song sakan in the manuscript collection of sacred prayers and magic spells because the anisong text is supposed to be read for giving sermons at funerals that are considered as an inauspicious event (Th: ngan awa mongkhon งานอวมงคล). Multiple-text manuscripts included with non-anisong texts, however, have been discovered less compared to those with only ‘pure’ anisong texts, although most of them are not in accordance with one single kind of ritual but with a mix of rituals. For instance, a palm-leaf manuscript coded 813 (source: DELMN) from Phrae province and
written in CE 1895 contains seven anisong texts explaining rewards gained from different rituals and even different kinds of rituals. They are Anisong khao pradap din (Rewards derived from the participation in the Khao pradap din festival), Anisong salak phat (Rewards derived from the participation in the Khao salak festival), Anisong khao pradap din kaeo thang sam (Rewards derived from the participation in the Khao pradap din festival and Triple Gems veneration), Anisong chai thuk rai bucha prathip cedi (Rewards of a poor man who paid homage to pagodas), Anisong sia ya wat (Rewards derived from planting grass in monasteries), Anisong than khao ci (Rewards derived from the donation of baked rice) and Anisong than khao phan kòn (Rewards derived from the donation of one-thousand rice balls); only the Anisong sia ya wat sermon is used in the gift-giving ritual type, the other six were read in calendrical rituals.

Another example of a multiple-text manuscript is made of mulberry paper and was found in Luang Prabang. The manuscript was made in the same writing layout, evidently showing the scribe name Thit Niao Maniwong who was an ex-monk, as the honorific title Thit indicates. There are seven chapters (corresponding to ‘fascicles’ in terms of palm-leaf manuscripts) containing several texts each; all the volumes were mostly written in CE 2004. At the end of each text in the manuscripts there is a blank space underlined with dots which was left empty to be filled in with the sponsors’ names and wishes. The name of the scribe Thit Niao Maniwong is also found in other non-anisong mulberry paper manuscripts in Luang Prabang as was explained in Chapter Three. The multiple-text manuscript can thus be considered as a collection of anisong texts which are intended to serve as the master version for future copies or for the ritual usage of a master of ceremony, perhaps Thit Niao Maniwong himself, who led laypeople to pray and behave properly in religious rituals.

Such a case of manuscripts intended to be the original version for further commissions has never been found in Northern Thailand. The following table gives information about the seven chapters of the multiple-text manuscript.

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Fascicle codes</th>
<th>Texts</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>BAD-13-2-031 (2 texts)</td>
<td>1. Salòng sang nangsiu (Rewards derived from the donation of religious books) 2. Salòng pha ap nam fon (Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes in the rainy season)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BAD-13-2-032 (2 texts)</td>
<td>1. Salòng khao salak (Rewards derived from the participation in the Khao salak festival) 2. Salòng khao padap din (Rewards derived from the participation in the Khao pradap din festival)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BAD-13-2-034 (4 texts)</td>
<td>1. Salòng ciwôn (Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes) 2. Salòng haksasin (Rewards derived from precept observance)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

31 For example, Maha munlanipphan sut (source: BAP, code: BAD-13-2-0081), CE 2006, Vat Saen Sukharam, Luang Prabang.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>Fascicle codes</th>
<th>Texts</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td><strong>Salòng pha phutthahup</strong> (Rewards derived from the donation of Buddha images)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.</td>
<td><strong>Salòng pong sop lì phao phi</strong> (Rewards derived from the participation in funerals)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BAD-13-2-035 (4 texts)</td>
<td>1. <strong>Salòng kò thaen pha si maha pho</strong> (Rewards derived from the donation of tree poles)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td><strong>Salòng wetcaduki lì wit than</strong> (Rewards derived from the donation of latrines)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td><strong>Salòng sangkhathan</strong> (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.</td>
<td><strong>Salòng sang saphan khua</strong> (Rewards derived from the donation of public bridges)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BAD-13-2-036 (4 texts)</td>
<td>1. <strong>Salòng kathin than</strong> (Rewards derived from the participation in the Kathin festival)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td><strong>Salòng fang tham</strong> (Rewards derived from listening to the Dhamma)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td><strong>Salòng buat</strong> (Rewards derived from sponsoring ordination ceremonies)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.</td>
<td><strong>Salòng sala</strong> (Rewards derived from the construction of monastic pavilions)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BAD-13-2-037 (2 texts)</td>
<td>1. <strong>Salòng pong sop lì phao phi</strong> (Rewards from the participation in funerals)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td><strong>Salòng ciwòn</strong> (Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>BAD-13-2-038 (4 texts)</td>
<td>1. <strong>Salòng maha wetsadòn chadok</strong> (Rewards from listening to Vessantara Jātaka)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2.</td>
<td><strong>Salòng sappfathan</strong> (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3.</td>
<td><strong>Salòng dòk mai thup thian</strong> (Rewards derived from the donation of flowers, scented sticks and candles)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4.</td>
<td><strong>Salòng khao ci</strong> (Rewards derived from the donation of baked rice)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Table 4.6: A mulberry paper multiple-text manuscript (MTM) written by Thit Niao Maniwong

### 4.2.2.3 Provision for all kinds of gift-giving

This kind of multiple-text manuscript includes only *Anisong sappfathan* manuscripts, each of which contains several texts in a single theme of ‘the donation of all kinds of gift-giving’ or *Sappfathan* (สรรพทาน) and was written by different scribes in individual fascicles. A group of scribes planned and decided to be responsible for writing *Sappfathan* manuscripts; the manuscripts were then combined into a bundle as a form of multiple-text manuscript because they were produced in one commission unit. There are two *Sappfathan* MTM manuscript-bundles in the corpus; both were made of palm-leaf and are coded พร 0106003-00 (source:
PNTMP, CE 1845) and coded 1007 (source: DELMN, CE 1938), from Phrae and Nan provinces, respectively. For example, the palm-leaf manuscript coded 1007 from Wat Phaya Phu in Nan province, evidenced by the structuring paracontents, originally contained nine fascicles, each of which was planned to be written by duo scribes. The manuscript, however, has only six fascicles because three fascicles are missing, as is shown in the following colophon.

![Figure 4.12: Paratext showing the total number of anisong texts](image)

This is] the initial fascicle of Anisong sappathan within a total of nine fascicles. [The Dhamma] manuscript belongs to Wat Phaya Phu. [I,] Phra Baidika Bunsoem, the abbot [of Wat Phaya Phu], wrote it by myself.

The survived six fascicles in the manuscript-bundle are clearly dated; each of which was written during August 1 to September 16 or the late Buddhist Lent in CE 1938 by two scribes – one was an abbot who wrote the fascicles 1–3 and the other an assistant monk who wrote the fascicles 4–6. The exact number of fascicles (nine fascicles) mentioned in the colophon above clearly shows that the manuscript production was planned in advance. The original nine fascicles correspond to the auspicious number nine (9) which is believed to be a lucky number because nine is pronounced as ‘kao’ (เก้า, ก้าว) in Thai which phonetically also corresponds to the Thai word for ‘to progress’.

### 4.2.3 Composite Manuscripts (COM)

There are sixty-seven composite manuscripts found in Northern Thailand and ninety-nine in Laos. As was explained above, composite manuscripts are found in large quantities in Laos because they contain various textual themes, each of which was written in several fascicles and derived from different production units. For instance, a palm-leaf manuscript, coded 01012906001 (source: DLLM), from Vientiane is composed of five relevant textual themes: Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving32, Rewards derived from the

---

32 The composite manuscript is coded 01012906001-04 (source: DLLM) and contains two anisong fascicles written by different scribes at different times: Hai khoa sao met pen than and Sông luk chai hai than.
donation of baked rice\textsuperscript{33}, Rewards derived from the participation in the \textit{Khao pradap din} festival\textsuperscript{34}, Rewards derived from of the donation of one-thousand rice balls\textsuperscript{35} and Rewards derived from the participation in the \textit{Khao salak} festival\textsuperscript{36}, each of which includes several fascicles derived from different production units. The five textual themes all pertain to ‘food dedication’; the combination is obviously based on textual similarity. Both in Northern Thailand and Laos composite manuscripts can include single-text manuscripts and multiple-text manuscripts in the whole bundle. Composite manuscripts are more frequently included with non-\textit{anisong} manuscripts than pure \textit{anisong} manuscripts, because \textit{anisong} manuscripts, compared to other textual genres, were produced less frequently and have therefore been mixed with other texts as a probable result of lacking packing or wrapping materials: cloth, thread and wooden covers (Th: \textit{mai prakap} ไม้ประกับ). Composite manuscripts are characterized by a combination of manuscripts initially made from different individual production units. Multiple fascicles of \textit{anisong} manuscripts can be gathered into a composite manuscript; the largest number of combined fascicles gathered in a composite manuscript contains up to twenty-three fascicles (source: BAP, code: BAD-21-1-0428 to 0451, CE 1868–1957, Vat Si Bun Hüang, Luang Prabang).

In Laos, a set of several fascicles of palm-leaf manuscripts bound together is called \textit{sum}; numerous \textit{sum} could then be combined into a bundle or \textit{mat}, as is explained by Bounleuth as follows:

\begin{quote}
Generally speaking, numerous fascicles of palm-leaf manuscripts – containing the same version of a literary text – are fastened together and called a \textit{sum} (ຊຸມ), a bundle of many fascicles of palm-leaf manuscripts to which two wooden boards are frequently added for protection. The bundle was then usually enclosed within a piece of cloth and tied with a string. A wrapped bundle of manuscripts is called a \textit{mat} (ມັດ) (bunch; bundle). However, not only does a \textit{mat} comprise a single bundle and one text, but it sometimes consists of many bundles with many fascicles and many texts as well (Bounleuth 2016: 43).
\end{quote}

In the case of a big collection of combined fascicles in a composite manuscript, a woodstick and a pair of wooden covers were sometimes required; the woodstick was inserted through pierced holes in all the fascicles to firmly fix them in a bundle; the wooden covers hold the manuscript collection in an organized shape. Such insertion of woodsticks is also found in single-text or multiple-text manuscripts where the texts were kept in a large number of folios.

---

\textsuperscript{33} The composite manuscript is coded 01012906001-05 (source: DLLM) and contains two \textit{anisong} fascicles written by different scribes at different times with the same title as \textit{Salòng khao ci}.

\textsuperscript{34} The composite manuscript is coded 01012906001-06 (source: DLLM) and contains two \textit{anisong} fascicles written by different scribes at different times with the same title as \textit{Salòng khao padap din}.

\textsuperscript{35} The composite manuscript is coded 01012906001-07 (source: DLLM) and contains two \textit{anisong} fascicles written by different scribes at different times with the same title as \textit{Salòng khao phan kòn}.

\textsuperscript{36} The composite manuscript is coded 01012906001-08 (source: DLLM) and contains three \textit{anisong} fascicles written by different scribes at different times with the same title as \textit{Salòng khao salak}.
The combination of fascicles written – in general – by different scribes at different times in a composite manuscript was done without any certain criteria of text selection. Each monastery gathered and wrapped the extant manuscripts in bundles with their available materials: wrapping clothes, wooden covers and thread; a large number of composite manuscripts were therefore made from a combination of textually different manuscripts because the monasteries were provided with limited materials. One composite manuscript can thus include different manuscripts intended to be used in different kinds of rituals. For example, a manuscript-bundle coded 96 found at Vat Si Bun Hûang in Luang Prabang contains eleven anisong manuscript-fascicles, each of which is mainly irrelevant for sermonic rituals\(^{37}\). In some cases, composite manuscripts are found in a very big bundle due to the deficiency of wooden covers. However, manuscripts with similar texts or ritually similar texts were assembled in the same bundle of composite manuscripts more frequently in Laos than in Northern Thailand. A bundle of palm-leaf manuscripts coded 06018506008 (source: DLLM) from the National Museum in Luang Prabang, for instance, contains mixed-up manuscripts of both anisong and non-anisong texts. In the bundle three anisong manuscripts are included which are coded 06018506008-04, 06018506008-09 and 06018506008-10. The first is entitled Sòng thung lek (Rewards derived from the donation of religious iron flags), the second is Sòng thung fai (Rewards derived from the donation of religious cotton flags) and the third contains two texts entitled Sòng thung hang (Rewards derived from the donation of religious tailed flags) and Sòng khao suk (Rewards derived from the donation of cooked rice). Even though the third fascicle contains two different texts, the three anisong manuscripts were combined in the same bundle in accordance with their similar textual themes.

\(^{37}\) Each of the eleven fascicles is coded: BAD-21-1-0187 Panya balami luang, BAD-21-1-0188 Salông kathín, BAD-21-1-0189 Panya balami, BAD-21-1-0190 Sông pitaka, BAD-21-1-0191 Sông sang nangsiû lû pitaka, BAD-21-1-0192 Panya balami, BAD-21-1-0193 Sông sappathan, BAD-21-1-0194 Sông yot ya wat wa, BAD-21-1-0195 Sòng thung fai, BAD-21-1-0196 Sông mahawet and BAD-21-1-0197 Sông suam ap.
4.3 Conclusion

Having been categorized by textual observation, anisong texts pertaining to or provided for sermons in gift-giving rituals dominate the other three sermonic rituals – calendrical rituals, rite of passage rituals and miscellaneous rituals – in both Northern Thailand and Laos. Anisong sermons concerning the dedication of monastic offerings outnumber the other types of gifts because the donations could be more simply accomplished by one or a small group of donors than building monastic or public construction works and could then be further attached with additional alms-food, commodities or even other religious manuscripts. The largest number of anisong manuscripts explaining rewards derived from gift-giving were likely written and dedicated as part of a donation unit with other alms-goods. The manuscripts may sufficiently reveal several kinds of gift-giving even though reliable evidence has not been found yet and one can doubt whether such donations really existed. The sponsors or scribes could sometimes produce anisong manuscripts in provision of a future use, no matter if the specific donation related to the anisong texts had even been done before. Concerning the monastic education, anisong manuscripts were, thanks to their short texts, also written as a result of scribal class supplements for monks and novices, as is explained by Bounleuth as follows:

Compared with other types of religious texts, anisong texts are rather short and suitable for being read and copies frequently. Therefore, they are frequently used for teaching the Dhamma script to newly-ordained monks and novices (2015: 255).

Extant anisong manuscripts explicitly document different socio-cultural information on the two regions. Anisong manuscripts in the corpus explaining rewards derived from the construction of monastic libraries are not found produced in Laos but widely in Northern Thailand, revealing the traditional way of religious book storage in Lao monks’ abodes rather than in a monastic library centred in a local community where the manuscripts could be circulated among neighbouring monasteries. Lao monks sometimes wrote anisong manuscripts for their own use. In Northern Thailand, conversely, a large number of anisong manuscripts illustrate meritorious rewards derived from monastic library constructions, reflecting the common circulation of manuscripts in a community and the widespread belief in the merit resulting from the construction, thereby being followed by the anisong sermon specifically explaining or mentioning great rewards from the deed.

Generally speaking, when comparing anisong manuscripts from the two regions, Lao anisong manuscripts are more textually diverse, oriented to fit new kinds of donations and more compatible to originally secular rituals – birthday anniversaries, wedding ceremonies, constructions of public hospitals. By this way, secular rituals or modern gift-giving in Laos could be Buddhisized through anisong sermons; anisong texts were therefore adapted or transformed in response to the dynamics of the gift-giving tradition. In contrast, anisong manuscripts from Northern Thailand have hardly been influenced by modernized forms of gift-giving and still follow the old tradition. Manuscripts explaining rewards derived from the construction of monastic drum shelters, chapels and walls are not or scarcely found in
Northern Thailand. Even the popular tradition of dedicating various kinds of religious flags (banners in different shapes and sizes) is found with different *anisong* texts between the two regions. While *anisong* manuscripts from Laos have more comprehensive explanations of more diverse kinds of religious flags, those from Northern Thailand provide only the explanations of merit derived from dedicating religious flags made of iron, gold and other unspecific materials.

In the case of *anisong* manuscripts provided for sermons in calendrical rituals, outnumbered or dominant manuscripts found in a region used in a certain ritual can provide hints which indicate the special popularity or even the place of a ceremony, compared to the other region. Most of the religious occasions were commonly held in both Northern Thailand and Laos, possibly influenced by each other in the course of time or originating from Buddhist religious beliefs. Despite a variety of activities included in calendrical ceremonies, giving or *dāna* is found as the frequent act to be done in particular for gaining meritorious rewards.

*Anisong* manuscripts from Laos are more oriented towards secular activities; namely, secular rituals could be Buddhized or consecrated by including an *anisong* sermon as part of the ritual on the ground belief of merit-making on various occasions. The core concept of merit-making is obviously evidenced by the term *anisong* applied in the titles of *anisong* manuscripts used for preaching in rites of passage. To clarify, the titles of Lao *anisong* manuscripts are in general preceded with *salòng* or *sòng* which literally mean ‘to celebrate’ or ‘to transit’, but the word *anisong* (lit. ‘rewards’, ‘advantage’) was also used in the titles of rite-of-passage *anisong* manuscripts, revealing the belief in ‘meritorious rewards’ gained from making merit in rite of passage rituals. Namely, not only does one transit or cross to another social or generational status (secularity) as intended in rites of passage, but he/she can also make merit for the auspicious purpose of their lives (religion).

Most single-text manuscripts (STMs) from Northern Thailand serve gift-giving occasions, whereas those from Laos are mostly for miscellaneous rituals, reflecting the convenient portability of individual manuscripts for different kinds of rituals. Dominant single-text manuscripts in Lan Na represent the most frequent sermons on occasions of gift-giving. As single-text manuscripts could be more easily or flexibly circulated, they were likely shared among local monasteries. STM codicological units in Northern Thailand can therefore shed light on the common behaviour of gift-giving or *dāna*. In Laos, however, single-text *anisong* manuscripts used for miscellaneous rituals reveal the common behaviour of unspecific kinds of merit-making.

Multiple-text manuscripts (MTMs) in Northern Thailand are distinctly characterized by being textual collections gathering both relevant and irrelevant *anisong* texts in a codicological unit and thus could serve as master versions for future copies, reflecting the concentration of copying religious texts as a way of merit-making, while *anisong* texts included in a multiple-text manuscript in Laos are found more relevant to specific purposes of ritual usage, revealing the consideration of *anisong* manuscripts as ritual objects. *Anisong* manuscripts attached to a multiple-text unit were sometimes written to confirm the upcoming rewards derived from
copying the series of religious texts; evident examples of this case are *Anisong pitaka thang sam* manuscripts which are frequently accompanied by a copy of the Buddhist canon and are found only in Northern Thailand where the tradition of spreading Buddhism and accumulating religious manuscripts was once widely commissioned, thanks to a very active local monk Khruba Kancana Aranyawasi. Such confirmative texts therefore explain dualistic rewards as compensations for manuscript commissioners and text users.

A large number of composite manuscripts (COMs) found in Laos resulted from political situations in the French colonial period when palm-leaf manuscripts were surveyed only in larger cities, they consequently ended up being stored at different monasteries. Unlike *anisong* manuscripts from Northern Thailand via which only monks and laypeople in a community were interrelated, Lao *anisong* manuscripts were to some extent affected by external factors too. No matter how sacred *anisong* manuscripts were considered by the Lao people, they could not be kept away from the difficulties presented by political incidents during the French rule. That is a considerable reason why composite manuscripts in Laos outnumber those of Northern Thailand where single-text manuscripts have been more frequently found, which reflects individual dedications in Lan Na.
Chapter 5

Relationship between Anisong Manuscripts and Rituals

(2) Ritual Usage and Paracontent Analysis

5.1 Ritual Usage

Anisong manuscripts are associated with two kinds of rituals: preaching rituals and dedication rituals, both of which deal with ‘text’ and ‘object’ that are the main use of anisong manuscripts. In the case of preaching rituals, monks congratulate laypeople on their future rewards by means of reading anisong texts to express ‘blessings’; laypeople are thus assured of their rewards explained in the text. In the case of dedication rituals, laypeople provide monasteries with liturgical texts by means of offering anisong manuscripts to express the ‘veneration’; monasteries thus benefit from the manuscript as an object. In other words, preaching rituals are centred around ‘blessing texts’, whereas dedication rituals are centred around the act of ‘venerating objects’. Both object and text are represented by anisong manuscripts; the venerating and blessing constitute the whole cycle of ritual usage of anisong manuscripts. Maria Heim explains the ritualistic gift-giving in Theories of the Gifts in South Asia: Hindu, Buddhist, and Jain Reflections on Dāna (2004), stating that the process or etiquette of a gift is associated with ritualistic terms. Giving rituals are generally characterized by face-to-face reactions between donor and recipient; the intention of the donors and the status of the recipients are the main focus.

Yet the ritual of gift does more than express symbolically religious and moral ideas. It also is designed to constitute them, to generate moral agency (that is, the capacity for moral dispositions and action), and also moral subjectivity (that is, awareness of oneself as a moral agent). I argue that ritual was seen to stimulate moral disposition. Formalized gift behaviour was deemed to inspire generosity on the part of the donor and worthiness on the part of the recipient (Heim 2004: 83).

Anisong manuscripts are involved in dedication rituals and preaching rituals, each of which is commonly coded with an etiquette and moral dispositions. In order to see the roles of anisong manuscripts in rituals, elements of ritual events should be carefully observed in response to the questions of what? (status and function), when? (time), where? (space), why? (purpose), who? (practitioner), whom? (audience and participant) and how? (method), all of which includes anisong manuscripts as part of rituals. The purpose or why?, however, has already been explained in Chapters Two and Three in the context of colophons.

---

1 Etiquette is usually conservative and operative at the level of culture, and may here suggest widespread South Asian aesthetics of reverence toward religious and social superiors. Etiquette is also relative, however, describing the conventions of moral communities that are specific to them (see Heim 2004: 84).
5.1.1 Dedication rituals

Manuscript gift-giving rituals can be defined as ‘Rites of Exchange and Communion’, following Catherine Bell (2009), in which laypeople give offerings in expectation of rewards in return. Unlike the rites of exchange and communion which are closely associated with gods or divine powers, manuscript gift-giving acts are done to gain merit from the generous deeds, not directly from Lord Buddha or deities. Edward Taylor defines the act of giving for future outcomes as ‘the gift theory’.

Among the best-known examples of religious rituals are those in which people make offerings to a god or gods with the practical and straightforward expectation of receiving something in return – whether it be as concrete as a good harvest and a long life or as abstract as grace and redemption. Edward Taylor described the logic of these human-divine transactions as “the gift theory”; one gives in order to receive in return (do ut des) (Bell 2009: 108).

Heim (2004) gives two relevant definitions of giving and receiving as dāna-vidhi and pratigraha-vidhi as follows: “Dāna-vidhi describes the formal ritual injunctions that prescribe the etiquette or correct mode of gift giving. Dāna-vidhi and the attention given to the formal properties of the gift articulate the expressions of reverence and respect of the recipient already enjoined in discussions of the donor and the recipient” (Heim 2004: 83–84). The gift-giving tradition of anisong manuscripts reveals the generous intentions of sponsors in expectation of reciprocal rewards in return; the rewards are generated from offering religious books to monasteries and, through preaching monks, from congratulating future donors who make the specific merit mentioned in the manuscripts. Heim also explains that gift-giving rituals are ‘religious aesthetics’ which are dealt with in particular manners. Evidenced by the colophons, anisong manuscripts were dedicated to monasteries with or without other dedicated items for the primary purpose of reward acquisition from gift-giving or generosity (dāna).

The colophons rarely record the date when a manuscript was dedicated by its donors or sponsors, but much more frequently the date is stated when the scribe finished the writing of the text. I witnessed a manuscript dedication ritual during my survey at Wat Sung Men in July 2018. A group of laypeople offered a basket of alms containing three bottles of water, a candle, instant food, a printed paper manuscript and others, as is shown in the following two pictures (figure 5.1), in which the manuscript is framed in the pink oval in the right-hand picture. Together with the alms-basket, a bucket of alms-offering was also placed on a table in front of the monks in the ordination hall. The manuscript was thus part of the alms dedication. The left-hand picture shows the dedication ritual in which the monk was announcing the names of the alms-offering donors written on a sheet of paper he was holding in his hand. The manuscript, in figure 5.2, is entitled Maeo Kho Kham (A golden-haired cat) and was typed in modern Thai script but in the Northern Thai or Kam Müang dialect. Unlike traditional handwritten palm-leaf manuscripts, names and wishes of sponsors were instead written on a separate sheet of paper being held in the monk’s hand (figure 5.1), to be announced during the
dedication ritual, despite the space provided on the cover page of the manuscript to be filled in with the names of sponsors and merit recipients as is shown in the blue frame in figure 5.2, since the provided space was too small to contain the names of the whole group of donors.

In figure 5.3 the printed manuscript, framed here in the green oval, is read for giving a sermon by the same monk who was the recipient of the alms-offering included with the manuscript. The dedication ritual and the preaching ritual took place on the same day during the Buddhist Lent period.

**Figure 5.1: Manuscript dedication**
Photo by the author on July 27, 2018, at Wat Sung Men, Phrae province

“Folk liturgical text
*Ma eo Khon Kham*, fascicle 1
Edited from the original version by Ñañasampanno
Seventeen-fascicle set costs 425 THB (approx. 12 EUR)”

**Figure 5.2: Manuscript content**
In addition to the manuscript dedication ritual, I also witnessed a ritual of giving relevant items – wrapping clothes in this case. The ceremony was held at Wat Sung Men in Northern Thailand on August 8, 2018, in commemoration of the birthday anniversary of Her Majesty, Queen Sirikit of Thailand. Laypeople brought their sheets of cloth to the temple in advance, most of which had written on them the names of donors on one side of the sheets. In the morning of the event day, the cloths were exhibited on a table and trays in a decorative way. I organized and decorated the table myself, as I was given this assignment by monks during my one-month ritual and manuscript survey at Wat Sung Men; the cloth exhibition is shown in the picture below.

Laypeople would pay money for the wrapping cloth if they could not find any proper materials. I also joined another donation of manuscript wrapping cloth at another temple, Wat Phongsunan, located in the same province as Wat Sung Men. I arrived at the temple on July 26, 2018, and a corner for wrapping cloth dedication was provided in the ordination hall. A sheet of wrapping cloth cost 300 THB (circa EUR 9) and a female monastic volunteer was in charge of writing the names and birth dates of the donors. At first I volunteered myself for the
writing but she did not allow me, because the handwriting for sponsors’ names on the cloth is required to be well-organized by a single hand, reflecting a ritual-like activity defined by Bell as “a variety of common activities that are ‘ritualized’ to greater or lesser degrees. Instead of ritual as a separate category or an essentially different type of activity, the examples described here illustrate general processes of ritualization as flexible and strategic ways of acting” (2009: 138).

Figure 5.5: Donation corner of manuscript wrapping cloth

Figure 5.6: Manuscript wrapping cloth donated by the author
Photo by the author on July 26, 2018, at Wat Phongsunan, Phrae province

(Top) Front side
(Bottom) Back side of donor identification: names and dates of birth (of my supervisor and mine)

The ceremony started in the afternoon. The lay participants were distributed with the cloth to be held in their hands during an upcoming outdoor procession. Led by a respected monk who had been invited from a neighbouring monastery, they then walked clockwise (circumambulation, see 1.1.3 Chapter One) in a procession three times around the monastic
hall, went back to the hall and listened to an anisong sermon given by the same monk. In the sermon, he explained the story of a woman in Buddha Gotama’s lifetime who donated monk robes and got a great new rebirth in the heaven. The sermon was given by heart. Even though the monk held a manuscript in his hands, he did not even open and read the text of any folio. Nobody knew whether the manuscript really contained the anisong text and I could not approach him because he left the temple immediately after the sermon had ended to return to his residential temple. In this case, the manuscript was held to symbolize or authorize the Teachings of Buddha and to imply that the anisong story was not created by the preaching monk himself, but given by Lord Buddha. The ceremony of wrapping-cloth dedication was closely relevant to manuscript dedications because the cloths would eventually be used to protect palm-leaf manuscripts kept at the monastic library.

![Procession of manuscript wrapping cloth](image)

**Figure 5.7:** Procession of manuscript wrapping cloth

![Anisong sermon explaining rewards derived from the donation of monk robes](image)

**Figure 5.8:** Anisong sermon explaining rewards derived from the donation of monk robes

![Cabinet of wrapping cloth](image)

**Figure 5.9:** Cabinet of wrapping cloth

The ritual was organized in commemoration of the birthday anniversary of the Queen of Thailand to symbolize the representative religious ceremony chiefly hosted by females who are able to more or less compensate the lack of ordination with other ways of merit-making, especially the donation of wrapping cloth used for palm-leaf manuscripts². Namely, males are

² Laywomen were not allowed to be ordained into monkhood, thus they were illiterate and did not have access to religious palm-leaf manuscripts and monastic libraries. Lay females could therefore, in compensation for the
ordained to learn the Dhamma, whereas females support the Dhamma learning by means of offering manuscript containers – wrapping-cloth in this case. The relationship of women and clothes can also be observed in the production of Buddhist banners or flags in Laos which were traditionally handwoven by laywomen in expectation of great merit as much as monkhood ordination, explained by Hall as follows:

These cloth Buddhist banners, as with the majority of textiles in Laos, are made by women. This is an important point within the religious context because, as previous researchers have discussed, in the past the weaving and donation of handwoven banners were represented by a handful of ways in which women may gain merit in traditional Theravada Buddhism. The other ways are donation of other textiles, most typically monks’ robes that are purchased and donated, food for monks to eat, and the offering of sons to be ordained as novices and monks. These banners are also a way for women to assist with decorating or beautifying their local *vat* and showing off their creativity and weaving skills (Hall 2010: 133).

5.1.1.1 Function of manuscripts

Anisong manuscripts were dedicated to monasteries via monks who received donated manuscripts and gave blessings to the donors; an *anisong* sermon explaining rewards derived from the donation of religious books or copying texts from the Buddhist canon could also be delivered in such dedication rituals. Water pouring (Th: *kruat nam*  กรวดน้ำ) is included to transfer the merit obtained from offering religious manuscripts to the dead; the whole dedication ritual can be considered as belonging to the confessional group of rituals as explained by Michaels in *Ritual and Meaning* (2006). He explains the concepts of the functionalists and the confessionalists of ritual theories: confessional theorists define rituals as special tools to communicate with supernatural powers, while functional theorists define rituals as tools of social or individual purposes for overcoming a crisis.

The functionalists say: Rituals are used for this or that individual or social purpose; rituals are, for instance, power games, more-or-less useful or relevant in helping to overcome a crisis or creating and maintaining power relations within society. The confessionalists, on the other hand, say: Rituals are needed in order to encounter or realize supernatural power or a certain world view, for them rituals are sometimes a sort of hierophany or a means to communicate with supernatural beings (Michaels 2006: 248).

Anisong manuscripts functioned as ‘gift-giving’ for the benefits of future sermonic texts and as ‘exchange’ for meritorious rewards to donors and dead recipients. As evidenced from the colophons, *anisong* manuscripts were sometimes offered together with other donated items: food, monastic offerings, eight commodities for monks, Buddha images and other religious manuscripts. Even though *anisong* manuscripts were included as part of a dedication, the merit transferred to all recipients was expected to result from all the gifts in the whole monkhood prohibition, accumulate merit by means of weaving wrapping-cloth used for palm-leaf manuscripts (see more in Tipitaka (DTP) 2017: 43).
The manuscript contains three texts of similar titles pertaining to rewards gained from copying the Buddhist canon. It was dedicated to a monastery along with alms-food and a Buddha image; all the three kinds of donated items are significantly engaged in the fundamental homage of the Triple Gems – Buddha, Dhamma and Sangha. To clarify, Buddha worship was represented by the dedication of the Buddha image, Dhamma worship by the dedication of manuscripts – as the texts explain rewards derived from the donation of the Buddhist canon – and Sangha worship by alms food dedication. The religious anisong manuscripts therefore play a role as beneficial objects for future uses and for merit exchange, and monasteries benefit from such deeds.

3 This corresponds to the Year of the Horse, August 21, 1942, on the sixth day of the week or a Friday in the lunar year calendar. However, the manuscript mentions a Sunday.
Veidlinger (2006) explains that religious faith can be presented by writing teaching words given by the venerable instructor, namely, Lord Buddha. His statement can be found in the canon as “whoever sees the Dhamma sees me.” The closest way to see the Dhamma is thus by looking upon the copy of a canonical text. One who copies a religious manuscript would thus be rewarded as creating Buddha images.

The Saddhammasaṅghaha (Law 1963), a chronicle that was likely written in the late fourteenth century by a central Thai monk who had lived and been ordained in Sri Lanka, relates in chapter ten that the Buddha said each akkharā (letter) in the Tipiṭaka should be considered as one Buddha image and therefore should be written down. Whoever writes down canonical texts fulfil their obligations for right conduct (Veidlinger 2006: 177).

5.1.1.2 Time of dedication

Like other kinds of gift-giving deeds, anisong manuscripts were given directly to monks at monasteries with or without other donated goods; the gift-giving was traditionally followed by a blessing and the act of pouring water onto the ground in support of the dead recipients existing in the spiritual sphere. The whole activity frequently takes place at monastic halls or monk abodes during daytime and lasts approximately five minutes. No extant colophon reveals the exact time of manuscript dedications but only the time of the completion of the inscribing. Most of the dated anisong manuscripts show the dates, especially the months when the writing of the manuscript was completed in the colophons, which can be further analysed when looking at the dedication period, as donating manuscripts in certain months reflects specific purposes in relation to different ceremonies. As stated in the colophons dated with the month and year of the manuscript commission, numerous anisong manuscripts were written in accordance with the personal choice of the sponsors; different anisong texts were not restricted merely to be dedicated in any specific months. The sponsors of manuscripts could donate anisong manuscripts in different months for different reasons; namely, an anisong manuscript supposed to be read at a certain ceremony was not necessarily written and dedicated in the specific month of the ceremony.

However, a number of anisong manuscripts were produced in the same months as certain rituals in which the texts were read as sermons; they were definitely intended to be offered on occasions of specific ceremonies. Although some of the sponsors could hardly be confident that their donated manuscripts would actually be used at ceremonies, they offered the manuscripts for the sake of merit-making at religious occasions. In Northern Thailand, there are five ceremonies in which anisong manuscripts were frequently made in accordance with the same months as the events; the New Year festival (mid-April), the Buddhist Lent (mid-July to mid-October), the Kathin festival, the Mahachat festival or Tang tham luang⁴.

⁴ “In Lan Na dialect, Tang Tham Luang means ‘setting the great text’, which refers to the festival of reading the Vessantara Jataka, concerning the previous life of the Buddha. It is known among the Lao as Bun Phavet
(November to December) and the *Lòi prathip* festival or Flying Lantern Balloons/Floating Banana-leaf Vessels (mid-November). In Laos, there are six ceremonies in which *anisong* manuscripts were frequently made in accordance with the same months as the events: the *Mahachat* festival or *Bun phavet* (February to March), the Buddhist Lent (mid-July to mid-October), the *Khao pradap din* festival (late August), the *Khao salak* festival (late September), the *Kathin* festival (mid-October to mid-November) and the *Prasat phüng* festival or Beeswax Castle Procession (late October). Accordingly, there are three common festivals in both regions in which *anisong* manuscript commissions meet the particular dedications in response to the month of the events: the Buddhist Lent⁵, the *Kathin* festival and the *Mahachat* festival (*Tang tham luang*).

The Buddhist Lent lasts three months during the rainy season, corresponding to mid-July to mid-October. Monks are regulated to stay in a certain monastery and can spend their time to learn the Dhamma and master manuscript inscribing. The Buddhist Lent period is a good opportunity for laypeople to make merit especially hosted by familiar monks, visit the monks for being blessed or consult with monks about their private affairs. The monks themselves spend the three-month period on learning and practising what their teacher monks have instructed them. Among the *anisong* manuscripts which intentionally served as liturgy during the Buddhist Lent and were made in the same month as the event, not only *anisong* manuscripts about offering monk robes in the rainy season⁶ were typically commissioned, but those from Northern Thailand also include *anisong* manuscripts explaining rewards derived from learning and copying Buddhist scriptures⁷; while those from Laos mostly pertain merely to rewards derived from offering monk robes⁸. This reveals that Northern Thai also paid

---

⁵ Dedicating manuscripts in response to the Buddhist Lent period is a culturally shared feature also found in Müang Sing, Laos, where mulberry paper and the Tai Nüa (Lik) script are used for manuscript production: “The most auspicious time for offering is the final day of the annual rainy season retreat period or ṭɔk² faa¹ saa⁴, the full moon on the fifteenth day of the lunar cycle usually falling in the month of October. However, any of the other fifteenth days of the lunar cycle during the three-month period is also considered auspicious, and other times of the year are acceptable if necessary, such as when relatives visiting from overseas have a limited travel schedule. Due to the difficulty of writing on mulberry paper when there is high humidity, texts are usually copied before the rainy season and then kept until the time of offering (Wharton 2017: 46).

⁶ For example, *Anisong pha watsa* (Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes in the rainy season), source: PNTMP, code: ผน0120038-03, Wat Sung Men, Phrae, CE 1864.

⁷ For example, *Anisong khian tham* (Rewards derived from copying religious books), source: DLNTM, code: ชม0706001-05, Wat Phra Sing, Chiang Mai, CE 1829, and *Anisong dai rian tham* (Rewards derived from learning the Dhamma), source: DELMN, code: 792, Wat Bun Yün, Nan, year unknown.

attention to the monastic learning of monks and novices, therefore writing *anisong* manuscripts to praise the actual activities of learning and copying the Dhamma in response to the Buddhist Lent, while those in Laos concentrate in particular on the general donated items for the Buddhist Lent period, namely, monk robes. In a number of colophons appearing in *anisong* manuscripts from Northern Thailand, monk scribes frequently stated to be in charge of specific duties during the retreat: learning the Dhamma, assisting a senior monk at another temple or being an obligatory member in a religious duty.

อัคคินำหรือวิรัสถี่เก็บข้อ สิ่งเขียนในปีกัลลิ ปั้นเขียนบ้านชายกันผล

[I], Aggināḍa Ariyawamso Bhikkhu, [am being trained to] write [manuscripts] in this year *kot si*, which is the year I learn Pārājīka.

*Anisong buat* (Rewards derived from sponsoring ordination ceremonies)

Source: DELMN, code: 826, Wat Kittiwong, Mae Hông Sôn province, CE 1700

เขียนกระบี่เมื่อปฏิบัติครูบ้านแม่ใช้ที่ทำพรัจางามบ้านณผล

I wrote [the manuscript] during [my] assistance duty for Khruba Maeco at Pa Phrao Ngam.

*Than khao sang* (Rewards derived from the donation of alms-food)

Source: DLNTM, code: ชม 0706001-08, Wat Phra Sing, Chiang Mai province, year unknown

พระรัสสะภิกขุเขียนเมื่อจำกเมืองเหนือขึนมามัจจุปวัดประเวศสั่งสำถ้วน ๕ ปีผล

Phra Ratsa Phikkhu wrote [the manuscript] after leaving the Northern city to have resided at Wat Aphai for a total of five years.

Multiple-text manuscript containing three *anisong* texts

Source: PNTMP, code: นน 0120063-00, Wat Phra That Chang Kham, Nan province, CE 1925

Traditionally held during October-November, the *Kathin* festival is the next event for which *anisong* manuscripts were often made within these two months. In both regions the festival is believed to compensate the participants with considerably great rewards because the merit-making on occasion of the *Kathin* festival is traditionally accomplished by a group of people who donate some of their money and accumulate it, forming thus a large budget as a provision for monastic buildings or general necessities for monks. Since the *Kathin* festival is a big annual religious event as comparably important as the *Mahachat* festival 10 in which monasteries are actively exposed to different devout donors, laypersons need to be officially accepted by a certain temple in which the merit-making could be performed, in order to avoid exceeding dedications. The event can thus reflect lay collaborations among local people. Such

9 The three texts are *Anisong cedi sai* (Rewards derived from building sand stupas), *Anisong sang tham* (Rewards derived from copying religious books) and *Anisong than luk som khòng wan* (Rewards derived from the donation of victuals).

10 “Only Kathin, the October/November full-moon observance marking the end of *vassa*, the rain retreat season, when new robes are given to monks, comes close to rivaling it” (Holt 2009: 211).
manuscripts particularly written during the months of the *Kathin* festival were likely to be included as part of a donation; the *anisong* manuscripts thus explain their expected rewards gained from merit-making in the big annual event. Distinctively, an *anisong* manuscript from Laos written particularly for the *Kathin* festival, as was already explained in Chapter Three, served as a record of the actual event (source: DLLM, code: 06011406001-03). The festival was held on October 27, 1968, at Vat Visun and the sermon was memorized in the manuscript that plays a role as a ritual witness.

Another festival in which *anisong* manuscripts were frequently made within the same month is the *Mahachat* festival, traditionally known as the *Tang tham luang* festival in Northern Thailand and *Bun phavet* in Laos. The annual festival includes *anisong* sermons explaining rewards gained from listening to Vessantara Jātaka, which tells the story of the greatest life of the Bodhisatta before his reincarnation as Lord Buddha Gotama, as well as rewards from joining the procession of one-thousand rice balls. In both regions the *Mahachat* festival is regarded as a precious time in which laypeople of a wide age range could gain merit from a variety of joint activities included in the event. *Anisong* manuscripts pertaining to rewards derived from listening to the Vessantara story were thus often inscribed in the month of the festival, reflecting more or less the true intention of the sponsors who paid respect to the life of the Bodhisatta or perhaps expected their *anisong* manuscripts to be read for preaching. The *Mahachat* festival is undoubtedly popular both in Northern Thailand and Laos due to the deep-rooted belief in the future Buddhist Era coming in the next approximately 2,500 years. Theravāda Buddhists believe that all the thirteen episodes should be listened to within one day, so that they could get a new rebirth in the next Buddhist Era of Buddha Maitreya (Metteyya). Namely, *anisong* manuscript commissions were initially influenced by the belief in that new era.

In Laos, the other festivals in which *anisong* manuscripts were produced in correspondence to the months of the events are the *Khao pradap din* festival, the *Khao salak* festival and the *Prasat phüng* festival, each of which is closely associated with meritorious offerings to dead spirits. In the *Khao pradap din* festival, laypeople offer rice contained in a bowl made of banana leaves and place it outdoors on the ground at night in dedication to dead spirits temporarily released from the hell. At the *Khao salak* festival, laypeople offer goods to monks in a donation container, each of which is marked by numerals indicating individual donors. At the *Prasat phüng* festival, a tree called *ton phüng* (ต้นผึ่ง) made of banana trees and decorated with beeswax figures is created in expectation of transferring the merit to the dead. In some places, *ton phüng* trees are also used during the ritual of collecting bones of the dead after funerals. *Anisong* manuscripts commissioned in the months of the three festivals were possibly associated with the dedication of the manuscripts as part of donated items in order to pass on the merit to the dead spirits.
5.1.1.3 Place of dedication

Like other kinds of donated items, anisong manuscripts are provided for monastic usage in dedication rituals. The act of giving can take place at the main monastic hall, a monk’s abode or a pavilion in which the necessary tools of the receiving monks are provided. A monk recipient sits on a heightened place and lay donors on the floor, holding up their donated items towards the monk; the two counterparts maintain a moderate distance of 2–3 feet. In the case of dedicating donated items or manuscripts at a monk’s abode, female donors are prohibited or at least they must be accompanied by males; the dedication ritual should be in a corridor or an open space of the abode. The dedication of items is followed by the act of water pouring (Th: kruat nam กรวดน้ำ) in which all the lay donors pour water over an index finger or touch parts of their bodies in a chain during the pouring act in order to share the merit. The monk chants a Pali recitation during the act of kruat nam, mentioning all livings to whom the merit is aimed to be delivered. By this way, people believe that the merit is given to themselves and to other spirits as well. The poured water remains in a container and one of the donors pours it onto a tree root outdoors on the ground in expectation of transferring the merit to all the dead through the water which is considered as a medium via the Goddess of Earth11. Maria Heim explains the water pouring ritual as follows:

Where it does occur, however, the use of water in dāna rituals offers some very rich possibilities for interpretation in considering how ritual activity may be seen to be productive of moral agency. Water can be seen as a medium of change in a number of ways. Its use in Indic rituals is multivalent and highly variable according to which tradition is being considered. What I offer below is one possible suggestion about how the use of the gift water may have been understood by some of the Theravāda theorists under study. I argue that the ritual use of water in making a gift involves a kind of ethical transformation of agents involved. However, here the ritual process does not transform the donor, but instead the recipient (Heim 2004: 98).

11 “This deity is a minor character in the story of the Enlightenment. The story of how she witnesses for the Bodhisattva against Māra the Evil One by wringing a deluge of water from her long hair can be found in a life of the Buddha called the Pāthamasambodhi known throughout mainland Southeast Asia (Cambodia, Thailand, Laos, Burma and Sipsong Panna)” (Guthrie 2007: 168).
5.1.1.4 Dedication donors and recipients

Dedication donors and recipients of *anisong* manuscripts can be considered from two different perspectives, according to the intentions of the dedication, namely, object dedication and merit dedication. Laity offers the manuscripts as an ‘object’ to a monastery for the benefit of religious liturgy; the recipient in this case is thus the monastery. Laity offers the manuscripts for the purpose of transferring the ‘merit’; the recipients in this case are thus dead spirits or deities. Manuscript dedications for the two types of recipients are, however, accomplished by monks as media who conduct rituals of offering by means of linking the lay donors to the monastery and to the spiritual sphere because they are considered as ideal recipients who, due to renouncing their secular lives to follow the path of Lord Buddha, are characterized by a field of merit (เนื้อนำบุญ), worthy of esteem or as a worthy vessel (*pātra, supātra*) in the definition given by Heim as follows:

> Since esteem is of central importance to *dāna*, the objective qualities by which a recipient should be respected are carefully delineated. The qualities of a worthy recipient are articulated at great length in the medieval treatises [...] In general, however, the worthiest recipient is one who represents the highest ideals of religion. This ideology highlights the tremendous pan-Indic cultural value placed on those who are represented as having dedicated their lives to religious pursuits: brahmans, monks, nuns, and wandering ascetics of various sorts (Heim 2004: 57).

a) Dedication of objects

As for the dedication of objects to the religion (sāsana), laypeople donate *anisong* manuscripts to monasteries as text containers for benefits of liturgical usage. Monks accept and keep the...
manuscripts at the temple which plays a role as a recipient of the manuscript dedication. Having been donated in exchange of meritorious rewards, a number of anisong manuscripts with textual similarity are collected in monastic repositories to be used by monks for giving sermons. Numerous anisong manuscripts have never been used or even unwrapped from the bundles because they were offered to temples as donated items and have only been kept in cabinets. However, anisong manuscripts dedicated to a monastery were increasingly accumulated, crowded with other manuscripts and full of dust and termites because a large number of donated manuscripts have been intact, namely, outnumbering ‘supply’ over ‘demand’. In the case of dedicating manuscripts as objects for the sake of monastic use, those inscribed by monks or novices from their scribal classes or as the religious duty of copying manuscripts from other original versions are also included. The manuscripts written by monks or novices were possibly dedicated directly to monasteries without any process of giving rituals as in the case of lay donors, because dedications require a monk as a medium who conducts the gift-giving ritual but the scribes themselves were monks.

b) Transfer of merit

As for the dedication of merit to dead spirits, donors do not expect the offered manuscripts to be delivered to the dead, but the ‘merit’ resulting from commissions and dedications. The merit, by means of reading the texts by preaching monks, is also brought about from blessing in appraisals (อนุโมทนำ) of future donors who make the specific merit explained in the anisong manuscripts; the merit gained from commissions, dedications and usage could thus be transferred altogether to the dead. Sihlé (2015) defines the special kinds of offering intended to be gained by monks and spirits as a ‘duality of recipients’. Anisong manuscript dedication to monasteries is comparable to Sihlé’s concept with slightly different users of the items. Namely, money, food or other goods are intendedly consumed by the dead spirits and monk recipients, whereas dedicated anisong manuscripts are not aimed at being used by the dead but by monks; the manuscripts, evidenced by the colophons, were therefore accompanied by other kinds of goods to be altogether donated to monasteries.

Another quite distinct form of transfer is the offering of money, food or other goods by laypeople to the dead, hungry ghosts or denizens of the hells, offerings that in many cases are taken and/or consumed by the monks who officiate for the ritual procedure or simply who look after the temple where the offerings were brought. With this duality of recipients, we have here clearly something more complex than a simple gift (Sihlé 2015: 359).

A large number of anisong manuscripts accordingly mention the names of dead recipients to whom the merit is expected to be delivered by manuscript commissioners. Dead recipients are more frequently mentioned in anisong manuscripts from Laos than in those from Northern Thailand. According to the explanations given in Chapter Three, lay scribes and monk scribes were similar in numbers in Laos. Manuscripts written for a paid wage could be more easily acquired and people were exposed in various ways to make merit for dead recipients. Interestingly, the anisong manuscripts dedicated to specific dead recipients are not merely
restricted to sermonic texts in relation to funerals or merit-transferring rites to the dead, which evidently reveals that merit transferable to dead spirits could be gained from copying any religious manuscripts, not only from liturgical manuscripts particularly used at death-related rituals.

Specific dead recipients mentioned in the colophons are mostly family members. A palm-leaf manuscript entitled Sòng khoa phan kòn (Rewards derived from the donation of one-thousand rice balls) from Luang Prabang (source: BAP, code: BAD-13-1-0721) was intended for the purpose of delivering meritorious outcomes to the sponsor’s deceased father and younger brother. The manuscript was completed on the fifteenth waning-moon day of the twelfth lunar month, corresponding to 4 December 1945, only a few months before the annual Bun phawet festival is held; an anisong sermon explaining rewards derived from offering one-thousand rice balls is included as part of the event. The sponsor thus aimed to worship the great festival with a manuscript dedication; and the merit could be sent to the deceased persons as well.

Two palm-leaf manuscripts from Luang Prabang entitled Sòng thung lek (Rewards derived from the donation of religious iron flags) were intended to transfer merit to dead family members – a younger sister and a daughter. The Sòng thung lek explains rewards from offering religious flags made of iron to monasteries or at funerals; the iron flags are religiously believed to rescue dead spirits from the hells. The two dedicated manuscripts were thus commissioned to gain merit from donating the manuscripts and from congratulating any future donors who offered iron flags. Thus the merit was also transferred to the specific dead recipients mentioned in the colophons. The following quotations are drawn from the two Sòng thung lek palm-leaf manuscripts.

---

12 The colophon reads: “In BE 2488 (CE 1945), a rap rao year (the Year of the Cock), in the fifteenth waning-moon day of the twelfth lunar month, on a Friday, Pha Wirapanyo (Pan) from Vat Saen sponsored the commissioning of the manuscript entitled Maha Wetsantara Chadok to support the Buddhist religion for the purpose of transferring the merit [of copying the manuscript] to my father named Siang Peng, my younger brother named Pa Man from Ban Dôn village and all animals. May all of them congratulate and gain the merit until we all attain the Nibbāna. Nibbāna paccayo hotu me” (BAD-13-1-0721, Vat Saen Sukharam, CE 1945).

13 1307 Kārttika 30. The date in the manuscript is incomplete; i.e. the month is missing.
In CS 1297, a hap khai year, on the second day of the tenth [lunar] month\(^{14}\), the writing was finished at the time of the morning drum. Sathu Phò Cansuk had the religious faith to sponsor the making of the two manuscript-fascicles [entitled] Sòng thung lek in dedication to his daughter named Sao Pan who has already passed away to the otherworld. Regardless whether she has been caught in a state of suffering or whether she has gone to hell as a hungry ghost (preta) or [has been reborn] as an animal, I ask for this merit to support her. May she really escape from suffering. Niccāṃ nibbānaṃ paramaṃ sukkham (Continuously, Nibbāna as the highest stage of happiness).

*Sòng thung lek* (Rewards derived from the donation of religious iron flags)

Source: BAP, Code: BAD-21-1-0227, Vat Si Bun Hüang, Luang Prabang, CE 1935

In many cases, dead recipients mentioned in the anisong manuscripts were not clearly identified to have a specific relationship with the manuscript sponsors; they could possibly be friends and colleagues. One example is a palm-leaf manuscript entitled *Anisong khaô phan kòn* (Rewards derived from the donation of one-thousand rice balls) from Chiang Mai; the sermon is included as part of the *Mahachat* festival. The manuscript was made in the sixth lunar month in the traditional Northern Thai calendar, corresponding to March. Accordingly, the dedication of the manuscript was perhaps not primarily intended to serve the *Mahachat* festival because the event is commonly held in November in the Northern Thai tradition, but to transfer the merit of copying the manuscript and of worshipping the great previous life of Lord Buddha Gotama (Mahachat) to the dead recipient. In this case, the *anisong* manuscript could be donated on behalf of the dead recipient so as to gain the specific merit explained in the manuscript and to gain the merit from participating in the *Khao Phan Kòm* procession as well. Another aspect of the manuscript production here was the traditional influence from Laos which possibly played a role in this case; unlike in the Northern Thai tradition, the Bun Phawet or *Mahachat* festival is commonly held during February-March in Laos, and this manuscript was finished in March.

\(^{14}\) 1297 Bhadrapada 2 = Friday, 30 August 1935.
\(^{15}\) 1281 Kārttika 15 = Friday, 7 November 1919.
purpose of transferring the merit to a novice named Si Can who has passed away. May this
merit (gained from all the meritorious acts) reach him.

Anisong khoa phan kòn (Rewards derived from the donation of one-thousand rice balls)
Source: PNTMP, Code: ชม 0106001-06, Wat Chiang Man, Chiang Mai province, CE 1915

A multiple-text manuscript containing four anisong texts – Sòng yot ya (Rewards derived
from planting grass), Sòng khao pradap din (Rewards derived from the participation in the
Khao pradap din festival), Sòng khao sangkhaphat (Rewards derived from the donation of
alms-food) and Sòng sapphathan (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-
giving) – was inscribed by Sathu Nyai Khamcham in meritorious dedication for Sathu Nyai
Kaenchan, his highly respectful Buddhist master. The first folio clearly shows his purpose
of writing the manuscript to transfer the merit to Sathu Nyai Kaenchan in commemoration of his
death anniversary:

พระวีระจิตโต (ค้ำจันทร์) วัดแสน สร้างอุทิศสกุลแก่สุภูภูภูภูเก่นอินทร์ เนื่องในการทำบุญครบวัน
ประสานการอุทิศปีที่ ๓ วันศุกร์ ขึ้น ๒ ค่ำ เดือน ๑๑ ปีจี ป.ศ. ๒๔๘๙

Pha Virachitto (Khamchan) from Vat Saen sponsored [the commission of copying the
manuscript] to transfer the merit to Sathu Nyai Kaenchan in commemoration of the third
anniversary of his death on the second waxing-moon day of the eleventh lunar month, on
Friday, in the Year of the Dog, BE 2489 (CE 1946). A multiple-text manuscript containing four anisong texts
Source: BAP, code: BAD-13-1-0786, Vat Saen Sukharam, Luang Prabang, CE 1946

Sathu Nyai Kaenchan was his master who trained him to preach Vessantara Jātaka since he
was ordained as a novice during the 1930s. The special commission of the manuscript reveals
the close relationship between the two venerable monks as has been explained by Khamvone
(2015: 45–46) as follows:

The two Buddhist masters mentioned above, both Sathu Nyai Kaenchan and the Somdet Phra
Sangkhalat, were held in high respect by Sathu Nyai Khamcham, who had their portraits hung
on the posts in front of the main altar in the sim of Vat Saen Sukharam where monks and
novices pay their daily respects and chant the Buddhist Suttas. To honor the obligations his

16 Khamvone explains his background as follows: “Sathu Nyai Kaenchan Katchayana (Kaccāñana) Maha Thela
(1893–1943) was a younger brother of Achan Thongdi (Sathu Nyai Khamcham’s grandfather), and was one of
the eminent monks who specialized in the construction of monastic buildings in Luang Prabang during the first
part of twentieth century. Sathu Nyai Kaenchan sent a letter he wrote in Phongsali province in the north of Laos
to King Sisavang Vong providing him with an update about the progress of temple construction projects and the
genral situation of the areas. The letter recounts that he was asked by the king to travel to the north and check
the monastic construction work. This letter is a verification of the fact that Sathu Nyai Kaenchan was indeed an
authority on the subject of monastic temple construction. In 1936, as a senior and eminent monk, he was a
candidate for the position of the Supreme Patriarch of the kingdom of Luang Prabang. However, he did not
receive the position, despite the fact that he had been encouraged by abbots and high-ranking officials in the city
as well as King Sisavang Vong to pursue the status of Supreme Patriarch” (2015: 41).

17 1308 Aśvina 2 = Friday, 27 September 1946.

18 Sim is defined by the central Thai Ubosot (อุโบสถ) or the main monastic hall.
teachers had upheld to the Sangha, Sathu Nyai Khamchan regularly performed a Buddhist ceremony on his birthday each year to make merit. During the ceremony, he would reverently place their portraits on the altar set in the middle of the sim while a number of monks gathered around.

In many cases found in both Northern Thai and Lao regions, however, dead recipients were not particularly identified but randomly mentioned in the form of all related livings or cao kam naï wen (เจ้ากรรมนำยเวร), who were negatively treated, intentionally or unintentionally, by donors in the present and in previous lives. Other kinds of spirits mentioned in the manuscripts include different deities, reflecting the well-known gods and goddesses of Theravāda Buddhism. The following example is quoted from the colophon of a mulberry paper manuscript in Müang Sing, Luang Namtha province, in Northern Laos. The sponsors asked for several deities to recognize their mother’s name – the spirit recipient – so that the merit of copying the manuscript could reach her in the spiritual world.

 [...] [we all] sponsored the commission of the manuscript entitled Anisong setthi song khao in meritorious dedication to our mother named Mae Thao [old woman] Hoei Sao who has passed away to the other world. I wish monk [indistinct handwriting], deities, God Indra, God Brahma, God of the death world and the four guarding saints [indistinct handwriting] the Great of the earth to [indistinct handwriting] recognize her name. May [her name be safely prevented] from water sinking and fire burning. May [the merit] reach her. May [the merit] support Mae Thao Hoei Sao to be able to escape from all sufferings and attain the ultimate happiness, namely, Nibbāna.

Anisong setthi song khao (Rewards of a wealthy man who offered alms-food)
Source: CVG, code: MS.NCS-NKL, private collection of Nan Sai Saeng, Luang Namtha, year unknown

5.1.1.5 Dedication method

Anisong manuscripts were offered to monasteries through monks as recipients in exchange for meritorious future outcomes. Edward Taylor, mentioned by Bell (2009: 108), describes the logic of human-divine transactions as “the gift theory”: one gives in order to receive in return (do ut des). Male donors can give the manuscripts directly to a monk by hand, while female donors must put the donated items on a sheet of cloth placed in front of the receiving monk in order to avoid physical connections unintentionally caused by giving donated items by hand and they are either not allowed to touch the manuscripts as explained by Bounleuth:

Furthermore, laywomen are not allowed to touch religious manuscripts directly, even if they are the donors of these. In the manuscript-donating ceremony, the manuscript has to be
wrapped in a cloth and place on a bowl or plate. A female donor can then carry the manuscript by lifting the bowl with her arms in order to respect the manuscript (2016: 219).

The monk accepts the dedicated manuscript, chants a Pali blessing and leads the donors to transfer the merit to the dead recipients by means of the Kruat Nam ritual. As soon as the manuscript dedication is accomplished through a receiving monk, the manuscripts become sacred and need to be treated with care, because they have been successfully accepted by the temple and are regarded as text containers of Buddha’s Teachings; they therefore require a heightened place to be kept. According to the two categories of manuscript usage – cultic usage and discursive usage – explained in Chapter One, the dedication of anisong manuscripts certainly plays a role as seen cultic usage. They are offered as objects in exchange for meritorious outcomes, being treated with good care and respect due to their main function of containing religious texts or the Teachings of Lord Buddha. They would then be kept at the monastic library (hò trai) in collections of religious manuscripts provided for future liturgical rituals.

In many cases anisong manuscripts were included with other donated items, along with other religious manuscripts or various kinds of monastic goods in one donation unit; the merit derived from the whole donation was supposed to be transferred to the aimed recipients. For instance, a palm-leaf manuscript entitled Sòng fang tham (Rewards derived from listening to the Dhamma) from Luang Prabang (source: DLLM, code: 06011406013-14) was donated together with fourteen other religious manuscripts for the purpose of delivering meritorious outcomes to the sponsors’ deceased mother.

Another example is a palm-leaf manuscript from Phayao province in Northern Thailand which was evidently donated together with a robe for the great Buddha image at Wat Si Khom Kham. The Buddha image was created in CE 1491, called Phracao Ton Luang (luang means ‘be grand’ or ‘be main’), and is widely known as the biggest Buddha image in Northern Thailand. The robe for the Buddha image is known as pha phan ta, which literally means ‘a cloth with one thousand holes’ (phan means ‘one thousand’, ta means ‘eyes’), because the robe is traditionally made from various sheets of cloth connectedly sewn to expand the size to fit the body of the Buddha image; the connected cloth sheets have one-thousand holes. The dedicated manuscript is entitled Anisong sapphathan (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving) and was made in CE 1936. The colophon clearly shows that the manuscript dedication was accompanied by the cloth pha phan ta. The pha phan ta mentioned in the colophon, however, could either be a sheet of cloth to be further sewn together with other cloths or a whole large robe for the Buddha image.

Evidenced by colophons in the extant anisong manuscripts, the materials provided for producing anisong manuscripts were in many cases supported by several sponsors. They prepared palm leaves and other writing tools as part of a joint production deserving meritorious rewards, both for the sponsors and the scribes. Numerous manuscripts mention the act of finding or collecting palm leaves and other materials in the colophons to praise the meritorious deeds of all persons participating in the production process who also gained the same amount of merit. Even though the manuscripts were not accompanied by other donated goods or other manuscripts, every production process in collaboration with other commissioners was appreciated as a meritorious effort for the manuscript accomplishment. The following quotation is taken from a colophon of a palm-leaf manuscript entitled Anisong

---

21 The great Phracao Ton Luang image was believed to have been created and sustained by partly divine or supernatural power. The Buddha image took thirty-three years for its construction and represents the distinct identity of the Phayao (Phukamyao) people (see Premvit 2017: 876).

22 According to the Northern Thai calendar, the date corresponds to 1298 Phalguna 7 = Wednesday, 17 February 1937 and dap kai day, not dap sai day as mentioned in the colophon. The miscalculation was likely caused by the scribe.
thung sao hong (Rewards derived from the donation of religious flags with a pole topped with a figure of swan\textsuperscript{23}) from Phrae, revealing a group of family members who jointly commissioned an anisong manuscript.

จุลศักรำชได้ ๑๒๖๙ ตัว ปลีเมิงเม็ดแล้ว ้ฉัตรบุรฉัตรแล้ว เดือนยี่ ออก ๖ ้ข้าว่างได้รับ ๓ แล  Propelนุลศรัทธำเจ้ำน้อยพุทธวงศ์เป็นเคล้ำพร้อมกับด้วยภรรยำชื อว่ำนำยกำบแก้วแล แลลูกเต้าชุผู้ชุคน ก็ขงฯ ขวำยหำได้ยังใบลำน มำสร้ำงเขียนยังธรรมเจ้ำดวงชื อว่ำندิสงส์นี ไว้ค ้ำชูศำสนำพระพุทธเจ้ำ ตรำบต่อ เท่ำ ๕๐๐๐ พระวัสสำ

[The manuscript was finished] in CS 1269, a moeng met year, on the sixth waxing-moon day of the second lunar month, the first day of the week\textsuperscript{24}. The principal initiator is Cao Nòi Phutthawong, together with his wife named Nai (Ms. or Nang) Kap Kaeo and all children, who managed to collect palm leaves to be inscribed as this anisong manuscript [for the purpose of] supporting the Buddhist religion to last until the end of 5000 years.

Anisong thung sao hong (Rewards derived from the donation of religious flags with a pole topped with a figure of swan), source: DELMN, code: 811, Wat Phra Bat Ming Müang, Phrae province, CE 1907

5.1.2 Preaching rituals

Merit-making is mostly intended to positively dedicate something to the religion, the public or oneself, which is highly praised and thus gratefully treated in return or widely announced in public for generosity. Dharmaśāstra texts, described by Heim (2004: 84), discuss pratigraha-vidhi or the rules for the acceptance of a gift, which articulate the blessings that should be uttered upon receiving a gift and the behaviour patterns the recipient must follow depending on the nature of the gift received. Preaching rituals in which anisong manuscripts are used as text containers are done in response to the behaviour of appreciating meritorious deeds of dedication or other kinds of merit-making. Anisong manuscripts were dedicated to monasteries for the primary purpose of being used as liturgical texts in preaching rituals; many of them have thus never been used, especially those archived in the monasteries as monastic properties in which laypeople had great religious faith and donated anisong manuscripts in large numbers. Having been convinced by great meritorious outcomes, the donors offered the manuscripts to a monastery, although they would not know for sure if and how their dedicated manuscripts would be used.

In preaching rituals, anisong manuscripts are primarily concerned with ‘texts’ because they are considered as ‘media’ bearing ‘the content’ of meritorious rewards to be preached for congratulating the audience for their positive deeds after a merit-making occasion. The preaching ritual is thus focused on the text of the anisong (text of preaching). The manuscripts keep the Dhamma or Buddha’s Teachings, thus are treated with care and respect. Anisong sermons are traditionally given after the specific meritorious deeds are completely done

\textsuperscript{23} Thung means ‘flags’ or ‘banners’, sao means ‘poles’ and hong means ‘swans’. The pole is often made of tall bamboos and the carvings are usually made of wood in the figure of fish or birds.

\textsuperscript{24} 1269 Kārttika 6 = Monday, 11 November 1907.
during a merit-making ritual; therefore, the texts were mainly written in the vernacular, verbatim inserted with Pali, to get the liturgical content understandably across to the lay audience. Having finished a specific merit-making, the laity frequently gathers in the monastic hall, being delivered an anisong sermon by a preaching monk that explains forthcoming rewards from the merit; the sermons accordingly serve as blessings to gratefully compensate the laypeople for their generosity.

5.1.2.1 Function of the manuscripts

Preaching monks hold an anisong manuscript in their hands and read the texts aloud in front of a lay audience. At the beginning of anisong texts, Buddha or his disciples are frequently mentioned as narrators who witnessed the given stories on their own; the sermons are thus considered as direct speech conveyed by Lord Buddha or his disciples. Anisong sermons aim at blessing laypeople for their merit-making; the sermon is thus believed as the blessing actually given by Buddha. Numerous anisong texts in the manuscripts from Northern Thailand and Laos begin with the introduction to the era of Buddha Gotama and an inquiry or a cause that leads to the explanation given by Lord Buddha about great rewards gained from certain positive deeds; an introduction is contained in up to one and a half folio and is written in bilingual Pali-vernacular which is distinctively different from Nissaya, in which Pali and the vernacular are written verbatim for the purpose of monastic education, explained by the Committee of Tipiṭaka Nissaya Project (คณะกรรมการโครงการจัดสร้างพระไตรปิฎก นิสสะยา) as follows:

Like other languages, Pali can be translated into Thai by two ways – literal translation and editorial (i.e. liberal) translation. With the first way, every word is individually translated and the Pali grammatical structure is preserved. The translation is commonly found in Nissaya from Burma and Sri Lanka and aims at emphasizing every single word (P: buddhavajana) given by Lord Buddha without shortening and omission (2005: 307).

In order to consecrate the sermon, the Pali-vernacular introduction in anisong manuscripts is required to claim the authority of Lord Buddha who is believed to narrate ‘the following’ anisong story. The following excerpt is derived from a palm-leaf manuscript kept in Nan province, showing the introduction of an anisong text entitled Anisong bòk fai (Rewards derived from the donation of fireworks) written with the other four anisong texts in the

25 Explained by McDaniel, “Nissayas are bi-lingual Pali-Thai manuscripts used for the instruction and oral translation of Buddhist texts. They almost never provide a complete translation of the original text and in parts of the text are often found in numerous different monastic libraries” (2005: 307).
manuscript. The introduction was written on both recto and verso sides of one palm-leaf folio and is shown in the pictures below.

![Recto and verso sides of a multiple-text manuscript containing five anisong texts](image)

Figure 5.11: Recto and verso sides of a multiple-text manuscript containing five anisong texts.

Source: PNTMP, code: นน0906003-00, folio 2 (recto and verso), Wat Na Pang, Nan province, CE 1808

Preaching monks, however, sometimes do not read texts from the manuscripts but give an anisong sermon by heart. In this case the manuscript symbolizes Buddha’s Teachings conveyed by monks and the manuscripts in their hands possibly contain different religious texts, not anisong texts. Victor Turner, as explained by Grant Potts (2012), sees symbols in rituals as the smallest unit of ritual retaining specific properties of ritualistic behaviours:

“Symbols, particularly the sacred symbols at the center of ritual, are able to mediate social crisis because they operate in a cultural field of reference defined by multivocality,

---

26 Anisong bòk fai (Rewards derived from the donation of fireworks), Anisong sang wihan (Rewards derived from the construction of ordination halls), Anisong sang prasat hit khatikudi wihan (Rewards derived from the construction of ordination halls, pavilions, abodes and the donation of religious book chests), Anisong sang hit sai tham (Rewards derived from the donation of religious book chests) and Anisong prathit (Rewards derived from the donation of light).
association, and integration as much as by clear reference and distinction” (2012: 280). According to the two categories of manuscript usage – cultic usage and discursive usage – explained in Chapter One, anisong sermon delivery in this case plays a significant role as seen cultic usage. The manuscripts are iconically or symbolically treated as direct Teachings conveyed by Lord Buddha; accordingly, such seen cultic usage in this exemplary case is clearly identical to the usage in dedication rituals. In dedication rituals, anisong manuscripts are respected as sacred objects that resulted from meritorious deeds; the manuscript serves as an exchange for future rewards. In preaching rituals, anisong manuscripts are respected as Buddha’s Teachings delivered by preaching monks; the sermon serves as rewards or blessings towards lay donors. Again, dedication rituals pertain to manuscripts as objects, whereas preaching rituals pertain to the function of manuscripts as containers of texts. Anisong manuscripts in preaching rituals function as text containers which are sacred and need to be handled respectfully. Nowadays, preaching monks read anisong texts written in modern Lao or central Thai scripts on paper, oblong books resembling the phothi format27 or printed books due to the declining popularity and knowledge of the Tham script, reflecting the dynamics of anisong sermons in accordance with literacy transformation which was inevitably caused by the limited education of the Tham script for monks and novices along with the widespread replacement by the modern scripts.

Anisong manuscripts made of mulberry or industrial paper are still treated with respect and considered as sacred objects thanks to the contents of Buddha’s Teachings. Thus, prayer books are often sorted or kept together with other religious manuscripts. The Teachings of the Buddha are highly respected and thus treated with special care no matter on what kind of writing supports the texts were written. The shelf in the blue oval in the following picture stores palm-leaf manuscripts.

---

27 The Pothi format originated in India where palm leaves were used as a convenient writing material. The long, thin shape of the leaves dictated the format and size of the material which was often bound together through holes in the centre of the folios. These size restrictions were overcome when the format was reproduced in China and Tibet where paper replaced the traditional palm leaves. Despite no longer being restricted by the limitations of the material, the Pothi format was retained and we see many examples of large paper pothi in the collections worldwide (see http://idp.bl.uk/4DCGI/education/comenius/manuscripts.a4d).
5.1.2.2 Time of preaching

The sermons are regularly delivered immediately after the meritorious deed is done and take approximately 20 minutes. As for popular big festivals that include several anisong sermons, the sermons are individually given immediately or a short time after the completion of certain merit-making or special acts, thus not being given together at the end of the whole event. The following picture is an event agenda of the annual Bun phawet festival hosted at Vat Manolom, Luang Prabang, in February 2017. A number of religious activities were included in the festival: Upakhut parade, monkhood ordination, one-thousand rice balls procession and Vessantara Jātaka preaching, some of which were accompanied with an anisong sermon as is noted in the three frames of different colours.

---

28 He is believed to have marvellous protective powers against demons (māra) and for staying underneath rivers. Traditionally, a parade of monks and laypeople walks to a nearby river and invites Phra Upakhut to stay at the temple during the Mahachat festival, so that he could guard the monastery, ward off any kind of malice and protect the Mahachat ceremony. At the time of the new pagoda celebration hosted by King Aśoka around BE 218 (326 BC), he invited Phra Upakhut to protect the festive celebration against the opponent demon of Lord Buddha because the pagoda enshrined his relics. Phra Upakhut fought against the harassing demon by hanging a piece of rotten dog skin on his neck which could not be removed by anybody else. The demon eventually surrendered and the festive event was successfully carried out (see Paramanuchitchinorot 1970).
I attended the whole festival as part of my research trip and found out that an *anisong* sermon was given immediately after a certain activity and took not longer than thirty minutes. In the case of the *Salòng upakhut* sermon shown in the green frame above, it was not done immediately after the Upakhut parade, but still on the same day, because the parade had to be followed by the Paritta recitation – the prayer of another protective power.

In the rare case of an *anisong* sermon delivery prior to the actual event, however, as during my ritual survey in July and August 2018, *anisong* sermons could also be given before a certain ritual actually began. In the morning of July 28, a Saturday, local people in the vicinity of Wat Sung Men, Phrae province, made merit on the occasion of the Buddhist Lent by offering alms-food and gathering in the ordination hall (P: *vihāra*) for being blessed by monks. The monks chanted in Pali and gave blessings to the laypeople for their generosity. As soon as the Pali chanting had finished, the vice abbot, without reading any texts, started to talk in vernacular about the upcoming religious event in the next few weeks. He informed about the timetable, activities and meritorious benefits, for the latter of which he spent most of his talk to explain it in detail. The monk convinced the laypeople to become interested in it and, if possible, to spread the news to other people. The talk lasted about fifteen minutes which could be regarded more or less as an *anisong* sermon thanks to the underlying intention of explaining glorious returns of the merit. In this way, *anisong* can be assimilated into a public talk and thus be simply preached without reading the texts or manuscripts because the talk was not preceded by a Pali chanting like *anisong* sermons in general. As a result, the
laypeople realized they were informed but perhaps not that they were being convinced. This in-advance sermon was not supplemented with any Pali phrases or certain preaching rhythms like normal anisong sermons; i.e., the sermon was not regarded as ritualistic but just as an informal talk. Accordingly, no anisong manuscript was held in the monk’s hands during the semi-liturgical talk in this case.

5.1.2.3 Place of preaching

Like other religious events in general, ordination halls housing the main Buddha image are the places most frequently provided for giving anisong sermons. The lay audience sits on the floor in a silent posture facing the grand Buddha image, while the preaching monk sits on a heightened chair or pulpit known as āsana (อาสนะ) in Pali, facing the audience group. By this way, the laity listens to anisong sermons in front of the main Buddha image at the hall; it seems like the Buddha image ‘witnesses’ all meritorious deeds they did and ‘blesses’ them through the preaching monk as a specific medium who reads certain anisong words that explain future rewards. Monastic halls in which anisong sermons are delivered play a significant role as a psychological aura for merit affirmation.

As was explained in Chapter Four, gift-giving or dāna is featured most prominently in the texts of anisong manuscripts. Gift-giving is also known as Sangkhathan (P: saṅghadāna), defining general donations intended for unspecific monks and is usually done in the main monastic hall. The dominant merit-making of Sangkhathan is associated with the common place of dedicating manuscripts and giving anisong sermons. Monks are, in some cases, invited to hold religious rituals – mostly rites of passage29 – at certain places for some special reasons on auspicious days – starting a new business, having a new house, getting a new job, birthday celebrations or wedding ceremonies; anisong sermons are consequently given at the place of the events. Such domestic religious rituals organized at specific places deal with the sacredness of monkhood in charge of protection and blessing.

The anisong sermon, aforementioned in Chapter Four, which was delivered to a group of laypeople who donated some of their money to build a new monastic drum and the shelter for a temple in Luang Prabang, represents an exemplary case of sermon delivery in close sight of the donated items. The preaching was done outdoors in front of the new joint constructions facing towards the lay audience. By this way, the lay participants could see the complete construction work as a result of their collaborated efforts and listen to an anisong explaining the great expected outcomes. Instead of holding the sermon in the monastic hall as usual, it was organized at the location of their donated items. The lay donors could thus listen to the forthcoming rewards declared by the preaching monk while seeing their collaborative

29 “In addition, there are often ceremonies outside the monastery at which a chapter of monks is invited to chant for a group of laymen. There ceremonies can be connected the stages of the life cycle such as birth, first haircutting, marriage, and death, or with the fertility of the fields, rainmaking, entering a new house and the increase of the prosperity of a certain family” (Terwiel 2012: 106).
donation sponsored in part from their money; the sermon could thus more or less create an exultant aura.

Figure 5.14: Anisong sapphathan sermon at Vat Pha Bat Tai, Luang Prabang  
Photo by the author on February 11, 2017

5.1.2.4 Purpose of preaching

Anisong sermons are assimilated in both secular and religious rituals; the latter is basically done in accordance with the belief in bun (merit, P: puñña), while the former reflects intentions of enhancing or ‘Buddhisizing’ normal secular activities into religious ones with preaching acts. It can be assumed that people made merit without any expectations of positive future returns unless a large number of anisong manuscripts have been written; all of which explains meritorious rewards in response to a variety of secular and religious occasions and why the tradition of anisong preaching has been kept alive. The definite purpose of anisong sermons thus fundamentally originated from the rewards expected in return as a compensation for every process of serving meritorious deeds.

In order to make merit, financial contributions and labour, or at least the investment of time – sometimes collaboratively – are required, all of which could be regarded as an ‘investment’ one expects to be agreeably compensated. Such great compensation is not paid off to donors in objects but in the supportive and invisible power improving their future or next lives with great rewards. Anisong sermons play a role as profit assurance confirmed by Lord Buddha or his disciples in the anisong texts and accordingly are promised by preaching monks. The sermons are thus ordinarily delivered after certain meritorious deeds are finished as marks of completion in response to the underlying expectation of donors who make particular merit and desire promising rewards at the end.

In the case of group donations, anisong sermons are given at once to all members who take part in the merit-making. The ritual thus confirms the shared merit they could get from the
joint meritorious activity. Anisong sermons can also be interpreted with regards to social domains as a social congregation or social solidarity. A lay audience listens to their shared merit gained by group collaborations; each of the members therefore considers himself or herself as part of the merit success and definitely as a part of the group in society. Robertson Smith, as mentioned by Grant Potts (2012: 279), argues that practice and belief are composed to be religion. The primary form of religion is called natural religion; the practical life of a group is organized as religion. Religion is therefore a type of polity, providing the basis for a society through sacred tradition, thus giving structure to the institutions of social life. In The Elementary Forms of Religious Life (1947), Émile Durkheim also explains the two categories that form the phenomenon of religions – belief and rites; belief is defined as ‘opinion’ and is displayed in representations, while rite is a mode of actions instructing believers to properly act in certain sacred rituals. A social congregation can thus be solidified when a certain mission is done by a group of local people because they see themselves as part of their own success, enabling more social awareness to achieve the goal subsequently.

Featured by open rituals, anisong sermons welcome all kinds of audience which is not merely restricted to the donors; those who are absolutely irrelevant to the meritorious occasions can be part of the liturgical audience, including myself who always attended anisong sermons in spite of sometimes joining none of their meritorious acts. By this means, the virtue of donors could be realized and appreciated by other irrelevant audience who take part in anisong sermons as well, since the sermons, especially those at gift-giving occasions, are basically preceded by an announcement of the donated items and the sponsors’ names in public by the preaching monk. Dāna, especially monastic buildings or large public construction works, on the one hand becomes a method of ‘investment’ done by affluent men as a fruitful ‘exchange’ of power and influence, because the large donation would be commonly utilized by monks and laypeople, generating gratitude towards the wealthy sponsors. An obligation for the recipients is simply generated and can indirectly persuade local people to be supportive towards the sponsors for any future activities.30 Ladwig (2008: 90–94) views anisong sermons as a prestige announcement to describe virtue and as an approval of accumulated merit of donors who deserve being venerated by villagers:

According to this view, the ability to exercise power increases with the accumulation of boun, khuson and khan – a correlation of virtue, status and wealth. High-ranking members of my village were usually attributed a high degree of virtue, which was more or less regularly acquired through the performance of dana. This virtue is said to expand the individual’s scope for personal agency, which entails the ability to ‘have power’ (mi amnaad) (2008: 91–92).

Such particular cases are closely appropriated as political rites which comprise ceremonial practices specifically constructing, displaying and promoting the power of political

30 The explanation of obligation generated by merit-making is expanded by Sihlé as follows: “It has also often been pointed out that donations and sponsorship of rituals are publicly and visibly acknowledged in many Buddhist contexts and serve to heighten the donor’s social status, prestige or even power; however, this of course does not amount either to reciprocity per se” (Sihlé 2015: 363).
institutions. *Anisong* liturgical ritual organized for a group of donors including locally famous persons is an effective tool for the announcement of generosity. No matter if the rituals are intentionally held to widely announce the positive deeds of influential persons, the precious generosity is widely known and results in virtuous appreciation. Nameplates shown at monastic buildings are also a prestige announcement. *Anisong* preaching rituals can actually be conceptualized by definition as political rites which represent power in a two-dimensional way as follows:

First, they use symbols and symbolic action to depict a group of people as a coherent and ordered community based on shared values and goals; second, they demonstrate the legitimacy of these values and goals by establishing their iconicity with the perceived values and order of the cosmos (Bell 2009: 129).

Even though *anisong* sermons most likely did not originate from the secular intention to announce one’s moral deeds, the open rituals welcoming all kinds of audience are closely associated with the promotion of local-political power.

Figure 5.15: The light box showing the name of the pagoda ‘Cedi Saraphat Nük’ was donated by two businesses – Darasin Shop and Mu Yò Chün Cit Shop. The names of the two shops are thus shown in their donated box for the benefits of business advertisement.

Wat Lamduan in Nongkhai province, photo by the author on March 8, 2017

5.1.2.5 Preacher and audience

The four kinds of rituals evidenced by the extant *anisong* manuscripts are commonly featured by merit-making in dedication to the Buddhist religion; the merit-making is mainly centralized at local monasteries, thereby benefiting monks and temples. A variety of meritorious deeds are in general included as part of religious occasions: offering alms-food and *Sangha* necessities, donating money for monastic constructions or giving ritualistic goods. Despite not being intended for monastic dedications as major deeds, the four kinds of
rituals are more or less supplemented with gift-giving as minor deeds, at least to the monks who spiritually host the whole event; i.e., the Buddhist religion is a major recipient and a monk or temple is a minor recipient. Although the ‘pure’ gift-giving should not leave recipients with gratitude, an obligation of mutual exchange is by no means generated. The give-and-take relationship commonly occurs in human society and basically causes social interconnectedness, as is explained by Heim: “Giving and gratitude create the bonds of fellowship cementing harmonious human relations and security thorough mutual aid and acknowledgement” (2004: 34), creating the conceptualized notion of preaching anisong sermons as ‘gifts’ to exhibit gratitude on behalf of the religion towards the merit-maker in return. Preaching anisong can therefore be regarded as assuring the laity of their future rewards, to be received mostly in the next life; such rewards can also be delivered to deceased spirits of their families or relatives.

Dāna is to be given not for earthly recompense from the recipient, but for spiritual merit, wherein one is repaid in the next life for religious gifts given in this life. One gives with an eye fixed not on the recipient’s gratitude and counter-gift, but on one’s next life where one reaps the rewards of merit (Heim 2004: 34).

Accordingly, anisong sermons are given after the completion of certain meritorious deeds and thus reflect the reciprocal status of Sangha and laity. Unlike dedication rituals in which anisong manuscripts are given in two dimensions – object dedication (to monasteries) and merit dedication (to alive/deceased persons), preaching rituals are intended only to give blessings in a one-by-one relationship between blessing giver (monk) and blessing receiver (audience). Thus, an anisong sermon is always ‘given’ by monks and an anisong blessing is always ‘received’ by an audience.

Merit recipients or the audience of anisong sermons, especially in calendrical rituals which laypeople in a local community attend together, are mostly present in groups because they prefer making merit with their family members. By doing so, they can join religious events for the purpose of shared experience or gaining shared merit, since, owing to their joint meritorious deeds, a new rebirth of the whole family, especially in the period of the forthcoming Buddha Maitreya, is basically anticipated. The ideal society will be created in this period after the disappearance of the present Buddhist era and the deterioration of Buddhism, namely, at the end of five-thousand years.

After seven days, they would emerge and create a new society based on mutual goodwill and a commitment to morality. Gradually the human life span would begin to increase again. Following a period of intense rainfall, the earth would flourish with vegetation, and villages would be thickly populated. The surface of the earth would be as smooth as a drumhead, rice would husk itself, people would be handsome and free from physical disabilities, spouses would be faithful to one another, and all beings would live in harmony. At that time, Metteyya would be born in the human realm and attain enlightenment (Brereton 1995: 11).

31 Wise people who had retreated to the forest and hidden themselves in caves.
5.1.2.6 Method of preaching

Widely spread both in Laos and Northern Thailand, anisong sermons are often delivered with certain rhythms which are taught by monk masters in monasteries. The rhythm is orally made by preaching monks without any kind of musical instrument, so that the audience becomes attracted by explanations of great rewards given by means of mixing them with melodies influenced by normal Pali prayers composed in consistence with harmonious rhythmic assonance. At the beginning of anisong preachings, the monk may improvise a short informal speech to the audience with an introduction about the background of the event or mentioning lay sponsors who support the meritorious act that leads to the preaching event; the virtue and generosity of the sponsors can therefore be announced in this moment. The improvisation is popularly done at funerals for the purpose of reducing sadness. In addition to praising the deceased’s virtue, the preaching monk can remind laypeople of the uncertainty of life, so that they may be conscious and realize death as one future destination of all human beings. Through the whole preaching, the audience is supposed to hold their hands in a worshipping posture and raise to their chests in representation of paying respect to Buddha’s Teachings.

As was explained above in subchapter 5.1.1.5 (“Dedication method”), anisong manuscripts function in the ‘cultic usage’ in preaching rituals which is distinctively characterized by the omission of text reading in the manuscripts. An anisong manuscript is sometimes held in the preacher’s hands without any of the sentences being read because many preachers can give a sermon by heart. The manuscripts thus symbolize the Teachings of the Buddha, generate a sacred aura in the sermons and also function in the display mode of the ‘discursive usage’ if the written texts in the manuscripts are really read. The discursive display has two aspects – they are read in a bound liturgical context, or they are studied, discussed and commented on by the scholastic environment.

In the use of writing to display a work – to make it accessible to those wishing to gain knowledge of its linguistic contents – two distinct modes can be distinguished: the work may be read silently or read out loud. Note that when a text is read aloud, those present will, strictly speaking, be accessing the text through the oral medium. This is a secondary orality, and must not be confounded, as has often been done, especially by modern graphocentric scholars, with a more general literacy. Even if most of the texts are stored in writing, if only a few literate people read these to the vast majority who are illiterate, then one should not assume that the texts, although actually written, enter into society and are engaged as written texts (Veidlinger 2006: 6).

No matter whether anisong manuscripts are actually read in sermonic rituals, they are held in the preachers’ hands intentionally to symbolize or represent canonical references. In the case of sermonic delivery by heart, the manuscripts in preaching rituals can sometimes hardly be seen; likewise, it cannot always be proved whether they contain anisong texts.
5.2 Paracontent Analysis

Paratextual features, as explained by Gérard Genette and Marie Maclean (1991: 263), describe different characteristics of printed media: (1) spatial (positions – where?), (2) temporal (date of appearance/disappearance – when?), (3) substantial (mode of existence, verbal or other – how?), (4) pragmatic (communicating instance, addresser and addressee – from whom to whom?) and (5) functional dimensions (functions which give purpose to its message – what is it good for?). As researched by the “Project Area A: Paratexts” of the Sonderforschungsbereich 950 (SFB 950) at the Centre for the Study of Manuscript Cultures (CSMC) at the University of Hamburg, Germany, my affiliated research centre, there are three functions of paratexts/paracontents: (1) structuring, (2) commenting and (3) documenting. In the case of the anisong manuscripts in the research corpus, all five paracontent characteristics exist and account for the three functions; the paracontents in individual anisong manuscripts can bear more than one function, however. Because they were already explained in Chapters Two and Chapter Three, colophons, despite forming a part of paracontents, will not be revisited in this section. The three functions are mostly represented by words or verbal expressions, as described by Genette and Maclean in explanation of the substantial status of paratexts which are basically not represented by words or linguistic status but with iconic, material or factual types of expression, “as it frequently is in practice, by the fact that practically all the paratexts considered will be themselves of a textual, or at least verbal, order: titles, prefaces, interviews, so many utterances, of very differing extent, but which all share the linguistic status of the text” (1991: 265). The substantial status of paratexts is also found in anisong manuscripts and will be further explained.

5.2.1 Structuring paracontents

This kind of paracontent gives readers navigation aids: graphic symbols indicating text insertions, tables of contents, foliation, pagination, etc. Readers can easily find certain positions of required phrases. The paracontent guides readers to comprehend the structure of manuscripts. Structural paracontents in anisong manuscripts are mostly found in verbal expressions and are composed of title, pagination/foliation, textual position, page layout and indication of codicological units. The manuscripts were similarly structured due to the available materials at the locality, as well as the inscribing and book binding, resulting in customary styles of book formats of religious manuscripts.

5.2.1.1 Titles

Unlike manuscripts from Laos, titles of anisong manuscripts from Northern Thailand are often repeated in the first folios. As the traditional way to show manuscript headings, the repeated titles therefore become virtually outstanding. Compared to mulberry paper and industrial paper manuscripts, palm-leaf manuscripts are frequently kept in wooden covers or
wrapped with cloth for preservative purposes; the enlargement of titles for the sake of a true ‘cover decoration’ is thus rather unnecessary. Mulberry paper and industrial paper manuscripts were arbitrarily made in different sizes, preferably a bit smaller than A4 paper, and with different paper, aligned into sheets and bound into manuscript volumes. The papers also have more compatible surfaces for title enlargement or even any kinds of drawings as decoration; the cover page can be made from the papers themselves, a well-wrapped unit of mulberry paper and industrial paper manuscripts is thus unnecessary. In some cases of both Northern Thai and Lao manuscript cultures, anisong texts were copied and thus aligned in conformity with notebooks commonly found in the locality; notebook covers basically serve as manuscript covers or headings. The following example is from the first folio of a palm-leaf manuscript, showing multiple titles as a table of contents, and the cover of an industrialized paper manuscript; both represent their headings.

Figure 5.16: Cover folio showing the title
Anisong pīṭaka (Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon)
Source: PNTMP, code: พระ 0110023-00, folio 39 (verso), Wat Sung Men, Phrae province, CE 1834

Figure 5.17: Front cover page showing the title
Anisong than dōkmāi (Rewards derived from the donation of flowers)
Source: BAP, code: BAD-21-2-004, side 1, Vat Si Bun Hüang, Luang Prabang, CE 1995
Anisong manuscripts made of mulberry paper and industrial paper usually contain a single anisong text individually in a single volume because modern types of paper are more easily accessible than palm leaves. Scribes and sponsors were therefore provided with various kinds of writing support; different anisong texts written in different manuscripts and marginal titles marking text beginnings are thus unnecessary. In the special case of multiple-text manuscripts made of palm leaves that bear several texts in a single fascicle, titles were usually written on the left margin to mark the page on which a new text begins, because they are mostly in scriptio continua in accordance with precious and rare writing supports. A table of contents, which comparatively represents codicological units, is sometimes added to the manuscripts. The excerpt below shows the marginal titles in a multiple-text manuscript (source: DLNTM, code: ชม 0706001-01, year unknown) containing five anisong texts from Chiang Mai province. The end of the previous text and the beginning of the new text were written on the same page; certain words indicating the beginning and the end were attached to the titles as well.

Figure 5.18: Anisong titles on the left margin

In Northern Thailand, anisong titles were in many cases newly written with industrial coloured pens by present-day users or librarians in either Tham script or modern Thai script. The following picture shows the first two folios of a palm-leaf manuscript entitled Anisong khian tham (Rewards derived from copying religious books) from Chiang Mai. In the picture, the title was written on the second folio in Tham script with a blue ball-pen on the left margin as being shown in the pink square – the common position of title indication – and not to replace any pale or unclear title of the anisong text. The title was certainly written at a later time in spite of being written in the Tham script as a possible result of manuscript rearrangement; namely, individual texts were separated from the original manuscript and recombined with other texts to serve a certain usage. The white sticker marked with numerals on the first folio as being shown in the orange circle clearly evidences that the manuscript was handled by a present-day collector.

32 The five texts are: Sòng khoa tom (Rewards derived from the donation of rice congee), Sòng khoa sang phra phat (Rewards derived from the donation of alms-food), Sòng khoa tit kon mò (Rewards derived from the donation of cooked rice), Sòng khoa pacha (Rewards derived from the donation of rice to the dead) and Sòng pha nam fon (Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes in the rainy season).
In the case of Lao anisong manuscripts, according to my previous explanation on accommodating anisong manuscripts to suit actual contemporary donations or manuscript productions, a number of anisong manuscripts are marked with Romanized spelling to represent titles. The following example shows a newly added code and title written with a ball-pen in the left margin. The manuscript was combined or mixed with other anisong and non-anisong texts in the same bundle and is kept at the National Library of Laos in Vientiane; the new additions were perhaps done by a librarian.

5.2.1.2 Pagination / Foliation

a) Positions

In the case of palm-leaf manuscripts from both Northern Thailand and Laos, page markers or foliations are most frequently found on the left margin of the verso sides, reflecting the by-folio or by-leaf way of counting, different from printed books in the present time in which by-side paginations are used. The foliation fits traditional ways of book binding because scribes wrote palm-leaf manuscripts folio by folio to be bound with a thread running through the holes of individual leaves, not being printed page by page like modern printed books; those were thus traditionally counted by leaf. The recto side is considered as the first page while the verso side is counted as the second. Foliation is dominantly shown on versos, indicating the completed writing of each leaf. On the recto sides and the right margins, however, the foliations also appear but not so often.

Mulberry paper and industrial paper manuscripts were often shaped into vertical orientation; page markers are accordingly centred on the top or bottom margins. Due to the ink or ball-pen commonly leaving engraved traces on the other side, only one side of mulberry paper and
industrial paper manuscripts was written with texts and marked with pagination. Totally unlike palm-leaf manuscripts, page markers thus serve for side-by-side pagination.

b) Characters

Being found in palm-leaf, mulberry paper and industrial paper manuscripts from both regions, Nai Tham numerals are more frequently found as pagination/foliation than Hora numerals because of the religious purpose of anisong manuscripts. Nai Tham numerals were popularly written in religious manuscripts while Hora numerals were used for calculation in astrological manuscripts (see Bunkhit 2005: 38). Another popular way of foliation is the consonant-vowel combination; as was explained in Chapter One, one consonant is combined with ordered vowels in a pair to compose one syllable as a foliation marker. The consonant-vowel combination, e.g. กะ กำ กิ กี, is, however, mainly found in palm-leaf manuscripts, especially in multiple-text manuscripts in which several anisong texts were recorded, as individual texts are represented with consonants and orders of folios are marked with vowels. Hence, such a combination can more or less be viewed as a ‘navigation aid’ to find the original codicological types of certain manuscripts – single-text manuscripts, multiple-text manuscripts or composite manuscripts; from a retrospective point of view, the ‘aid’ became helpful for manuscript users when organizing individual texts in their bundles. Manuscript fascicles could be picked out of the bundles for different uses and kept in the correct bundles; the foliation in the manuscripts articulated by consonant-vowel combinations therefore informed users of their right positions and sheds light on manuscript circulations among local monasteries.
The palm-leaf manuscript above is from Luang Prabang and the foliation symbols are both on the recto and the verso sides. The foliation on rectos is noted by Nai Tham numerals ordering the folios throughout each individual text, whereas the foliation on versos is marked by a combination of consonants and vowels, ordered by orthographic steps of the consonant set, running throughout all five texts of the manuscript. The co-existence of the two foliation styles plays a role as an aid to order manuscript folios. The recto sides order folios of ‘the individual texts’ (foliation of individual texts), while the verso sides order folios of ‘the whole manuscript’ (foliation of the whole manuscript).

Traditional Thai numerals are found in Northern Thai anisong manuscripts, such as a palm-leaf manuscript entitled Anisong wetsantara (Rewards derived from listening to Vessantara Jātaka) from Chiang Rai province (source: DELMN, code: 414, year unknown). In some cases, various kinds of numerals – Nai Tham, Hora and traditional Thai numerals – are co-existent; an anisong palm-leaf manuscript entitled Prathip dung kaeo ([Rewards derived from] flying lantern balloons or floating banana-leaf vessels) from Nan province (source: PNTMP, code: นน 0106001-04, CE 1947), for instance, was written with the three kinds of numerals on some pages, as is framed by the following red rectangle.

Different kinds of foliation numerals in Lao anisong manuscripts are less mixed-up than those in Northern Thailand. Page markers are sometimes combined with the abbreviated title. The two following pictures are excerpted from Northern Thai and Lao anisong manuscripts, each of which shows a foliation represented by markers and titles. The first one is entitled Anisong simma (Rewards derived from the construction of ordination halls) and is kept in Nan province; the foliation is marked on the verso sides with an order of consonant-vowel syllable and the title สิม (‘sim’) which is abbreviated from ‘simma’ or ordination hall (Th: ubosot อุโบสถ). The symbol (˘) above the vowel represents a long sound.
The second excerpt above is a palm-leaf manuscript entitled *Anisong tham bun wan koet* (Rewards derived from merit-making on birthday anniversaries) kept at Vat Mai Suvanna Phumaram in Luang Prabang. The folio marker is combined with วันเกิด or ‘wan koet’ (birthday). The folio numbers in this case are followed by ใบ or ‘bai’ (folio), leaving evidence of the by-folio traditional book-binding for palm-leaf manuscript production. The numeral-and-title foliation was helpful especially in the production process, so that they would not become mixed-up during the book binding.

Having been found merely in Northern Thailand, the foliation of anisong manuscripts is marked by words. The first example below is a palm-leaf manuscript entitled *Anisong khao salakphat* (Rewards derived from the participation in the Khao salak festival); the Thai words หนึ่ง สํอ สาม…, representing *one, two, three…*, were written on the left margin of the verso.
sides as a folio indication. The second example shows the foliation by Pali terms indicating the second (dutiyaṃ) to the sixth (chathamaṃ) folios on the verso sides; the first folio is not marked because it bears no text. This manuscript is entitled Anisong pluk mai si mahapho (Rewards derived from planting Bodhi trees) and is kept at Wat Ton Laeng in Nan province.

Figure 5.25: Foliation by vernacular words

Anisong khao salakphat (Rewards derived from the participation in the Khao salak festival)
Source: DELMN, Code: 472, folios 2–6 (verso), Wat Si Khom Kham, Chiang Rai province, year unknown

Figure 5.26: Foliation by Pali words

Anisong pluk mai si mahapho (Rewards derived from planting Bodhi trees)
Source: DELMN, Code: 786, folios 2–5 (verso), Wat Ton Laeng, Nan province, year unknown

The following example shows another rare folio indication presented on the verso sides by days of the week – Sunday to Wednesday. This manuscript is entitled Anisong than pha (Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes) from Wat Kasa in Chiang Rai province. One could presume that the weekday foliation indicates each folio completion exactly done on those days unless the colophon gives the irrelevant date of the manuscript completion, as was done here: “In CS 1298 (CE 1936), a rwai cai year, on the first waxing-moon day of the second lunar month, at the sunset time, Suriya Phikkhu inscribed [the manuscript] during his stay at Wat San Khong in Chiang Saen. Likkhita dhamma dhānam. Nibbāna paccayo hontu no niccam (Written as a gift of Dhamma. May this be a condition for us [to reach] Nibbāna forever) (จุลศักรำชได้ ๑๒๙๘ ตัว ปลีรวำยไจ้ เดือนยี ออกค้ำ ๑ ยามตะวันแลงจักดำไว้สัตตกนั้นแล้ว ซุริยะภิกขุลิขิตฺต ธมฺม ทำนั่นิพฺพำน ปจฺจโย โหนฺตุ โน นิจฺจ้ นิพฺพำน เจียสฺส ตัว ปลีรวำยไจ้ เดือนยี ทักมี ใบ ร่มระไว้สัตตกนั้นแล้ว ซุริยะภิกขุลิขิตฺต ปำงเมื ออยู่วัดสันโค้ง เชียงแสน วันนั นแล ลิกฺขิตฺต ธมฺม ทำนั่นิพฺพำน ปจฺจโย โหนฺตุ โน นิจฺจ้)”. The
date mentioned in the colophon corresponds to November 15, 1936, Year of the Rat, a Sunday. The first textual folio is marked with ‘Sunday’ but the colophon mentions Sunday as ‘the end of the writing (completion)’; the weekday foliation is thus not associated with the days of the writing. In addition, the seven days of the week traditionally began with Sunday or ‘the first day’, as is commonly found in manuscripts; the weekday foliation in the following exemplary manuscript was thus intended to order the leaves in accordance with the seven days of the week.

Figure 5.27: Foliation by weekdays

*Anisong thanpha* (Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes)

Source: DELMN, code: 816, folios 2–5 (verso), Wat Kasa, Chiang Rai province, CE 1936

c) Segmental pagination / foliation

Instead of beginning the first textual folio with “1”, “the first page”, “ испыта l” (the first Thai consonant letter) or any symbol indicating ‘first order’, numerous *anisong* manuscripts appear to be mid-way ordered or not to start from the first order but midway. Accordingly, segmental foliation, more frequently found in Laos, was not caused by manuscript commissioners but by later users or collectors, to some extent in relation to ritual usage. The following example shows the recto side of a folio next to the end of a text written on a palm-leaf manuscript entitled *Sông bangsukun* (Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes). The recto side contains colophon, position of folio and table of contents showing the four given texts in the red frame; these are *Sông prathip* (Rewards derived from flying lantern balloons and floating banana-leaf vessels), *Sông bangsukun* (Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes), *Sông pha nam fon* (Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes in the rainy season) and *Sông thung lek* (Rewards derived from the donation of religious iron flags).

The next excerpt shows the foliation marked by a consonant โ – the third Thai alphabetical order – and a vowel. According to the paracontent, the manuscript initially included four texts: *Sông prathip*, *Sông bangsukun*, *Sông pha nam fon* and *Sông thung lek*, but the only surviving text is *Sông bangsukun* which was as the second text in the production unit of this multiple-text manuscript, because the vowel โ- (o) is not the first vowel of both Pali and Thai languages. The previous vowels were probably used to mark the preceding folios of the first text or *Sông*.
prathip. The other three texts were separated by later users to serve different purposes, possibly including ritual usage.

“สองประทีป สองบังสุกุล สองผ้ำน้ำฝน สองทุงเหล็ก” (One Sông pathip, one Sông bangsukun, one Sông pha nam fon and one Sông thung lek)

Figure 5.28: Table of contents

Foliation by one consonant and seven vowels of Pali

“โค” “เครำ”
“ครำ” “ครำ”

Figure 5.29: Foliation by syllables

Sông bangsukun (Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes)
Source: DLLM, code: 06018506010-06, folios 1–4 (verso), The National Museum, Luang Prabang, CE 1854

The next example is excerpted from Anisong sang hong phayaban hong mò (Rewards derived from the construction of public hospitals); the foliation on the verso sides in the red frame is ordered from ‘7’ to ‘13’ representing its original combination with other previous texts as a multiple-text manuscript.

Figure 5.30: Segmental foliation by numerals

Anisong sang hong phayaban hong mò (Rewards derived from the construction of public hospitals)
Source: DLLM, code: 06011406004-07, folios 1–7 (verso)
Vat Mai Suvanna Phumaram, Luang Prabang, CE 1962
5.2.1.3 Textual position

As a result of continuous handwriting or *scriptio continua* in palm-leaf manuscripts from both regions, a small drawing is often employed to mark or symbolize the position of a text beginning or new texts especially in the case of multiple-text manuscripts, so that the user could see the textual positions and distinguish different written texts in the manuscripts. The separating symbols are, however, not outstandingly distinctive; textual positions at the beginning or end could therefore hardly be found unless a space, an empty page or a new paragraph is supplemented. Those cases containing a single symbol to mark each new text could possibly be viewed as ‘textual collections’ made for gathering *anisong* texts to serve for different purposes. The example below is a multiple-text palm-leaf manuscript entitled *Anisong sapphathan* (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving) kept at Wat Na Pang, Nan province. The manuscript was written by two scribes for the purpose of religious support in CE 1796. Defined by the title *sapphathan* or “all kinds of gift-giving”, the scribes collected and wrote as many *anisong* texts as they could that explain merit gained from different kinds of offerings, each of which is separated by a dividing symbol shown in the red frames in the following excerpt. Despite the fact that the usage in sermons was the primary aim of manuscript production, the indistinct dividing symbols seem to be assimilated within the text, therefore causing difficulties to navigate certain positions; the main purpose could have been to serve as a textual collection.

![Figure 5.31: Palm-leaf manuscript with dividing marks](image)

*Anisong sapphathan* (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving)

Source: PNTMP, code: ตุ 0920005-01, folios 12, 24 and 39 (recto), Wat Na Pang, Nan province, CE 1796

In some cases drawings are indicative of a text beginning and ending. The following example shows the beginning and ending parts of the *Vinaya pitaka* text inscribed in a palm-leaf manuscript entitled *Pitaka thang sam* (All Three Baskets, i.e. the Buddhist canon) in which *Anisong pitaka* (Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon) is also included. The drawing framed in the red square indicates the text beginning; the drawing in the green rectangle indicates the text ending that precedes the colophon. The manuscript includes the total of four texts: *Vinaya, Suttanta, Abhidhamma* and *Anisong*. The first drawing thus indicates the very first text of the manuscript because the other three texts are not preceded by
any drawing. The drawing in the red frame appears to resemble different kinds of animals: a cock, a fish, a dragon or nāga (a legendary giant snake similar to dragons). No reliable evidence in the manuscript, however, is given to imply any key interpretation as to what the drawing signifies or symbolizes. The year of writing (CE 1850) corresponds to the Year of the Dog, which the drawing probably did not intend to express. It was perhaps aimed to decoratively indicate the beginning of the text. As for the green frame, the flower-lined drawing divides the text and the colophon. At the end of the colophon there is another drawing of flowers as shown in the yellow frame.

Figure 5.32: Drawings marking the beginning and the end and dividing text and colophon

Pitaka thang sam (The Buddhist canon or ‘All Three Baskets’ named Tipitaka)
Source: PNTMP, code: ープ0110031-00, folios 2 and 13 (recto), Wat Sung Men, Phrae province, CE 1850

All the drawings in the examples above were thus made to point out textual locations. In mulberry paper and industrial paper manuscripts, text-positioning symbols are found less than in palm-leaf manuscripts because they are mostly single-text manuscripts in which the symbols are not as much required for dividing individual texts as in palm-leaf manuscripts. The writing support of mulberry and industrial paper was more easily accessible, therefore it can be made into single-text manuscripts. According to Gérard Genette, such drawings are viewed as ‘substantial characteristics’ as he states in the following:

Most frequently then the paratext is itself a text: if it is not yet the text it is already textual. But one must bear in mind the paratextual value which can belong to other types of expression: iconic (the illustrations), material (everything which proceeds, for example, from the sometimes very significant typographical choices made in the composition of a book), or purely factual (Genette 1991: 265).

5.2.1.4 Codicological indicators

General information about codicological units appears to be indicated by structuring paracontents as well. Unlike those characterized by providing the structure of anisong texts, codicological remarks have the function to structure manuscripts or collections of manuscripts (fascicles, bundles). Codicological remarks are more closely related to dedicating rituals than preaching rituals because they aided scribes to organize folios and fascicles and also aided sponsors to arrange or group their completely written manuscripts in preparation of monastic dedication. Viewed as functional perspectives, the remarks give general information about content, number, order and position.
a) Contents

Tables of contents clarify all given texts and are specifically found in multiple-text manuscripts as they were made, in spite of containing several texts, in a single production unit. They could be written before and/or after the texts and are found in both Northern Thailand and Laos. Tables of contents show the included texts written in the manuscripts and thus give information about which texts the manuscripts contain. The following examples are excerpted from a multiple-text manuscript from Nan province. The manuscript is entitled Anisong sapphathan (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving) because it contains several anisong texts in a single textual theme of gift-giving (dāna), each of which is individually entitled. The whole manuscript-bundle comprises three fascicles written by two collaborating scribes – a monk named Anantharatsa Phikkhu and a layman named Saenthip Manorat; as is evidenced by their different handwriting styles, one wrote two fascicles, the other wrote one fascicle. Each of the three fascicles is marked with a table of contents before or after the texts; two fascicles written by one of the scribes bear tables of contents before the text and the other fascicle written by another scribe after the text. The tables of contents are framed in the following red rectangle in the following example showing eleven anisong texts in the first fascicle, six in the second and seven in the third.

---

33 Anisong attha bōrikhan (Rewards derived from the donation of eight commodities for monks), Anisong khao sangkhaphat (Rewards derived from the donation of alms-rice), Anisong pluk mai si maha pho (Rewards derived from planting Bodhi trees), Anisong sang cedi maha that (Rewards derived from the construction of pagodas), Anisong khao phan kòn (Rewards derived from the donation of one-thousand rice balls), Anisong cedi sai (Rewards derived from building sand stupas), Anisong nam bò (Rewards derived from the construction of wells), Anisong pha kanthin (Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes in the Kathin festival), Anisong sapphathan thang muan (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving), Anisong than fai nam man (Rewards derived from the donation of light oil) and Anisong yò phikkhu khün pen sami chi then (Rewards derived from the participation in monkhood-ranking promotion ceremonies).

34 Anisong phuttharup (Rewards derived from the donation of Buddha images), Anisong wihan aram (Rewards derived from the construction of monasteries), Anisong prasat (Rewards derived from the construction of monasteries), Anisong thammat (Rewards derived from the donation of pulpits), Anisong khati kudi rong chan khao (Rewards derived from the construction of monastic canteens) and Anisong sapphathan thang muan (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving).

35 Anisong than rao thian (Rewards derived from the donation of sconces), Anisong than hit (Rewards derived from the donation of book chests), Anisong than pha phidan (Rewards derived from the donation of ceiling cloth), Anisong raksa sin (Rewards derived from precept observance), Anisong than lua lae fai (Rewards derived from the donation of firewoods), Anisong than wan pi mai (Rewards derived from the donation on New Years) and Anisong tòp khun phò mae (Rewards derived from taking care of one’s own parents).
Evidenced by their tables of contents, anisong manuscripts from Laos do not contain as many texts in a single production unit as those from Northern Thailand, in which more than ten anisong texts could be written altogether in a bundle as is shown in the example above. The following example is a palm-leaf manuscript from Luang Prabang. The green frame shows the number of written anisong texts and the red one gives the list of anisong texts; there are Sòng fai (Rewards derived from the donation of light), Sòng cedi (Rewards derived from the construction of pagodas), Sòng sia ya (Rewards derived from planting grass), Sòng prathip (Rewards derived from flying lantern balloons and floating banana-leaf vessels) and Sòng comkom (Rewards derived from the construction of monastic pavilions). Such tables of contents function as a ‘threshold’ so that users could know at least of which texts the manuscript is composed. Concerning textual themes, the written texts contained in the same fascicle can either be relevant or irrelevant in terms of ritual usage.
b) Numbers

The numbers of folios, texts and fascicles were generally recorded together with foliation, title, colophon or other positions and are commonly found in both regions. The numbers are associated with the production process and religious rituals. Each folio has two sides – recto and verso – and was denoted as bai (‘leaf’, ใบ), na (‘side, page’, หน้า) or tua (‘body’, ตัว), reflecting the traditional way of by-leaf (palm-leaf) manuscript inscribing, although na differently means ‘sides’ or ‘pages’ in the present-day perception. Not only were the numbers of folios marked to serve the binding in the production process but also for preaching in sermonic rituals. In the case of numbers of texts indicated in anisong manuscripts, a monk recipient who accepts donated manuscripts during a dedication ritual is supposed to mention or ‘announce’ the names of the donors and all donated items before giving a blessing. Hence, the total number of anisong texts or fascicles was sometimes written in the manuscripts to serve the recipient monks in the rituals. The following example is excerpted from a multiple-text manuscript containing four anisong texts, as is declared in the following example.

Figure 5.35: Multiple-text manuscript containing three anisong texts

Source: DLLM, code: 06011406012-23, folio 23 (verso), Vat Mai Suwanna Phumaram, Luang Prabang, CE 1807

The paracontent above can be translated as follows: “[The text entitled] Sòng khòt sim (Rewards derived from the construction of monasteries) written here [in the manuscript] was commissioned by Huacaosa Thammapanya. [The manuscript] comprises a text of Sòng sia ya as the second text, Sòng wit as the third text, Sòng pha [u] buasot as the fourth text. This manuscript contains four texts (สองขอดชุด) แม่นหนังสือหัวเจ้ำชำธรรมปัญญำแล สองเสียใหญ่ กัณฑ์ที่ ๑ แลผูกถ้วน ๒ แล สองเว็ดถ้วน ๓ กัณฑ์แลผูกถ้วน ๓ แลสองผ้ำบัวสถ (อุโบสถ) ผูกนี ถ้วน ๔ผูกกัณฑ์ถ้วน ๔ผูกนี มี ๔ กัณฑ์แล ผูก กัณฑ์ ถ้วน ๔ผูก กัณฑ์ ถ้วน ๔กัณฑ์แลผูกกัณฑ์ถ้วน มี ๔ กัณฑ์แลผูกกัณฑ์ถ้วน มี ๔กัณฑ์แลผูกกัณฑ์ถ้วน มี ๔กัณฑ์แลผูกกัณฑ์ถ้วน มี ๔กัณฑ์แลผูกกัณฑ์ถ้วน มี ๔กัณฑ์แลผูกกัณฑ์ถ้วน มี ๔กัณฑ์แลผูกกัณฑ์ถ้วน มี ๔กัณฑ์แลผูกกัณฑ์ถ้วน มี ๔กัณฑ์แลผูกกัณฑ์ถ้วน มี ๔กัณฑ์แลผูกกัณฑ์ถ้วน มี ๔ ผู้กันนี้มี ๔ กันน์พัฒน์).” The name of the sponsor, Huacaosa Thammapanya, precedes the list of titles, dealing with the traditional way of monastic donation in which a recipient monk announced the names of the donors and their offerings and gave a blessing as a meritorious reward in return. Besides, the scribe used the terms kan (กันน์) and phuk (ผูก) to define textual units which possibly confuse present-day scholars in manuscript studies, because phuk comparatively means ‘fascicle’ or ‘bundle’ and kan is widely known as ‘text’ or ‘episode’. Another term, sòng or salòng, was sometimes also used for presenting a unit of texts. Numbers of texts are thus commonly found in multiple-text manuscripts. In some cases of dedicating several manuscripts on a certain occasion, the term mat (มัด) is also as frequently found to define manuscript-fascicles as phuk (ผูก), namely, the textual unit (“chapter”) and codicological unit (“fascicle”). The two terms were used interchangeably and thus often caused confusion concerning the enumeration.

36 The manuscript contains three texts: Sòng pha ubosot (Rewards derived from the donation of carpets for a monastic hall), Sòng sia ya (Rewards derived from planting grass) and Sòng phutthahup (Rewards derived from the donation of Buddha images).
c) Orders

In both Northern Thailand and Laos, structuring paracontents indicating fascicle orders are more commonly found than foliation, reflecting the higher popularity of producing and dedicating several fascicles of *anisong* manuscripts. Fascicle orders were especially required for those commissioned by joint sponsors or scribes who planned to write a whole unit of manuscript production together; the individual responsibility for their own fascicles was thus basically marked by the fascicle orders. The following four excerpts show the fascicle-ordering paracontents in the red frames from a manuscript-bundle that is composed of twelve fascicles, each of which contains several *anisong* texts and, evidenced by the colophons, was written by five different scribes and noted with fascicle orders.

![Figure 5.36: Fascicle markers of a multiple-text manuscript](image)

*Anisong sapphatan* (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving)

Source: PNTMP, code: พระ 0106003-00, folios 1, 48, 68 and 84 (recto), Wat Sung Men, Phrae province, CE 1845

The red frames in the examples above say *phuk nüng* (“fascicle one”), *phuk sam* (“fascicle three”), *phuk si* (“fascicle four”) and *phuk ha* (“fascicle five”), respectively. The fascicle orders were sometimes written in the tables of contents as is shown in the green frame in the fourth example and, traced by the different handwritings, were written later after all twelve fascicles had been finished. One of the scribes would be perhaps responsible for collecting all the complete fascicles and marking the orders. The multiple-text manuscript was potentially intended to collect as many *anisong* texts as the scribes could, since a table of contents representing the written *anisong* texts was noted in each fascicle. The order of fascicles also reflects the tradition of circulating manuscripts for religious or academic usage among local temples; namely, every individual manuscript-fascicle could be borrowed and returned to the right bundle. Expressions of fascicle orders were simply written such as *phuk ton* (“first fascicle”, ผูกต้น), *phuk plai* (“last fascicle” ผูกปลาย), *phuk si* (“fourth fascicle”, ผูกสี) or *phuk paet* (“eighth fascicle”, ผูกแปด) at different positions.
d) Positions

Bai (‘folio’, ใบ) and na (‘side’, หน้ำ) are two main terms preceding and indicating positions of folios and leaf sides. The following traditional words were used to represent folio and side positions; those representing functions are lop (‘cover’, หลบ), rap (‘before text’, รับ) and thap (‘after text’, ทับ); those representing positions are khao (‘front’, เคล้า), ton (‘front’, ต้น), na (‘front’, หน้า), plai (‘back’, ปลาย) and lang (‘back’, หลัง); and those representing sides are bon (‘recto’, บน), lang (‘verso’, ล่ำง), kae (‘dark’ or ‘recto’, แก่, นอก) and on (‘light’ or ‘verso’, อ่อน, ใน). ‘Dark sides’ and ‘light sides’ are dealt with oily and sticky side of a palm leaf as explained by Somchai Srinok: “To inscribe palm-leaf manuscripts, scribes began writing on the side of the oily and sticky surface known as the ‘dark side’ then continued on the other side known as the ‘light side’” (see Somchai 2013).

These words were then matched to represent a variety of positions of folios and sides as follows: bai ton: (‘first folio’, ใบต้น), bai plai (‘last folio’, ใบปลาย), bai lop na (‘front cover’, ใบหลบหน้า), bai lop lang (‘back cover’, ใบหลบหลัง), bai lop na kae (‘recto front cover’, ใบหลบหน้าแก่), bai lop na on (‘verso front cover’, ใบหลบหน้าอ่อน), na lop bon (‘outer side or recto of cover folio’, หน้าหลบบน), na lop lang (‘inner side or verso of cover folio’, หน้าหลบล่ำง), na rap khao / na rap plai (‘recto side before text’/’verso side before text’, หน้ารับเคล้า / หน้ารับปลาย) and na thap khao / na thap plai (‘recto side after text’/’verso side after text’, หน้าทับเคล้า / หน้าทับปลาย). The following excerpted examples show positioning paracontents from palm-leaf manuscripts. The first example shows two positioning statements attached to the title – bai lop na on salông kanthin (‘verso front cover of salông kathin’, ใบหลบหน้าอ่อนสลองกฐิน) and bai lop na kae salông mahakanthin (‘recto front cover of salông mahakathin’, ใบหลบหน้าแก่สลองมหากฐิน). In the second example the positioning statements in the red frames were written at the end of text on the same side – na thap khao (‘recto side after text’, หน้าทับเคล้า) and na thap plai (‘verso side after text’, หน้าทับปลาย).

Figure 5.37: Folios showing page positions
Salông maha kathin (Rewards derived from the participation in the Kathin festival)
Source: BAP, code: BAD-13-1-0026, folios 1 (recto) and 5 (verso)
Vat Saen Sukharam, Luang Prabang, CE 1978

346
In a number of multiple-text manuscripts, a blank folio was included to partition or divide individual texts for the purpose of circulation usage; some of them were also written with titles. The users could thus remove a certain text from the bundle without affecting the adjacent texts. As for mulberry paper and industrial paper manuscripts, the traditional expression to indicate different positions of pages and sides is found less because the paper sheets were simply bound and, mostly, only one side of the sheets was written on. *Na thap [tham] phai khoa* (หน้าทับ [ธรรม] ขวาแหน) and *na thap [tham] plai* (หน้าทับ [ธรรม] ปลาย) are commonly found to represent ‘front covers’ and ‘back covers’, respectively.

5.2.2 Commenting paracontents

Commenting paracontents aid readers to interpret or to comprehensively understand texts by adding explanations, glosses or annotations. In the *anisong* corpus commenting paracontents were made for insertions, corrections, emphasis and interlinear glosses, frequently done by later users; many of them were evidently made for the purpose of ritual usage – preaching rituals. Erosion throughout time and the present-day usage of the manuscripts primarily created the commenting paracontents which were directly done by scribes and current users. Insertion dominates this kind of paracontents. A large number of commenting paracontents
are clearly seen to have been added in later periods with modern scripts and industrial ink. An *anisong* manuscript can bear more than one commenting paracontent, especially those done by later users in the contemporary period, reflecting the present-day usage as follows:

![Figure 5.40: Commenting paracontents in a palm-leaf manuscript](image)

*Sapphatan* (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving)
Source: DLNTM, code: ที่ 0706999-00, folios 7–12 (recto)
Wat Phra Sing, Chiang Mai province, year unknown

### 5.2.2.1 Addition / Insertion

Besides commonly found additions and insertions originally done by scribes, those written in later periods were intended to assist manuscript users or especially ‘preachers’ with additional words to guide correct pronunciations, revealing the present-day usage and existent *anisong* sermons in local communities of the two regions. The first example is excerpted from a multiple-text manuscript containing two *anisong* texts – *Anisong ubosot sin* (Rewards derived from the *ubosot* precept observance) and *Anisong sin paet prakan* (Rewards derived from the observance of the Eight Precepts); the group of eight precepts is known as *ubosot sin* and is practiced on the eighth waxing-moon and waning-moon days and on the fourteenth/fifteenth waxing-moon and waning-moon days of every month. Based on similar textual themes, the two *anisong* texts were therefore written in the same fascicle. Although the insertions were written above certain words with modern Thai scripts and the central Thai orthography to show their pronunciations, they could hardly be viewed simply as an indication of illiteracy in the Tham script because the text was partly marked with the guiding aids; the rest of the text could certainly be read by the users. The user marked particular words with their correct pronunciations, possibly to practice the preaching before giving actual sermons. The self-training in preparation for delivering *anisong* sermons is practised, which is explained by Bounleuth (2016: 135) as follows:
Traditionally, reading variants of the Dhamma script is considered a foundational skill when learning to preach. This means that a student or disciple (ລູກສິດ) must be highly proficient in terms of both literacy and rhythm. Therefore, monks and novices – even if they are literate – have to continue to read the variants of the Dhamma script written on palm leaves, from one fascicle to another. In fact, learning to read the variants of the Dhamma script enables the monk or novice to discover new manuscripts and determine the handwriting of other scribes appearing in various forms. In brief, the more manuscripts a monk or novice can read, the more he can claim experience in preaching, because each particular manuscript is required to be read in the same voice in which it is preached. Therefore, the number of fascicles and manuscripts that a monk or novice is required to read in order to become a true master of the craft is unlimited.

The following example is excerpted from a manuscript text entitled Sòng raksa sin (Rewards derived from precept observance) written in a multiple-text manuscript containing five anisong texts – Sòng dòk mai thup thian (Rewards derived from the donation of flowers, incense sticks and candles), Sòng raksa sin (Rewards derived from precept observance), Sòng fang tham (Rewards derived from listening to the Dhamma), Sòng phao phi (Rewards derived from the participation in funerals) and Sòng maha wetsantara chadok (Rewards derived from listening to Vessatara Jātaka). The first two pictures show the introduction of a Sòng raksa sin sermon newly written with a modern blue ball-pen in the modern Lao script. The content reveals no evidence of a particular occasion for which the new introduction was added. Interestingly, there are no additional words written with the modern Lao script showing correct pronunciations in the texts of the manuscript, which reveals the full Tham script literacy of the users. The manuscript was inscribed by Sathu Nyai Khamchan Virachitto. The venerable abbot, explained by Khamvone (2015: 217), was an expert in the Tham script and modern Lao script and always read texts written in palm-leaf manuscripts for giving sermons:
Sathu Nyai Khamchan was renowned as an expert in the Tham-Lao and Old-Lao or lão buhan scripts. He often read from palm-leaf manuscripts when giving sermons to lay Buddhists. He was able to read Thai text fluently, albeit with a Lao accent. From the 1950s onwards, he compiled and published many religious books, including the Pātimokkha, Vessantara Jātaka, and Vinaya for distribution to Buddhists.

In the third picture it states that the scribe (and also the sponsor) Pha Khamchan Virachitto from Vat Saen Sukharam wrote the manuscript in CE 1944 (BE 2487), Year of the Monkey, on the tenth waxing-moon day of the eleventh lunar month, a Wednesday\(^{37}\), to celebrate his second twelve-year cycle. Accordingly, the new addition written in the first two pictures was evidently made to serve ritual usage because the content is a sermonic introduction supposed to be read by a preaching monk, so as to welcome the lay audience before an anisong sermon begins.

In addition, a vertical line | indicating a pause in the course of preaching was frequently inserted in a number of manuscripts, showing the oral tradition of sermonic delivery. Dividing symbols aid preaching monks to read properly and know when to make a pause, illustrating the ritual usage and sermonic practices, as the vertical lines would not have been added unless any recitation had been practised by a preaching monk in advance. Such dividing vertical lines are also found in anisong manuscripts from Laos and were clearly added in a later time.

\(^{37}\) 1306 Aśvina 10 = Wednesday, 27 September 1944.
5.2.2.2 Corrections and Emphasis

Textual corrections were done either by the initial scribes or later users for textual improvement by deleting and replacing mistakes with the correct words and are commonly found in all kinds of writing support, while emphasis was done by later users to darken or clarify blurred or unclear words caused by time erosion. Corrections made by initial scribes were done with the same writing tools while those made by users in later periods were simply done with industrial pens. Investigated by Veidlinger, orthographic mistakes more frequently occur in colophons than in the main texts because many of the scribes copied manuscripts faithfully from a master copy thereby simply making mistakes when writing in the free parts like colophons in which they were supposed to compose by themselves. Such the mistakes can also be found in the case of anisong manuscripts.

The colophons themselves are not without mistakes. The colophon of an Āṭṭhakathā Mātikā from CS 933 (1571 CE) says that the writer hopes to reach nibbāna in the presence of Metteyya, spelled Mekteyya. In fact, the frequency of mistakes in many of the vernacular colophons, and in the short Pali phrases found in them, is often greater than in the main text. This is not surprising because the manuscripts were often being copied from examplars located before the copyist’s eyes, whereas the colophons were probably written directly by the copyist from his head. Thus this personal – and often flawed – knowledge of Thai or Pali spelling would have been engaged (2006: 124).

The following example shows corrections and emphasis, framed in the red squares, originally made by the scribe. To write texts in palm-leaf manuscripts, a stylus or a metal stick with a pinned-top was used by scribes to make traces or ‘inscribe’ on the surface; that dark lacquered resin was then applied to coat the inscribed leaves and wiped out carefully. By doing so, the resin gets stuck in the inscribed tracks and the written text becomes exposed. Inscribing palm-
leaf manuscripts, due to the lack of special chemical substance for deletions, therefore requires specially trained skills in order to avoid wasting palm leaves by unintentionally causing permanent wrong traces on the surface. As a result, deletions by crossing out mistakes were done initially by the scribes and are widely found in palm-leaf manuscripts.

Figure 5.44: Deletions in a palm-leaf manuscript done by the scribe
*Sòng thung lek* (Rewards derived from the donation of religious iron flags)
Source: BAP, code: BAD-11-1-0052, folio 2 (recto), Vat Suvannakhlì, Luang Prabang, CE 1841

The following mulberry paper manuscript was written and corrected with a black pen. In many cases, a small piece of paper was glued in replacement on the position of the mistake and written with the correct words. Textual corrections could thus be more numerously done in mulberry and industrial paper manuscripts than in palm-leaf manuscripts. The corrections of mistakes by crossing-out and using a replacement patch were normally employed rather than rewriting the whole page, which consumed even more time, or discarding the paper with the mistakes which excessively wasted writing materials. A large number of *anisong* manuscripts are consequently full of mistakes and corrections, but this hardly influences the preaching rituals, because the texts are read by monks and not exposed to the audience.

Figure 5.45: Deletions in a mulberry paper manuscript done by the scribe
*Anisong thonk lek thong thòng* (Rewards derived from the donation of religious iron and golden flags)
Source: PUA, code: 14.34, side 5, Phayap University Archives, Chiang Mai, year unknown

Textual corrections were done with modern writing tools by the scribe. The following example is excerpted from a palm-leaf manuscript from Luang Prabang and shows a lot of emphasis and cross-out corrections done by a blue pen (in the red frames) and a white chemical substance (in the green frames). The correction in this manuscript was probably
done in later time, as those corrections in the two green frames evidently show traces of inscribing in the place of the deletions, which are also shown in the next close-up view. A white chemical substance was applied on certain spots on the surface to delete traces of mistakes, then the new text was inscribed on top. It can be clearly seen that the scribe wrote the palm-leaf manuscript with a normal stylus, made mistakes unintentionally, applied the white chemical on the incorrect spots, waited for it to dry up and continued writing to replace the mistaken positions; that is the reason why the inscription traces on the white corrections are the same and connected to the other parts of the text. The white chemical substance was used to ‘conceal’ the inscribed traces of mistakes, so that the dark resin would not be filled during the process of coating the surface. This manuscript was written in CE 1910; interestingly, the white chemical substance had been popularly known since the mid-nineteenth century onwards and the most early found evidence of its use was in CE 1908 in Luang Prabang as explained by Bounleuth:

There are no details about the time this tool (white chemical substance) was first used in writing manuscripts, but the application of correction liquid in the production of paper manuscripts dates back to AD 1908 (BAD-13-2-042). This indicates that Lao scholars in Luang Prabang at that time found a successful way to develop their literary work (2016: 248).

Figure 5.46: Deletions in a palm-leaf manuscript with white chemical liquid

*Sòng sappathung* (Rewards derived from the donation of religious flags)

*Source:* BAP, code: BAD-13-1-0387, folios 2 (verso) and 3 (recto)

Vat Saen Sukharam, Luang Prabang, CE 1910

5.2.2.3 Linear space

There are a number of *anisong* manuscripts that are provided with a particular space for filling in the sponsors’ names, the age of the sponsors and the names of dead persons to whom the sponsors aimed to transfer the merit of copying the manuscripts. A clear example is a mulberry paper manuscript, as explained in Chapter Three, industrially shaped in the oblong format resembling the *phothi* manuscript layout. The printed manuscript left some parts empty
for filling in the sponsors’ names and the names of dead recipients to whom the merit of copying the manuscript was intended to be transferred.

Figure 5.47: Colophon in a printed manuscript and partly written by the sponsor

The handwritten part was newly written by the sponsors as follows:

“ทองวัน สุตะพรม พร้อมครอบครัว และลูกทุกคน อยู่สหรัฐอเมริกา รัฐแคลิฟอร์เนีย ที่เมืองยูเนียน

“I, named Thòngwan Sutaphrom, together with my family and children live in the USA, California State, Union city.”

(The written part in the orange frame)

“ขออุทิศส่วนกุศลนี้ให้แก่แม่ชื่อสวาคัมพัน”

“[May the merit of book dedication be transferred to my] mother named Sao Khamphan.”

Salòng sang phataipidok (Rewards derived from copying religious books)
Source: BAP, code: BAD-13-2-033, sides 1–7, Vat Saen Sukharam, Luang Prabang, year unknown

Some of the manuscripts were typed with a typewriter for the purpose of publishing religious texts among laypeople; those were thus intended as sermonic texts – Anisong bun wan koet (Rewards derived from merit-making on birthday anniversaries)38, Salòng khoa phan kôn

38 The manuscript is made of palm leaves, BAD-19-1-0137 (source: BAP, CE 1984) and kept at Vat Siang Muan, Luang Prabang. It was typed by Cinna Thammo Phikkhu and sponsored by Pha Phui Thilacitto.
Rewards derived from the donation of one-thousand rice balls\textsuperscript{39} and Anisong het bun wan koet (Rewards derived from merit-making on birthday anniversaries)\textsuperscript{40}. Typewritten manuscripts are not found in Northern Thailand. The other manuscripts are those written in mulberry paper manuscripts by Thit Niao Maniwong from Luang Prabang in CE 2004. As was explained in Chapter Four, they were possibly produced as the original resource for future copies sponsored by any other donors; the particular spaces underlined with dots are provided for future scribes to write the sponsors’ names and the deceased’s names freely in their own copies. The กล or abbreviation of กวดแล้ว (“already checked”) was thus evidently specific to the purpose of a prototype production.

\textbf{Figure 5.48}: Typewritten palm-leaf manuscript with handwritten cover folio
Salòng khao phan kòn (Rewards derived from the donation of one-thousand rice balls)

\textbf{Figure 5.49}: Mulberry paper manuscript used for a master copy
Sòng pha ap nam fon (Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes in the rainy season)

\textsuperscript{39} The manuscript is made of palm leaves, coded BAD-13-1-0685 (source: BAP, CE 1982) and kept at Vat Saen Sukharam, Luang Prabang. It was typed by Cinna Thammo Phikkhu for the purpose of dedication to the abbot of the temple.

\textsuperscript{40} The manuscript is made of palm leaves, coded BAD-13-1-0206 (source: BAP, CE 1988) and kept at Vat Saen Sukharam, Luang Prabang. It was typed by Cinna Thammo Phikkhu and sponsored by Pha Khamchan Virachitto.
5.2.3 Documenting paracontents

This kind of paracontents gives information related to manuscripts’ contexts: production, function, transmission and provenance, thus revealing details of the particular manuscript culture. They are mostly found in colophons or headings and refer to information about the cultural background in which the manuscripts were used and existed. Production contexts and ritual association can mostly be traced in the documenting paracontents of anisong manuscripts from the two regions. Besides, the re-donation and storage of manuscripts are also represented. Having been thoroughly analysed, documenting paracontents reveal the whole existence of an anisong manuscript from the beginning stage of originating to the current stage of storage and usage – re-donation, re-use, re-grouping, production context and ritual association.

5.2.3.1 Re-donation

Monastically archived anisong manuscripts could sometimes be re-donated by laypeople whose religious faith wanted them to join the merit of copying manuscripts but could not produce a manuscript themselves. They were allowed to write their names on a monastic manuscript and present it to monk recipients to symbolize manuscript dedication resulting from the belief in gaining meritorious rewards by ‘congratulating’ or ‘praising’ certain merit (อนุโมทนา) done by other people. Even though monastic manuscripts could not be accumulated as objects in this way, laypeople could donate their money by supporting manuscript commissions – hiring ex-monk scribes, buying palm leaves or providing other tools – or funding religious activities or monastic construction with budgets.

The anisong multiple-text manuscript coded 06011406003-24 from Luang Prabang evidently shows the re-donation background, it was written by two scribes and contains three similar texts pertaining to rewards gained from copying the Buddhist canon. One of the two scribes was a monk who wrote the first and the third texts in this manuscript at Vat Visun in CE 1942, but the name of another temple, Vat Si Phutthabat, is placed in large size in the centre of the first folio before the text, seemingly to be displayed as a heading; presumably, the manuscript was inscribed at Vat Visun but then dedicated to Vat Si Phutthabat according to the initial sponsor’s intention, Sathu Ying Kham In, from Mün Na village. At the end of the last text a dedication statement in the red frame in the following excerpt was written with a totally different handwriting in the modern Lao script, saying “I, Siang Phaeng, commissioned the manuscript to dedicate [the merit of copying the manuscript] to my mother named Sao Phan who has passed away. May [the dedicated manuscript] last until the end of 5000 years (ข้ำพเจ้ำเชียงแพงได้สร้ำงหนังสืออันนีทำนไปหำแม่ชื อว่ำสำวพันผู้ละโลกไปแล้วนั นตรำบเท่ำ๕๐๐๐ พระวัสสำแดก็ข้ำเทอญ).” The manuscript is, however, kept at Vat Mai Suvanna Phumaram, which is located in the vicinity area of the other two temples – Vat Visun and Vat Si Phutthabat – in the same city of Luang Prabang. The documenting paracontents appearing in the manuscript illustrate different temples where the production, dedication and storage of the manuscript have been
involved. The dedication statement in the red frame was newly written at a later time, revealing the re-donation in Lao manuscript culture.

Re-donations or secondary donations of anisong manuscripts can also be found in the Northern Thai manuscript culture. The following example is excerpted from a palm-leaf manuscript entitled Anisong khao phan kòn (Rewards derived from the donation of one-thousand rice balls), showing two colophons recorded by two donations in different years, respectively on the recto and verso sides of the last folio. In the green frame on the recto side (top) the first colophon states: “In CS 1277 (CE 1915), a dap mao year crossing into the new season, on the seventh waxing-moon day, on the sixth day of the week, a kap si day, I, Ratsa Phikkhu Thammathi, wrote [this manuscript] (จุลศักรำชได้ ๑๒๗๗ ตัว ปลีดับเหม้ำ เข้ำในอุตุฤดู ออก σι เมงวัน ๖ ให้ กายสี่ วันนั้น และ ข้าวสระกุชธรรมมี่เขียนวันนั้นแล้ว).” In the red frames on both recto and verso sides (top and bottom) the second colophon says: “CS 1281 (CE 1919), a kat met year, on the full-moon day of the second lunar month, on the sixth day of the week42, Nan Paeng, the principal initiator, along with his wife named Nang Khan Kaeo and all his children, supported the commission of this manuscript entitled Anisong khao phan kòn, donated alms-giving and listened to the Dhamma for the purpose of transferring the merit to a novice named Si Can who has passed away. May this merit [from all the meritorious acts] reach him (จุลศักรำชได้ ๑๒๘๑ ตัว ปีกัดเม็ด เดือนยี เป็ง เมงวัน ๖ บูญมูลธรรมศรัทธำหมำยมีหนำนแปงเป็นคล้ำ พร้อมกับด้วยภรรยำผู้ชื อว่ำนำงขันแก้วและบุตรชำยหญิงชุคน ได้สร้ำงยังธรรมNavBaramusกล้ำทันนั้นแล้ว ให้ ทาน และฟังธรรม เพื่อถึงบุญบอยทันอนันิ ไปหำสำมเณรศรีจันทร์อันมรณำไปนั้น ขอหื อส่วนบุญทำนอันนี ไปลอด จิม).” The second colophon was written four years later than the first one with a different handwriting but the same Tham script. According to the new colophon, the manuscript was

Figure 5.50: Palm-leaf manuscript with a newly written colophon

Multiple-text manuscript containing three similar texts41

Source: DLLM, code: 06011406003-24, folios 30–36 (verso)

Vat Mai Suvanna Phumaram, Luang Prabang, CE 1942

---

41 The three texts are: Anisong sang pha tai pidok (Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon), Anisong tai pidok (Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon) and Anisong sang pha tai pidok (Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon).

42 1281 Pauṣa 15 = Monday, 5 January 1920.
‘made’ by the family of a layman called Nan Paeng; the word “made” (Th: sang สร้ำง) used in a re-donation context might sound strange as the manuscript was already “made” (i.e., finished being written) several years ago. However, the use of the term “made” in relation to the manuscript’s second donation reflects the belief that a re-donation might contribute to a prolongation of a manuscript’s life, thus transferring the merit derived from the production process to its second sponsors or donors, too.

Figure 5.51: Re-donated palm-leaf manuscript with two colophons
Anisong khao phan kòn (Rewards derived from donation of one-thousand rice balls)
Source: PNTMP, code: ชม 0106001-06, folio 5 (recto, verso), Wat Chiang Man, Chiang Mai province, CE 1915

Re-donations of anisong manuscripts were thus realized to deal with the lack of original manuscript commissions, especially in the period when printing technology was still unknown; anisong manuscripts were therefore viewed as a seen modality of cultic usage. Veidlinger (2006) explains seen and unseen modalities of cultic usage as follows:

An example of seen cultic usage is the offering of flowers to a manuscript in the context of puja or the procession of a manuscript through the kingdom on the back of an elephant. In both of these situations, an actual manuscript, preferably one that has aesthetic value, is required. However, there are also cases where an unseen manuscript is honoured, most notably in the event of its being installed within a stupa. As in the case of the Buddha’s relics, which are often similarly treated, the manuscript – since it will never be seen – may not actually possess the characteristics that are attributed to it; in fact, it may not even exist (2006: 5).

To gain merit from copying anisong manuscripts by re-donation, a manuscript is written with the names of merit makers and presented to the monk recipient in dedication rituals. By doing so, the manuscript is shown in the ritual as an object to symbolize meritorious derivation generated by ‘sharing’ the merit of copying the manuscript done by the real sponsors. The manuscript is thus seen in dedication rituals and shows the joint merit gained by praising the original manuscript dedication. Accordingly, the new names were written on manuscripts to declare the re-donation and confirm the upcoming merit, perhaps as much as the initial sponsor. No clear paracontents in mulberry paper and industrial paper manuscripts evidence a re-donation, which possibly resulted from the better availability of the two kinds of modern writing support.
5.2.3.2 Re-use

Due to different features of the surface, written palm-leaf folios were more commonly reused for writing different manuscripts other than mulberry paper and industrial paper. Compared to the ready accessibility of the last two kinds of modern paper, palm leaves were used with much care and reused more often. The manuscript reuse is, however, more frequently found in Laos and reveals the belief in the sacredness of palm-leaf manuscripts inscribed with religious texts; namely, every part of religious manuscripts was considered as sacred and should not be disposed of. A number of anisong manuscripts were made of reused palm-leaf manuscripts. Veidlinger shows some examples of recycled manuscripts during his survey and states that aesthetic reasons are not the primary concern in manuscript commissions contributing to non-decorative palm-leaf manuscripts:

A further surprising finding was that far from being lavishly appointed, leaves that had previously been used for one text have sometimes been recycled. The recto of the first leaf of a Dhammapada Gāthā (SRI 19-04-039-00) contains some lines from another text: “bbo saasatta sugata bhuddha tamaham bruṃi brāhmaṇa yassa γati na jānanti devā gandhabbā mānusā khīnasavamaḥ,” and the last page of a vernacular northern Thai text has some lines in Pali: “ekam samayaṃ bhagavā sāvatthiyaṃ viharati.” The apparent willingness to use discarded leaves from one text for another even though these leaves were fairly plentiful (they literally grow on trees) suggests that aesthetic considerations and notions of purity were of secondary importance in the making of these manuscripts. The use of discarded leaves from a Pali canonical text for a vernacular text also suggests that texts were not subject to a strict triage by which resources would be directed towards Pali texts before vernacular ones. Both of these examples are from the nineteenth century, but there is little reason to believe that such recycling would not have occurred during the Golden Age as well (2006: 117–118).

The following example is a palm-leaf manuscript entitled Sōng thung fai (Rewards derived from the donation of religious cotton flags) from the National Library of Laos in Vientiane. The last folio was derived from the beginning of another text entitled Ya khwan khaο (Goddess of rice fields) which was partly written in three lines only on recto. The leaf was reused as the last or back cover folio due to the long crack affecting textual legibility. The next example is a multiple-text manuscript containing five anisong texts explaining different kinds of gift-giving (Th: sapphatan สัปภัทเทาน). The excerpt is derived from the first folio – recto and verso sides – that contains the beginning of the fourth text; it was written on a reused leaf of another text entitled Anāgatavamśa (Th: anakhatawong อักษะหัตถวัง), shown in the two red frames. The title Anāgatavamśa in the first red frame was clearly crossed out with small markers.
The re-used palm leaves are different from the case of palimpsest which means a reused manuscript written with a new text on top but the layers below can still be seen and investigated by means of special techniques. Glaser and Deckers explains as follows: “In the Middle Age, the scribal practice of re-using parchment produced numeral palimpsests, manuscripts that contained a newly written text on top of an erased old one” (2014: 104). Due to the inscribed traces done by a stylus, no new texts were written on the re-used surface.

43 The five texts are Anisong tam prathip (Rewards derived from flying lantern balloons and floating banana-leaf vessels), Anisong rōm (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving), Anisong sapphathan (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving), Anisong sapphathan (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving) and Anisong sapphathan (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving).

44 “In the 19th century, chemicals were used to enhance the readability of the erased script on many of the remaining manuscripts, yielding some stupendous results in the short term, yet often resulting in damage to both parchment and texts (old and new alike) in the long term. Some less invasive, non-destructive approaches that also provide good results in recovering the old script are the use of UV light (since the early 20th century, both for examination and photography), multispectral imaging and other optical imaging methods. In cases where the use of UV light or multispectral imaging will not provide adequate results or is rendered futile by solid layers of paint on top of the older text, for example, another approach that can be considered non-destructive is the use of X-ray fluorescence spectroscopy employing a monochromatic hard X-ray light source of very high intensity (only available in storage rings today), which has proved to be the perfect tool in digitising and visualising hidden texts written in iron-gall ink. Since the first successful experiments on the Archimedes Palimpsest, erased text in several palimpsest has been deciphered as a result of using the synchrotron radiation XRF method, which always requires the documents to be transported to a storage ring facility” (Glaser and Deckers 2014: 104).
because the dark resin substance could be trapped during the process of surface-coating and likely caused illegibility.

5.2.3.3 Re-grouping

In the course of time anisong manuscripts have been used and circulated for multiple purposes; many of them therefore ended up being kept or regrouped along with other manuscripts in another bundle owing to their textual similarity, ritual usage or other reasons. Traced by the paracontents, a number of anisong manuscripts have been separated from their original bundles and regrouped in a new bundle, revealing that, in the manuscript cultures of the two regions, parts or texts of anisong manuscripts could commonly be individually picked out for use and combined with other different texts. Grabowsky also highlights such a case found in the collection of Vat Si Bun Hüang as follows:

However, many of the multi-fascicle manuscripts are not complete and have one or even more missing fascicles. A number of manuscripts comprising one single fascicle may have originally been from a larger multi-fascicle manuscript with the remaining fascicles lost (2019: 89).

The following example is derived from a multiple-text manuscript containing three anisong texts and the end of another previous anisong text; the manuscript was thus originally comprised of more than three anisong texts. The three texts are Sòng ton karaphruik (Rewards derived from planting Kalapaphruik trees), Sòng nam sang (Rewards derived from the construction of wells) and Sòng yot ya (Rewards derived from planting grass). Before the Sòng ton karaphruik begins on the green underline marked with the title in the green square, however, there is the ending part of an anisong text on the red underline pertaining to the donation of beeswax castles (Th: prasat phuang ปราสาทผึ่ง), which reads “the story of rewards gained from dedicating beeswax castles and venerating the Triple Gems with flowers comes to an end here (อริยาธัมจากเอนิสส์อันได้ให้ปราสาทผึ่งและประนมดอกไม้บูชำแก้วทั้ง ๓ นิคลิ้น ก็เสด็จบ้ รวมทั้งก่อนแล)”. Furthermore, the first folio of the manuscript shows the colophon and the statement of orders in the blue frames which were written with the same handwriting as the remaining three texts; the colophon says: “In CS 1198 (CE 1836), a rwai san year, on the sixth waxing-moon day of the seventh lunar month, the seventh day of the week ๔๕, the principal initiator Phò Kham Tan, along with his wife and all children, had the most ardent religious faith to sponsor the making of the Sapphasong (all kinds of gift-giving) manuscript to support the Buddhist religion to last until the end of five-thousand years. May [the merit of copying the manuscript] fulfil all my wishes. Nibbāna paccayo hotu (ศักรำชได้ ๑๑๙๘ ตัว ปลีว วายั้น เดือน ๗ ขึ้น ๖ ค่ำวัน ๗ เข้ามูลคริสต์มีพ่อค้ำตันผัวแมefully กับทั้งๆบุตรมีได้ในไข่สรีรา ป่มบันธิ์ จึงพร้อมกันสร้ำงสรรพสิ่งนั้นกับศาสนานี้ ๕ พันวัสสำ ขอให้ได้ตั้งค้ำมแยกค้ำเพราะนำคำตามประประการกั่นข้ำทนอุ้ย นิพพาน ป่งจ้อ โพฏู’).” Hence, the scribe wrote several anisong texts including the missing text

---

45 1198 Jyeṣṭha 6 = Saturday, 21 May 1836.
Anisong phasat phüng which was undoubtedly separated from the three remaining texts in the manuscript.

“All kinds of gift-giving” the second bundle, the seventh fascicle. colophon

Figure 5.5: Re-grouped palm-leaf manuscript mentioning other texts
Multiple-text manuscript containing three anisong texts
Source: DLLM, code: 06011406004-15, folios 1–4 (recto)
Vat Mai Suvanna Phumaram, Luang Prabang, CE 1836

Another example is derived from a multiple-text manuscript containing three anisong texts from Luang Prabang and, evidenced by the colophons, originally included other non-anisong texts. Three remaining texts in the manuscript are Sòng song that (Rewards derived from bathing pagodas), Sòng hai than fai (Rewards derived from the donation of light) and Sòng wit (Rewards derived from the construction of public toilets). At the end of the manuscript there is a colophon, shown as “Bottom” in the excerpt below, saying the following:

In CS 1215, a ka mao year, on the seventh waxing-moon day of the tenth lunar month, a kat mao day, the third day of the week, during the afternoon (yam tut sat, 12:00–13:30), the writing was finished. Mom Phan, the principal initiator, along with monks headed by the Supreme Patriarch, all family members and relatives, sponsored the making of the Lam sòng (anisong) manuscript together to support the Buddhist religion to last until the end of five-thousand years. Nibbāna paccayo hontu duvam duvam (May this be a condition to reach nibbāna).

Another folio, as is shown in the “Top” in the same excerpt below, however, is inserted between the end of the last text and the colophon; the additional folio contains another colophon identical to the previous one in the “Bottom” with a crossed-out correction of the textual title in the red frame – from the mistaken title Lam sòng (all kinds of gift-giving), or

46 The manuscript contains three texts: Sòng ton kalaphük (Rewards derived from planting Kanlapaphriuk tress), Sòng nam sang (Rewards derived from the construction of wells) and Sòng yot ya (Rewards derived from planting grass).
47 1215 Bhadrapada 7 = Friday, 9 September 1853.
the underlined part in the quotation above, into the correct one Metteyasut (Maitreya sutra). Two possibilities of this additional folio containing another colophon are either that it was separated from another religious text Metteyasut or that only the text Metteyasut was taken out and its colophon thus still remains; the new inserted colophon is shown below with the corrected title underlined:

In CS 1215, a ka mao year […], on the seventh waxing-moon day of the tenth lunar month, a kat mao day, the third day of the week\textsuperscript{48}, during the afternoon (yam tut sai, 12:00–13:30 o’clock), [the writing was finished]. Môm Phan, the principal initiator, along with monks headed by the Supreme Patriarch, all family members and relatives, sponsored the making of the Metteyasut manuscript together to support the Buddhist religion to last until the end of five-thousand years. \textit{Nibbāna paccayo hontu duvaṃ duvaṃ} (May this be a condition to reach \textit{nibbāna}).

\begin{figure}
\centering
\includegraphics[width=\textwidth]{figure5.55}
\caption{Re-grouped palm-leaf manuscript mentioning another text
Multiple-text manuscript containing three \textit{anisong} texts\textsuperscript{49}\nSource: DLLM, code: 06018506016-01, folios 9–10 (recto), The National Museum, Luang Prabang, CE 1853}
\end{figure}

5.2.3.4 Production context

The production context and background are the most specified features of documenting paracontents. As explained in Chapter Two and Chapter Three, general information of time, space, sponsors and scribes is commonly found in \textit{anisong} manuscripts. In this regard, the contexts of manuscript production will be further elaborated below with details on the perspective of paracontents that can shed light on the production process, originality reference and general situations.

\textsuperscript{48} 1215 Bhadrapada 7 = Friday, 9 September 1853.
\textsuperscript{49} The manuscript contains three texts: \textit{Sòng song that} (Rewards derived from bathing pagodas), \textit{Sòng hai than fai} (Rewards derived from the donation of light) and \textit{Sòng wit} (Rewards derived from the construction of public toilets).
a) Production process

To generalize the main purpose of manuscript productions, *anisong* manuscripts were primarily intended to ensure that the Teachings of the Buddha will be sustained until the end of 5000 years, to transfer the merit to deceased persons, to record *anisong* texts, to practice scribal skills or other intentions. Besides those texts revealing different production purposes, documenting paracontents evidencing the production process are often seen in *anisong* manuscripts. A large number of *anisong* manuscripts, single-text as well as multiple-text manuscripts, were written by different scribes with different handwritings. The following excerpt shows two different handwritings in one *anisong* manuscript that explains rewards gained from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving (*sapphathan*). The manuscript, evidenced by its colophon, was written by a monk named Anantharatsa Phikkhu and a layman named Saenthip Manorat from Nan province in Northern Thailand. In the exemplary picture the first four folios were written by the layman Saenthip Manorat and the last two folios were written by the monk Anantharatsa Phikkhu; those written by the monk distinctly look better and well-organized. There are three fascicles in this manuscript-bundle; the colophons of the first two fascicles mention Anantharatsa Phikkhu as the scribe whose handwriting is identical to the last two folios in the picture below. The picture is derived from the third fascicle in which the name Saenthip Manorat is mentioned as the scribe; the different handwriting shown in the picture was definitely written by his colleague scribe, Anantharatsa Phikkhu. The documenting paracontent therefore illustrates the production process of *anisong* manuscripts in collaboration of *Sangha* and laity; monks and laypeople were not prevented from joining religious manuscript commissions. There are, indeed, a number of *anisong* manuscripts that were written by co-working monks and laymen, revealing more or less their close relationship in the Northern Thai community. Such co-existence of handwritings has never been found in *anisong* manuscripts from Laos because the collaborating scribes individually wrote their manuscripts and assembled them into bundles later.

![Figure 5.56: Palm-leaf manuscript written by two scribes](image)

*Anisong Sapphathan* (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving)

Source: PNTMP, code: นน 0920005-01, folios 80–85 (recto), Wat Na Pang, Nan province, CE 1796

364
Anisong manuscripts were sometimes made for the purpose of textual storage by means of transmitting texts from original versions that were written in a different language and script. The following two examples are excerpted from two palm-leaf manuscripts inscribed by a layman named Achan (teacher, scholar) Phanphonphibun Thepaaksôn; one was written two years later than the other, in CE 1971 and CE 1973. The scribe gave a statement after the colophons of the two manuscripts, stating that he copied the manuscripts from the original version. Although the scribe did not give a precise reference concerning the two copies, he declared the copying practice as his production process. The statements are framed with the red rectangles in the excerpts below; the first one says, “Achan Phanphonphibun Thepaaksôn, [I], wrote the manuscript Kham thawai pha pa in dedication to the Supreme Patriarch who was the principal initiator. [The manuscript has been] correctly copied from the original version (อาจารย์พันผลพีบุญเทพอักษร ได้รจนำเขียนหนังสือคำถวายถวายสำนุก มีการแปลงประจำราชากับเจ้าศรัทธาสร้างถูกต้องตามมูลแล)”. The second says, “Achan Phanphonphibun Thepaaksôn, [I], wrote and dedicated the manuscript which has been correctly copied from the original version. I praise the merit [of copying the manuscript], sādu sādu (อาจารย์พันผลพีบุญเทพอักษร ได้รจนำเขียนเวลาถูกต้องตามมูลเดิมแล ขอโมทนำสำทุๆ).” The documenting paracontents provide the historical background of manuscript commission contexts in the late twentieth century when a large number of religious texts, led by Pha Khamchan Virachitto, were copied and typed in the modern Lao script, so that many religious texts became widely accessible and understandable.

Sathu Nyai Khamchan is regarded as one of the great donors of manuscripts in Laos who published religious books in large quantities and distributed them for free as Dhamma-gifts. The publishing of Dhamma and Vinaya books in Laos is popular these days, as modern printing techniques can also be used for Buddhist purposes of text creations, differing, of course, from manuscripts in that multiple copies can be produced very rapidly. Sathu Nyai Khamchan’s publications were a turning point for the study of Buddhist teaching studies in Luang Prabang, as formerly the Buddhist teachings contained in manuscripts were only available to master monks with access to manuscripts in the monastery (Khamvone 2015: 129–130).

Figure 5.57: Colophon showing the intention of manuscript dedication
Anisong thawai pha pa (Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes)
Source: DLLM, code: 06011406005-24, folio 4 (verso), Vat Mai Suvanna Phumaram, Luang Prabang, CE 1971
b) Reference to the original

As discussed in Chapter One, a multiple-text manuscript written in a modern notebook contains two anisong texts\(^51\) and four non-anisong texts\(^52\), a table of contents, sources, scribes and dates of both the original and current versions. All the recorded texts came from different years and the original manuscripts were kept at Wat Si Khom Kham and Wat Dong Mada in Chiang Rai province, but were rewritten in December 1973 by Mr. Sunthon Canruang, except for the last text that was rewritten in January 1974. No evident traces left on the manuscript betray any reasons behind the textual selection and why they were rewritten during the transition to the upcoming next year. The copying was not chronologically ordered. The first four texts are derived from the original palm-leaf manuscripts written in CE 1869, CE 1960, CE 1936 and CE 1882 respectively, and there is no evidence of the production years of the last two texts. The manuscript represents a transformation for the purpose of ‘preserving’ ancient texts in modernity. The scribe stuck to the original texts and the use of the Tham Lan Na script, but the style depended on the notebook layout by writing the texts above the lines and giving a table of contents. The foliation of the original version was also marked in the notebook manuscript. This can be seen as the tradition of copying manuscripts to another writing material while still partly following the original texts and paracontents. Manuscript transformation can be fundamentally defined as original preservation but with different materials, namely, writing support and tools.

The tradition of transmitting manuscripts can therefore be observed through documenting paracontents. The following is excerpted from the first folio of an anisong text entitled Anisong tam prathip (Rewards derived from flying lantern balloons and floating banana-leaf vessels) written in a multiple-text manuscript; there is a statement declaring that the manuscript was copied from its original version. The second example is derived from a palm-

---

\(^{50}\) The five texts are Sòng phasat phâng (Rewards derived from the donation of beeswax castles), Sòng anisong thawai at (Rewards derived from the donation of eight commodities for monks), Sòng anisong sangkhathan (Rewards derived from donation of alms-giving), Sòng ton kanlapaphûk (Rewards derived from planting Kanlapaphûk trees) and Sòng khao caek (Rewards derived from the donation of cooked rice).

\(^{51}\) Anisong liang phò liang mae (Rewards derived from taking care of one own’s parents) and Anisong sang khua lae sala nam bò pen than (Rewards derived from the construction of public bridges, pavilions and wells).

\(^{52}\) Chai Sam Bot Ying Sam Phua (ชำยสำมโบสถ์หญิงสำมผัว, Men who were ordained three times and women who got married three times), Sampantha Sut (สัมปันทสูตร), Taiyon (ไตยยน), and Tamnan Chiang Mai (ต้านำนเชียงใหม่, The Chronicle of Chiang Mai).
leaf manuscript entitled *Anisong pitaka* (Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon) that includes four religious texts – *Vinaya*, *Suttanta*, *Abhidhamma* and *Anisamsa*. At the end of *Vinaya* the scribe noted the originality statement that the manuscript was copied from the Chiang Saen version. Having been commissioned by social high-ranking sponsors as is evidenced by the colophon which states that “the principal initiator, Cao Phra Wongkhua, along with his wife and children, sponsored the making of the Buddhist canon manuscript in order to support the religion of Buddha Gotama to last until the end of five-thousand years (ปฐมมูลศรัทธำเจ้ำพระวงขวำแลอัครชำยำบุตรำบุตรี ลูกเต้ำชุผู้ชุคน ได้รัจฉิษร่ำงยี่ธรรมปิฏกกับนี ให้ญุก กระรุพทุกษาสนาพรอร่ำคอมเจ้ำ ตราบต่อเท่ำ ๕๐๐๐ พระวัสสำ)”[36], the manuscript was thus neatly copied by a scribal monk who was responsible for scribal works of numerous *anisong* manuscripts with well-organized handwriting. The imitation of the Chiang Saen version was perhaps intended by either the sponsors or the scribe himself. The documenting paracontent therefore provides clear evidence of manuscript transmissions in the Thai-Lao manuscript culture.

---

53 The five texts are *Anisong tam prathip* (Rewards derived from flying lantern balloons and floating banana-leaf vessels), *Anisong röm* (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving), *Anisong sapphathan* (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving), *Anisong sapphathan* (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving) and *Anisong sapphathan* (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving).
c) General situation

Being considered as a free writing space, colophons were not formally restricted to a certain pattern; scribes could thus variously record general situations or personal experiences as part of colophons. Colophons in some anisong manuscripts were recorded with incidents that actually happened at the time, which can be considered as historical evidence. The anisong manuscript entitled Anisong khao pradap din (Rewards derived from the participation in the Khao pradap din festival) from Lampang province, as was explained in Chapter Two, includes information about a flood in the area of the Mae Wang River during CE 1927 in the colophon as follows: “[The manuscript] was finished in CS 1289, a moeng mao year, on the third waxing-moon day of the second lunar month, on the fifth day of the week, a kap sanga day. This year the Mae Wang River floods into land up to four Sök depth which is deeper than in former years55 (เขียนเมื่อจุลศักราศได้ ๑๒๘๙ ตัว เมิงเหม้า เดือนยี ออก ๓ ค้า แม่วน ๔ ให้ กับ สะ้งา บริญูร์นแผ่่วันนั้นแล ปีนี้แม่วังท่วมเข้าดึก ๔ ค้า นักเหลือทุกปีแล้).”

5.2.3.5 Ritual association

The process of writing anisong manuscripts was normally done like other secular activities without any rituals involved56, but, as reflected by paracontents, the manuscripts were closely associated with two major rituals – dedication rituals and preaching rituals – in which they were ‘ritually’ given to monasteries and ‘ritually’ read at various occasions to deliver anisong sermons. The documenting paracontents, in particular the colophons, were intentionally written either by sponsors or users to indicate donation and usage details.

a) Dedication rituals

Documenting paracontents in association with dedication rituals are most widely found in anisong manuscripts because they were written directly by sponsors or scribes themselves, many of which could thus give specific information about the date of their donation, the place

---

54 1289 Kārttika 3 = Friday, 28 October 1927. This day was, however, a dap met day. But the preceding day, Thursday, 27 October 1927, was a kap sanga day.
55 Anisong khao pradap din (Rewards derived from the participation in the Khao pradap din festival), source: DELMN, code: 1212, Wat Lao Nòi, Lampang province, CE 1927.
56 Unlike in Northern Thai and Lao manuscript cultures, in the Tai Nüa Lik manuscript culture ritual practices are included to ‘personify’ writing support and writing tools – paper, pen, ink, as explained by Wharton (2017) in his doctoral dissertation: “A number of ritual practices and offerings accompany the copying process, during which the scribe, paper, pen and ink are seen as ‘four’ people who contribute to its success. Before starting to write, the scribe prepares a tray with offerings of candles, incense and flowers or leaves and invokes his teachers (hek⁴ xu²) and the su¹ laò¹ sau³ ti² spirits to assist in the copying so that it will be correct. This is repeated each time before re-commencing work. When the copying of the text is completed, the scribe then writes the main colophon or lik⁴ vaak² which is newly composed for each manuscript.”
and particular recipient monks. In both regions, the donation time and place of *anisong* manuscripts were similarly written as a part of documenting paracontents. The following example is from the back cover page of a mulberry paper manuscript written with the variant Tham Lü script. The last sentence in the red frame says, “[the manuscript] was donated in a *kat mao* year on the twelfth waxing-moon day. [This year] is the year of [our] donation (ทำปี กัดเหม้าขึ้น ๑๒ ปีเวียนทานวันที่ชัยเฉล).” This colophon reveals the initial intention of the sponsor to dedicate the manuscript on a certain day.

![Figure 5.61: Paracontent showing the year of dedication](image)

*Anisong thong lek thong thong* (Rewards derived from the donation of religious iron flags and gold flags)

Source: PUA, code: 14.34, side 13, Phayap University Archives, Chiang Mai, year unknown

Names of specific monasteries to which *anisong* manuscripts were intended to be dedicated are more frequently seen. As explained in Chapter Three, religious manuscripts collected over the years in a monastery could be more or less representative also of the lay community’s pride of religious devotion as they were produced and collected by local laypeople for the purpose of supporting the Buddhist religion and to provide the monasteries with manuscripts recording the Buddha’s Teachings. Thus, the manuscripts could further the Buddhist education and provide the *Sangha* with liturgical *anisong* texts that enabled manuscript circulations in the local lay community. Bounleuth explains that “palm-leaf manuscripts not only function as containers of texts detailing the Buddha’s teachings, but they are also representations of well-known monasteries” (2016: 136).

Names of temples written by the scribes are thus considered as an ownership statement demonstrating the particular intention of the sponsors. The following example is excerpted from a palm-leaf manuscript containing the concise Buddhist canon and an *anisong* text entitled *Anisong pitaka* from Northern Thailand. The statement within the red frame says: “The manuscript belongs to Wat Sung Men. Please do not lose it (ธรรมวัดสูงเม่นอย่าสูญหายเลย).” It was obviously written by the scribe, showing the clear intention of the sponsor to dedicate the manuscript to Wat Sung Men. The admonition “Please do not lose it” was written to address potential users; it implies the permission for manuscript circulation in that period.
Ownership statements were sometimes marked together with titles at the beginning of texts. The following example is excerpted from a multiple-text manuscript containing two anisong texts from Luang Prabang. The text titles and the name of the monastery to where the manuscript belonged were written at the beginning of the second text; both are framed within the red square – Anisong tham bun cet wan (Rewards derived from merit-making for seven days) – as “Anisong tham bun cet wan không vat mai” ([The manuscript entitled] Anisong tham bun cet wan belongs to Vat Mai). The text was not written in scriptio continua next to the previous text but is partitioned by a folio that contains a colophon of the previous text on the recto side and a blank page on the verso side; the two anisong texts could therefore be separated to be used or circulated without interrupting the adjacent texts. Title and ownership statement were certainly written to serve the user’s purpose.

The excerpt in the following example shows a very rare case of the specific intention to dedicate an anisong manuscript to a certain monk. According to the colophon, the manuscript was donated together with a monk’s robe by a family for the purpose of supporting the Buddhist religion through the liturgical manuscript. On the last folio, however, a statement of dedication was written: “I wrote the manuscript and donated it together with a monk robe. May the monk who receives my donation obtain the manuscript (ข้าเขียนทำนกับผ้า ครั้งทุเจ้าตนได้รับทำนกับผ้า เจ้าจึงเป็นธรรมทุเจ้าตนนั้นเถอะ),” indicating the specific ownership of any monk who gained the offerings. The donated anisong manuscript and the monk’s robe were therefore intended to be received and owned by a certain monk, which was rather different because monastic dedication was done in general for the sake of religious benefits and scarcely for specific recipient monks. Yanyong (2002: 96) explains that Sangkhathan (P: saṅghadāna) is offered to unspecific monks and is considered as the rewards of highly meritorious benefits.

57 The two texts are Anisong salakariwicha sut (Rewards derived from Salakariwichasut recitation) and Anisong tham bun cet wan (Rewards derived from merit-making for seven days).
Offerings to specific monks are called pāṭipugalikadāna which means ‘donation to specific recipients’.

Figure 5.6: Paracontent showing a certain manuscript recipient

Anisong k瘪 yangyka (Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes)

Source: DELMN, code: 905, folio 5 (verso), Wat Klang, Chiang Rai province, year unknown

The following rare case is only found in Luang Prabang; a mulberry paper manuscript additionally contains some prayers that are partly relevant to the anisong texts in the volume. The manuscript was written by Thit Niao Maniwong, an ex-monk who wrote a number of mulberry paper manuscripts for serving as prototype versions, as previously explained, and contains four anisong texts – Salòng maha wetsandòn chadok (Rewards derived from listening to Vessantara Jātaka), Salòng sapphathan (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving), Salòng dòk mai thup thian (Rewards derived from the donation of flowers, incense sticks and candles) and Salòng khao ci (Rewards derived from the donation of baked rice). At the end of Salòng maha wetsandòn chadok there are six Pali prayers to be read in six different religious rituals: Buddha image donation, baked rice donation, general alms-giving donation, water donation for bathing Buddha images, water donation for bathing monks in the ecclesiastic promotion ceremony and floating vessel donation; each is followed by a vernacular translation and marked with the drawing of flower symbols at the beginning, as is framed in the red squares below. Only two out of the six prayers are consistent with the anisong texts in the manuscript – Salòng sapphathan (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving) and Salòng khao ci (Rewards derived from the donation of baked rice). Among the other four Pali prayers, only the one used for Buddha image donations is found to be in accordance with its corpus in another volume; the anisong text entitled Salòng pha phutthahup (Rewards derived from the donation of Buddha images) was written in a mulberry paper manuscript entitled BAD-13-2-034 which is included in its prototype versions. The Pali prayers were recited by a master of ceremony or spokesman who led the sponsors during dedication rituals; namely, the spokesman recited the prayers sentence by sentence or phrase by phrase and the sponsors or audience followed him. Thit Niao Maniwong, as being detailed in Chapter Three, was a local master of ceremony who traditionally led laypeople in various religious ceremonies; that is the reason why he wrote a master copy to serve his own use.
b) Preaching rituals

Traces of evidence of sermonic contexts are found to be represented by documenting paracontents; most of them were written by the scribes and imply the clear purpose of commissioning anisong manuscripts for liturgical usage. The first example is from a palm-leaf manuscript which is kept in the same bundle as the other two fascicles with a thematic similarity of rewards gained from sponsoring ordination ceremonies; all three fascicles were made in different periods and combined later to serve ritual usage. At the end of the colophon there is a statement, as is shown in the red frame, saying “[The writing of the manuscript] has been finished in CS 1300, BE 2481, on the fourth waxing-moon day of the seventh lunar month, on the third day of the week and will serve for newly ordained novices.” Compared to the other two fascicles in the manuscript bundle, the length of this manuscript is notably shorter; it was written on only four folios, whereas the texts of the other two fascicles were written on nine and six folios. Newly ordained novices are young boys who are mostly under the age of twenty; giving them a long sermon was perhaps not a good idea due to their possible lack of concentration. The short length was thus oriented to fit

---

59 1300 Phalguna 4 = Wednesday, 22 February 1939.
novice ordination ceremonies with the clear statement given by the scribe showing the distinct purpose of this manuscript.

![Figure 5.66: Paracontent showing a specific occasion of use](image)

*Anisong buat (Rewards derived from sponsoring ordination ceremonies)*
Source: PNTMP, code: ชม 0106002-04, folio 23 (recto), Wat Chiang Man, Chiang Mai province, CE 1938/39

The next example is excerpted from a mulberry paper manuscript kept at Phayap University in Northern Thailand. The manuscript was written in the Tai Lü variant of the Tham script. The picture below is the front cover showing the page position *na thap phai khla*o (*‘front cover’*, หน้าทับพำยเคล้ำ), the title *Anisong that sai* (Rewards derived from building sand stupas, ดำรงิสงส์ธำตุทรำย), the number of the volume indicated as *phuk diao* (one single volume, ผูกเดียว), sponsor Phò Khanan Suk (ex-monk named Suk, พ่อขนำนสุข) in the red frame and the intended preaching monk Phra Kaeo Ngoen (a monk named Kaeo Ngoen, พระแก้วเงิน) in the green frame. The intended preaching monk was written by the scribe as “Phra Kaeo Ngoen gives the sermon,” showing the specific preacher who was particularly chosen to read the liturgical text in preaching rituals. In addition, certain monks could also be indicated in the manuscripts as especially gifted preachers who were well known as being responsible for particular sermonic texts thanks to their unique chanting skills or for other reasons. Such specific mention of a particular preacher clearly demonstrates that there were a variety of preferable preaching styles of individual monks.

![Figure 5.67: Paracontent showing a donor and a preacher](image)

*Anisong that sai (Rewards derived from building sand stupas)*
Source: PUA, code: 12.4, side 1, Phayap University Archives, Chiang Mai province, year unknown

During my research trips for this PhD project, I experienced several *anisong* sermons given by monks in both regions; each of them delivered *anisong* sermons in different ways of preaching with various rhythms, tones, speed and pronunciation. The documenting paracontent recorded in this mulberry paper manuscript evidently proves the existent variety of individual preaching styles. The name of the sponsor framed in the red rectangle above was
written in the same handwriting as the text but with a different writing tool. It had probably been forgotten and was thus written at a later stage before coming into monastic dedication.

The following example is from a palm-leaf manuscript entitled ส่อง สอบ ขอนไท (Rewards derived from the participation in funerals) kept at Vat Mai Suvanna Phumaram, Luang Prabang. The statement in the first folio, as is shown in the red frame, explains the proper manner of preaching monks who give the anisong sermon: “After being properly dressed up, remain on the preaching seat (ห่มผ้ำแล้วเข้าไปอยู่ธรรมำสน์อำสนะ).” Hence, not only do the documenting paracontents reveal specific preachers and usage purposes as mentioned above, they also give clear evidence of a preaching tradition in which monks were expected to wear their robes properly and sit on a pulpit (P: āsana) with well-behaved manners.

![Figure 5.68: Paracontent showing a proper manner of preachers](image)

Figure 5.68: Paracontent showing a proper manner of preachers
ส่อง สอบ ขอนไท (Rewards derived from the participation in funerals)
Source: DLLM, code: 06011406004-05, folios 1–4 (recto)
Vat Mai Suvanna Phumaram, Luang Prabang, CE 1948

5.3 Conclusion

In both Northern Thailand and Laos, the three big religious events – Mahachat, Buddhist Lent and Kathin – are the events most provided with anisong manuscripts that were particularly produced in the same months when the ceremonies were held; the neighbouring located areas in which traditions, beliefs, ways of life and cultural features have influenced each other. Some slight differences occur in the dedication of anisong manuscripts served during the Buddhist Lent period; namely, during the three months of that period, while Anisong sang tham manuscripts explaining rewards derived from ‘copying religious books’ were commonly donated in response to the Buddhist Lent in Northern Thailand, Anisong thawai ciwôn manuscripts explaining rewards derived from the donation of ‘monk robes’ were additionally donated in Laos. The Sangha members in Northern Thailand were therefore viewed or expected to play a significant role in studying the Dhamma, which is evidenced by a large
number of *anisong* manuscripts, especially those containing *Anisong pitaka thang sam* in which the colophons mention specific religious tasks accomplished by the monk scribes at the same time as writing the manuscripts, whereas the *Sangha* members in Laos were not as highly expected to concentrate on studying the Dhamma as was the case in Northern Thailand. Besides the big three religious events, *Khao pradap din* (Placing food in a container outdoor on the ground in meritorious dedication to the dead), *Khao salak* (Donating items to monasteries in meritorious dedication to the dead) and *Prasat phüng* (Floating beeswax castles) in Laos are the second most supported events with *anisong* manuscripts that were intentionally commissioned to be dedicated in the same months as the events, revealing the deep-rooted belief in the existence of dead spirits who wait for the merit kindly transferred by their living relatives.

Traced by the paratexts, *anisong* manuscripts from Northern Thailand more strongly served the textual collection than those in Laos; codicological remarks of fascicle orders appear more frequently and each fascicle contains a larger number of *anisong* texts. The more diverse ways of foliation markers in Northern Thai manuscripts were likely to benefit a variety of manuscript collections in different monastic libraries.

Given as a completion mark of merit-making, *anisong* sermons are preached at the end of gift-giving occasions, each of which is definitely accompanied with a public announcement of the donors’ names and their generosity. *Anisong* sermons can therefore be considered as ‘social tools’ for advertising or empowering influential persons in a locality as a result of the power of gift and gratitude that can develop into a higher reciprocal relationship, on the one hand. On the other hand, social solidarity is likely to be enhanced through the sermons in which a group of donors listens to the explanation of rewards derived from their collaborative deeds; they are blessed in group by monks in compensation of joint generosity, generating a sense of group working, promoting social solidarity and strengthening the reciprocity between *Sangha* and laity. Furthermore, the close relationship between *Sangha* and laity is reflected in the production of *anisong* manuscripts. Monks/novices and laymen sometimes jointly wrote the manuscripts to be combined in multiple-text manuscripts as the same codicological unit. This cooperation was, however, clearly stronger in Laos, reflected by the collaboration of *Sangha* members and laity writing manuscripts in the same production unit together, showing this specific form of co-working that required close and continuous interactions during the manuscript productions.

Compared to Northern Thailand where *anisong* manuscripts were produced rather to serve as textual collections, more so than in Laos, *anisong* manuscripts in Laos play a more practical role than in the Northern Thai culture. Structuring paracontents evidently illustrate manuscript circulations and re-storage for the main purpose of ritual usage, especially those explaining rewards derived from alms-offering or gift-giving rituals, reflecting the popularity and variety of dāna. Moreover, there are a number of multiple-text manuscripts in Luang Prabang where *anisong* texts were written together with several Pali prayers, followed by a vernacular translations, used for different gift-giving rituals. These manuscripts can also provide
evidence of ceremony leaders or masters of ceremony (MC) in any religious events because they were made by an ex-monk who was perhaps one of the local MCs, thereby writing numerous manuscripts as master versions for future copies or for his private use. Appropriate manners and expected preaching monks which are suggested in the documenting paracontents of some manuscripts reveal sermonic individualism or ‘liturgical styles’ with specific rhythms diversely trained from different monasteries, locations, cultures and their masters; certain liturgical styles were preferred and proposed in the manuscripts, consequently. *Anisong* manuscripts in Laos were more prominently regarded as meritorious conveyors than in Northern Thailand, demonstrated by the larger variety of dead recipients mentioned in the colophons, showing the psychologically influential role of *anisong* manuscripts. Accordingly, a larger number of palm leaves were reused in Laos than in Northern Thailand due to the belief in their sacredness; namely, the merit of copying religious palm-leaf manuscripts can be transferred to the dead, whereas one who wasted palm-leaf could be destined to be reborn in the hells.

*Anisong* manuscripts in Laos have been more frequently inserted with words written according to modern orthography used to indicate precise pronunciation or corrected in the case of wrongly inscribed words; the insertions and corrections were made with industrial ball pens. This shows the constant use of *anisong* manuscripts during the course of time which also changed how people interrelated. The cultural dynamics in Laos can also be witnessed by the advent of the new printing technologies – typewriter and computer – used for writing *anisong* manuscripts, by considering the aim of the texts to fit new kinds of gift-giving and consecrating secular rituals, as well as by the dynamics of the dedication intentions developing from meritorious purposes to textual records. Compared to the Northern Thai manuscript culture, the transformation of *anisong* manuscripts occurred more prominently in Laos, because the manuscripts required less formality than other Buddhist textual genres – *Vinaya*, *Suttanta*, *Abhidhamma*, the chronicle of Buddhism. The manuscripts, both as texts and objects, could be more flexibly adapted to fit individual needs and purposes.
Chapter 6

Conclusion

6.1 Research Conclusion

The intention of gift-giving is reflected in a large amount of Buddhist literature which mentions or deals with the meritorious outcomes or benefits resulting from meritorious deeds; the benefits are perceived as ‘rewards’ or *bun* (P: puñña) in contrast to *bap* (P: pāpa) or ‘bad results’ or ‘punishment’ caused by sinful deeds. *Bun* and *bap* are thus considered the ‘fruits’ (P: phala) generated from individual deeds (P: *kamma*, Skt: *karma*). Although the recipients are not necessarily expected to give something back to the donors, merit-makers can look forward at least to rewards in future lives or an improved life quality in their present existence due to the good *karma*. Benefits or rewards gained from meritorious actions are known as *Anisong* (P: ānisāmsa) which is textually categorized as a Theravāda Buddhist literary genre especially found in the Tai-Lao cultural domain, but is also known in other Buddhist countries in Southeast Asia like Burma (Myanmar) and Cambodia. *Anisong* constitutes a large corpus of Buddhist literature that is directly associated with the belief in meritorious rewards resulting from generosity.

In Northern Thailand, the sermons are known as *anisong*, representing ‘rewards’. In Laos, however, the sermon is popularly known by the terms *salòng* or *sông* – from Khmer: *chlap* (“to dedicate”, “to celebrate”) – which literally mean ‘to transit’ or ‘to celebrate’. *Anisong* sermons in Laos are held as the Lao terminological interpretation of the term insinuates – for the Lao audience attending *anisong* sermons to virtually celebrate their accomplished meritorious acts in expectation of rewards. *Anisong* manuscripts from Laos diversely conceptualize the notions of *anisong* or *salòng* in a broader sense. Commonly found in the two regions, dialects are sometimes included both in the texts and titles itself, e.g., *Anisong khao sao met* (L: *sao* = “twenty”) (Rewards derived from the donation of twenty rice grains) from Nan province (วัด 0106001-01, CE 1880) and *Anisong het bun wan koet* (L: *het* = “to do”) (Rewards derived from merit-making on birthday anniversaries) from Luang Prabang (BAD-13-1-0206, CE 1988). The text titles are distinctively preceding, respectively, by the terms *anisong* and *salòng* or *sông*, clearly representing the genre of religious texts that is to be read during liturgies and is followed by the name of a particular occasion, indicating the time and space in which one could make merit and gain rewards. The three preceding terms shown in the titles literally mean ‘rewards’ and ‘celebration’, respectively, linked to the names of the particular occasions; the title itself thus plays a role as an indicator of ritual usage.

The textual content is generally composed of introductory texts and embedded narratives derived from Jātaka stories or referring to canonical or religious texts and mainly aims at explaining past situations – narrated by Lord Buddha himself or by one of his disciples during their lifetimes – in which somebody was greatly rewarded for his or her particular meritorious
actions. Lay merit-makers become convinced of their forthcoming rewards in future rebirths, heaven or future life conditions; the sermons are thus called anisong due to the core intention to explain fruitful benefits of certain meritorious deeds.

Palm-leaf was the most popularly used writing support for inscribing anisong manuscripts, while those made of mulberry and industrial paper make up the second largest group. Widely used by the Tai Lü ethnic group as their dominant writing support, mulberry paper manuscripts have frequently been discovered in several provinces of Northern Thailand and northern Laos in which the Tai Lü are partly settled. Industrial paper manuscripts are connected to the advent of modern printing technology since the late nineteenth century. In Northern Thailand, within the total of 207 manuscript-bundles, there are 198 palm-leaf manuscripts, six mulberry paper manuscripts and three industrial paper manuscripts. In Laos, within the total of 143 manuscript-bundles, there are 132 palm-leaf manuscripts, nine mulberry paper manuscripts and two industrial paper manuscripts. Compared to the numbers of manuscripts from other textual genres, anisong manuscripts constitute only 4% of the total number of Northern Thai and Lao manuscripts; regarding the Buddhist religious genres, anisong manuscripts constitute only 5% of the total number of Northern Thai and Lao manuscripts.

The variants of the Tham script – Tham Lan Na, Tham Lao and Tham Lü – were mainly used for writing anisong manuscripts, given the need for specific literate skills for handling these scripts, the education of which was limited to monks, novices and ex-monks. The Tham scripts were regarded as sacred, thus being applied to record religious texts including the anisong genre. For the purpose of successfully transmitting liturgical texts to the audience, vernacular Northern Thai and Lao languages constitute the majority of the writing, partly including Pali expressions. Some manuscripts are comparatively similar to nissaya; every single vernacular word or sentence is, however, not translated verbatim into Pali. A number of anisong manuscripts include Pali expressions only at the beginning and the end of the texts.

To investigate the time frames, manuscript-fascicles (Th: phuk) as sub-units which are contained in the manuscript-bundles (Th: mat) or head-units were individually consulted, because a large number of fascicles were separated from their original bundles to be recombined with other fascicles in another bundle. The Burmese occupation was experienced by both Northern Thailand and Laos during the same period; commissions of religious manuscripts therefore decreased in number and gradually increased only in later time. In the research corpus, anisong manuscripts from the two regions comprise 350 bundles (mat) in total, in which 705 fascicles (phuk) are included. Namely, the 207 bundles from Northern Thailand consist of 339 fascicles, while the 143 bundles from Laos are made up of 366 fascicles. Concerning the 339 fascicles from Northern Thailand, 207 fascicles are dated and 132 are undated. From the 366 fascicles from Laos, 208 fascicles are dated and 158 are undated. Anisong manuscripts in Northern Thailand and Laos were produced in the similar time frames, from the seventeenth to the twenty-first century. The earliest anisong manuscript from Northern Thailand dates back to CE 1666 and is entitled Anisong buat (Rewards derived
from sponsoring ordination ceremonies, source: PNTMP, code: TH 0306004-05) from Lampang province, while the earliest one from Laos dates back to CE 1652 and is entitled Salòng paeng pham (Rewards derived from the construction of pavilions, source: DLLM, code: 17010106001-11) from Attapü province. Both are palm-leaf manuscripts. The latest anisong manuscript from Northern Thailand was written in CE 2007, is made of mulberry paper, entitled Anisong sapphathan chadok (Jātaka story on rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving, source: PUA, code: 13.9) and is kept at Phayap University in Chiang Mai province, while the latest one from Laos is Anisong sapphathan (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving, source: CVG, code: MS.2013) from Luang Namtha province, made of industrial paper and dates back to CE 2013. Both contain similar texts that are supposed to be read for preaching on occasions of unspecific kinds of donations, no matter if it is traditional or modern gift-giving (“All kinds of gift-giving”, P: sabbadāna), revealing how the manuscript production clearly responds also to present-day actual uses.

The largest number of anisong manuscripts in Northern Thailand is kept in Phrae province where sixty-four manuscript-bundles are archived at four different monastic libraries, especially at Wat Sung Men where the majority is kept, a total of fifty-seven bundles. In Laos, anisong manuscripts are mostly found in Luang Prabang with 121 manuscript-bundles; forty-six bundles and thirty-four bundles are kept at Vat Saen Sukharam and Vat Si Bun Hüang, respectively. Related to the venerable monks from the two regions – Khruba Kancana Aranyawasi (1789–1878) and Sathu Nyai Khamchan Virachitto (1920–2007) – who led many influential religious projects including manuscript commissions, the largest numbers of anisong manuscripts are kept at their affiliated monasteries (Wat Sung Men and Vat Saen Sukharam), showing the trend of manuscript productions inspired by local venerable monks. However, anisong manuscripts dedicated to monasteries were increasingly accumulated there, stored together with many other manuscripts in small storage spaces, often full of dust and termites, because a large number of donated manuscripts had remained and partially still remains intact and thus the ‘supply’ outnumbered the ‘demand’.

There are three kinds of codicological units which are related to ritual usage: single-text manuscripts (STMs), multiple-text manuscripts (MTMs) and composite manuscripts (COMs). There are eighty-five single-text manuscripts from Northern Thailand and forty-two single-text manuscripts from Laos. The largest number of STMs is provided for gift-giving rituals, compared to calendrical rituals, rites of passage and miscellaneous rituals, revealing frequent dāna occasions because the manuscripts could be easily brought along by preaching monks, rather than having to extract them from other composite manuscripts. In Northern Thailand, anisong manuscripts that are liturgically used in gift-giving rituals are the most frequently found; namely, anisong manuscripts explaining rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving, from the donation of monk robes and from the donation of book-related goods (e.g. wrapping cloth, chests). In Laos, anisong manuscripts liturgically used in calendrical rituals and miscellaneous rituals are the most frequently found; namely, anisong

379
manuscripts explaining rewards derived from following The Thirty Perfections (Pāramī), as well as from participating in the Khao pradap din festival and the Khao phan kòn festival.

The manuscripts were, in many cases, produced and donated together with other items or food in accordance with the fundamental belief in merit-transfer to dead spirits. Anīsong manuscripts pertaining to the dedication of portable goods remain the highest in number among the other kinds of dedications, revealing the fact that people preferred donating portable goods to monasteries because the merit could be simply done and sometimes was accompanied by other dedication items. Gift-giving or dāna is thus the major emphasis in anīsong manuscripts, even in those manuscripts pertaining to calendrical rituals; i.e., specific gifts that are supposed to be dedicated particularly to monasteries are generally included as part of annual ceremonies. However, anīsong manuscripts explaining rewards derived from the construction of monastic libraries have not been found in the manuscript corpus from Laos, because monks usually kept liturgical and other manuscripts in their abodes; thus, the construction of monastic libraries did not happen so often, as a result, anīsong manuscripts explaining rewards derived from this kind of construction were rarely written.

Multiple-text manuscripts reflect the tradition of writing anīsong textual collection by monks, novices and ex-monks. The corpus of my study comprises a total of fifty-five multiple-text manuscripts from Northern Thailand while only two multiple-text manuscripts are from Laos, notably Luang Prabang, because they have been re-grouped with other manuscripts into new codicological units as composite manuscripts. Based on their ritual uses for liturgical purposes, multiple-text manuscripts can be categorized into three groups: supplements of merit confirmation, mixed sermonic texts and provisions for all kinds of gift-giving. Multiple-text manuscripts in Laos dominantly contain ritually-relevant anīsong texts, manifesting their purpose as practical objects. Those found in Northern Thailand, conversely, reveal their main purpose as being textually-preservative objects. Anīsong pitaka thang sam manuscripts that were attached to the main text – the concise Buddhist canon – were thus found only in Northern Thailand, reflecting the popularity of textual preservation by means of writing palm-leaf manuscripts which is thought to result in meritorious outcomes.

Besides single-text manuscripts and multiple-text manuscripts, composite manuscripts also represent the ritual usage of anīsong manuscripts. Sixty-seven composite manuscripts were found in Northern Thailand and ninety-nine in Laos. The manuscripts were commonly separated from their original codicological units to be reunited with other manuscripts containing similar textual themes regularly used at relevant ceremonies, in order to serve preaching monks. Composite manuscripts reveal textual provision to be used by several monks, especially in the case of commonly held ceremonies in a locality in which preaching monks were invited to different places to give a sermon at the same time. The higher the number of anīsong manuscripts was written, the more popular were the ceremonies held.

The textual layouts were aligned in accordance with the posture taken for giving sermons; for instance, palm-leaf manuscripts were frequently written in four (Laos) to five (Northern Thailand) lines per page in the upside-down direction between the two sides in order to help
the preaching monks read the text in the sitting posture; mulberry paper and industrial paper manuscripts were cut into small pieces, so that the preachers can hold the manuscripts in their hands during the sermons. In many cases, anisong manuscripts were written in notebooks made of industrial paper to serve as master versions for masters of religious ceremonies or for future copies.

The use of foliation systems clearly provides hints at the circulation of manuscripts among local monasteries. In some manuscripts, folio numbers do not begin with the first alphabet, number one, or the first order of any numeral units; this shows the multiple-text manuscripts being separated from the original bundles to serve local circulations. In other manuscripts, foliation is written with a dual-system: one marks folio numbers on recto sides within each text, the other marks the folio numbers on verso sides of the whole fascicle. The dual foliation system is more frequently found in Laos and aids the manuscript users in picking out and returning a text given in the fascicle. A number of anisong manuscripts, as a result, are kept at a different monastery which is not mentioned in the colophon as the target temple. For the purpose of liturgical use, anisong manuscripts containing similar texts read for preaching on the same occasions have been separated from their original units to be re-grouped in a single bundle, as well. In addition, to some manuscripts a greeting expression preceding the anisong texts was added, which suits the actual sermons that were newly written by later users, facilitating preaching activities as well as corrections and insertions done by inked pens that obviously reveal present-day anisong sermons.

From the perspective of ritual usage, anisong manuscripts were involved in dedication rituals and preaching rituals. In dedication rituals, the manuscripts played a role as an offered item in exchange for merit for the donors themselves or their dead recipients; a large number of the manuscripts were thus dedicated right before religious annual ceremonies. There is also the case that an anisong manuscript from Luang Prabang (source: DLLM, code: 06011406003-24, CE 1942) was representative for the Dhamma or Buddha’s Teachings because it was dedicated together with a Buddha image as a symbol of Lord Buddha and food as alms-offerings given to the Sangha, to pay homage to The Triple Gems (Buddha, Dhamma, Sangha). The dedication of anisong manuscripts in present times has been developed into a symbolized donation in which laypeople can join the merit of copying the manuscripts by writing their names on the front or back cover folio of the manuscript and donating an amount of money to the monastery; by this means, anisong manuscripts can be re-donated and symbolize manuscript commissions. Unlike the position of colophons in handwritten anisong manuscripts that were traditionally written after texts, those in printed manuscripts are aligned before the text or at the beginning of the manuscripts in order to serve dedication rituals included with the Kruat Nam ritual in which the sponsors’ names can be easily noticed and announced by monks.

In the case of preaching rituals, eighty-two anisong sermons are categorized into four types of rituals: calendrical rituals, rites of passage, gift-giving rituals and miscellaneous rituals, all of which were provided with anisong manuscripts. Based on the fundamental belief in glorious
rewards one could gain from meritorious deeds, anisong sermons, in response to the expectation of benefits in return, have been given so far as part of religious rituals on different kinds of occasions, in which the merit makers could be assured of their donation or use of labour in a merit participation, as anisong is defined by results of positive deeds generated by merit-making and is thereby used as a religious literary genre explaining the benefits derived from meritorious acts.

In the case of calendrical rituals, seventeen annual ceremonies include twenty-three anisong sermons in total, because some ceremonies include more than one anisong sermon, emphasizing specific meritorious deeds as part of the ceremonies for which participants can expect future rewards. The twenty-three sermons are divided into seventeen common rituals and six regional rituals: Tan lua hing fai (Firewood gathering to warm Buddha images in winter), Ap that/Wai Phra That (Bathing/Worshipping pagodas), Lòi prathip Lòi krathong (Flying light lantern balloons/Floating banana-leaf vessels), Bun that luang (Merit-making in celebration of the pagoda) and Hae prasat phüng (Parades of beeswax castles), that basically served the local popularity of existing merit-making occasions. A large number of anisong titles include words indicating specific actions that, for the purpose of acquiring merit, are supposed to be performed in certain rituals or ceremonies, unlike just participating in calendrical rituals which could contribute to beneficial outcomes. The most frequently-included words in anisong titles are than, hai than, and thawai, all of which literally mean ‘to give’ or ‘to dedicate’, reflecting the ‘donation’ as the most basic deed to gain merit. Additional frequently-included words refer to ‘building’, ‘lighting’ and ‘bathing’.

Sometimes anisong titles represent specific texts that are believed to reward lay participants who listen or recite on certain occasions with great merit. For instance, Anisong mahachat (source: DELMN, code: 662, Wat Si Khom Kham, Chiang Rai, CE 1879) and Anisong maha wetsantara chadok (source: CVG, code: VXC.3, Vat Siang Cai, Luang Namtha, year unknown) introduce the Vessantara Jātaka story in the titles, which results in meritorious gifts for the ones who listen to it within one day during the yearly Bun phawet festival.

Another kind of title mentions a key person who did particular deeds in the textual stories to show exemplary acts of merit acquisition, and it is frequently preceded by the typical term anisong, salòng and sòng, such as Anisong nang suchada than khao mathupayat (Rewards of Nang Suchada who offered Mathupayat rice to Lord Buddha, source: DELMN, code: 730, Phayap University, CE 1872). The manuscript explains the story of a laywoman named Suchada who cooked mathupayat [kind of] rice (rice cooked with cow milk) and offered it to Lord Buddha during the Wisakha month; the anisong text could therefore be read in the Wisakha bucha festival. However, the titles are sometimes not preceded by the three typical words anisong, salòng or sòng, but entitled with names of ceremonies, for example, Kòng lua anisong (source: PNTMP, code: อุ 0106001-02, Wat Phra That Chang Kham, Nan, CE 1925), Duang prathip kaeo (source: PNTMP, code: อุ 0106001-04, Wat Phra That Chang Kham, Nan, CE 1947) and Than khao sang (source: DLNTM, code: อุ 0706001-08, Wat Phra Sing, Chiang Mai, year unknown).
The same religious occasions were sometimes diversely characterized by different emphases or points of focus in the two regions; a clear example is the case of anisong manuscripts donated during the Buddhist Lent in which monks and novices have a three-month stay at a specific monastery for several activities, including being trained by master monks, learning the Dhamma, being in charge of a special religious task or assisting senior monks. In Northern Thailand, the majority of anisong manuscripts dedicated during the Buddhist Lent explain rewards derived from learning or copying religious books, while those from Laos concentrate on the donation of monk robes. The different foci in the anisong texts reveal different expectations of merit. The Northern Thai paid more attention to copying religious texts in accordance with the primary purpose of preserving Buddhism while the Lao put more emphasis on the monk robe which is part of eight basic commodities for monks.

In the case of rites of passage, five occasions are documented by anisong manuscripts: birthday anniversaries, ordinations, monkhood-ranking promotions, weddings and funerals. Anisong manuscripts provided for sermons on birthday anniversaries, monkhood-ranking promotions and wedding ceremonies are, however, not found in Northern Thailand. Regarding the monkhood-ranking promotions, the absence of anisong manuscripts was perhaps caused by the new centralized Sangha authority issued by Bangkok in the late nineteenth century; the ceremony had actually been organized before in Northern Thai regions. For the purpose of national solidarity, in CE 1902 the Sangha Authority Act was issued by the capital city of Bangkok to reform the Sangha community into the whole national institution, because monks and laypeople had a close relationship. Regarding the regional anisong sermons on occasions of birthday anniversaries and weddings in Laos, the presence of anisong manuscripts reveal the involvement of Buddhist monks in laypeople’s lives; the two secular events were therefore Buddhizised by means of including anisong sermons. No anisong manuscripts for these life events are found in Northern Thailand because the region has preferred to keep their conventional characteristics rather than exposing themselves to updated forms of actual usage in the present time like Laos.

As for gift-giving rituals, I identified forty-five anisong sermons in which anisong manuscripts were read, all of which can be categorized into five kinds of generosity: construction of monastery buildings (13 sermons), offerings to monasteries (22 sermons), alms for monks (4 sermons), public construction works (4 sermons) and common gift-giving (2 sermons). Anisong texts written for benedictory sermons on the occasion of donating goods to monasteries are found to be the most varied, reflecting the most popular merit-making by means of offering different kinds of goods to monasteries. The second most popular anisong sermon that appeared in the manuscripts was written for occasions of monastic constructions, revealing the collaboration of laypeople on a large scale. Anisong sermons pertaining to rewards gained from commissioning public constructions are also found in the extant manuscripts, manifesting some secular benefits that, by means of giving anisong sermons, were particularly ‘Buddhisized’ to promote the public contributions and to praise the generosity of the devotees. In Laos, anisong manuscripts were written to serve more diverse and new kinds of gift-giving in orientation of present-day donations. In Northern Thailand,
Anisong sapphathan manuscripts, intended to be used for all kinds of gift-giving occasions, were more frequently written than in Laos. The textual diversity in anisong manuscripts is similar but slightly different between the two regions. In Laos, anisong texts were written to orient new kinds of donations, while in Northern Thailand they were written to still serve traditional ways of gift-giving although with a larger textual variety.

Regarding anisong manuscripts serving miscellaneous rituals, nine occasions were identified in which the sermons are mainly characterized by meritorious results gained from self-improvement by following the Buddhist precepts and rules, listening to the Dhamma, doing meditation, being solitary, wishing for good things and reciting holy prayers. The acts of merit are basically done in accordance with different times for different purposes. For instance, anisong sermons explaining rewards gained from taking care of one’s own parents can be given at funerals or at the traditional New Year celebration when all family members meet. There are three special anisong sermons that are accompanied by anisong texts in both regions: about precept observance, about following the Parami Samsip That (Thirty Perfections) and about considering the Triple Gems.

As has been analysed in this dissertation, merit-making in Thai and Lao Theravāda Buddhism is characterized by the common expectation of meritorious rewards derived from positive deeds especially of gift-giving or generosity (dāna); as a result, anisong manuscripts written to be used on the occasion of gift-giving have been dominantly found. The manuscript texts were thus developed from canonical references to newly-written texts in relation to new kinds of donated items, reflecting that every donation is expected to be compensated with rewards. Anisong sermons also originated from the notion of merit expectation, thereby being included as part of religious ceremonies – not only the aforementioned gift-giving rituals but also calendrical rituals and rites of passage, in which practitioners are assured of the rewards for their meritorious acts. Even though the manuscript corpus is derived from Northern Thailand and Laos, the concept of meritorious reward expectation can to some extent reflect the belief in merit among Buddhist people in Southeast Asia where Theravāda Buddhism is widespread.

Functions of anisong manuscripts can be viewed from two perspectives – production and usage – in order to find similarities and differences between the two regions. Generally speaking, anisong manuscripts with the major purpose of bearing liturgical texts functioned as dedicated objects in exchange of merit. Compared to ritual usage, anisong manuscripts more frequently functioned for production aspects considerably influenced by religious practices: meritorious derivation, educational supplements for monastic schools, collections of anisong sermonic texts and master copies. Regarding manuscript production and transmission, anisong manuscripts from Laos are characterized more by textual diversity, compared to Northern Thailand, especially anisong texts influenced by new kinds of donated goods or secular events. Writing tools and other materials for manuscript production were also modernized in Laos with typewriters and modern printing technologies, showing that their production means were more exposed to modern influences. A hypothesis is that the long-
term colonization by the French caused the people to be more open to modernity, including new printing technologies.

Besides, the manuscripts played a role as textual transmissions copied from original palm-leaf manuscripts for the purpose of textual archives or protection. The copied versions were normally written on mulberry and industrial paper, revealing that the transmission was done in the contemporary period. The creation of textual archives occurred in a wide range in the mid-nineteenth century in Northern Thailand during the religious project run by the venerable monk Khruba Kancana Aranyawasi (CE 1789–1878) from Phrae province. Evidenced by the colophons mostly shown in Pitaka thang sam manuscripts, monk scribes copied the Buddhist canon as a particular task in association with the venerable monk’s project; it refers to the historical gathering or copying of religious texts derived from different repositories. Likewise, compared to Laos, educational supplements in Northern Thailand were more frequently served by anisong manuscript commissions in which monk students learned how to inscribe texts on palm leaves in a scribal class due to their short length. More frequent transmissions of anisong manuscripts occurred in the advent of modern printing technology in Laos where typewriters were introduced and numerous religious palm-leaf manuscripts were copied, mostly led by the venerable monk Sathu Nyai Khamchan Virachitto (CE 1920–2007) from Luang Prabang. Religious books written in Thai scripts were included as part of textual transmissions, as well. To sum up, textual transmissions in the case of anisong manuscripts were largely influenced by venerable monks in a particular locality, who significantly led the projects of textual transmissions to strengthen the core belief in Buddhism. In Northern Thailand, monks hosted textual transmission projects done by handwriting, while in Laos the monks applied the modern printing technology in textual transmission. However, one anisong manuscript from Luang Prabang was written for the purpose of recording a liturgical text given in a big annual ceremony; the manuscript can also be viewed as a textual record, but, due to the recorded words including personal names and the time and place of the event, it witnesses the religious event rather than containing anisong texts for future copies or sermons.

Anisong manuscripts had been predominantly made of palm leaves until the advent of modern printing technology led to alternative and diverse writing supports. Some texts were selected to be copied on new kinds of paper – mulberry paper and industrial paper – while others were left untouched. The textual selection for new copies thus indicates the popularity of ritual practices. When specifically comparing them, in Northern Thailand anisong texts used for preaching in gift-giving rituals were predominantly copied on modern kinds of writing support, such as Anisong sappathan (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving) and Anisong sang phuttharup (Rewards derived from the donation of Buddha images), while in Laos anisong texts read in gift-giving rituals were comparatively copied with similar frequency and numbers as those in calendrical rituals. This finding significantly highlights the Lao cultural identity in which annual ceremonies commonly organized in collaboration with local people are still popular, because the newly-copied manuscripts with the modern kinds of paper were often produced to serve masters of ceremonies who lead laypeople at religious
events. Accordingly, a number of the copied manuscripts include specific prayers recited at other relevant rituals. Still, some regional ceremonies are found to be provided with anisong manuscripts in the other region, revealing the cultural transmissions between the two regions, except for some special events particularly hosted within one region, causing no anisong manuscripts surviving in the other region. To clarify, the origin of three anisong sermons pertaining to rewards derived from the donation of firewood, from the participation in the Khao pradap din festival and from the donation of one-thousand rice balls, is still unclear, i.e., whether it is from Northern Thailand or Laos (or the northeastern region in present-day Thailand), but extant anisong manuscripts containing the liturgical texts for the two rituals are also found in both regions.

As for manuscript usage, after being written and dedicated to a monastery as objects in exchange for meritorious outcomes, the manuscripts were either kept at monasteries or used at religious occasions in which they functioned as textual containers for preaching monks. Anisong manuscripts in Laos have been produced in response to actual usage, while those in Northern Thailand were more often made in exchange for meritorious outcomes. Thus, Northern Thai anisong sermons maintain more traditional features than those from Laos. Anisong manuscripts from Laos respond more often to ritual dynamics and modernized gift-giving for the purpose of actual usage, whereas those from Northern Thailand concentrate on textual collection in response to the belief of meritorious derivation and dedication for the purpose of providing monasteries with liturgical texts. In many cases, as was also experienced by the author, preaching monks carry a non-anisong palm-leaf manuscript in their hands while improvising sermonic words by heart, in order to authorize the Teachings of Lord Buddha. By this way, the audience can, to some extent, be assured of their upcoming merit as it is confirmed by Lord Buddha whose words are recorded in the manuscripts; i.e., this kind of ‘authorization’ was devised to convince the audience. To differentiate some minor features, preaching monks in Laos appear to more frequently carry manuscripts made of mulberry paper or industrial paper in different shapes and read the texts from it, while those in Lan Na prefer to carry artificial manuscripts shaped in the oblong or Pothi format but sometimes deliver a sermon by heart.

With regard to the social relationship between Sangha and laity in relation to anisong manuscript production, the primary concern when considering the impacts on the manuscripts is defined by the author as ‘fulfilment of mutual reciprocity’; namely, the two parties provide what the respective other side requires which generates the interaction between sponsors and scribes. Monks or novices are media linking the secular to the spiritual sphere, can create items in exchange for merit (inscribing religious manuscripts) and transfer the merit to dead and living recipients, while the laity provides food and commodities and can offer the Sangha facilities and financial support in expectation of meritorious returns. The social relationship of the two sides is one of symbiotic reciprocity in which one fulfils the requirements of the other; thus, Sangha and laity in both regions are maintaining a close relationship. In comparison, according to the colophons, the relationship of Sangha and laity in Laos was closer than that in Northern Thailand, because they were ordained to be educated at a local
monastery until they reached the proper age and disrobed. Thit or ex-monks are found to be scribes of anisong manuscripts in a larger number than in Northern Thailand, reflecting the closer familiarity of the two parties in Laos.

Concerning this close relationship, numerous anisong manuscripts give evidence as to the collaborative works jointly inscribed by Sangha and laity. Multiple-text manuscripts were frequently written by monks and laypeople since they required time, energy and materials. The manuscripts comprise multiple texts already planned in advance with individual responsibilities which are then later combined into a single unit. The material provision was also included as a collaborative task in which laypeople, for example, provided writing supports and writing tools for monk scribes. In a special case of Luang Prabang, anisong manuscripts used for preaching on birthdays were inspired by the venerable monk Sathu Nyai Khamchan Virachitto who inscribed religious manuscripts in commemoration of his birth anniversaries, revealing the close relationship between Sangha and laity. Another obvious case of the reciprocal relationship is represented by decorated wooden covers commissioned by high-ranking sponsors who provide substantial financial support.

Anisong manuscripts played a role in Buddhisizing formerly non-Buddhist rituals and ceremonies. In many cases, anisong manuscripts contributed to Buddhisizing secular rituals, reflecting the negotiation between the tradition of anisong sermons, which is still alive, and modernity; anisong texts and manuscripts have consequently been transformed, adopting contemporary features. In order to serve contemporary dedications, anisong texts pertaining to new kinds of donations were created by means of explaining great rewards or claiming the authority of Lord Buddha by referring to one of his Teachings in relation to the meritorious deeds. Anisong manuscripts especially from Laos more frequently show social dynamics influencing on textual and physical transformations. Anisong manuscripts were originally written in accordance with religious calendrical ceremonies, life transitions, the Buddhist disciplines and gift-giving occasions with canonical references or Jātaka stories (previous rebirths of Buddha Gotama). Later, in the course of three centuries influenced by actual innovations, the texts have been developed or ‘transformed’ into their contemporary forms and contents; in this case, anisong manuscripts were made in response to new or modern donations. One example is a palm-leaf manuscript entitled Anisong sang hong phayaban hong mò (Rewards derived from the construction of hospitals, code: 06011406004-07), which was written in CE 1962 and is archived at Vat Mai Suvanna Phumaram. Due to modern printing technology and the decreasing number of Tham script users, artificial manuscripts made of mulberry paper or modern paper resembling the Pothi format of traditional palm-leaf manuscripts, written with the modern script, have been increasingly produced and have replaced the authentic palm-leaf manuscripts. The manuscripts made of industrial paper have been found in both regions as a result of the dialogue between modernity and conventional liturgy.

During the three years of my research, I discovered dynamics of anisong manuscripts in terms of transformations that emerged for the first time in the nineteenth century, the age of printing,
and which had a larger influence in Laos than in Northern Thailand, when palm-leaf manuscripts started to become reproduced by typewriters. Due to the increasing lack of Tham script literacy and the advent of modern printing technology since the late nineteenth century, anisong manuscripts were likely to be produced more and more by typewriters and computers. Typewritten palm-leaf manuscripts, notably found in Luang Prabang, reflect a turning point of the printing involvement in manuscript production. Mulberry paper and industrial paper shaped in different layouts – leporellos, concertina-like books, whirlwind binding books and notebooks – were also written by hand, typed by typewriters and printed by computers. Interestingly, in those manuscripts written by hand, the Tham scripts were, however, still used to write the texts while those produced by typewriters and printers were written in the modern national Lao script, implying the preservation of the conventional writing of Tham scripts by hand which, due to the lack of Tham script printing-blocks, had not been replaced yet by other printing technologies.

The manuscript in question is titled Anisong het bun wan koet (Rewards derived from merit-making on birthday anniversaries) and was reproduced by a typewriter in CE 1988 after the original palm-leaf manuscript inscribed in 1973 and entitled Salòng tham bun wan koet (Rewards derived from merit-making on birthday anniversaries). The typewriting hand was a monk named Cinna Thammo Phikkhu who, evidenced by a number of typewritten manuscripts, typed palm-leaf manuscripts with a typewriter. The manuscript was made in response to manuscript collection projects led by Sathu Nyai Khamchan Virachitto, a venerable monk in Luang Prabang who widely exposed religious texts from manuscripts to monks and laypeople by means of transforming the difficult and hardly accessible Tham script into the modern Lao script. His great religious project initially inspired monasteries and institutes to reproduce manuscripts into the modern Lao script which is more widely accessible and understandable for most people; to some extent, the example basically represents ‘manuscript transformations’ of scripts. The modern scripts may also reveal a lesser popularity of the Tham script and that anisong sermons are not restricted any longer to senior monks who are experienced and familiar with the Tham script; i.e., newly ordained monks can also deliver the sermon.

On the ground of such findings, I looked further into other kinds of transformations in order to formulate and grasp more specific definitions of ‘manuscript transformations’. The most obvious transformation of anisong manuscripts is material transformations. In Luang Prabang, unlike in Müang Sing of Luang Namtha province where mulberry paper manuscripts were widespread due to their popularity among the main ethnic population of the Tai Lü, mulberry paper was applied to write anisong manuscripts and was similarly shaped into oblong palm-leaf manuscripts by connecting them with glue and vertically folding them up into leporellos. The writing supports of anisong manuscripts were consequently transformed from palm leaves into mulberry paper in imitation of the familiar style of traditional palm-leaf manuscripts. In the advent of the age of printing, which had a great influence on writing supports and writing tools and emerged in Luang Prabang manuscript cultures in the twentieth century, scribes were provided with industrial paper. In accordance with markets and
consumption demands, different types of paper and notebooks were mass produced. Thus, *anison* manuscripts were increasingly written on industrial paper: some were folded into the shapes of traditional palm-leaf manuscripts, others followed the layouts of different notebooks. Such changes can be defined further as material transformations as well as layout transformations; namely, *anison* manuscripts were transformed from oblong-shaped into leporello and notebook manuscripts.

Having been further investigated, the intentions of commissioning *anison* manuscripts have been transformed as well. In earlier periods, the commissioners – sponsors and scribes – initially made manuscripts in dedication to monasteries with expected meritorious outcomes. The colophon in a palm-leaf manuscript entitled *Hò suam ap* หอส้วมอาบ (Rewards derived from the construction of public toilets, source: DLLM, code: 06018506021-01, CE 2006) clearly exposes the transformation of the manuscript’s commissioning intention. The manuscript comprises three folios, was written by a monk called Sentha who lived at Vat Phon Saisana Songkham in Vientiane and was meant to be brought by a venerable monk to other monks at Ban Na Rai. Instead of writing manuscripts for monastic uses, he made the manuscript on the basis of generosity or gift-giving to provide other monks with an available manuscript, possibly resulting from the lack of liturgical manuscripts at the target temple. The intention of future meritorious outcomes can therefore be replaced by the intention of monastic manuscript supply; i.e., the commissioning intention is transformed.

The manuscript entitled *Salòng kathin* (Rewards derived from the participation in the *Kathin* festival), kept at Vat Mai Suvanna Phumaram, as recently mentioned, represents another example of the transformation of a manuscript’s commissioning intention. The manuscript was sponsored by the Lao Supreme Patriarch Somdet Phra Phutta Sinorot Sakon Maha Sangkhapamok on the occasion of the annual *Kathin* festival held at Vat Mai Suvanna Phumaram and Vat Visun on October 27, 1968. Because the manuscript was particularly written after the preaching words given by the supreme patriarch at the ceremony, the names of the participants and other details which occurred at the event appear in the manuscript, which thus cannot be read at other occasions. Since there is no colophon telling the wishes or expectations of glorious outcomes like in *anison* manuscripts in general, the manuscript was not intended to gain merit from copying, but, as a secular intention, just to record or ‘witness’ the preaching words of the Supreme Patriarch. On the one hand, it can show the transformation or change of *anison* manuscript intentions, i.e., that they can also serve as normal text containers or ‘recorders’. Transformations of religious aims into secular intentions occurred also in the extant *anison* manuscripts.

Besides, the intention to create *anison* manuscripts has been transformed, responding now to current marketing demands and methods. During my field research trip in July 2018, I found industrial manuscripts made of modern paper in the oblong palm-leaf shape at a big supermarket in Sung Men district, Phrae province. The supermarket is located in the vicinity of Wat Sung Men in which the manuscript museums are well-known. The manuscript production has therefore been transformed in favour of industrialized books, provided with
some space for filling in sponsors’ names, so that devotees can buy and dedicate it to a monastery. In this case, the intention of manuscript donors is not transformed; they offer the printed manuscripts to monasteries for the purpose of gaining merit. But the intention of the manuscript scribe, or printing business in this case, has completely changed, because, instead of expecting merit, they now produce manuscripts as products for commercial profit. The intentions of sponsors and scribes can also be transformed into demand-supply relationships. In conclusion, the transformation of anisong manuscripts has been caused by the Buddhisization of rituals and emerged in a wide range of perspectives: materials, scripts, texts, layouts, intentions and commissioners (sponsors, scribes).

To sum up, anisong manuscripts are outstandingly characterized by dynamics, movement, adjustability, flexibility, transformation and a close relationship between Sangha and laity in accordance with their present actual usage in terms of both objects and contents and play a crucial role in dedication and preaching rituals. In addition to religious purposes, the manuscripts more diversely and openly serve as academic supplements, historical records and master versions for further copies. Anisong manuscripts from Northern Thailand were mainly aimed at textual preservation, while those from Laos are rather intended for the benefit of actual uses. Anisong texts (contents) and manuscripts (objects) produced in Northern Thailand therefore conventionally focus on textual collections, unlike in Laos where anisong texts (contents) and manuscripts (objects) are considerably involved in sermons and show contemporary influences. Such differences significantly illustrate that Lao anisong manuscripts have been more exposed to modernity, thereby having been developed to deal with fashionable donated items or secular events, while Northern Thai anisong manuscripts have rather conserved their conventional or traditional features. Anisong manuscripts from Laos are thus found to be more transformed and notably influenced by modernity in terms of their texts and objects. However, the common feature of anisong manuscripts in both regions is that they represent dedication items in exchange for meritorious rewards, following the fundamental belief in generosity or dāna which is regarded as the main characteristic of anisong sermons; as a consequence, the supply of manuscripts outnumbers the manuscripts’ demand.

6.2 Implications for further research

When regarded as objects, anisong manuscripts have been subject to dynamic social influences, especially since the advent of modern printing technology; the manuscripts are not absolutely standardized by conventional features but oriented towards modernity. Anisong manuscripts written with new kinds of writing support and tools have increased in numbers and are worth being studied from the perspective of manuscript transformations. The study can also be furthered concerning anisong texts in the manuscripts that were influenced by new kinds of merit-making, donations or by secular events, all of which resulted from the social effects of modernity. According to the four key factors that characterise manuscripts in a certain manuscript culture – production, use, setting and patterns – which I applied to my
research, transformations of *anisong* manuscripts were influenced by the new age of printing (setting) and occurred along with changes in all the four key factors. The manuscripts could be produced increasingly also by laypeople or printing presses with several kinds of new technology and be used by lay scholars for academic research. The factor of the social context or setting was the major influence on manuscript transformation, considering how modern printing methods were applied and how they provided manuscript commissioners with new and well-organized layouts.

Theories of ritual studies and the methodology of manuscript culture studies can also be applied to other textual genres of manuscripts, especially those written for the purpose of ritual uses. According to the Digital Library of Northern Thai Manuscripts (DLNTM), 378 manuscript-fascicles are categorized as ‘Chanting’ and ‘Custom/Ritual’ and 612 manuscript-fascicles are from the Digital Library of Lao Manuscripts (DLLM). Like *anisong* manuscripts, they were intended to serve Buddhist religious rituals on different kinds of occasions. The theoretical frameworks of ritual studies can be applied to the extant manuscripts, so that the perspective of manuscripts in rituals or vice versa can be more widely expanded beyond *anisong* manuscripts written to serve blessing sermons. The two groups of manuscript functions – cultic usage and discursive usage – are definitely apparent, because manuscripts, e.g., in a number of religious rituals, sometimes just appear or are held in someone’s hands without the text inside being read; the texts in manuscripts were sometimes orally memorized by users to prepare themselves for religious rituals, which reveals to what extent manuscripts in a certain manuscript culture play a significant role.

In some periods there was a tendency to write certain texts in palm-leaf manuscripts as a result of specific tasks, social trends, political processes or just local popularity; for instance, *Anisong pitaka thang sam* manuscripts which were written to be attached with the concise version of the Buddhist canon. Manuscript copies of the concise canon and the accompanying *Anisong pitaka thang sam* were widely written only in Northern Thailand, especially in Phrae province, and increased in number since the mid-nineteenth century onwards, substantially fuelled by the great efforts of the venerable monk Khruba Kancana Aranyawasi who headed a large number of religious projects. The methodology of manuscript culture studies can therefore be applied also to other manuscripts of a specific textual genre or particular layout, in order to see the influences and impacts caused by different factors on the specific manuscript production practices. In sum, a wide variety of historical and cultural aspects can be discovered by in-depth studies of manuscripts and manuscript cultures. Further study can be devoted to the theoretical and methodological application to different kinds of textual genres written in manuscripts that were or were not used in rituals.
### Appendix

*Anisong manuscripts in the research corpus*

#### 1. *Anisong manuscripts from Northern Thailand*

1.1 The Preservation of Northern Thai Manuscripts (PNTMP)

1.1.1 Palm-leaf manuscripts

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Bundle no.</th>
<th>Repository</th>
<th>Fascicle no.</th>
<th>CE</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>ชม 0106001</td>
<td>Wat Chiang Man (วัดเชียงมั่น)</td>
<td>ชม 0106001-02</td>
<td>-</td>
<td><em>Anisong nimon phra cao khao watsa</em> (อาวิสชส์ภูมิตรระเจ้าข้าวัสสา) Rewards derived from merit-making on the Buddhist Lent</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>ชม 0106001-03</td>
<td>-</td>
<td><em>Anisong tham kham sôn</em> (อาวิสชส์ธรรมคำสอน) Rewards derived from copying religious books</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>ชม 0106001-04</td>
<td>-</td>
<td><em>Anisong pi mai</em> (อาวิสชส์ปีใหม่) Rewards derived from merit-making on New Year ceremonies</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>ชม 0106001-05</td>
<td>-</td>
<td><em>Anisong than pai ha khon tai</em> (อาวิสชส์ทาวไปหาควตาี) Rewards derived from merit dedication to the dead</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>ชม 0106001-06</td>
<td>1915</td>
<td><em>Anisong khao phan kòn</em> (อาวิสชส์ข้าวพันก่อน) Rewards derived from the donation of one-thousand rice balls</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No.</td>
<td>Bundle no.</td>
<td>Repository</td>
<td>Fascicle no.</td>
<td>CE</td>
<td>Title</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Anisong sang rit tham (อาวิสชส์สร้างพริอิธิธรรม) Rewards derived from the donation of book chests</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>ชม 0106001-07</td>
<td>1865–7</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Anisong attha bòrikhan (อาวิสชส์ธุรกิจธาร) Rewards derived from the donation of eight commodities for monks</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>ชม 0106001-08</td>
<td>1853</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Composite manuscript&lt;sup&gt;1&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>ชม 0106002-01</td>
<td>1900</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>ชม 0106002</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Anisong pha thòt (อาวิสชส์ผ้าทอั) Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>ชม 0106002-02</td>
<td>-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>ชม 0106002-03</td>
<td>1907</td>
<td>Multiple-text manuscript&lt;sup&gt;2&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>ชม 0106002-04</td>
<td>1791</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1938</td>
<td>Composite manuscript&lt;sup&gt;3&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Anisong sin (อาวิสชส์ศยล) Rewards derived from precept observance</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>ชม 0106002-09</td>
<td>1907</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>ชม 0106003</td>
<td>Wat Chiang Man</td>
<td>ชม 0106003-01</td>
<td>1765</td>
<td>Composite manuscript&lt;sup&gt;4&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<sup>1</sup> The manuscript contains four fascicles with the same textual theme: Anisong khao salak (Rewards derived from the participation in the Khao salak festival), Anisong salak (Rewards derived from the participation in the Khao salak festival), multiple-text manuscript containing two texts of Anisong salak (Rewards derived from the participation in the Khao salak festival) and Anisong salak chabap phraya wòk (Rewards derived from the participation in the Khao salak festival, Phraya Wòk version).

<sup>2</sup> The manuscript contains two texts: Anisong ubosot sin (Rewards derived from the observance of the ubosot precept) and Anisong sin paet prakan (Rewards derived from the observance of the Eight Precepts).

<sup>3</sup> The manuscript contains three fascicles: Anisong buat (Rewards derived from sponsoring ordination ceremonies), Anisong buat (Rewards derived from sponsoring ordination ceremonies) and Anisong buat (Rewards derived from sponsoring ordination ceremonies).
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Bundle no.</th>
<th>Repository</th>
<th>Fascicle no.</th>
<th>CE</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(วัดเชียงDeprecated)</td>
<td></td>
<td>1855 1920</td>
<td><strong>Anisong sappathana</strong>&lt;br&gt;(อานิสังสรรษทินาน)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>ชม 0106003-02</td>
<td>-</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>ชม 0106003-03</td>
<td>1927</td>
<td>Composite manuscript⁵</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>ชม 2220004</td>
<td>Wat Chae Chang (วัดแช่ช้าง)</td>
<td>ชม 2220004-02</td>
<td>-</td>
<td><strong>Anisong pitaka</strong>&lt;br&gt;(อานิสังสิปติกะ)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>ชม 2213003</td>
<td>Wat Chae Chang (วัดแช่ช้าง)</td>
<td>ชม 2213003-00</td>
<td>1844</td>
<td><strong>Anisong sang röm that</strong>&lt;br&gt;(อานิสังสิสร่อมธาตุ)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>ชม 0106001</td>
<td>Wat Phra That Chang Kham (วัดพระธาตุช้างค้ำ)</td>
<td>ชม 0106001-01</td>
<td>1880</td>
<td><strong>Anisong khao sao met</strong>&lt;br&gt;(อานิสังซ้าวสาเมต)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>ชม 0106001-02</td>
<td>1906</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>ชม 0106001-03</td>
<td>1925</td>
<td>Multiple-text manuscript⁶</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>ชม 0106001-03</td>
<td>1985</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

⁵ The manuscript contains **three** fascicles: **Anisong sang tham** (Rewards derived from copying religious books), **Anisong sang tham pen than** (Rewards derived from copying religious books) and **Anisong pidok** (Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon).

⁶ The manuscript contains **two** fascicles: **Anisong prathip** (Rewards derived from flying lanterns) and **Anisong prathip** (Rewards derived from flying lanterns).

⁷ The manuscript contains **three** fascicles: **Anisong cam sin** (Rewards derived from precept observance), **Anisong liang phò liang mae** (Rewards derived from taking care of one’s own parents) and a fascicle containing **two** texts: **Anisong ahan** (Rewards from donation of alms-food) and **Kong lua anisong** (Rewards derived from the donation of firewoods).
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Bundle no.</th>
<th>Repository</th>
<th>Fascicle no.</th>
<th>CE</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>396</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>บน 0106001-04</td>
<td>1947</td>
<td>Multiple-text manuscript&lt;sup&gt;8&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>บน 0106001-05</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Anisong prathip (อันสิ่งประทีป)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from flying lanterns</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>บน 0106001-06</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Anisong ap that lae phra cao (อันสิ่งเอาท์อาชุ่ยและพระเจ้า)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from bathing pagodas and Buddha images</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>บน 0120063</td>
<td>Wat Phra That Chang Kham</td>
<td>บน 0120063-00</td>
<td>1925</td>
<td>Multiple-text manuscript&lt;sup&gt;9&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>บน 0906003</td>
<td>Wat Na Pang (วัดนาปาง)</td>
<td>บน 0906003-00</td>
<td>1808</td>
<td>Multiple-text Manuscript&lt;sup&gt;10&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>บน 0910015</td>
<td>Wat Na Pang (วัดนาปาง)</td>
<td>บน 0910015-00</td>
<td>1790</td>
<td>Anisong pitaka (อาวิสชส์ปิฏกะ)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>บน 0910028</td>
<td>Wat Na Pang (วัดนาปาง)</td>
<td>บน 0910028-00</td>
<td>1798</td>
<td>Anisong pitaka (อาวิสชส์ปิฏกะ)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<sup>7</sup> The manuscript contains <strong>two</strong> texts: <em>Anisong rao thian</em> (Rewards derived from the donation of sconces) and <em>Anisong prathip bucha</em> (Rewards derived from flying lanterns).

<sup>8</sup> The manuscript contains <strong>three</strong> texts: <em>Duang prathip kaeo</em> ([Rewards derived from] flying lanterns), <em>Prathip duang kaeo</em> ([Rewards derived from] flying lanterns) and <em>Prathip kaeo</em> ([Rewards derived from] flying lanterns).

<sup>9</sup> The manuscript contains <strong>three</strong> texts: <em>Anisong cedi sai</em> (Rewards derived from building sand stupas), <em>Anisong sang tham</em> (Rewards derived from copying religious books) and <em>Anisong than luk som khong wan</em> (Rewards derived from the donation of victuals).

<sup>10</sup> The manuscript contains <strong>five</strong> texts: <em>Anisong bok fai</em> (Rewards derived from the donation of fireworks), <em>Anisong sang wihan</em> (Rewards derived from the construction of monasteries), <em>Anisong sang prasat hit kati kudi wihan</em> (Rewards derived from the construction of monasteries, abodes and monastic halls and the donation of book chests), <em>Anisong hit sai tham</em> (Rewards derived from the donation of book chests) and <em>Anisong tam prathip bucha</em> (Rewards derived from flying lanterns).  

396
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Bundle no.</th>
<th>Repository</th>
<th>Fascicle no.</th>
<th>CE</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>นบ 0910029</td>
<td>Wat Na Pang (วัดนาปาง)</td>
<td>นบ 0910029-00</td>
<td>1790</td>
<td>Anisong pitaka (อาวิสชส์ปิฏกะ) Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>นบ 0910059</td>
<td>Wat Na Pang (วัดนาปาง)</td>
<td>นบ 0910059-00</td>
<td>1784</td>
<td>Anisong pitaka (อาวิสชส์ปิฏกะ) Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>นบ 0920005</td>
<td>Wat Na Pang (วัดนาปาง)</td>
<td>นบ 0920005-01</td>
<td>1796</td>
<td>Anisong sapphathan (อาวิสชส์สรรพทาว) Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14</td>
<td>นบ 0920007</td>
<td>Wat Na Pang (วัดนาปาง)</td>
<td>นบ 0920007-04</td>
<td>1791</td>
<td>Anisong pitaka (อาวิสชส์ปิฏกะ) Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>พร 0106001</td>
<td>Wat Sung Men (วัดสุ่มเมิน)</td>
<td>พร 0106001-00</td>
<td>1836</td>
<td>Anisong sapphathan (อาวิสชส์สรรพทาว) Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16</td>
<td>พร 0106002</td>
<td>Wat Sung Men (วัดสุ่มเมิน)</td>
<td>พร 0106002-00</td>
<td>1834</td>
<td>Anisong sapphathan (อาวิสชส์สรรพทาว) Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>พร 0106003</td>
<td>Wat Sung Men</td>
<td>พร 0106003-00</td>
<td>1845</td>
<td>Multiple-text manuscript\textsuperscript{11}</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

\textsuperscript{11} This manuscript contains forty-five texts: \textit{Anisong khao sangkhaphat} (Rewards derived from the donation of alms-food), \textit{Anisong khao salak phat} (Rewards derived from the participation in the \textit{Khao salak} festival), \textit{Anisong khao pradap din} (Rewards derived from the participation in the \textit{Khao pradap din} festival), \textit{Anisong prathip} (Rewards derived
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Bundle no.</th>
<th>Repository</th>
<th>Fascicle no.</th>
<th>CE</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
| 18  | พ. 0106004 | Wat Sung Men  | พ. 0106004-01 | -  | Anisong phaophi  
(อนิสงส์ฝภิ) |
|     |            | (วัดสุน่ำเหมิน)  |              |    | Rewards derived from the participation in funerals |
|     |            |            | พ. 0106004-02 | -  | Anisong nuphuak  
(อนิสงส์พหนักผา) |
|     |            | (วัดสุน่ำเหมิน)  |              |    | Rewards derived from precept observance |

from flying lantern balloons or floating banana-leaf vessels), Anisong sia ya wat (Rewards derived from planting grass), Anisong pluk mai maha pho (Rewards derived from planting Bodhi trees), Anisong sang tai kamphaeng wat (Rewards derived from the construction of monastic walls), Anisong sang pha phidan (Rewards derived from the donation of ceiling cloth), Anisong sia ya (Rewards derived from planting grass), Anisong fang tham (Rewards derived from listening to the Dhamma), Anisong sin (Rewards derived from precept observance), Anisong that (Rewards derived from the construction of pagodas), Anisong khoao binthabat (Rewards derived from the donation of alms-food), Anisong kathin (Rewards derived from the participation in the Kathin festival), Anisong khoao sangkhaphat (Rewards derived from the donation of alms-food), Anisong khoapharadin (Rewards derived from the participation in the Khao pradap din festival), Anisong khoao salak (Rewards derived from the participation in the Khao salak festival), Anisong khoao ci (Rewards derived from the donation of baked rice), Anisong khoao phakhon (Rewards derived from the donation of one-thousand rice balls), Anisong aram (Rewards derived from the construction of monasteries), Anisong yot ya (Rewards derived from planting grass), Anisong sat pu kudi (Rewards derived from the donation of mats for monk abodes), Anisong wit (Rewards derived from the construction of toilets), Anisong sappathahan (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving), Anisong raophian (Rewards derived from the donation of sconces), Panha phraya pasen (Questions posted by King Pasenthikoson), Anisong hiththanam song khoa pariwatsakam (Rewards derived from the donation of alms-food or the construction of pavilions for the Buddhist Infringement Penalty), Anisong hifai pen than (Rewards derived from the donation of light), Anisong sang hit thammathan (Rewards derived from the donation of book chests), Anisong sapphatathan (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving), Anisong kathin (Rewards derived from the participation in the Kathin festival), Anisong atha borkhan (Rewards derived from the donation of eight commodities for monks), Anisong pha bangsakan (Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes), Anisong sapphatahan (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving), Anisong sang sala (Rewards derived from the construction of pavilions), Anisong khut sim (Rewards derived from the construction of ordination halls), Sakkasanyuttasutta (non-anisong sutta), Setukara-deva-pratmagathavasutto (non-anisong sutta), Anisong sang phatharap (Rewards derived from the donation of Buddha images), Anisong sang than pidok (Rewards derived from copying religious books), Anisong thang (Rewards derived from the donation of religious flags), Anisong satisai (Rewards derived from building sand stupas), Anisong nam (Rewards derived from the construction of wells), Anisong dokmai (Rewards derived from the donation of flowers) and Anisong bokfai (Rewards derived from the donation of fireworks).
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Bundle no.</th>
<th>Repository</th>
<th>Fascicle no.</th>
<th>CE</th>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Title (Translation)</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>_frag_0106004-03</td>
<td>1880</td>
<td><em>Anisong sin</em></td>
<td>(อนิสนองสิน) Rewards derived from precept observance</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>_frag_0106004-04</td>
<td>1813</td>
<td><em>Anisong sang phuttharup</em></td>
<td>(อนิสนองสังสรษ์พุทธรูป) Rewards derived from the donation of Buddha images</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>_frag_0106004-05</td>
<td>1900</td>
<td>Multiple-text manuscript&lt;sup&gt;12&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>_frag_0106004-06</td>
<td>-</td>
<td><em>Anisong sut</em></td>
<td>(อนิสนองสุธ) Rewards derived from copying religious books</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>_frag_0106004-07</td>
<td>-</td>
<td><em>Anisong phra buat mai</em></td>
<td>(อนิสนองพระบุตรใหม่) Rewards derived from sponsoring ordination ceremonies for newly ordained monks</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>_frag_0106004-08</td>
<td>-</td>
<td><em>Anisong pha kathin</em></td>
<td>(อนิสนองผ้ากฐิน) Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>_frag_0106004-09</td>
<td>-</td>
<td><em>Anisong sapphathan</em></td>
<td>(อนิสนองสรรพทาน) Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>_frag_0106004-10</td>
<td>-</td>
<td><em>Anisong racha phisek</em></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<sup>12</sup> The manuscript contains two texts: *Anisong phothisat cao hā pha pen than* (Rewards of Bodhisatta who donated a monk robe) and *Anisong binthabat* (Rewards derived from the donation of alms-food).
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Bundle no.</th>
<th>Repository</th>
<th>Fascicle no.</th>
<th>CE</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>19</td>
<td>พร 0107017</td>
<td>Wat Sung Men</td>
<td>พร 0107017-00</td>
<td>1817</td>
<td>Anisong maha wetsantara</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(วัดสุ่มน้อย)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(อานิสงส์มหามนสสดัตระ) Rewards derived from donation of commodities for monks</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>พร 0107022</td>
<td>Wat Sung Men</td>
<td>พร 0107022-00</td>
<td>1759</td>
<td>Anisong maha wetsantara</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(วัดสุ่มน้อย)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(อานิสงส์มหามนสสดัตระ) Rewards derived from listening to Vessantara Jātaka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21</td>
<td>พร 0107040</td>
<td>Wat Sung Men</td>
<td>พร 0107040-00</td>
<td>1836</td>
<td>Anisong maha wetsantara</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(วัดสุ่มน้อย)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(อานิสงส์มหามนสสดัตระ) Rewards derived from listening to Vessantara Jātaka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22</td>
<td>พร 0107064</td>
<td>Wat Sung Men</td>
<td>พร 0107064-02</td>
<td>1911</td>
<td>Anisong wetsantara</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(วัดสุ่มน้อย)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(อานิสงส์มหามนสสดัตระ) Rewards derived from listening to Vessantara Jātaka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23</td>
<td>พร 0107078</td>
<td>Wat Sung Men</td>
<td>พร 0107078-00</td>
<td>1856</td>
<td>Anisong maha wetsantara</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(วัดสุ่มน้อย)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(อานิสงส์มหามนสสดัตระ) Rewards derived from listening to Vessantara Jātaka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24</td>
<td>พร 0107090</td>
<td>Wat Sung Men</td>
<td>พร 0107090-00</td>
<td>1880</td>
<td>Anisong maha wetsantara</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(วัดสุ่มน้อย)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(อานิสงส์มหามนสสดัตระ) Rewards derived from listening to Vessantara Jātaka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25</td>
<td>พร 0107159</td>
<td>Wat Sung Men</td>
<td>พร 0107159-00</td>
<td>1881</td>
<td>Anisong maha wetsantara</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(วัดสุ่มน้อย)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(อานิสงส์มหามนสสดัตระ) Rewards derived from listening to Vessantara Jātaka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26</td>
<td>พร 0110001</td>
<td>Wat Sung Men</td>
<td>พร 0110001-00</td>
<td>1912</td>
<td>Anisong pitaka</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

400
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Bundle no.</th>
<th>Repository</th>
<th>Fascicle no.</th>
<th>CE</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(อานิสงส์ปิฎก) Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27</td>
<td>พร 0110007</td>
<td>Wat Sung Men</td>
<td>พร 0110007-00</td>
<td>1909</td>
<td>Anisong pitaka (อานิสงส์ปิฎก) Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28</td>
<td>พร 0110009</td>
<td>Wat Sung Men</td>
<td>พร 0110009-00</td>
<td>1858</td>
<td>Anisong pitaka (อานิสงส์ปิฎก) Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29</td>
<td>พร 0110010</td>
<td>Wat Sung Men</td>
<td>พร 0110010-00</td>
<td>1911</td>
<td>Anisong pitaka (อานิสงส์ปิฎก) Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30</td>
<td>พร 0110012</td>
<td>Wat Sung Men</td>
<td>พร 0110012-00</td>
<td>1910</td>
<td>Anisong pitaka (อานิสงส์ปิฎก) Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31</td>
<td>พร 0110015</td>
<td>Wat Sung Men</td>
<td>พร 0110015-00</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Anisong pitaka (อานิสงส์ปิฎก) Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>32</td>
<td>พร 0110016</td>
<td>Wat Sung Men</td>
<td>พร 0110016-00</td>
<td>1864</td>
<td>Anisong pitaka (อานิสงส์ปิฎก) Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>33</td>
<td>พร 0110017</td>
<td>Wat Sung Men</td>
<td>พร 0110017-00</td>
<td>1850</td>
<td>Anisong pitaka (อานิสงส์ปิฎก) Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>34</td>
<td>พร 0110018</td>
<td>Wat Sung Men</td>
<td>พร 0110018-00</td>
<td>1914</td>
<td>Anisong pitaka (อานิสงส์ปิฎก)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No.</td>
<td>Bundle no.</td>
<td>Repository</td>
<td>Fascicle no.</td>
<td>CE</td>
<td>Title</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>---------------</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>-------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35</td>
<td>พร 0110019</td>
<td>Wat Sung Men (วัดสุนนัย)</td>
<td>พร 0110019-00</td>
<td>1909</td>
<td>Anisong pitaka (อาวิสชส์ปิฏกะ)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>36</td>
<td>พร 0110020</td>
<td>Wat Sung Men (วัดสุนนัย)</td>
<td>พร 0110020-00</td>
<td>1850</td>
<td>Anisong pitaka (อาวิสชส์ปิฏกะ)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>37</td>
<td>พร 0110022</td>
<td>Wat Sung Men (วัดสุนนัย)</td>
<td>พร 0110022-00</td>
<td>1875–6</td>
<td>Anisong pitaka (อาวิสชส์ปิฏกะ)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>38</td>
<td>พร 0110023</td>
<td>Wat Sung Men (วัดสุนนัย)</td>
<td>พร 0110023-00</td>
<td>1834</td>
<td>Anisong pitaka (อาวิสชส์ปิฏกะ)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>39</td>
<td>พร 0110028</td>
<td>Wat Sung Men (วัดสุนนัย)</td>
<td>พร 0110028-00</td>
<td>1834</td>
<td>Anisong pitaka thang sam (อาวิสชส์ปิฏกะทังสาม)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>40</td>
<td>พร 0110031</td>
<td>Wat Sung Men (วัดสุนนัย)</td>
<td>พร 0110031-00</td>
<td>1850</td>
<td>Anisong pitaka (อาวิสชส์ปิฏกะ)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>41</td>
<td>พร 0110032</td>
<td>Wat Sung Men (วัดสุนนัย)</td>
<td>พร 0110032-00</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Anisong pitaka thang sam (อาวิสชส์ปิฏกะทังสาม)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>42</td>
<td>พร 0110033</td>
<td>Wat Sung Men (วัดสุนนัย)</td>
<td>พร 0110033-00</td>
<td>1838</td>
<td>Anisong pitaka (อาวิสชส์ปิฏกะ)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No.</td>
<td>Bundle no.</td>
<td>Repository</td>
<td>Fascicle no.</td>
<td>CE</td>
<td>Title</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>---------------------</td>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>-----</td>
<td>--------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>43</td>
<td>พร 0110038</td>
<td>Wat Sung Men</td>
<td>พร 0110038-01</td>
<td>1881</td>
<td>Anisong pitaka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(วัดสุนัขม่ว)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(อานิสงส์ปิฎก)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>44</td>
<td>พร 0110064</td>
<td>Wat Sung Men</td>
<td>พร 0110064-00</td>
<td>1761</td>
<td>Anisong pitaka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(วัดสุนัขม่ว)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(อานิสงส์ปิฎก)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>45</td>
<td>พร 0110073</td>
<td>Wat Sung Men</td>
<td>พร 0110073-02</td>
<td>1834</td>
<td>Anisong pitaka thang sam</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(วัดสุนัขม่ว)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(อานิสงส์ปิฎกทังสาม)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>46</td>
<td>พร 0110076</td>
<td>Wat Sung Men</td>
<td>พร 0110076-00</td>
<td>1836</td>
<td>Anisong pitaka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(วัดสุนัขม่ว)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(อานิสงส์ปิฎก)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>47</td>
<td>พร 0110094</td>
<td>Wat Sung Men</td>
<td>พร 0110094-02</td>
<td>1864</td>
<td>Anisong pitaka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(วัดสุนัขม่ว)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(อานิสงส์ปิฎก)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>48</td>
<td>พร 0110096</td>
<td>Wat Sung Men</td>
<td>พร 0110096-00</td>
<td>1870</td>
<td>Anisong pitaka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(วัดสุนัขม่ว)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(อานิสงส์ปิฎก)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>49</td>
<td>พร 0110121</td>
<td>Wat Sung Men</td>
<td>พร 0110121-00</td>
<td>1891</td>
<td>Anisong pitaka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(วัดสุนัขม่ว)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(อานิสงส์ปิฎก)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50</td>
<td>พร 0110128</td>
<td>Wat Sung Men</td>
<td>พร 0110128-02</td>
<td>1876</td>
<td>Anisong pitaka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(วัดสุนัขม่ว)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(อานิสงส์ปิฎก)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>51</td>
<td>พร 0113009</td>
<td>Wat Sung Men</td>
<td>พร 0113009-02</td>
<td>1830</td>
<td>Anisong sapphathan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

403
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Bundle no.</th>
<th>Repository</th>
<th>Fascicle no.</th>
<th>CE</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>52</td>
<td>พร 0120013</td>
<td>Wat Sung Men</td>
<td>พร 0120013-02</td>
<td>1873</td>
<td><em>Anisong pitaka</em> (อนิสองปิฎก) Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>53</td>
<td>พร 0120036</td>
<td>Wat Sung Men</td>
<td>พร 0120036-01</td>
<td>1842</td>
<td>Multiple-text manuscript¹³</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>54</td>
<td>พร 0120037</td>
<td>Wat Sung Men</td>
<td>พร 0120037-04</td>
<td>1875</td>
<td><em>Anisong pitaka</em> (อนิสองปิฎก) Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>พร 0120037-07</td>
<td></td>
<td><em>Anisong prathip</em> (อนิสองปิฎก) Rewards derived from flying lanterns</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>55</td>
<td>พร 0120038</td>
<td>Wat Sung Men</td>
<td>พร 0120038-03</td>
<td>1864</td>
<td><em>Anisong pha watsa</em> (อนิสองปิฎก) Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes in the rainy season</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>พร 0120038-05</td>
<td></td>
<td><em>Anisong sang tham</em> (อนิสองปิฎก) Rewards derived from copying religious books</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

¹³ The manuscript contains five texts: *Anisong tam prathip* (Rewards derived from flying lanterns), *Anisong röm* (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving), *Anisong sapphatan* (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving), *Anisong sapphatan* (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving), and *Anisong sapphatan* (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving).
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Bundle no.</th>
<th>Repository</th>
<th>Fascicle no.</th>
<th>CE</th>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Description</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>56</td>
<td>พร 0120047</td>
<td>Wat Sung Men (วัดสุ่งเม่น)</td>
<td>พร 0120047-02</td>
<td>1841</td>
<td>Anisong pitaka (อาวิสชส์ปิฏกะ)</td>
<td>Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>57</td>
<td>พร 0120051</td>
<td>Wat Sung Men (วัดสุ่งเม่น)</td>
<td>พร 0120051-03</td>
<td>1840</td>
<td>Anisong phuttakhun (อาวิสชส์พุทธคุณ)</td>
<td>Rewards derived from the consideration of the Triple Gems</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>58</td>
<td>พร 0120061</td>
<td>Wat Sung Men (วัดสุ่งเม่น)</td>
<td>พร 0120061-03</td>
<td>1847</td>
<td>Anisong sang hit tham (อาวิสชส์สร้าชหยัธรรม)</td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of book chests</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>59</td>
<td>พร 0120069</td>
<td>Wat Sung Men (วัดสุ่งเม่น)</td>
<td>พร 0120069-04</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Anisong raksas sin (อาวิสชส์รักษาศีล)</td>
<td>Rewards derived from precept observance</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>60</td>
<td>พร 0120085</td>
<td>Wat Sung Men (วัดสุ่งเม่น)</td>
<td>พร 0120085-02</td>
<td>1849</td>
<td>Wohan anisong sangrôm that (วิหารอาวิสชส์สั่งร่อมธาตุ)</td>
<td>Rewards derived from the construction of pagodas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>61</td>
<td>พร 0120102</td>
<td>Wat Sung Men (วัดสุ่งเม่น)</td>
<td>พร 0120102-06</td>
<td>1873</td>
<td>Anisong pitaka (อาวิสชส์ปิฎกะ)</td>
<td>Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>62</td>
<td>พร 0120109</td>
<td>Wat Sung Men (วัดสุ่งเม่น)</td>
<td>พร 0120109-01</td>
<td>1910</td>
<td>Anisong raksas sin (อาวิสชส์รักษาศีล)</td>
<td>Rewards derived from precept observance</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>63</td>
<td>พร 0120111</td>
<td>Wat Sung Men (วัดสุ่งเม่น)</td>
<td>พร 0120111-02</td>
<td>1834</td>
<td>Salông sang nangsû lae salông pha ap nam fon (สลอชสร้าชหวดชสือและสลอชผ้าอาบว่าฝว)</td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of religious books and monk robes in the rainy season</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No.</td>
<td>Bundle no.</td>
<td>Repository</td>
<td>Fascicle no.</td>
<td>CE</td>
<td>Title</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| 64  | พร 0120125 | Wat Sung Men (วัดสุ mógł) | พร 0120125-05 | - | Anisong sapphathan (อนิสุธ์สัพพะทัน)  
Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving |
| 65  | พร 0120129 | Wat Sung Men (วัดสุ могу) | พร 0120129-02 | 1916 | Anisong kò cedi sai (อนิสุธ์กุลเจดีย์ทรง)  
Rewards derived from building sand stupas |
| 66  | พร 0120131 | Wat Sung Men (วัดสุ могу) | พร 0120131-01 | 1834 | Anisong thammacak kappawatanasut (อนิสุธ์ธรรมชักกัปปาวะทันสุต)  
Rewards derived from Thammacak Kappawatana Sut recitation |
| 67  | พร 0120137 | Wat Sung Men (วัดสุ могу) | พร 0120137-02 | 1880 | Anisong nu phüak (อนิสุธ์หนุ่มอัก)  
Rewards derived from precept observance |
| 68  | พร 0120148 | Wat Sung Men (วัดสุ могу) | พร 0120148-05 | 1842 | Anisong pha thòt lae bangsukun (อนิสุธ์ผ้าทอและบังสุกุน)  
Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes |
| 69  | พร 0120170 | Wat Sung Men (วัดสุ могу) | พร 0120170-02 | 1837 | Anisong pidok (อนิสุธ์ปิดอก)  
Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon |
|     |            |            | พร 0120170-03 |     | Anisong buat (อนิสุธ์บัว)  
Rewards derived from sponsoring ordination ceremonies |
|     |            |            | พร 0120170-04 |     | Anisong nam bò sala khua (อนิสุธ์น้ำบ่อศาลาข้าว) |

406
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Bundle no.</th>
<th>Repository</th>
<th>Fascicle no.</th>
<th>CE</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>70</td>
<td>พร 0120174</td>
<td>Wat Sung Men (วัดสูงเม่น)</td>
<td>พร 0120174-03</td>
<td>1836</td>
<td>Anisong paet mūn si phan khan (อานิสงส์เปิดหนังสัพทันขันธ์) Rewards derived from the construction of wells, pavilions and bridges</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>71</td>
<td>พร 0220001</td>
<td>Wat Phra Luang (วัดพระหลวง)</td>
<td>พร 0220001-02</td>
<td>1710</td>
<td>Anisong pitaka (อานิสงส์ปิฎก) Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>72</td>
<td>พร 0406012</td>
<td>Wat Phra Bat Ming Mūang (วัดพระบาทมิ่งม่วง)</td>
<td>พร 0406012-01</td>
<td></td>
<td>Anisong sarira (อานิสงส์สิริรา) Rewards derived from the participation in funerals</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>พร 0406012-02</td>
<td></td>
<td>Multiple-text manuscript(^{14})</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>พร 0406012-03</td>
<td>1911</td>
<td>Anisong phao phi bò hai (อานิสงส์ผ้าผิบไห้) Rewards derived from the participation in funerals</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1838</td>
<td>Anisong nang pathumma hū khoao binthabat pen than (อานิสงส์นาง phúทมมาหุขะภูควบับทับเป็นทาน)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1845</td>
<td>Rewards of Nang Pathumma who dedicated alms-food</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>พร 0406012-04</td>
<td></td>
<td>Anisong khut sim (อานิสงส์ขุดสิ่ง)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>พร 0406012-05</td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the construction of monasteries</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>73</td>
<td>พร 0406013</td>
<td>Wat Phra Bat Ming Mūang</td>
<td>พร 0406013-00</td>
<td>1876</td>
<td>Anisong than thung</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

\(^{14}\) The manuscript contains three texts: Anisong hai than dōk mai (Rewards derived from the donation of flowers), Anisong co tam prathip nam man (Rewards derived from the donation of light) and Anisong than kòng fai (Rewards derived from the donation of fire).
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Bundle no.</th>
<th>Repository</th>
<th>Fascicle no.</th>
<th>CE</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>74</td>
<td>พร 0507051</td>
<td>Wat Müang Mò (วัดเมืองม่อย)</td>
<td>พร 0507051-00</td>
<td>1905</td>
<td>Anisong wetsantara chabap luang kham</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(अनिसोंग वेसंतरा चाभ लूअंग काभ) Rewards derived from listening to Vessantara Jātaka, Luang Kham version</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>75</td>
<td>พร 0520055</td>
<td>Wat Müang Mò (วัดเมืองม่อย)</td>
<td>พร 0520055-01</td>
<td>1884</td>
<td>Anisong hit</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(अनिसोंग हिट) Rewards derived from the donation of book chests</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>76</td>
<td>มส 0306001</td>
<td>Wat Kittiwong (วัดกิจวิจิตร)</td>
<td>มส 0306001-01</td>
<td>1667</td>
<td>Anisong wetsandâm</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(अनिसोंग वेसंटांडन) Rewards derived from listening to Vessantara Jātaka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>มส 0306001-02</td>
<td>1704</td>
<td>Anisong than khao sao met</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(अनिसोंग तांह खाओ साउ मेट) Rewards derived from the donation of twenty rice grains</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>มส 0306001-03</td>
<td>1777</td>
<td>Anisong kathin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(अनिसोंग काथिन) Rewards derived from the participation in the Kathin festival</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>มส 0306001-04</td>
<td></td>
<td>Anisong raksa sin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(अनिसोंग रक्षा सिं) Rewards derived from precept observance</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>77</td>
<td>มส 0306002</td>
<td>Wat Kittiwong (วัดกิจวิจิตร)</td>
<td>มส 0306002-00</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Anisong buat</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(अनिसोंग बूत) Rewards derived from sponsoring ordination ceremonies</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No.</td>
<td>Bundle no.</td>
<td>Repository</td>
<td>Fascicle no.</td>
<td>CE</td>
<td>Title</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>78</td>
<td>สม 0306007</td>
<td>Wat Kittiwong (วัดกิตติวงศ์)</td>
<td>สม 0306007-00</td>
<td>1697</td>
<td>Anisong salak (อาวิสช์สลาก) Rewards derived from the participation in the Khao salak festival</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>79</td>
<td>ลบ 0206007</td>
<td>Wat Phra That Lampang Luang (วัดพระธาตุล้างหลวง)</td>
<td>ลบ 0206007-00</td>
<td>1785</td>
<td>Anisong salak (อาวิสช์สลาก) Rewards derived from the participation in the Khao salak festival</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>80</td>
<td>ลบ 0206008</td>
<td>Wat Phra That Lampang Luang (วัดพระธาตุล้างหลวง)</td>
<td>ลบ 0206008-01</td>
<td>1923</td>
<td>Anisong phothisat pai chuai sahai than (อาวิสช์โพธิสดำไปช่วยษาทาน) Rewards of Bodhisatta who jointly dedicated alms-offerings to monks with his friends</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>81</td>
<td>ลบ 0220041</td>
<td>Wat Phra That Lampang Luang (วัดพระธาตุล้างหลวง)</td>
<td>ลบ 0220041-04</td>
<td>1800</td>
<td>Anisong sang phra phuttarup (อาวิสช์สร้างพระพุทธรูป) Rewards derived from the donation of Buddha images</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>82</td>
<td>ลบ 0306004</td>
<td>Wat Hang Chat (วัดหางมั่นตร)</td>
<td>ลบ 0306004-05</td>
<td>1666</td>
<td>Anisong buat (อาวิสช์บริจาค) Rewards derived from sponsoring ordination ceremonies</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>83</td>
<td>ลบ 0407028</td>
<td>Wat Ban Üam (วัดบ้านเอี่ยม)</td>
<td>ลบ 0407028-00</td>
<td>1848</td>
<td>Anisong maha wetsantra (อาวิสช์มหาวิเศษนารถ) Rewards derived from listening to Vessantara Jātaka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>84</td>
<td>ลบ 0407058</td>
<td>Wat Ban Üam (วัดบ้านเอี่ยม)</td>
<td>ลบ 0407058-00</td>
<td>1830</td>
<td>Anisong maha wetsantra (อาวิสช์มหาวิเศษนารถ) Rewards derived from listening to Vessantara Jātaka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>85</td>
<td>ลบ 0420097</td>
<td>Wat Ban Üam</td>
<td>ลบ 0420097-02</td>
<td>1945</td>
<td>Sami tham ngan sop uthit hai kae phanraya thi dap khan</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

409
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Bundle no.</th>
<th>Repository</th>
<th>Fascicle no.</th>
<th>CE</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>86</td>
<td>ลบ 0507044</td>
<td>Wat Nakhot Luang</td>
<td>ลบ 0507044-00</td>
<td>1946</td>
<td><em>Anisong maha wetsantra</em> (อาวิสชส์มหามนสสดวตระ) Rewards derived from listening to Vessantara Jātaka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>87</td>
<td>ลบ 0601008</td>
<td>Wat Ban Luk</td>
<td>ลบ 0601008-00</td>
<td>1750</td>
<td><em>Niyai ruam anisong</em> (นิยัยร่มอาวิสชส์) A collection of <em>anisong</em> texts</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>88</td>
<td>ลบ 0606005</td>
<td>Wat Ban Luk</td>
<td>ลบ 0606005-01</td>
<td>1751</td>
<td><em>Anisong buat</em> (อาวิสชส์บัว) Rewards derived from sponsoring ordination ceremonies</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>ลบ 0606005-02</td>
<td>1750</td>
<td><em>Anisong sang tham</em> (อาวิสชส์สร้างธรรม) Rewards derived from copying religious books</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>ลบ 0606005-03</td>
<td>1775</td>
<td><em>Anisong salak</em> (อาวิสชส์สลาก) Rewards derived from the participation in the <em>Khao salak</em> festival</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>89</td>
<td>ลบ 0610001</td>
<td>Wat Ban Luk</td>
<td>ลบ 0610001-00</td>
<td>1771</td>
<td><em>Pitaka thang sam</em> (ปิฎกษาทังสาม) Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>90</td>
<td>ลบ 0610018</td>
<td>Wat Ban Luk</td>
<td>ลบ 0610018-00</td>
<td>1790</td>
<td><em>Pitaka thang sam</em> (ปิฎกษาทังสาม)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No.</td>
<td>Bundle no.</td>
<td>Repository</td>
<td>Fascicle no.</td>
<td>CE</td>
<td>Title</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>-------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>91</td>
<td>ลบ0610035</td>
<td>Wat Ban Luk (วัดบ้านหลุก)</td>
<td>ลบ0610035-00</td>
<td>1792</td>
<td>Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td><em>Pitaka thang sam</em> (ปิฎกทำงสาม)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>92</td>
<td>ลบ0610043</td>
<td>Wat Ban Luk (วัดบ้านหลุก)</td>
<td>ลบ0610043-00</td>
<td>1780</td>
<td><em>Anisong pitaka</em> (อาวิสชส์ปิฎก)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>93</td>
<td>ลบ0610044</td>
<td>Wat Ban Luk (วัดบ้านหลุก)</td>
<td>ลบ0610044-00</td>
<td>1780</td>
<td><em>Pitaka thang sam</em> (ปิฎกทำงสาม)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>94</td>
<td>ลบ0610050</td>
<td>Wat Ban Luk (วัดบ้านหลุก)</td>
<td>ลบ0610050-00</td>
<td>1791</td>
<td><em>Pitaka thang sam</em> (ปิฎกทำงสาม)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>95</td>
<td>ลบ0620002</td>
<td>Wat Ban Luk (วัดบ้านหลุก)</td>
<td>ลบ0620002-01</td>
<td>-</td>
<td><em>Pitaka thang sam</em> (ปิฎกทำงสาม)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Multiple-text manuscript^15</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>96</td>
<td>ลบ0620018</td>
<td>Wat Ban Luk (วัดบ้านหลุก)</td>
<td>ลบ0620018-01</td>
<td>1783</td>
<td><em>Pitaka thang sam</em> (ปิฎกทำงสาม)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>97</td>
<td>ลบ0620035</td>
<td>Wat Ban Luk (วัดบ้านหลุก)</td>
<td>ลบ0620035-01</td>
<td>1784</td>
<td><em>Pitaka thang sam</em> (ปิฎกทำงสาม)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

^15 The manuscript contains three texts: *Anisong khao ci khao lam* (Rewards derived from the donation of baked rice and khao lam rice), *Hu pha pen than* ([Rewards derived from] the donation of monk robes) and *Than lua* ([Rewards derived from] the donation of firewoods).
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Bundle no.</th>
<th>Repository</th>
<th>Fascicle no.</th>
<th>CE</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>98</td>
<td>ลบ 0620051</td>
<td>Wat Ban Luk</td>
<td>ลบ 0620051-01</td>
<td>1782</td>
<td>Rewards derived from the participation in the Khao salak festival</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>99</td>
<td>ลบ 0626008</td>
<td>Wat Ban Luk</td>
<td>ลบ 0626008-01</td>
<td>1923</td>
<td>Anisong maha wetsandön</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(Anisong maha wetsandön)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>100</td>
<td>Unclear code</td>
<td>Wat Ban Luk</td>
<td>Unclear code</td>
<td>1872</td>
<td>Anisong maha wetsandön</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(Anisong maha wetsandön)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>101</td>
<td>ผย 0106001</td>
<td>Wat Si Khom Kham</td>
<td>ผย 0106001-00</td>
<td>1879</td>
<td>Anisong liang phò liang mae</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(Anisong liang phò liang mae)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>102</td>
<td>ผย 0120004</td>
<td>Wat Si Khom Kham</td>
<td>ผย 0120004-04</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Anisong pha thöt</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(Anisong pha thöt)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>ผย 0120004-05</td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon

Anisong khao salak
(Anisong เข้าสลาก)

Rewards derived from the participation in the Khao salak festival

Anisong maha wetsandön
(Anisongماذاเวสการัน)

Rewards derived from listening to Vessantara Jātaka

Anisong phothisat chuai sahai than
(Anisongโพธิสถ์ช่วยสะหายทาน)

Rewards of Bodhisatta who jointly dedicated alms-offerings to monks with his friends

Anisong maha wetsandön
(Anisongماذاเวสการัน)

Rewards derived from listening to Vessantara Jātaka

Anisong liang phò liang mae
(Anisongลิ้งฟ่อยลิ้งแม่)

Rewards derived from taking care of one’s own parents

Anisong kathin
(Anisongกุศลปัน)

Rewards derived from the participation in the Kathin festival

Anisong pha thöt
(Anisongผ้าทอด)

Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Bundle no.</th>
<th>Repository</th>
<th>Fascicle no.</th>
<th>CE</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td><strong>Anisong sang wit</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(อาวิสช์สร้างวิถี)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the construction of toilets</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>103</td>
<td>พย 0206002</td>
<td>Wat Tun Klang (วัดตูนกลาง)</td>
<td>พย 0206002-00</td>
<td>1758</td>
<td><strong>Anisong ruam</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(อาวิสช์รรม)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>104</td>
<td>พย 0706003</td>
<td>Wat Si Suphan (วัดศรีสุพรรณ)</td>
<td>พย 0706003-01</td>
<td>-</td>
<td><strong>Anisong than pha ap nam</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(อาวิสช์ทานพักร่ม)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes in the rainy season</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>พย 0706003-02</td>
<td>1950</td>
<td><strong>Anisong khao binthabat</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(อาวิสช์ข้าวบิณฑบาต)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of alms-food</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>พย 0706003-03</td>
<td>1950</td>
<td><strong>Anisong prathit</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(อาวิสช์ประทีต)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from flying lanterns</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>พย 0706003-04</td>
<td>1882</td>
<td><strong>Anisong bôk fai</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(อาวิสช์บ่อไฟ)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of fireworks</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>พย 0706003-05</td>
<td>-</td>
<td><strong>Anisong kathin</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(อาวิสช์กฐิน)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the participation in the Kathin festival</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>พย 0706003-06</td>
<td>1950</td>
<td><strong>Anisong sang hong sang thung</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No.</td>
<td>Bundle no.</td>
<td>Repository</td>
<td>Fascicle no.</td>
<td>CE</td>
<td>Title</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>-----</td>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(อาวิสข์สร้างพระมหาจักร) Rewards derived from the donation of Buddha images</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Anisong sang bòrikhan (อาวิสข์สร้างบริพาน)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Anisong sang sala (อาวิสข์สร้างศาล)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Anisong salak (อาวิสข์สร้างเสา)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>105</td>
<td>ขร 0406003</td>
<td>Wat Phothanaram (วัดโพธิ์ราษฎร์)</td>
<td>ขร 0406003-02</td>
<td>1972</td>
<td>Anisong maha wetsandòn (อาวิสข์มหาวิเศษสเบน) Rewards derived from listening to Vessantara Jātaka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>106</td>
<td>ขร 0607034</td>
<td>Wat Phothanaram (วัดโพธิ์ราษฎร์)</td>
<td>ขร 0607034-00</td>
<td>1926</td>
<td>Anisong pi mai (อาวิสข์ปีใหม่) Rewards derived from marit-making on New Year ceremonies</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
1.1.2 Mulberry paper manuscripts

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Bundle no.</th>
<th>Repository</th>
<th>Fascicle no.</th>
<th>CE</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>วว 0620021</td>
<td>Wat Pa Müat (วัดป่าเหมือด)</td>
<td>บร. 0620021-00</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Anisong song sakan (อา尼ลงสังสการ)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Rewards derived from the participation in funerals

1.2 Digital Library of Northern Thai Manuscripts (DLNTM) (all palm-leaf manuscripts)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Bundle no.</th>
<th>Repository</th>
<th>Fascicle no.</th>
<th>CE</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>ชม 0220028</td>
<td>Wat Cedi Luang Wòrawihan (วัดเจดีย์หลวงวรวิหาร)</td>
<td>ชม 0220028-05</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Anisong wit (อา尼ลงวิตก)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Rewards derived from the construction of toilets

| | | | | | |
| | | | | | |
| 2   | ชม 0606001 | Wat Pasak Nòi (วัดป่าสักน้อย) | ชม 0606001-01 | 1949 | Anisong buat (อานิสังบวท) |

Rewards derived from sponsoring ordination ceremonies

| | | | | | |
| | | | | | |
| 2   | ชม 0606001 | Wat Pasak Nòi (วัดป่าสักน้อย) | ชม 0606001-04 | 1878 | Anisong song sakan phi tai (อานิสังสังขัตการพิธี) |

Rewards derived from the participation in funerals

| | | | | | |
| | | | | | |
| 2   | ชม 0606001 | Wat Pasak Nòi (วัดป่าสักน้อย) | ชม 0606001-05 | 1945 | Anisong pha |

Rewards derived from the construction of toilets

<p>| | | | | | |
| | | | | | |
| | | | | | |
| 2   | ชม 0606001 | Wat Pasak Nòi (วัดป่าสักน้อย) | ชม 0606001-05 | 1945 | Anisong pha |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Bundle no.</th>
<th>Repository</th>
<th>Fascicle no.</th>
<th>CE</th>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Translation</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>ชม 0606001-06</td>
<td>-</td>
<td></td>
<td>CE</td>
<td>Anisong sappthan</td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ชม 0606001-09</td>
<td>1954</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Anisong dòk mai</td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ชม 0606001-10</td>
<td>1769</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Anisong pi mai</td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of flowers</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>ชม 0606003</td>
<td>Wat Pasak Nöi (วัดป่าสักน้อย)</td>
<td>1959</td>
<td></td>
<td>Anisong dòk mai</td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of flowers</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ชม 0606003-04</td>
<td>1935</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Anisong song sakan phi tai</td>
<td>Rewards derived from the participation in funerals</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>ชม 0606003-07</td>
<td>1914</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Anisong song pha thöt bangsukun</td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>ชม 0620053</td>
<td>Wat Pasak Nöi (วัดป่าสักน้อย)</td>
<td>1948</td>
<td></td>
<td>Anisong than phuttharup</td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of Buddha images</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No.</td>
<td>Bundle no.</td>
<td>Repository</td>
<td>Fascicle no.</td>
<td>CE</td>
<td>Title</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>ชม 0706001</td>
<td>Wat Phra Sing (วัดพระสิ่ง)</td>
<td>ชม 0706001-01</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Multiple-text manuscript&lt;sup&gt;16&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>ชม 0706001-02</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Anisong prathip (อาวิสซส์ประทีป)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from flying lanterns</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>ชม 0706001-03</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Anisong pha bangsukun (อาวิสทั้งปรากฏสุกุล)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>ชม 0706001-04</td>
<td>1926</td>
<td>Anisong sang tham (อาวิสังสร้างธรรม)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from copying religious books</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>ชม 0706001-05</td>
<td>1829</td>
<td>Anisong khian tham (อาวิสังไข่สมธรรม)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from copying religious books</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>ชม 0706001-06</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Composite manuscript&lt;sup&gt;17&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>ชม 0706001-07</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Anisong sang tham (อาวิสังสร้างธรรม)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from copying religious books</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>ชม 0706001-08</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Than khao sang (ทานข้าวสังฆ์)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of alms-food</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<sup>16</sup> The manuscript contains five texts: Sòng khao tom (Rewards derived from the donation of congee), Sòng khao sang phraphat (Rewards derived from the donation of alms-food), Sòng khao tit kon mò (Rewards derived from the donation of cooked rice), Sòng khao pacha (Rewards derived from the donation of rice to the dead) and Sòng pha nam fon (Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes in the rainy season).

<sup>17</sup> The manuscript contains two fascicles: Anisong khian tham (Rewards derived from copying religious books) and Anisong than (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving).
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Bundle no.</th>
<th>Repository</th>
<th>Fascicle no.</th>
<th>CE</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>ชม 0706999</td>
<td>Wat Phra Sing</td>
<td>ชม 0706999-00</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Anisong sappathana</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(วัดพระสิงห์)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(อนิสังสสหทาน) Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>พร 0220001</td>
<td>Wat Phra Luang</td>
<td>พร 0220001-02</td>
<td>1820</td>
<td>Anisong pitaka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(วัดพระหลวง)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(อนิสังสปิฎก) Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>มวล 0710029</td>
<td>Wat Luang</td>
<td>มวล 0710029-00</td>
<td>1827</td>
<td>Anisong pitaka thang sam</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(วัดหลวง)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(อนิสังสปิฎกทังสาม) Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>มวล 0710075</td>
<td>Wat Luang</td>
<td>มวล 0710075-00</td>
<td>1828</td>
<td>Anisong pitaka thang sam</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(วัดหลวง)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(อนิสังสปิฎกทังสาม) Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>มวล 0720006</td>
<td>Wat Luang</td>
<td>มวล 0720006-01</td>
<td>1837</td>
<td>Anisong khao salak</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(วัดหลวง)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(อนิสังสเข้า.salak) Rewards derived from the participation in the Khao salak festival</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>ผย 0306003</td>
<td>Wat Tun Tai</td>
<td>ผย 0306003-03</td>
<td>1927</td>
<td>Anisong khao watsa</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(วัดตุ่นใต้)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(อนิสังสเข้าวัตส่า) Rewards derived from merit-making on the Buddhist Lent</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Anisong nang hü pha ap nam pen than</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(อนิสังสนางหุ้นผ้าอาบน้ำเป็นทาน) Rewards of a woman who dedicated a monk robe for bathing</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Anisong phuttharup cao</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(อนิสังสพุทธารุปจ้า) Rewards derived from the donation of Buddha images</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No.</td>
<td>Bundle no.</td>
<td>Repository</td>
<td>Fascicle no.</td>
<td>CE</td>
<td>Title</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>-----------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>03060003-07</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Anisong pha thôt bangsukun</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>03060003-09</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Anisong prathit</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from flying lanterns</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>0510098</td>
<td>Wat Li</td>
<td>0510098-00</td>
<td>1949</td>
<td>Pitaka thang sam</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(วัดลี่)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(ปิฏกะทด ชสาม)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>1306010</td>
<td>Wat Mae Na Rüa</td>
<td>1306010-00</td>
<td>1882</td>
<td>Anisong bòk fai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(วัดแม่วานรา)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(อาวิสชส์บอกไฟ)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of fireworks</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14</td>
<td>0106001</td>
<td>Wat Phra That Hariphunchai</td>
<td>0106001-06</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Anisong sapphathan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(วัดพระธาตุหริภุญไชย)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(อาวิสชส์สรรพทาว)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>1010035</td>
<td>Wat Ban Pang</td>
<td>1010035-06</td>
<td>1919</td>
<td>Pitaka thang sam</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(วัดบ้านบาง)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(ปิฏกะทด ชสาม)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16</td>
<td>04060002</td>
<td>Wat Phothanaram</td>
<td>0406002-01</td>
<td>1964</td>
<td>Anisong buat</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(วัดโพธโนราม)</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(อาวิสชส์บูต)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from sponsoring ordination ceremonies</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td><strong>Anisong khao salak chabap phraya wòk</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(อาวิสชส์เข้าสลัก ฉบดบพระีานอก)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the participation in the Khao salak festival, Phraya Wòk version</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No.</td>
<td>Bundle no.</td>
<td>Repository</td>
<td>Fascicle no.</td>
<td>CE</td>
<td>Title</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>-------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>0406002-03</td>
<td>1937</td>
<td>Anisong <em>pha bangsukun</em>  (อาวิสชส์ผ้าบังสุกุล)</td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>0406002-04</td>
<td>1931</td>
<td>Anisong <em>mak kham</em>  (อาวิสชส์หมากคำ)</td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of betels</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>0406002-05</td>
<td>1976</td>
<td>Anisong <em>pi mai</em>  (อาวิสชส์ปีใหม่)</td>
<td>Rewards derived from merit-making on New Year ceremonies</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>0406002-06</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Anisong <em>phra cao khao phansa</em>  (อาวิสชส์พระเจ้าเขาพระรัตน)</td>
<td>Rewards derived from merit-making on the Buddhist Lent</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>0406002-07</td>
<td>1942</td>
<td>Anisong <em>than ha khon tai</em>  (อาวิสชส์ทานห่าหว่างตาย)</td>
<td>Rewards derived from merit dedication to the dead</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>0406002-08</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Anisong <em>lua lae fai pen than</em>  (อาวิสชส์หล่อไฟม์ป์วิ่งทาน)</td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of firewoods and light</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>0406002-09</td>
<td>1937</td>
<td>Anisong <em>thòt pha bangsukun pen than</em>  (อาวิสชส์ทอดผ้าบังสุกุลบั้งทาน)</td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>0406002-11</td>
<td>1930</td>
<td>Anisong <em>sai</em>  (อาวิสชส์ชาย)</td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of sand</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
1.3 Dokumentarische Erfassung literarischer Materialien in den Nordprovinzen Thailands (DELMN)
1.3.1 Palm-leaf manuscripts

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Bundle no.</th>
<th>Province</th>
<th>Repository</th>
<th>CE</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>43</td>
<td>Lamphun</td>
<td>Wat San Rim Ping (วัดสันริมปิง)</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Anisong sang tham (อาวิสสังเขปธรรม) Rewards derived from copying religious books</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>45</td>
<td>Lamphun</td>
<td>Wat San Rim Ping (วัดสันริมปิง)</td>
<td>1938</td>
<td>Anisong rit tham (อาวิสสิทธิธรรม) Rewards derived from the donation of book chests</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>Lamphun</td>
<td>Wat San Rim Ping (วัดสันริมปิง)</td>
<td>1910</td>
<td>Anisong khian tham (อาวิสสัจธรรม) Rewards derived from copying religious books</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>262</td>
<td>Lamphun</td>
<td>Wat Mahawan (วัดมหาวัน)</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Anisong sang phuttharup (อาวิสสีทำปุฎเจริญธรรม) Rewards derived from the donation of Buddha images</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>263</td>
<td>Lamphun</td>
<td>Wat Pa Sao (วัดป่าสอย)</td>
<td>1879</td>
<td>Anisong bōk fai dōk (อาวิสพักพื้นตอบ) Rewards derived from the donation of fireworks</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>297</td>
<td>Lamphun</td>
<td>Wat Pa Phlu (วัดป่าพลู)</td>
<td>1927</td>
<td>Thanakatha (ทานถวาย) Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>299</td>
<td>Lamphun</td>
<td>Wat Pa Phlu (วัดป่าพลู)</td>
<td>1848</td>
<td>Anisong wetsantara (อาวิสสัจสัตว์ตระ) Rewards derived from listening to Vessantara Jātaka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>321</td>
<td>Lamphun</td>
<td>Wat Huai Nam Dip</td>
<td>1933</td>
<td>Anisong phao phi</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

421
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Bundle no.</th>
<th>Province</th>
<th>Repository</th>
<th>CE</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>383</td>
<td>Lamphun</td>
<td>Wat Si Sai Mün Bunrüang</td>
<td>-</td>
<td><em>Anisong nu phüak</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(วัดศรีรำ�ูมบุญรั่ว)</td>
<td></td>
<td>(อำนาจหน้าตึก)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the participation in funerals</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>388</td>
<td>Lamphun</td>
<td>Wat Mahawan</td>
<td>-</td>
<td><em>Anisong sang hon thang pen than</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(วัดมาหวาน)</td>
<td></td>
<td>(อำนาจสรรหาทางเป็นทาน)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from precept observance</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>398</td>
<td>Lamphun</td>
<td>Wat Pa Phlu</td>
<td>1927</td>
<td><em>Anisong khao watsa</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(วัดปากพลู)</td>
<td></td>
<td>(อำนาจเจ้าวัดสา)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the construction of public roads</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>401</td>
<td>Lamphun</td>
<td>Wat Pa Phlu</td>
<td>1932</td>
<td><em>Anisong cedi sai</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(วัดปากพลู)</td>
<td></td>
<td>(อำนาจเจดีย์พระ)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from building sand stupas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>413</td>
<td>Chiang Rai</td>
<td>Wat Dong Mada</td>
<td>1932</td>
<td><em>Anisong fai lae lua</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(วัดดงมั่ะตะ)</td>
<td></td>
<td>(อำนาจไฟและหล้า)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of light and firewoods</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14</td>
<td>414</td>
<td>Chiang Rai</td>
<td>Wat Dong Mada</td>
<td>-</td>
<td><em>Anisong wetsantara</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(วัดดงมั่ะตะ)</td>
<td></td>
<td>(อำนาจเวสสันตระ)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from listening to Vessantara Jātaka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>15</td>
<td>436</td>
<td>Lamphun</td>
<td>Wat Ban Pang</td>
<td>1926</td>
<td><em>Anisong bangsukun</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(วัดบ้านปั่ง)</td>
<td></td>
<td>(อำนาจบางสักกุล)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16</td>
<td>452</td>
<td>Chiang Rai</td>
<td>Wat Si Khom Kham</td>
<td>1934</td>
<td><em>Anisong liang du phò lae mae</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(วัดศรีก้อมคำ)</td>
<td></td>
<td>(อำนาจเสียงดุพ่อและแม่)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Rewards derived from precept observance, construction of public roads, merit-making during the Buddhist Lent, donation of light and firewoods, donation of monk robes.
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Bundle no.</th>
<th>Province</th>
<th>Repository</th>
<th>CE</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>472</td>
<td>Chiang Rai</td>
<td>Wat Si Khom Kham (วัดศรีโคมคำ)</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Rewards derived from taking care of one’s own parents</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td><em>Anisong khaosalakphat</em> (อาวิสช์ข้าวสลากภัตร)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the participation in the <em>Khao salak</em> festival</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>18</td>
<td>479</td>
<td>Chiang Rai</td>
<td>Wat Si Khom Kham (วัดศรีโคมคำ)</td>
<td>1936</td>
<td><em>Anisong sapphathan</em> (อาวิสช์สรรพทวน)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>19</td>
<td>489</td>
<td>Chiang Rai</td>
<td>Wat Si Khom Kham (วัดศรีโคมคำ)</td>
<td>1926</td>
<td><em>Anisong thotkathin</em> (อาวิสช์ทอดกฐิน)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the participation in the <em>Kathin</em> festival</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>502</td>
<td>Chiang Rai</td>
<td>Wat Dong Mada (วัดดงมัตตา)</td>
<td>1961</td>
<td><em>Anisong pi mai</em> (อาวิสช์ปีใหม่)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from merit-making on New Year ceremonies</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21</td>
<td>512</td>
<td>Chiang Mai</td>
<td>Wat Thao Bun Rüang (วัดท้าบุญเรือง)</td>
<td>-</td>
<td><em>Anisong sangtham</em> (อาวิสช์สร้างธรรม)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from copying religious books</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>22</td>
<td>530</td>
<td>unknown</td>
<td>unknown</td>
<td>-</td>
<td><em>Anisong khaoci</em> (อาวิสช์ข้าวจี)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of baked rice</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>23</td>
<td>650</td>
<td>Chiang Rai</td>
<td>Wat Si Khom Kham (วัดศรีโคมคำ)</td>
<td>1936</td>
<td><em>Anisong sangkhua laesa laenam bò pen than</em> (อาวิสช์สร้างข้าวและศาลและน้ำบ่อป่นทาน)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the construction of public bridges, pavilions and wells</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24</td>
<td>652</td>
<td>unknown</td>
<td>Unknown</td>
<td>1879</td>
<td><em>Anisong liang du phò lae mae</em> (อาวิสช์เปลี่ยนดู่พ่อและแม่)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No.</td>
<td>Bundle no.</td>
<td>Province</td>
<td>Repository</td>
<td>CE</td>
<td>Title</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>--------------------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25</td>
<td>662</td>
<td>Chiang Rai</td>
<td>Wat Si Khom Kham (วัดศรีโคมคำ)</td>
<td>1879</td>
<td><strong>Rewards derived from taking care of one’s own parents</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td><strong>Anisong mahachat</strong> (อาวิสข์มหาชาติ)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from listening to Vessantara Jātaka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26</td>
<td>663</td>
<td>Phayao</td>
<td>Wat Si Khom Kham (วัดศรีโคมคำ)</td>
<td>1933</td>
<td><strong>Rewards derived from flying lanterns</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td><strong>Anisong Prathit</strong> (อาวิสข์ประทีต)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27</td>
<td>664</td>
<td>Chiang Rai</td>
<td>Wat Si Khom Kham (วัดศรีโคมคำ)</td>
<td>1944</td>
<td><strong>Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td><strong>Anisong pha thôt</strong> (อาวิสข์ผ้าทอั)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28</td>
<td>730</td>
<td>unknown</td>
<td>unknown</td>
<td>1872</td>
<td><strong>Rewards of Nang Suchada who offered Mathupayat rice to Lord Buddha</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td><strong>Anisong nang suchada than khao mathupayat</strong> (อาวิสข์วาชสุชาัาทาวข้านมธุปาีาส)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29</td>
<td>763</td>
<td>Mae Hòng Sòn</td>
<td>Wat Kittiwong (วัดกิติวงศ)</td>
<td>1667</td>
<td><strong>Story of rewards derived from the participation in the Kathin festival</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td><strong>Niyai Kathinathan</strong> (นิยัยกฤตินาน)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30</td>
<td>770</td>
<td>Mae Hòng Sòn</td>
<td>Wat Kittiwong (วัดกิติวงศ)</td>
<td>1722</td>
<td><strong>Rewards derived from sponsoring ordination ceremonies</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td><strong>Anisong buat</strong> (อาวิสข์บวช)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31</td>
<td>775</td>
<td>Nan</td>
<td>Wat Bun Yün (วัดบุญยืน)</td>
<td>1921</td>
<td><strong>Rewards derived from the donation of honeycombs</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td><strong>Anisong ao ruang phüng ma bucha than</strong> (อาวิสข์เอารวงผึ ชมาบูชาทาว)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>32</td>
<td>786</td>
<td>Nan</td>
<td>Wat Ton Laeng</td>
<td>-</td>
<td><strong>Rewards derived from the donation of honeycombs</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td><strong>Anisong pluk mai si mahapho</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No.</td>
<td>Bundle no.</td>
<td>Province</td>
<td>Repository</td>
<td>CE</td>
<td>Title</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>-----------------------------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>-----------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>33</td>
<td>791</td>
<td>Nan</td>
<td>Wat Bun Yün (วัดบุญยืน)</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Anisong canthakhan (อานิสงค์ธรรมทายา) Rewards derived from planting Bodhi trees</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>34</td>
<td>792</td>
<td>Nan</td>
<td>Wat Bun Yün (วัดบุญยืน)</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Anisong dai rian tham (อานิสงค์ท้ายนิยมธรรม) Rewards derived from the construction of toilets</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35</td>
<td>793</td>
<td>Nan</td>
<td>Wat Bun Yün (วัดบุญยืน)</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Anisong sang hò tham pen than (อานิสงค์สร้างหอธรรมเป็นทาน) Rewards derived from learning the Dhamma</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>36</td>
<td>795</td>
<td>Nan</td>
<td>Wat Bun Yün (วัดบุญยืน)</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Anisong ao ruang khao ma paeng sat than (อานิสงค์อารวงจำปาแง่สัตท alan) Rewards derived from paying homage to pagodas with rice</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>37</td>
<td>796</td>
<td>Nan</td>
<td>Wat Phaya Phu (วัดพระพุทธ)</td>
<td>1916</td>
<td>Anisong kathin (อานิสงค์กิจิ้น) Rewards derived from the participation in the Kathin festival</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>38</td>
<td>797</td>
<td>Nan</td>
<td>Wat Aranyawat (วัดอรัญญาวาส)</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Anisong thammat (อานิสงค์ธรรมสมณ) Rewards derived from the donation of pulpits</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>39</td>
<td>811</td>
<td>Phrae</td>
<td>Wat Phra Bat Ming Müang (วัดพระบาทมิ่งมือง)</td>
<td>1907</td>
<td>Anisong thung sao hong (อานิสงค์ทุ่งสาหัส์) Rewards derived from the donation of religious flag poles topped with a figure of swan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No.</td>
<td>Bundle no.</td>
<td>Province</td>
<td>Repository (วัด)</td>
<td>CE</td>
<td>Title</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>-----------</td>
<td>------------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>40</td>
<td>813</td>
<td>Phrae</td>
<td>Wat Phra Bat Ming Müang (วัดพระบาทมิ้งเมือง)</td>
<td>1895</td>
<td>Multiple-text manuscript&lt;sup&gt;18&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>41</td>
<td>816</td>
<td>Chiang Rai</td>
<td>Wat Kasa (วัดกาสา)</td>
<td>1936</td>
<td>Anisong than pha (อาวิสข์ทานผ้า) Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>42</td>
<td>823</td>
<td>Mae Hòng Sơn</td>
<td>Wat Kittiwong (วัดกิตติวงศ)</td>
<td>1781</td>
<td>Panya barami (ปัญญาบารมี) Rewards derived from following The Thirty Perfections</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>43</td>
<td>826</td>
<td>Mae Hòng Sơn</td>
<td>Wat Kittiwong (วัดกิตติวงศ)</td>
<td>1700</td>
<td>Anisong buat (อาวิสข์บัว) Rewards derived from sponsoring ordination ceremonies</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>44</td>
<td>905</td>
<td>Chiang Rai</td>
<td>Wat Klang (วัดกลาง)</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Anisong kong yak yua (อาวิสข์กองยักษ์ยู) Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>45</td>
<td>985</td>
<td>Nan</td>
<td>Wat Pa Müat (วัดปาเมฆ)</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Anisong sin ha sin paet (อาวิสข์ศีนห้าศีนแปัต) Rewards derived from the observance of the Five Precepts and the Eight Precepts</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>46</td>
<td>991</td>
<td>Nan</td>
<td>Wat Muang Tüt (วัดม่วงติ่ต)</td>
<td>1925</td>
<td>Anisong khon nam khon sai (อาวิสข์ขนน้ำขนใบ้)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<sup>18</sup> The manuscript contains seven texts: Anisong khao pradap din (Rewards derived from the participation in the Khao pradap din festival), Anisong salak phat (Rewards derived from the participation in the Khao salak festival), Anisong khao pradap din kaeo thang sam (Rewards derived from the participation in the Khao pradap din festival [and respecting] the Triple Gems), Anisong chai thuk rai bucha prathip cedi (Rewards derived by a poor man who paid homage to a pagoda), Anisong sia ya wat (Rewards derived from planting grass), Anisong than khoa ci (Rewards derived from the donation of baked rice) and Anisong than khoa phan kòn (Rewards derived from the donation of one-thousand rice balls).
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Bundle no.</th>
<th>Province</th>
<th>Repository</th>
<th>CE</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>47</td>
<td>1007</td>
<td>Nan</td>
<td>Wat Phaya Phu (วัดพญาพุ)</td>
<td>1938</td>
<td><strong>Rewards derived from the donation of sand</strong>&lt;br&gt;<strong>Anisong sapphathan</strong> (อาวิสสัมสัทข์)&lt;br&gt;Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>48</td>
<td>1008</td>
<td>Nan</td>
<td>Wat Phumin (วัดภูมินทร์)</td>
<td>1924</td>
<td><strong>Rewards derived from the construction of toilets</strong>&lt;br&gt;<strong>Anisong sang wetkudi</strong> (อาวิสสัมวัฒกุฏี)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>49</td>
<td>1010</td>
<td>Nan</td>
<td>Wat Phumin (วัดภูมินทร์)</td>
<td>1924</td>
<td><strong>Rewards derived from the donation of pulpits</strong>&lt;br&gt;<strong>Anisong thawai asana</strong> (อาวิสสัมวาทยาสานา)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50</td>
<td>1013</td>
<td>Nan</td>
<td>Wat Phumin (วัดภูมินทร์)</td>
<td>-</td>
<td><strong>Rewards derived from the donation of religious flags</strong>&lt;br&gt;<strong>Anisong sao thong pha thong</strong> (อาวิสสัมสัตถ์อาสนะ)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>51</td>
<td>1014</td>
<td>Nan</td>
<td>Wat Phumin (วัดภูมินทร์)</td>
<td>-</td>
<td><strong>Rewards derived from the construction of abodes</strong>&lt;br&gt;<strong>Anisong awasathan</strong> (อาวิสสัมวาสทาน)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>52</td>
<td>1016</td>
<td>Nan</td>
<td>Wat Phumin (วัดภูมินทร์)</td>
<td>-</td>
<td><strong>Rewards derived from building sand stupas</strong>&lt;br&gt;<strong>Anisong cedi sai</strong> (อาวิสสัมศิริสัท)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>53</td>
<td>1017</td>
<td>Nan</td>
<td>Wat Aranyawat (วัดอรัญญาวาส)</td>
<td>-</td>
<td><strong>Rewards derived from following The Thirty Perfections</strong>&lt;br&gt;<strong>Anisong barami samsip that</strong> (อาวิสสัมบารามิสามสิบทัศน์)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No.</td>
<td>Bundle no.</td>
<td>Province</td>
<td>Repository</td>
<td>CE</td>
<td>Title</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>----------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>-------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>54</td>
<td>1021</td>
<td>unknown</td>
<td>unknown</td>
<td>1921</td>
<td>Multiple-text manuscript&lt;sup&gt;19&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>55</td>
<td>1029</td>
<td>Nan</td>
<td>Wat Pa Müat (วัดป่าเหม็ด)</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Anisong simma (อาวิสขัตติยสิมม millennia)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the construction of monasteries</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>56</td>
<td>1031</td>
<td>Nan</td>
<td>Wat Ton Laeng (วัดตันแหล่ง)</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Anisong ap that (อาวิสขัตติยสิมมอาสาฯ)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from bathing pagodas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>57</td>
<td>1043</td>
<td>Nan</td>
<td>Wat Suan Tan (วัดสวนตะลุย)</td>
<td>1913</td>
<td>Anisong sapphatan (อาวิสขัตติยสิมมสรรพทาว)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>58</td>
<td>1154</td>
<td>unknown</td>
<td>Unknown</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Anisong thawai pha cam watsa (อาวิสขัตติยสิมมทาวผ้ากฐิว vastly)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes in the rainy season</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>59</td>
<td>1161</td>
<td>unknown</td>
<td>Unknown</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Anisong khao sao met (อาวิสขัตติยสิมมข้าวสามแย้ม)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of twenty rice grains</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>60</td>
<td>1209</td>
<td>Lampang</td>
<td>Wat Lao Nöi (วัดเหล่าล้อ)</td>
<td>1925</td>
<td>Anisong than pha kathin (อาวิสขัตติยสิมมทาวผ้ากฐิว)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>61</td>
<td>1210</td>
<td>Lampang</td>
<td>Wat Lao Nöi</td>
<td>1923</td>
<td>Multiple-text manuscript&lt;sup&gt;20&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<sup>19</sup> The manuscript contains two texts: Anisong bucha turiya nontri songsep (Rewards derived from the donation of musical instrument) and Anisong thawai khao bucha phra cedi (Rewards derived from paying homage to pagodas with rice).

<sup>20</sup> The manuscript contains two texts: Anisong pha ap nam fon (Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes in the rainy season) and Anisong pha thöt (Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes).
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Bundle no.</th>
<th>Province</th>
<th>Repository</th>
<th>CE</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>62</td>
<td>1211</td>
<td>Lampang</td>
<td>Wat Lao Nòi (วัดเหล่าน้อย)</td>
<td>1924</td>
<td>Anisongpha bangsukun (อาวิสชส์ผ้าบางสกุล) Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>63</td>
<td>1212</td>
<td>Lampang</td>
<td>Wat Lao Nòi (วัดเหล่าน้อย)</td>
<td>1927</td>
<td>Anisongkhao pradap din (อาวิสชส์ข้าวประดับติ้น) Rewards derived from the participation in the Khao pradap din festival</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>64</td>
<td>1213</td>
<td>unknown</td>
<td>Unknown</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Anisongpha ap nam fon (อาวิสชส์ผ้าอาบน้ำฝน) Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes in the rainy season</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>65</td>
<td>1236</td>
<td>Lampang</td>
<td>Wat Lao Nòi (วัดเหล่าน้อย)</td>
<td>1915</td>
<td>Anisongkhao bat (อาวิสชส์ข้าวบ้า) Rewards derived from the donation of alms-food</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>66</td>
<td>1317</td>
<td>Chiang Mai</td>
<td>Wat Buak Khang (วัดบวกค้าง)</td>
<td>1920</td>
<td>Anisong cedi that cao (อาวิสชส์เจดีย์ราคูเจ้า) Rewards derived from the construction of pagodas</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
1.3.2 Industrial paper manuscripts

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Bundle no.</th>
<th>Province</th>
<th>Repository</th>
<th>CE</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>126</td>
<td>Chiang Rai</td>
<td>Private access</td>
<td>1973–4</td>
<td>Multiple-text manuscript&lt;sup&gt;21&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>171</td>
<td>Lamphun</td>
<td>Wat Si Sai Mün Bunruiang (วัดศรีธรรมณ์บุญเรือง)</td>
<td>1926</td>
<td>Nü phüak (หญิงเอื้อก) Rewards derived from precept observance</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

1.4 Phayap University Archives (PUA)

1.4.1 Mulberry paper manuscripts

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Volume no.</th>
<th>Repository</th>
<th>CE</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>12.4</td>
<td>Unknown</td>
<td>-</td>
<td><em>Anisong that sai</em> (อาวิสัชนำพิจารณ์) Rewards derived from building sand stupas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>13.9</td>
<td>Unknown</td>
<td>2007</td>
<td><em>Anisong sapphathan chadok</em> (อาวิสัชนำบรรพทานชาดก) Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>14.34</td>
<td>Unknown</td>
<td>-</td>
<td><em>Anisong thong lek thong thòng</em> (อาวิสัชนำเหล็กทองทอง) Rewards derived from the donation of religious iron and golden flags</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<sup>21</sup> The manuscript contains six texts: *Anisong liang phò liang mae* (Rewards derived from taking care of one’s own parents), *Chai sam bot ying sam phua* (Men who were ordained three times and women who got married three times), *Anisong sang khua lae sala nam bô pen than* (Rewards derived from the construction of public bridges, public pavilions and public wells), *Sampantha sut, Tai yon and Tamnan Chiang Mai* (The Chiang Mai chronicle).
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Book no.</th>
<th>Repository</th>
<th>CE</th>
<th>Title</th>
<th>Language</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
| 4   | 14.39    | Unknown    | -  | *Siua sat* *(เสือสด)*  
Rewards derived from the donation of mats |
| 5   | 15.1     | Unknown    | 1997 | *Anisong pi mai sakkat* *(อาวิสชส์ปีใหม่สักกัต)  
Rewards derived from merit-making on New Year ceremonies |

1.4.2 Industrial paper manuscript

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Book no.</th>
<th>Repository</th>
<th>CE</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
| 1   | 15.19    | Unknown    | -  | *Anisong sang phuttharup* *(อาวิสชส์สร้างพุทธารุป)  
Rewards derived from the donation of Buddha images |

1.5 Non-microfilmed manuscripts (all palm-leaf manuscripts)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Bundle no.</th>
<th>Repository</th>
<th>Fascicle no.</th>
<th>CE</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
| 1   | นบ 11-06-001-00 | Wat Phra Koet *(วัดพระเกต)  
นบ 11-06-001-00 | 1892 | *Anisong pitaka cariya* *(อาวิสชส์ปิฎกะจริยา)  
Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon |
| 2   | นบ 11-06-002-00 | Wat Phra Koet *(วัดพระเกต)  
นบ 11-06-002-00 | 1907 | *Anisong pitaka thang sam* *(อาวิสชส์ปิฎกะทั้งสาม)  
Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon |
| 3   | นบ 11-06-005-00 | Wat Phra Koet *(วัดพระเกต)  
นบ 11-06-005-00 | - | *Anisong sappathan* *(อาวิสชส์สรรพทาน)*  
Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon |
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Bundle no.</th>
<th>Repository</th>
<th>Fascicle no.</th>
<th>CE</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
| 4   | วว 11-06-006-00 | Wat Phra Koet (วัดพระโคทัย) | วว 11-06-006-00 | 1934 | Anisong tha thot (อนิสังห์ทัศน์)  
Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes |
| 5   | วว 11-07-049-00 | Wat Phra Koet (วัดพระโคทัย) | วว 11-07-049-00 | 1872 | Anisong wetsantra (อนิสังห์เวทสานตร)  
Rewards derived from listening to Vessantara Jātaka |
|     |            |                      |              |      | Anisong chapanakit (อนิสังห์ชานกะ)  
Rewards derived from the participation in funerals |
|     |            |                      |              |      | Anisong salak (อนิสังห์สะลาก)  
Rewards derived from the participation in the Khao salak festival |
|     |            |                      |              |      | Anisong song sakan (อนิสังห์สังกาน)  
Rewards derived from the participation in funerals |
|     |            |                      |              |      | Anisong buat (อนิสังห์บูท)  
Rewards derived from sponsoring ordination ceremonies |
|     |            |                      |              |      | Anisong than cedi khao phluk khao san (อนิสังห์ทานงดีข้าวเปลือกข้าวสาร)  
Rewards derived from paying homage to pagodas with rice |
| 7   | วว 11-06-004-00 | Wat Phra Koet (วัดพระโคทัย) | วว 11-06-004-01 | 1831 | Anisong sapphathan (อนิสังห์สัพทชาน)  
Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving |
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Bundle no.</th>
<th>Repository</th>
<th>Fascicle no.</th>
<th>CE</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>ลบ 11-06-004-02</td>
<td>1935</td>
<td>Anisong pi mai (อาวิสชส์ปีใหม่)</td>
<td>Rewards derived from merit-making on New Year ceremonies</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ลบ 11-06-004-03</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Anisong thalithaka (อาวิสชส์ทลิทกะ)</td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ลบ 11-06-004-05</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Anisong pha sima (อาวิสชส์ผ้าสีมา)</td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of cloth for ordination halls</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ลบ 11-06-004-06</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Anisong pit thòng phra phuttharup (อาวิสชส์ปิฏกพระพุทธรูป)</td>
<td>Rewards derived from coating Buddha images with golden enamel</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ลบ 11-06-004-07</td>
<td>1962</td>
<td>Anisong sang phra phuttharup (อาวิสชส์สร้างพระพุทธรูป)</td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of Buddha images</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ลบ 11-06-004-08</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Anisong pha thòt (อาวิสชส์ผ้าทอ)</td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ลบ 11-06-004-09</td>
<td>1868</td>
<td>Anisong pitaka thang sam (อาวิสชส์ปิฎกทั้งสาม)</td>
<td>Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ลบ 11-06-004-10</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Anisong raksa sin (อาวิสชส์รักษาศีล)</td>
<td>Rewards derived from precept observance</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>ลบ 11-06-004-11</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Anisong than thung</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No.</td>
<td>Bundle no.</td>
<td>Repository</td>
<td>Fascicle no.</td>
<td>CE</td>
<td>Title</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----</td>
<td>-----------------</td>
<td>---------------------</td>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>-------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(アニシングサンフグ)</td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of religious flags</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Anisong sang hit tham (アニシングサンヒットダム)</td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of book chests</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>วว 11-06-004-12</td>
<td>1995</td>
<td></td>
<td>Anisong sang hò tham (アニシングサンホダム)</td>
<td>Rewards derived from the construction of monastic libraries</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>วว 11-06-004-13</td>
<td>-</td>
<td></td>
<td>Anisong sang thammat (アニシングサンタマット)</td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of pulpits</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>วว 03-06-208-273</td>
<td>Wat Monthian (วัดมงคลธิาร)</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Anisong simma (アニシングシマ)</td>
<td>Rewards derived from the construction of monasteries</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Anisong pha bangsukun (アニシングファバンスุกุด)</td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Anisong wihan (アニシングウィハン)</td>
<td>Rewards derived from the construction of ordination halls</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Anisong sang thammat (アニシングサンタマット)</td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of pulpits</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Anisong sang tham (アニシングサンサム)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No.</td>
<td>Bundle no.</td>
<td>Repository</td>
<td>Fascicle no.</td>
<td>CE</td>
<td>Title</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>-----------------------------------------</td>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
|     |            |            |              | Rewards derived from copying religious books | Anisong prathip sapphatan  
(อาวิสชส์ประทีปสรรพทาน)  
Rewards derived from flying lanterns                                   |
|     |            |            |              | -                                       | Anisong prathip  
(อาวิสชส์ประทีป)  
Rewards derived from flying lanterns                                    |
|     |            |            |              | -                                       | Anisong buat  
(อาวิสชส์บวช)  
Rewards derived from sponsoring ordination ceremonies                   |
|     |            |            |              | -                                       | Anisong sang wihan pen than  
(อาวิสชส์สร้างวิหารเป็นทาน)  
Rewards derived from the construction of ordination halls                |
|     |            |            |              | -                                       | Anisong buat  
(อาวิสชส์บวช)  
Rewards derived from sponsoring ordination ceremonies                   |
|     |            |            |              | -                                       | Anisong bangsukun pha thòt  
(อาวิสชส์บังสุกุลผ้าทอ)  
Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes                          |
|     |            |            |              | -                                       | Anisong prathip  
(อาวิสชส์ประทีป)  
Rewards derived from flying lanterns                                     |
|     |            |            |              | -                                       | Anisong sapphatan  
(อาวิสชส์สรรพทาน)  
Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving         |
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Bundle no.</th>
<th>Repository</th>
<th>Fascicle no.</th>
<th>CE</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>นว 03-06-320-428</td>
<td>Wat Monthian (วัดมณฑยี)</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Anisong liang phò liang mae  (อาวิสชส์มี่ยีผย)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Rewards derived from taking care of one’s own parents</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Anisong khao phan kòn  (อาวิสชส์ข้านพดวก้อว)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of one-thousand rice balls</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Anisong sapphathan  (อาวิสชส์สรรพทาว)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Anisong sia phi  (อาวิสชส์เดียฟี)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Rewards derived from merit-making in dedication to the dead to apologize for misbehaving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Anisong buat mai  (อาวิสชส์บัวทาว)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Rewards derived from sponsoring ordination ceremonies for newly ordained monks</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>1901</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Anisong sang tham  (อาวิสชส์สร้าชธรรม)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Rewards derived from copying religious books</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Anisong kuat wat  (อาวิสชส์กนาันดั)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Rewards derived from sweeping monastic ground</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Anisong kathin than  (อาวิสชส์กฐิวทาว)</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No.</td>
<td>Bundle no.</td>
<td>Repository</td>
<td>Fascicle no.</td>
<td>CE</td>
<td>Title</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>-------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>นว 03-06-124-150</td>
<td>Wat Monthian (วัดมนทิยีร)</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Anisong buat (อาวิสชส์บูรา)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from sponsoring ordination ceremonies</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Anisong sut aphitham (อาวิสชส์สูตรอภิธรรม)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Anisong pi mai (อาวิสชส์ปีใหม่)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the participation in the Kathin festival</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Anisong pha bangsukun (อาวิสชส์ผ้าบังสุกุล)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Anisong pidok (อาวิสชส์ปิดอก)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Anisong chapanakit (อาวิสชส์ฌาปวกิจ)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the participation in funerals</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Anisong pi mai (อาวิสชส์ปีใหม่)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from merit-making on New Year ceremonies</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Anisong bok fai (อาวิสชส์บอกไฟ)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of fireworks</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
### 2. Anisong manuscripts from Laos

#### 2.1 The Digital Library of Lao Manuscripts (DLLM)

##### 2.1.1 Palm-leaf manuscripts

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Bundle no.</th>
<th>Repository</th>
<th>Fascicle no.</th>
<th>CE</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>01012906001</td>
<td>The National Library of Laos</td>
<td>01012906001-04</td>
<td>1859</td>
<td>Composite manuscript²²</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>01012906001-05</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Composite manuscript²³</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>01012906001-06</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Composite manuscript²⁴</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>01012906001-07</td>
<td>2006</td>
<td>Composite manuscript²⁵</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>01012906001-08</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Composite manuscript²⁶</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>01012906002</td>
<td>The National Library of Laos</td>
<td>01012906002-04</td>
<td>1846</td>
<td>Composite manuscript²⁷</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>01012906002-05</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Composite manuscript²⁸</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>01012906002-09</td>
<td>1810</td>
<td>Multiple-text manuscript²⁹</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

²² The manuscript contains two fascicles: *Hai khoa sao met pen than* (Rewards derived from the donation of twenty rice grains) and *Sòng luk chai hai than* (Rewards of a son who donated gift-giving).

²³ The manuscript contains two fascicles with the same titles: *Salòng khoa ci* (Rewards derived from the donation of baked rice).

²⁴ The manuscript contains two fascicles with the same titles: *Salòng khoa padap din* (Rewards derived from the participation in the Khao pradap din festival).

²⁵ The manuscript contains two fascicles with the same titles: *Salòng khoa phan kòn* (Rewards derived from the donation of one-thousand rice balls).

²⁶ The manuscript contains three fascicles with the same titles: *Salòng khoa salak* (Rewards derived from the participation in the Khao salak festival).

²⁷ The manuscript contains five fascicles: *Sòng sop* (Rewards derived from the participation in funerals), *Thesana chapanaikit wiphak* (Liturgy at funerals), multiple-text fascicle containing *Sòng sop* (Rewards derived from the participation in funerals), *Sòng pitaka* (Rewards derived from copying religious books) and *Sòng kammawaca* (Rewards derived from sponsoring ordination ceremonies), *Sòng sop* (Rewards derived from the participation in funerals) and multiple-text fascicle containing *Sòng sop phi tai* (Rewards derived from the participation in funerals) and *Sòng pha ap nam fon* (Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes in the rainy season).

²⁸ The manuscript contains three fascicles: multiple-text fascicle containing *Sòng buat* (Rewards derived from sponsoring ordination ceremonies), *Sòng sala* (Rewards derived from the construction of pavilions) and *Sòng pha cao* (Rewards derived from the donation of Buddha images), multiple-text fascicle containing *Sòng buat* (Rewards derived from sponsoring ordination ceremonies) and *Sòng rom* (Rewards derived from the donation of umbrellas) and *Sòng buat* (Rewards derived from sponsoring ordination ceremonies).
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Bundle no.</th>
<th>Repository</th>
<th>Fascicle no.</th>
<th>CE</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>01012906002-12</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Composite manuscript³⁰</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>01012906002-13</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Composite manuscript³¹</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>01012906003</td>
<td>The National Library of Laos</td>
<td>01012906003-02</td>
<td>1804</td>
<td>Composite manuscript³²</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1809</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>01012906003-03</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Sòng tua phoeng (ส่องตัวเพียง)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of religious self-imitated flags (banners)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>01012906004</td>
<td>The National Library of Laos</td>
<td>01012906004-02</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Sòng pha bang pha cao (ส่องผ้าบังพระเจ้า)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of Buddha image robes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>01012906004-05</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Composite manuscript³³</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>01012906004-07</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Salòng cedi sai (สลอชมจัยี์ทราี)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from building sand stupas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>01012906004-08</td>
<td>1909</td>
<td>Multiple-text manuscript³⁴</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

²⁹ The manuscript contains two texts with the same titles: Sòng khamphi (Rewards derived from copying religious books).
³⁰ The manuscript contains four fascicles with the same titles Salòng sai bat (Rewards derived from the donation of alms-food).
³¹ The manuscript contains five fascicles with the same textual themes Anisong sapphatan (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving).
³² The manuscript contains five fascicles with the same titles Salòng dòk mai (Rewards derived from the donation of flowers).
³³ The manuscript contains four fascicles: Salòng pha cedi sai (Rewards derived from building sand stupas), Salòng phasat phoeng (Rewards derived from the donation of beeswax castles), Salòng phasat phoeng (Rewards derived from the donation of beeswax castles) and Salòng phasat phoeng (Rewards derived from the donation of beeswax castles).
³⁴ The manuscript contains two texts with the same titles Salòng fang tham (Rewards derived from listening to the Dhamma).
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Bundle no.</th>
<th>Repository</th>
<th>Fascicle no.</th>
<th>CE</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>01012906005</td>
<td>The National Library of Laos</td>
<td>01012906004-09</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Composite manuscript&lt;sup&gt;35&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>01012906005-01</td>
<td>1901</td>
<td>Composite manuscript&lt;sup&gt;36&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>01012906005-02</td>
<td>1952</td>
<td><em>Salòng sang nangṣii</em> (สองสงสร้างหนังสือ) Rewards derived from copying religious books</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>01012906005-03</td>
<td>1882</td>
<td><em>Sòng hai than pha</em> (สองให้ท่านผ้า) Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>01012906005-06</td>
<td>1860</td>
<td>Multiple-text manuscript&lt;sup&gt;37&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>01012906006</td>
<td>The National Library of Laos</td>
<td>01012906006-04</td>
<td>1870</td>
<td>Composite manuscript&lt;sup&gt;38&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>01012906006-05</td>
<td>1794</td>
<td>Composite manuscript&lt;sup&gt;39&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>1908</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>01012906006-07</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Multiple-text manuscript&lt;sup&gt;40&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>01012906007</td>
<td>The National Library of Laos</td>
<td>01012906007-02</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Composite manuscript&lt;sup&gt;41&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>01012906007-03</td>
<td>1859</td>
<td>Composite manuscript&lt;sup&gt;42&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<sup>35</sup> The manuscript contains four fascicles: *Salòng fang tham* (Rewards derived from listening to the Dhamma), *Sòng phutthahup* (Rewards derived from the donation of Buddha images), *Sòng phutthahup* (Rewards derived from the donation of Buddha images) and *Sòng phutthahup* (Rewards derived from the donation of Buddha images).

<sup>36</sup> The manuscript contains three fascicles with the same titles *Sòng umong* (Rewards derived from the construction of chapels).

<sup>37</sup> The manuscript contains two texts with the same titles *Anisong huam* (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving).

<sup>38</sup> The manuscript contains six fascicles with the same titles *Sòng thung lek* (Rewards derived from the donation of religious iron flags).

<sup>39</sup> The manuscript contains nine fascicles with the same titles *Sòng thung fai* (Rewards derived from the donation of religious cotton flags).

<sup>40</sup> The manuscript contains two texts: *Sòng wit* (Rewards derived from the construction of public toilets) and *Sòng thammat* (Rewards derived from the donation of pulpits).

<sup>41</sup> The manuscript contains four fascicles with the same titles *Salòng bangsukun* (Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes).

<sup>42</sup> The manuscript contains eight fascicles with the same titles *Salòng pitaka* (Rewards derived from copying religious books).
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Bundle no.</th>
<th>Repository</th>
<th>Fascicle no.</th>
<th>CE</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>01012906010</td>
<td>The National Library of Laos</td>
<td>01012906010-01</td>
<td>1854</td>
<td>Multiple-text manuscript&lt;sup&gt;43&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>01012907100</td>
<td>The National Library of Laos</td>
<td>01012907100-06</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Sòng maha wetsantala (ส่องมหาวัตถานถะ)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from listening to Vessantara Jātaka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>01012913002</td>
<td>The National Library of Laos</td>
<td>01012913002-03</td>
<td>1903</td>
<td>Multiple-text manuscript&lt;sup&gt;44&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>03050507004</td>
<td>Vat Sili Dön Cai</td>
<td>03050507004-04</td>
<td>1826</td>
<td>Anisong wetsantala (อาวิสชส์มนสสดวตระ)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from listening to Vessantara Jātaka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>12</td>
<td>05050110003</td>
<td>Vat Hongsawadi</td>
<td>05050110003-10</td>
<td>1808</td>
<td>Anisong pitaka thang sam (อาวิสชส์ปิฏกะทด ชสาม)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>13</td>
<td>06011402132</td>
<td>Vai Mai Suvanna Phumaram</td>
<td>06011402132-08</td>
<td>1972</td>
<td>Multiple-text manuscript&lt;sup&gt;45&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>14</td>
<td>06011406001</td>
<td>Vai Mai Suvanna Phumaram</td>
<td>06011406001-03</td>
<td>1968</td>
<td>Salòng kathin (สลอชกฐิว)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the participation in the Kathin</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<sup>43</sup> The manuscript contains fifteen texts: Sòng hot (Rewards derived from the participation in the monkhood-ranking promotion), Sòng pha cedi sai (Rewards derived from building sand stupas), Sòng thung sai (Rewards derived from the donation of religious sand-coated flags), Sòng khoa sangkhaphat (Rewards derived from the donation of alms-food), Sòng khoa salakaphat (Rewards derived from the participation in the Khao salak festival), Sòng khoa kam (Rewards derived from the donation of alms-food or the construction of pavilions for the Buddhist Infringement Penalty), Sòng pathip (Rewards derived from flying lanterns), Sòng pha nam fon (Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes in the rainy season), Sòng thung lek (Rewards derived from the donation of religious iron flags), Sòng hao thian (Rewards derived from the donation of sconces), Sòng khoa (Rewards derived from the construction of public bridges), Sòng sala (Rewards derived from the construction of pavilions), Sòng nam sang (Rewards derived from the construction of wells), Sòng katiyakudi (Rewards derived from the construction of abodes) and Sòng alam (Rewards derived from monastic constructions).

<sup>44</sup> The manuscript contains three texts with the same titles: Salòng sang hòm that (Rewards derived from paying homage to pagodas).

<sup>45</sup> The manuscript contains two texts: Anisong salakaliwicha sut (Rewards derived from Salakariwicha sut recitation) and Anisong tham bun cet wan (Rewards derived from merit-making for seven days).
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Bundle no.</th>
<th>Repository</th>
<th>Fascicle no.</th>
<th>CE</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
|     |            |            | 06011406001-10 | 1834| **Sòng khao padap din** (สองข้าวประดับดิน)  
Rewards derived from the participation in the *Khao pradap din* festival |
|     |            |            | 06011406001-15 | 1971| **Sòng khao padap din** (สองข้าวประดับดิน)  
Rewards derived from the participation in the *Khao pradap din* festival |
| 15  | 06011406002| Vai Mai Suvanna Phumaram | 06011406002-06 | 1853| Multi-text manuscript<sup>46</sup>                                      |
|     |            |            | 06011406002-07 | 1962| **Sòng khua** (สองข้าว)  
Rewards derived from the construction of public bridges               |
|     |            |            | 06011406002-08 | 1881| Multi-text manuscript<sup>47</sup>                                      |
|     |            |            | 06011406002-09 | 1970| **Anisong khao salak** (อาวิสัชสำข้าวสลัก)  
Rewards derived from the participation in the *Khao salak* festival    |
|     |            |            | 06011406002-14 | 1962| **Sòng khao ci** (สองข้าวซี)  
Rewards derived from the donation of baked rice                       |

<sup>46</sup> The manuscript contains three texts: *Sòng khua* (Rewards derived from the construction of public bridges), *Sòng sep* (Rewards derived from the donation of victuals) and *Sòng hip* (Rewards derived from the donation of book chests).

<sup>47</sup> The manuscript contains two texts: *Sòng khao salak* (Rewards derived from the participation in the *Khao salak* festival) and *Sòng khao padap din* (Rewards derived from the participation in the *Khao pradap din* festival).
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Bundle no.</th>
<th>Repository</th>
<th>Fascicle no.</th>
<th>CE</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>06011406002-16</td>
<td>1962</td>
<td>Multiple-text manuscript&lt;sup&gt;48&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>06011406002-18</td>
<td>1964</td>
<td>Multiple-text manuscript&lt;sup&gt;49&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>06011406002-19</td>
<td>1926</td>
<td><strong>Sòng dòk mai</strong> (สงดอกไม้) Rewards derived from the donation of flowers</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>16</td>
<td>06011406003</td>
<td>Vai Mai Suvanna Phumaram</td>
<td>06011406003-03</td>
<td>1968</td>
<td><strong>Salòng cedi sai</strong> (สลอชมจัยี์ทราี) Rewards derived from building sand stupas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>06011406003-04</td>
<td>1961</td>
<td><strong>Salòng cedi sai</strong> (สลอชมจัยี์ทราี) Rewards derived from building sand stupas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>06011406003-14</td>
<td>1923</td>
<td><strong>Sòng Sapphanan</strong> (สงสรรพทาน) Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>06011406003-24</td>
<td>1942</td>
<td>Multiple-text manuscript&lt;sup&gt;50&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>06011406003-26</td>
<td>1852</td>
<td>Multiple-text manuscript&lt;sup&gt;51&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<sup>48</sup> The manuscript contains **two** texts: *Anisong khoa phansa lae sòng khoa watsa* (Rewards derived from merit-making during the Buddhist Lent) and *Anisong salòng dòk phansa* (Rewards derived from merit-making at the end of Buddhist Lent).

<sup>49</sup> The manuscript contains **two** texts: *Sòng khoa kam* (Rewards derived from the donation of alms-food or the construction of pavilions for the Buddhist Infringement Penalty) and *Sòng tup kam* (Rewards derived from the donation of alms-food or the construction of pavilions for the Buddhist Infringement Penalty).

<sup>50</sup> The manuscript contains **three** texts: *Anisong sang pha tai pidok* (Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon), *Anisong tai pidok* (Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon) and *Anisong sang pha tai pidok* (Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon).

<sup>51</sup> The manuscript contains **five** texts: *Sòng sia ya* (Rewards derived from planting grass), *Sòng pathip* (Rewards derived from the donation of light), *Sòng comkom* (Rewards derived from the construction of pavilions), *Sòng pha* (Rewards derived from the donation of Buddha images) and *Sòng cedi* (Rewards derived from the construction of pagodas).
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Bundle no.</th>
<th>Repository</th>
<th>Fascicle no.</th>
<th>CE</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>17</td>
<td>06011406004</td>
<td>Vai Mai Suvanna Phumaram</td>
<td>06011406004-01</td>
<td>1919</td>
<td>Sòng sala (สงสารลา) Rewards derived from the construction of pavilions</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>06011406004-03</td>
<td>1798</td>
<td>Multiple-text manuscript&lt;sup&gt;52&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>06011406004-04</td>
<td>1938</td>
<td>Sòng sop khon tai (สงศพสนฑนตาย) Rewards derived from the participation in funerals</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>06011406004-05</td>
<td>1948</td>
<td>Sòng sop khon tai (สงศพสนฑนตาย) Rewards derived from the participation in funerals</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>06011406004-06</td>
<td>1962</td>
<td>Multiple-text manuscript&lt;sup&gt;53&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>06011406004-07</td>
<td>1962</td>
<td>Anisong sang hong phayaban hong mò (อาวิสชส์สร้าชโรคยบะระโรคม) Rewards derived from the construction of hospitals</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>06011406004-09</td>
<td>1847</td>
<td>Sòng pha sangkat lòng (สงพระสะวกาล่อง) Rewards derived from merit-making on New Year ceremonies</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>06011406004-11</td>
<td>1922</td>
<td>Sòng sop (สงสรร) Rewards derived from the participation in funerals</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<sup>52</sup> The manuscript contains four texts: Sòng pha nam fon (Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes in the rainy season), Sòng thung (Rewards derived from the donation of religious flags), Sòng sala (Rewards derived from the construction of pavilions) and unknown title.

<sup>53</sup> The manuscript contains two texts: Anisong sangkhathan (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving) and Anisong thawai sapphathan thua pai (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving).
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Bundle no.</th>
<th>Repository</th>
<th>Fascicle no.</th>
<th>CE</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>06011406005</td>
<td>Vai Mai Suvanna Phumaram</td>
<td>06011406004-15</td>
<td>1836</td>
<td>Multiple-text manuscript 54</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>06011406004-17</td>
<td>1962</td>
<td>Multiple-text manuscript 55</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>06011406005-04</td>
<td>1882</td>
<td>Sòng thung lek (ลองทุ่งเหล็ก) Rewards derived from the donation of religious iron flags</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>06011406005-12</td>
<td>1928</td>
<td>Sòng thung thang lai (ลองทุ่งทั้งหลาี) Rewards derived from the donation of religious flags</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>06011406005-15</td>
<td>1973</td>
<td>Anisong tham bun wat koet (อาวิสช์ทำบุญวัตถุกิ่ง) Rewards derived from merit-making on birthday anniversaries</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>06011406005-16</td>
<td>1937</td>
<td>Sòng that pha sai (ลองธาตุพระตรา) Rewards derived from building sand stupas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>06011406005-23</td>
<td>1971</td>
<td>Anisong thawai than thua pai (อาวิสช์ถานีทานท้าวไป) Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>06011406005-24</td>
<td>1971</td>
<td>Anisong thawai pha pa (อาวิสช์ถานีผ้าป่า)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

54 The manuscript contains three texts: Sòng ton kalaphük (Rewards derived from planting Kanlapaphrük trees), Sòng nam sang (Rewards derived from the construction of wells) and Sòng yot ya (Rewards derived from planting grass).

55 The manuscript contains two texts: Anisong salóng taeng ngan lü kin dòng (Rewards derived from merit-making on wedding ceremonies) and Anisong thawai pha pa (Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes).
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Bundle no.</th>
<th>Repository</th>
<th>Fascicle no.</th>
<th>CE</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>19</td>
<td>06011406006</td>
<td>Vai Mai Suvanna Phumaram</td>
<td>06011406006-04</td>
<td>1980</td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>=Sông anisong bun thi dai than pai ha phu tai= (ส่งอานิสองบุญให้ผ่านไปหาผู้ตาย)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>06011406006-05</td>
<td>1962</td>
<td>Rewards derived from merit dedication to the dead</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>06011406006-06</td>
<td>1962</td>
<td>Multiple-text manuscript[56]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>20</td>
<td>06011406009</td>
<td>Vai Mai Suvanna Phumaram</td>
<td>06011406009-03</td>
<td>1857</td>
<td>Panya balami (ปัญญาบารมี)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from following The Thirty Perfections</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>21</td>
<td>06011406012</td>
<td>Vai Mai Suvanna Phumaram</td>
<td>06011406012-16</td>
<td>1850</td>
<td>=Sông pha pit sòng kamphi sòng pha phan nangsū= (สองผ้าปีต สองคัมภีร์ สองผ้าพันหนังสือ)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of wrapping cloth for religious books and religious books</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>06011406012-19</td>
<td>1973</td>
<td>Multiple-text manuscript[58]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>06011406012-21</td>
<td>1962</td>
<td>=Sông phasat phoeng= (สองปราสาทฟึง)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of beeswax castles</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>06011406012-22</td>
<td>1851</td>
<td>=Sông pha ubosot=</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

[56] The manuscript contains two texts: Anisong sòng buat pha nen (Rewards derived from sponsoring ordination ceremonies) and Anisong haeng sòng thela phisek (Rewards derived from the participation in the monkhood-ranking promotion).

[57] The manuscript contains three texts: Anisong sòng buat (Rewards derived from sponsoring ordination ceremonies), Anisong an thawai khüang thela phisek (Rewards derived from the donation of commodities for monkhood-ranking promotions) and Anisong than phasat phoeng (Rewards derived from the donation of beeswax castles).

[58] The manuscript contains five texts: Sòng phasat phoeng (Rewards derived from the donation of beeswax castles), Sòng anisong thawai at (Rewards derived from the donation of eight commodities for monks), Sòng anisong sangkhathan (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving), Sòng ton kanlapaphrik (Rewards derived from planting Kanlapaphrik trees) and Sòng khoa caek (Rewards derived from the donation of cooked rice).
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Bundle no.</th>
<th>Repository</th>
<th>Fascicle no.</th>
<th>CE</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
|     |            |            |              |      | (สอชผ้าอุโบสถ)  
Rewards derived from the donation of cloth for ordination halls |
| 22  | 06011406013| Vai Mai Suvanna Phumaram | 06011406012-23 | 1807 | Multiple-text manuscript |
|     |            |            |              |      | *Salòng mangkhala sut*  
Rewards derived from following the thirty-eight rules of well-behaving |
| 23  | 06011406014| Vai Mai Suvanna Phumaram | 06011406014-01 | 1968 | *Sòng yot ya*  
Rewards derived from planting grass |
|     |            |            |              |      | Multiple-text manuscript |

59 The manuscript contains three texts: *Sòng pha ubosot* (Rewards derived from the donation of carpets for a monastic hall), *Sòng sia ya* (Rewards derived from planting grass) and *Sòng phutthahup* (Rewards derived from the donation of Buddha images).

60 The manuscript contains five texts: *Sòng sang phutthahup* (Rewards derived from the donation of Buddha images), *Sòng sala* (Rewards derived from the construction of pavilions), *Sòng paeng thang* (Rewards derived from the construction of roads), *Sòng khua* (Rewards derived from the construction of public bridges) and *Sòng fai fūn than* (Rewards derived from the donation of light and firewoods).

61 The manuscript contains two texts: *Sòng fang tham* (Rewards derived from listening to the Dhamma) and *Sòng fang tham* (Rewards derived from listening to the Dhamma).

62 The manuscript contains three texts: *Mangkhala sut* (Thirty-eight steps towards enlightened life), *Mangkhala sut* (Thirty-eight steps towards enlightened life) and *Anisong mangkhala sut* (Rewards derived from following the thirty-eight steps towards enlightened life).
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Bundle no.</th>
<th>Repository</th>
<th>Fascicle no.</th>
<th>CE</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>06011406014-08</td>
<td>1817</td>
<td><em>Sòng wetsantala</em> (ส่องเวสสันดร) Rewards derived from listening to Vessantara Jātaka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>06011406014-15</td>
<td>1836</td>
<td><em>Multiple-text manuscript</em>⁶⁴</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>24</td>
<td>06011406019</td>
<td>Vai Mai Suvanna Phumaram</td>
<td>06011406019-01</td>
<td>1833</td>
<td><em>Multiple-text manuscript</em>⁶⁵</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>06011406019-06</td>
<td>1851</td>
<td><em>Multiple-text manuscript</em>⁶⁶</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25</td>
<td>06018506003</td>
<td>The National Museum</td>
<td>06018506003-02</td>
<td>1893</td>
<td><em>Sòng paet mǔn</em> (สองแพ่ต้ม) Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26</td>
<td>06018506004</td>
<td>The National Museum</td>
<td>06018506004-04</td>
<td>1942</td>
<td><em>Salòng sang pha t'ai pidok</em> (สองส่งพระที่ปิดอก) Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>27</td>
<td>06018506007</td>
<td>The National Museum</td>
<td>06018506007-05</td>
<td>1811</td>
<td><em>Sòng khao sak</em> (สองข้าวสาค) Rewards derived from the participation in the Khao salak festival</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>06018506007-06</td>
<td>1913</td>
<td><em>Sòng khao phan kòn</em></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

⁶³ The manuscript contains **four** texts: *Sòng khao sak* (Rewards derived from the participation in the Khao salak festival), *Sòng khao dap din* (Rewards derived from the participation in the Khao pradap din festival), *Sòng khao binthabat* (Rewards derived from the donation of alms-food) and *Sòng wit* (Rewards derived from the construction of public toilets).

⁶⁴ The manuscript contains **two** texts: *Sòng umong* (Rewards derived from the construction of chapels) and *Sòng khamphi* (Rewards derived from copying religious books).

⁶⁵ The manuscript contains **four** texts: *Sòng hom* (Rewards derived from the donation of umbrellas), *Sòng hot song pha cao* (Rewards derived from the participation in the monkhood-ranking promotion), *Sòng tuliyā nonti* (Rewards derived from the donation of musical instrument) and *Sòng pham* (Rewards derived from the construction of pavilions).

⁶⁶ The manuscript contains **two** texts: *Sòng hao thian* (Rewards derived from the donation of sconces) and *Sòng phawana* (Rewards derived from meditation).
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Bundle no.</th>
<th>Repository</th>
<th>Fascicle no.</th>
<th>CE</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(словчафаптикён)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of one-thousand rice balls</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>06018506007-07</td>
<td>1874</td>
<td>Salòngh khoa mao khoa hang</td>
<td>(словчафамафачаран)</td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of khoa mao and khoa hang rice</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>06018506007-11</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Salòngh khoa suk</td>
<td>(словчафасук)</td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of cooked rice</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>06018506007-12</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Sòng hìuàng sep thang muan</td>
<td>(тончо чемапхамуан)</td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of victuals</td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>28</td>
<td>06018506008</td>
<td>The National Museum</td>
<td>06018506008-04</td>
<td>1907</td>
<td>Sòng thung lek</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>06018506008-09</td>
<td>1871</td>
<td>Sòng thung fai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>06018506008-10</td>
<td>1838</td>
<td>Multiple-text manuscript\textsuperscript{67}</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>29</td>
<td>06018506010</td>
<td>The National Museum</td>
<td>06018506010-03</td>
<td>1834</td>
<td>Sòng pha nam fon</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

\textsuperscript{67} The manuscript contains two texts: Sòng thung hang (Rewards derived from the donation of religious tailed flags) and Sòng khoa suk (Rewards derived from the donation of cooked rice).
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Bundle no.</th>
<th>Repository</th>
<th>Fascicle no.</th>
<th>CE</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(ส่งผ้าบุญphem) Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes in the</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>rainy season</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>30</td>
<td>06018506013</td>
<td>The National Museum</td>
<td>06018506013-01</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Multiple-text manuscript(^{68})</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(ส่งขันธ์กิจ) Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31</td>
<td>06018506014</td>
<td>The National Museum</td>
<td>06018506014-04</td>
<td>1902</td>
<td>Anisong hua fai (อาวิสัชสมรื่องไฟ) Rewards derived from the donation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>of light floating vessels</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>32</td>
<td>06018506015</td>
<td>The National Museum</td>
<td>06018506015-05</td>
<td>1873</td>
<td>Song hip (สองหัว) Rewards derived from the donation of book chests</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>06018506015-07</td>
<td>1943</td>
<td>Song patip (สองป่าติป) Rewards derived from the donation of light</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>floating vessels</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>06018506015-09</td>
<td>1857</td>
<td>Song meng ubosot (สองเมืองอุโบสถ)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

\(^{68}\) The manuscript manuscript contains two texts: Anisong sin (Rewards derived from precept observance) and Anisong sin (Rewards derived from precept observance).
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Bundle no.</th>
<th>Repository</th>
<th>Fascicle no.</th>
<th>CE</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>33</td>
<td>06018506016</td>
<td>The National Museum</td>
<td>06018506016-01</td>
<td>1853</td>
<td>Multiple-text manuscript(^{69}) Rewards derived from the construction of ordination halls</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>34</td>
<td>06018506017</td>
<td>The National Museum</td>
<td>06018506017-06</td>
<td>1896</td>
<td>AVIS Spark hém that (ส่งสั่งห่อมธาตุ) Rewards derived from the construction of pagodas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>06018506017-07</td>
<td>1887</td>
<td>AVIS Tika aphitham (ส่งปั้นภิธิธรรม) Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35</td>
<td>06018506018</td>
<td>The National Museum</td>
<td>06018506018-05</td>
<td>1802</td>
<td>AVIS Sang buat (ส่งบูชา) Rewards derived from sponsoring ordination ceremonies</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>36</td>
<td>06018506020</td>
<td>The National Museum</td>
<td>06018506020-04</td>
<td>1853</td>
<td>Multiple-text manuscript(^{70})</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>37</td>
<td>06018506021</td>
<td>The National Museum</td>
<td>06018506021-01</td>
<td>2006</td>
<td>AVIS Suam ap (สองน้ำา) Rewards derived from the construction of toilets</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>06018506021-03</td>
<td>1861</td>
<td>Multiple-text manuscript(^{71})</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>38</td>
<td>06018506022</td>
<td>The National Museum</td>
<td>06018506022-01</td>
<td>1790</td>
<td>AVIS Nam (สองน้ำา)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

\(^{69}\) The manuscript contains three texts: **Sòng song that** (Rewards derived from bathing pagodas), **Sòng hai than fai** (Rewards derived from the donation of light) and **Sòng wit** (Rewards derived from the construction of public toilets).

\(^{70}\) The manuscript contains two texts: **Sòng sangkhan** (Rewards derived from merit-making on New Year ceremonies) and **Sòng pha bang pha cao** (Rewards derived from the donation of Buddha image robes).

\(^{71}\) The manuscript contains two texts: **Sòng khòt sim** (Rewards derived from the construction of monasteries) and **Sòng hang lin** (Rewards derived from the donation of watersprouts).
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Bundle no.</th>
<th>Repository</th>
<th>Fascicle no.</th>
<th>CE</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>39</td>
<td>08100206001</td>
<td>Vat Malike</td>
<td>08100206001-03</td>
<td>1794</td>
<td>Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Anisong sang pha tai pidok (อาวิสชส์สร้างพระদิษฐ์)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>40</td>
<td>12030706001</td>
<td>Vat Phonsawan</td>
<td>12030706001-02</td>
<td>1793</td>
<td>Multiple-text manuscript</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>12030706001-03</td>
<td>1807</td>
<td>Sòng phutthahup (ส่องพระพุทธรูป)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of Buddha images</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>41</td>
<td>17010106001</td>
<td>Vat Fang Daeng</td>
<td>17010106001-11</td>
<td>1652</td>
<td>Salòng paeng pham (สลอชแปลงผาม)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the construction of pavilions</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

2.1.2 Mulberry paper manuscript

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Bundle no.</th>
<th>Repository</th>
<th>Fascicle no.</th>
<th>CE</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>03020706001</td>
<td>Vat Ban Sili Hüang</td>
<td>03020706001-02</td>
<td></td>
<td>Anisong sappathan (อาวิสชส์สร้างพระพุทธรูป)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

72 The manuscript contains three texts: Sòng kathin (Rewards derived from the participation in the Kathin festival), Sòng bangsukan (Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes) and Sòng attha böríkhan (Rewards derived from the donation of eight commodities for monks).
2.2 The Buddhist Archive of Photography (BAP)

2.2.1 Palm-leaf manuscripts

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Bundle no.</th>
<th>Repository</th>
<th>Fascicle no.</th>
<th>CE</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
| 1   | 1          | Vat Suvannakhili | BAD-11-1-0001 | 1913| *Sòng sappathung* (สงสวรรษพุธ)  
Rewards derived from the donation of religious flags |
|     |            |                  | BAD-11-1-0002 | 1919| *Sòng khao padap din* (สงข้าพระดับดิน)  
Rewards derived from the participation in the *Khao pradap din* festival |
|     |            |                  | BAD-11-1-0003 | 1958| *Sòng caek* (สองเจก)  
Rewards derived from the donation of food to the dead |
|     |            |                  | BAD-11-1-0004 | -   | *Sòng thung lek* (สองทุ่งเหล็ก)  
Rewards derived from the donation of religious iron flags |
| 2   | 3          | Vat Suvannakhili | BAD-11-1-0013 | -   | *Sòng buat* (สองบวช)  
Rewards derived from sponsoring ordination ceremonies |
| 3   | 8          | Vat Suvannakhili | BAD-11-1-0031 | -   | *Sòng khao padap din* (สงข้าพระดับดิน)  
Rewards derived from the participation in the *Khao pradap din* festival |
|     |            |                  | BAD-11-1-0032 | -   | *Sòng thung lek* (สองทุ่งเหล็ก)  
Rewards derived from the donation of religious iron flags |
<p>|     |            |                  | BAD-11-1-0033 | -   | <em>Sòng bangsukun</em> |</p>
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Bundle no.</th>
<th>Repository</th>
<th>Fascicle no.</th>
<th>CE</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>9</td>
<td>Vat Suvannakhili</td>
<td>BAD-11-1-0038</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>สงกรางสูงสุกุล (สังกรังสูงสุกุล)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-11-1-0039</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>สงกรางสูงสุกุล (สังกรังสูงสุกุล)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of religious iron flags</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-11-1-0040</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>สงกรางสูงสุกุล (สังกรังสูงสุกุล)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of religious iron flags</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-11-1-0047</td>
<td>1813</td>
<td>ปัญญาบารมย์ (ปัญญาบารมย์)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from following The Thirty Perfections</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>12</td>
<td>Vat Suvannakhili</td>
<td>BAD-11-1-0049</td>
<td>1899</td>
<td>สงกรางสูงสุกุล (สังกรังสูงสุกุล)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of religious iron flags</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>6</td>
<td>13</td>
<td>Vat Suvannakhili</td>
<td>BAD-11-1-0051</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>สงกรางสูงสุกุล (สังกรังสูงสุกุล)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of religious iron flags</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-11-1-0052</td>
<td>1841</td>
<td>สงกรางสูงสุกุล (สังกรังสูงสุกุล)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of religious iron flags</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>7</td>
<td>17</td>
<td>Vat Suvannakhili</td>
<td>BAD-11-1-0060</td>
<td>1926</td>
<td>สงกรางสูงสุกุล (สังกรังสูงสุกุล)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of religious iron flags</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

454
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Bundle no.</th>
<th>Repository</th>
<th>Fascicle no.</th>
<th>CE</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td><strong>Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>8</td>
<td>18</td>
<td>Vat Suvannakhili</td>
<td>BAD-11-1-0062</td>
<td>-</td>
<td><em>Sòng buat</em> (สองบุษ)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from sponsoring ordination ceremonies</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-11-1-0064</td>
<td>-</td>
<td><em>Sòng sapphathan</em> (สองสพท)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>9</td>
<td>48</td>
<td>Vat Suvannakhili</td>
<td>BAD-11-1-0101</td>
<td>1945</td>
<td><em>Panya balami</em> (ปัญญาบารมย์)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from following The Thirty Perfections</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-11-1-0107</td>
<td>-</td>
<td><em>Sòng sapphathan</em> (สองสพท)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-11-1-0112</td>
<td>-</td>
<td><em>Thipphamon</em> (ทิพมว)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from praying for good things</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-11-1-0119</td>
<td>-</td>
<td><em>Thipphamon</em> (ทิพมว)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from praying for good things</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>10</td>
<td>4</td>
<td>Vat Saen Sukharam</td>
<td>BAD-13-1-0021</td>
<td>-</td>
<td><em>Sòng khao padap din</em> (สองข้าวประดับดิน)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the participation in the <em>Khao pradap din</em> festival</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>11</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>Vat Saen Sukharam</td>
<td>BAD-13-1-0026</td>
<td>1978</td>
<td><em>Salòng maha kathin</em> (สลดมหัสดิน)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the participation in the <em>Kathin</em> festival</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No.</td>
<td>Bundle no.</td>
<td>Repository</td>
<td>Fascicle no.</td>
<td>CE</td>
<td>Title</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>---------------------------</td>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>-----------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| 12  | 26         | Vat Saen Sukharam         | BAD-13-1-0070 | -     | *Anisong paet* *(อาวิสชส์แปั)*  
Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon |
| 13  | 27         | Vat Saen Sukharam         | BAD-13-1-0075 | 1900  | *Sòng khao padap din* *(สลางข้าวประดั่งติด)*  
Rewards derived from the participation in the *Khao pradap din* festival |
| 14  | 34         | Vat Saen Sukharam         | BAD-13-1-0093 | -     | *Salong khao phan kone* *(สลองข้าวพันก้อน)*  
Rewards derived from the donation of one-thousand rice balls |
| 15  | 36         | Vat Saen Sukharam         | BAD-13-1-0112 | 1990  | *Sòng khao phan kòn* *(สลองข้าวพันก้อน)*  
Rewards derived from the donation of one-thousand rice balls |
| 16  | 47         | Vat Saen Sukharam         | BAD-13-1-0128 | 1944  | Multiple-text manuscript<sup>73</sup> |
| 17  | 58         | Vat Saen Sukharam         | BAD-13-1-0155 | -     | *Panya balami* *(ปัญญำบารมี)*  
Rewards derived from following The Thirty Perfections |
|     |            |                           | BAD-13-1-0156 | 1987  | *Anisong sang pha phutthahup* *(อาวิสชส์สร้างพระพุทธรูป)*  
Rewards derived from the donation of Buddha images |
|     |            |                           | BAD-13-1-0157 | 1944  | Multiple-text manuscript<sup>74</sup> |

<sup>73</sup> The manuscript contains six texts: *Sòng sang nangsü lü pidok* (Rewards derived from copying religious books), *Sòng phutthahup* (Rewards derived from the donation of Buddha images), *Sòng sala* (Rewards derived from the construction of pavilions), *Sòng saphan* (Rewards derived from the construction of bridges), *Sòng wetkudi* (Rewards derived from the construction of toilets) and *Sòng kò thaen si maha pho* (Rewards derived from the donation of tree poles).
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Bundle no.</th>
<th>Repository</th>
<th>Fascicle no.</th>
<th>CE</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>18</td>
<td>63</td>
<td>Vat Saen Sukharam</td>
<td>BAD-13-1-0163</td>
<td>1944</td>
<td>Multiple-text manuscript&lt;sup&gt;75&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| 19  | 73        | Vat Saen Sukharam | BAD-13-1-0189 | 1916 | *Thipphamon nòi*  
(ทิพมวต์ใน)  
Rewards derived from praying for good things |
|     |           |            | BAD-13-1-0191 | -   | *Anisong phòk kham*  
(อาวิสชส์พอกค้า)  
Rewards derived from coating Buddha images with golden enamel |
| 20  | 77        | Vat Saen Sukharam | BAD-13-1-0206 | 1988 | *Anisong het bun wan koet*  
(อาวิสชส์มฮ็ับุญนดวมกิั)  
Rewards derived from merit-making on birthday anniversaries |
| 21  | 83        | Vat Saen Sukharam | BAD-13-1-0220 | 1846 | *Sòng pha sai*  
(สองพระทราี)  
Rewards derived from building sand stupas |
| 22  | 87        | Vat Saen Sukharam | BAD-13-1-0230 | 1944 | Multiple-text manuscript<sup>76</sup> |
| 23  | 108       | Vat Saen Sukharam | BAD-13-1-0256 | -   | *Sòng pha sai*  
(สองพระทราี) |

<sup>74</sup> The manuscript contains five texts: *Sòng dòk mai thup thian* (Rewards derived from the donation of flowers, incense sticks and candles), *Sòng haksai sin* (Rewards derived from precept observance), *Sòng fang tham* (Rewards derived from listening to Dhamma), *Sòng phao phi* (Rewards derived from the participation in funerals) and *Sòng maha wetsandòn chadok* (Rewards derived from listening to Vessantara Jātaka).

<sup>75</sup> The manuscript contains five texts: *Sòn dòt mai thup thian* (Rewards derived from the donation of flowers, incense sticks and candles), *Sòng haksai sin* (Rewards derived from precept observance), *Sòng fang tham* (Rewards derived from listening to Dhamma), *Sòng phao phi* (Rewards derived from the participation in funerals) and *Sòng maha wetsandòn chadok* (Rewards derived from listening to Vessantara Jātaka).

<sup>76</sup> The manuscript contains four texts: *Sòng khaow sak* (Rewards derived from the participation in the Khao salak festival), *Sòng khao padap din* (Rewards derived from the participation in the Khao pradap din festival), *Sòng sangkhathan* (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving) and *Sòng khaow ci* (Rewards derived from the donation of baked rice).
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Bundle no.</th>
<th>Repository</th>
<th>Fascicle no.</th>
<th>CE</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>24</td>
<td>130</td>
<td>Vat Saen Sukharam</td>
<td>BAD-13-1-0295</td>
<td>-</td>
<td><strong>Rewards derived from building sand stupas</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td><em>Salòng paet mún</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(สล่องแต่หมัน)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>25</td>
<td>133</td>
<td>Vat Saen Sukharam</td>
<td>BAD-13-1-0302</td>
<td>-</td>
<td><strong>Rewards derived from building sand stupas</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td><em>Anisong kò pha cedi sai</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(อาวิสัชสร้างพระเจดีอย่าง)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>26</td>
<td>210</td>
<td>Vat Saen Sukharam</td>
<td>BAD-13-1-0685</td>
<td>1982</td>
<td><strong>Rewards derived from the donation of one-thousand rice balls</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td><em>Salòng khao phan kòn</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(สล่องข้าวพันถัณฑ์)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of one-thousand rice balls</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td><strong>Rewards derived from the donation of Buddha images</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-13-1-0697</td>
<td>1924</td>
<td><em>Sòng phutthahup</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(ทางพุทธปฏ)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of Buddha images</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-13-1-0698</td>
<td>1880</td>
<td><em>Sòng pha that</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(ทางพระธาตุ)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the construction of pagodas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-13-1-0705</td>
<td>-</td>
<td><em>Sòng sapphatthan</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(ทางสรรพทาน)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-13-1-0714</td>
<td>-</td>
<td><em>Sòng pathip hüan fai</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(ทางประทีปอิ่มไฟ)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of light floating vessels</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-13-1-0715</td>
<td>1941</td>
<td><em>Sòng khao padap din</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(ทางข้าวประดับเติง)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the participation in the <em>Khao pradap din</em> festival</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

458
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Bundle no.</th>
<th>Repository</th>
<th>Fascicle no.</th>
<th>CE</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>28</td>
<td>213</td>
<td>Vat Saen Sukharam</td>
<td>BAD-13-1-0717</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Sòng phutthahup (สงพุทธสรุป) Rewards derived from the donation of Buddha images</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-13-1-0720</td>
<td>1939</td>
<td>Panya balami (ปัญญาบารมี) Rewards derived from following The Thirty Perfections</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-13-1-0721</td>
<td>1945</td>
<td>Sòng khoao phan kôm (สงข้าวพันก้อน) Rewards derived from the donation of one-thousand rice balls</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-13-1-0725</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Panya balami (ปัญญาบารมี) Rewards derived from following The Thirty Perfections</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-13-1-0729</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Sòng thung sai (สงทรงทราย) Rewards derived from the donation of religious sand-coated flags</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-13-1-0750</td>
<td>1940</td>
<td>Panya balami (ปัญญาบารมี) Rewards derived from following The Thirty Perfections</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-13-1-0760</td>
<td>1963</td>
<td>Panya balami (ปัญญาบารมี) Rewards derived from following The Thirty Perfections</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-13-1-0763</td>
<td>1950</td>
<td>Sòng sapphanthian (สงสรรพทาน) Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-13-1-0768</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Sòng phasat phoeng</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No.</td>
<td>Bundle no.</td>
<td>Repository</td>
<td>Fascicle no.</td>
<td>CE</td>
<td>Title</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>-------------</td>
<td>------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>00</td>
<td>Vat Saen Sukharam</td>
<td>BAD-13-1-0358</td>
<td>1928</td>
<td>สอชพระเวท (สองพระเวท) 王威德 (สองพระเวท)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-13-1-0771</td>
<td>1951</td>
<td>Sòng sak sop khon tai</td>
<td>(สองสำชปลีท)</td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of beeswax castles</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-13-1-0773</td>
<td>1939</td>
<td>Sòng sappathung</td>
<td>(สองสรรพทุุง)</td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of religious flags</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-13-1-0779</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Sòng sang hòm that</td>
<td>(สองสำชหลัก)</td>
<td>Rewards derived from the construction of pagodas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-13-1-0782</td>
<td>1911</td>
<td>Sòng khao padap din</td>
<td>(สองข้าวประดับดิน)</td>
<td>Rewards derived from the participation in the Khao pradap din festival</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-13-1-0783</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Sòng sappathung lek pen ton</td>
<td>(สองสรรพทุุงเหล็กเป็นต้น)</td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of religious iron flags</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-13-1-0785</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Sòng sangkhan</td>
<td>(สองสำชคำ)</td>
<td>Rewards derived from merit-making on New Year ceremonies</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

Rewards derived from the donation of beeswax castles
Rewards derived from the participation in funerals
Rewards derived from the donation of religious flags
Rewards derived from the construction of pagodas
Rewards derived from the participation in the Khao pradap din festival
Rewards derived from the donation of religious iron flags
Rewards derived from merit-making on New Year ceremonies
Rewards derived from planting grass

460
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Bundle no.</th>
<th>Repository</th>
<th>Fascicle no.</th>
<th>CE</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>30</td>
<td>00</td>
<td>Vat Saen Sukharam</td>
<td>BAD-13-1-0370</td>
<td>1939</td>
<td>Rewards derived from listening to Vessantara Jātaka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td><em>Panya balami</em>&lt;br&gt;(ปัญญาบารมย์)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from following The Thirty Perfections</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>31</td>
<td>00</td>
<td>Vat Saen Sukharam</td>
<td>BAD-13-1-0371</td>
<td>-</td>
<td><em>Panya balami</em>&lt;br&gt;(ปัญญาบารมย์)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from following The Thirty Perfections</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>32</td>
<td>00</td>
<td>Vat Saen Sukharam</td>
<td>BAD-13-1-0372</td>
<td>1893</td>
<td><em>Panya balami</em>&lt;br&gt;(ปัญญาบารมย์)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from following The Thirty Perfections</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>33</td>
<td>00</td>
<td>Vat Saen Sukharam</td>
<td>BAD-13-1-0374</td>
<td>1939</td>
<td><em>Panya balami</em>&lt;br&gt;(ปัญญาบารมย์)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from following The Thirty Perfections</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>34</td>
<td>00</td>
<td>Vat Saen Sukharam</td>
<td>BAD-13-1-0377</td>
<td>1939</td>
<td><em>Panya balami</em>&lt;br&gt;(ปัญญาบารมย์)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from following The Thirty Perfections</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>35</td>
<td>00</td>
<td>Vat Saen Sukharam</td>
<td>BAD-13-1-0378</td>
<td>1886</td>
<td><em>Panya balami</em>&lt;br&gt;(ปัญญาบารมย์)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from following The Thirty Perfections</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>36</td>
<td>00</td>
<td>Vat Saen Sukharam</td>
<td>BAD-13-1-0379</td>
<td>1869</td>
<td><em>Panya balami</em>&lt;br&gt;(ปัญญาบารมย์)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from following The Thirty Perfections</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>37</td>
<td>00</td>
<td>Vat Saen Sukharam</td>
<td>BAD-13-1-0380</td>
<td>1928</td>
<td><em>Panya balami</em>&lt;br&gt;(ปัญญาบารมย์)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from following The Thirty Perfections</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No.</td>
<td>Bundle no.</td>
<td>Repository</td>
<td>Fascicle no.</td>
<td>CE</td>
<td>Title</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>---------------------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
<td>-----</td>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>38</td>
<td>00</td>
<td>Vat Saen Sukharam</td>
<td>BAD-13-1-0381</td>
<td>1939</td>
<td><em>Panya balami</em> (ปัญญาบารมี) Rewards derived from following The Thirty Perfections</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>39</td>
<td>00</td>
<td>Vat Saen Sukharam</td>
<td>BAD-13-1-0382</td>
<td>-</td>
<td><em>Panya balami</em> (ปัญญาบารมี) Rewards derived from following The Thirty Perfections</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>40</td>
<td>00</td>
<td>Vat Saen Sukharam</td>
<td>BAD-13-1-0384</td>
<td>-</td>
<td><em>Sòng khao padap din</em> (สองข้าวประดับดิน) Rewards derived from the participation in the <em>Khao pradap din</em> festival</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>41</td>
<td>00</td>
<td>Vat Saen Sukharam</td>
<td>BAD-13-1-0385</td>
<td>1911</td>
<td><em>Sòng sop phi tai</em> (สองสดีพิทัย) Rewards derived from the participation in funerals</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>42</td>
<td>00</td>
<td>Vat Saen Sukharam</td>
<td>BAD-13-1-0387</td>
<td>1910</td>
<td><em>Sòng sappathung</em> (สองสรรพทุ่ง) Rewards derived from the donation of religious flags</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>43</td>
<td>00</td>
<td>Vat Saen Sukharam</td>
<td>BAD-13-1-0388</td>
<td>-</td>
<td><em>Sòng khao padap din</em> (สองข้าวประดับดิน) Rewards derived from the participation in the <em>Khao pradap din</em> festival</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>44</td>
<td>00</td>
<td>Vat Saen Sukharam</td>
<td>BAD-13-1-0389</td>
<td>-</td>
<td><em>Sòng pha cedi sai</em> (สองพระเจดีย์ทรงทราย) Rewards derived from building sand stupas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>45</td>
<td>00</td>
<td>Vat Saen Sukharam</td>
<td>BAD-13-1-0390</td>
<td>-</td>
<td><em>Panya balami</em> (ปัญญาบารมี) Rewards derived from following The Thirty Perfections</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>46</td>
<td>00</td>
<td>Vat Saen Sukharam</td>
<td>BAD-13-1-0391</td>
<td>1925</td>
<td><em>Sòng khao phan kòn</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No.</td>
<td>Bundle no.</td>
<td>Repository</td>
<td>Fascicle no.</td>
<td>CE</td>
<td>Title</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
<td>---------------</td>
<td>------------------------</td>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Vat Saen Sukharam</td>
<td>BAD-13-1-0393</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>(ส่องشاهدั้มหน้า) Rewards derived from the donation of one-thousand rice balls</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>47</td>
<td>00</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>ส่อง paet muan (ส่องต้นมื้น) Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>48</td>
<td>00</td>
<td>Vat Saen Sukharam</td>
<td>BAD-13-1-0396</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>ส่อง thung lek (ส่องทุ่งเหล็ก) Rewards derived from the donation of religious iron flags</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>49</td>
<td>00</td>
<td>Vat Saen Sukharam</td>
<td>BAD-13-1-0403</td>
<td>1942</td>
<td>ส่อง khao padap din (ส่องข้าวประดับต้น) Rewards derived from the participation in the Khao pradap din festival</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>50</td>
<td>00</td>
<td>Vat Saen Sukharam</td>
<td>BAD-13-1-0405</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Panya balami (ปัญญาบารมย์) Rewards derived from following The Thirty Perfections</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>51</td>
<td>00</td>
<td>Vat Saen Sukharam</td>
<td>BAD-13-1-0456</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>ส่อง kam (ส่องก้า) Rewards derived from the donation of alms-food or the construction of pavilions for the Buddhist Infringement Penalty</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>52</td>
<td>6</td>
<td>Vat Pak Khan</td>
<td>BAD-15-1-0030</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>ส่อง pitaka (ส่องปัญหา) Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>53</td>
<td>7</td>
<td>Vat Pak Khan</td>
<td>BAD-15-1-0031</td>
<td>Huam sōng (รวมส่อง)</td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-15-1-0033</td>
<td>ส่อง sapphathan</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No.</td>
<td>Bundle no.</td>
<td>Repository</td>
<td>Fascicle no.</td>
<td>CE</td>
<td>Title</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>------------------</td>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>-------</td>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
| 54  | 11         | Vat Pak Khan     | BAD-15-1-0055 | 1850  | *Sòng phasat phoeng*  
(ส่องปราสาทแห่ง)  
Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving |
| 55  | 56         | Vat Siang Muan   | BAD-19-1-0129 | 1963  | *Panya balami*  
(ปัญญาบารมย)  
Rewards derived from the donation of beeswax castles |
| 56  | 60         | Vat Siang Muan   | BAD-19-1-0135 | 1998  | *Thipphamon*  
(ทิพมวต์)  
Rewards derived from praying for good things |
| 57  | -          | Vat Siang Muan   | BAD-19-1-0137 | 1984  | *Anisong bun wan koet*  
(อาวิสชส์บุญนั่งแก่)  
Rewards derived from merit-making on birthday anniversaries |
| 58  | 26         | Vat Si Bun Hüang | BAD-21-1-0033 | 1917  | *Sòng paet mǔn*  
(ส่องแป๋ม่น)  
Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon |
| 59  | 27         | Vat Si Bun Hüang | BAD-21-1-0034 | -     | *Sòng paet mǔn*  
(ส่องแป๋ม่น)  
Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon |
| 60  | 32         | Vat Si Bun Hüang | BAD-21-1-0039 | 1956  | *Panya balami*  
(ปัญญาบารมย)  
Rewards derived from following The Thirty Perfections |
| 61  | 46         | Vat Si Bun Hüang | BAD-21-1-0057 | -     | *Sòng phutthahup*  
(ส่องพระพุทธรูป)  |

464
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Bundle no.</th>
<th>Repository</th>
<th>Fascicle no.</th>
<th>CE</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>62</td>
<td>56</td>
<td>Vat Si Bun Hüang</td>
<td>BAD-21-1-0068</td>
<td>1944</td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of Buddha images</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Anisong catulalakkha (อาวิสชส์จตุราลดกขา)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from being in isolation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>63</td>
<td>57</td>
<td>Vat Si Bun Hüang</td>
<td>BAD-21-1-0069</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Haksa sin ha nihan sitthattha latsatham (รัษฎาศีล ๔ นิทานสิทธัตถะราชธรรม)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Story of Prince Sitthattha about rewards derived from the observance of the Five Precepts</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>64</td>
<td>59</td>
<td>Vat Si Bun Hüang</td>
<td>BAD-21-1-0071</td>
<td>1764</td>
<td>Sŏng hot (สองเหต)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the participation in the monkhood-ranking promotion</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>65</td>
<td>60</td>
<td>Vat Si Bun Hüang</td>
<td>BAD-21-1-0073</td>
<td>1928</td>
<td>Panya balami (ปัญญาบารมี)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from following The Thirty Perfections</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>66</td>
<td>61</td>
<td>Vat Si Bun Hüang</td>
<td>BAD-21-1-0076</td>
<td>1917</td>
<td>Panya balami (ปัญญาบารมี)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from following The Thirty Perfections</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>67</td>
<td>62</td>
<td>Vat Si Bun Hüang</td>
<td>BAD-21-1-0080</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Sŏng sapphathan (สองสรรพทาน)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>68</td>
<td>64</td>
<td>Vat Si Bun Hüang</td>
<td>BAD-21-1-0102</td>
<td>1853</td>
<td>Multiple-text manuscript&lt;sup&gt;77&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>69</td>
<td>85</td>
<td>Vat Si Bun Hüang</td>
<td>BAD-21-1-0147</td>
<td>1817</td>
<td>Panya balami luang</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<sup>77</sup> The manuscript contains two texts: Sŏng pha pa (Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes) and Sŏng khampphi (Rewards derived from copying religious books).
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Bundle no.</th>
<th>Repository</th>
<th>Fascicle no.</th>
<th>CE</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
| 70  | 96         | Vat Si Bun Hüang | BAD-21-1-0148 | - | لاءELL  (ปัญญำบารมี่หลนช)  
Rewards derived from following The Thirty Perfections |
|     |            |            | BAD-21-1-0148 | 1871 | ἷ.extractEE  (สลองกธิน)  
Rewards derived from the donation of eight commodities for monks |
|     |            |            | BAD-21-1-0148 | - | لاءELL  (ปัญญำบารมี่หลนช)  
Rewards derived from the participation in the Kathin festival |
| 70  | 96         | Vat Si Bun Hüang | BAD-21-1-0187 | 1817 | لاءELL  (ปัญญำบารมี่หลนช)  
Rewards derived from following The Thirty Perfections |
|     |            |            | BAD-21-1-0188 | - | لاءELL  (สลองกธิน)  
Rewards derived from the participation in the Kathin festival |
|     |            |            | BAD-21-1-0189 | 1940 | لاءELL  (ปัญญำบารมี่หลนช)  
Rewards derived from following The Thirty Perfections |
|     |            |            | BAD-21-1-0190 | 1944 | لاءELL  (ส่องปิฎก)  
Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon |
|     |            |            | BAD-21-1-0191 | 1956 | لاءELL  (ส่องสังนัฏสุ่ลปิฎก)  
Rewards derived from copying religious books or the Buddhist canon |
|     |            |            | BAD-21-1-0192 | 1960 | لاءELL  (ปัญญำบารมี่หลนช)  
Rewards derived from copying religious books or the Buddhist canon |
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Bundle no.</th>
<th>Repository</th>
<th>Fascicle no.</th>
<th>CE</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-21-1-0193</td>
<td>-</td>
<td></td>
<td>Sòng sapphatan</td>
<td>Rewards derived from following The Thirty Perfections</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-21-1-0194</td>
<td>1945</td>
<td></td>
<td>Sòng yot ya wat wa</td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-21-1-0195</td>
<td>-</td>
<td></td>
<td>Sòng thung fai</td>
<td>Rewards derived from planting grass</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-21-1-0196</td>
<td>1868</td>
<td></td>
<td>Sòng mahawet</td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of religious cotton flags</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-21-1-0197</td>
<td>1880</td>
<td></td>
<td>Sòng suam ap</td>
<td>Rewards derived from listening to Vessantara Jātaka</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>71</td>
<td>BAD-21-1-0225</td>
<td>1924</td>
<td></td>
<td>Sòng pitaka</td>
<td>Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-21-1-0226</td>
<td>1914</td>
<td></td>
<td>Sòng phasat phoeng</td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of beeswax castles</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-21-1-0227</td>
<td>1935</td>
<td></td>
<td>Sòng thung lek</td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of religious iron flags</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No.</td>
<td>Bundle no.</td>
<td>Repository</td>
<td>Fascicle no.</td>
<td>CE</td>
<td>Title</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>------------------</td>
<td>----------------</td>
<td>------</td>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>72</td>
<td>100</td>
<td>Vat Si Bun Hüang</td>
<td>BAD-21-1-0228</td>
<td>1891</td>
<td><em>Sòng thung sai</em> (กองทุนพระยา) Rewards derived from the donation of religious sand-coated flags</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-21-1-0242</td>
<td>1819</td>
<td><em>Panya balami luang</em> (ปัญญาบารมีหลวง) Rewards derived from following The Thirty Perfections</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>73</td>
<td>104</td>
<td>Vat Si Bun Hüang</td>
<td>BAD-21-1-0259</td>
<td>-</td>
<td><em>Sòng than</em> (สองทาน) Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>74</td>
<td>105</td>
<td>Vat Si Bun Hüang</td>
<td>BAD-21-1-0263</td>
<td>-</td>
<td><em>Anisong pitaka</em> (อาวิสัชปิฏก) Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>75</td>
<td>106</td>
<td>Vat Si Bun Hüang</td>
<td>BAD-21-1-0273</td>
<td>-</td>
<td><em>Panya balami</em> (ปัญญาบารมี) Rewards derived from following The Thirty Perfections</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-21-1-0276</td>
<td>1924</td>
<td><em>Panya balami</em> (ปัญญาบารมี) Rewards derived from following The Thirty Perfections</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>76</td>
<td>107</td>
<td>Vat Si Bun Hüang</td>
<td>BAD-21-1-0278</td>
<td>-</td>
<td><em>Sòng khao ci</em> (สองข้าวจี) Rewards derived from the donation of baked rice</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-21-1-0279</td>
<td>1929</td>
<td><em>Panya balami</em> (ปัญญาบารมี) Rewards derived from following The Thirty Perfections</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>77</td>
<td>108</td>
<td>Vat Si Bun Hüang</td>
<td>BAD-21-1-0285</td>
<td>-</td>
<td><em>Anisong pha kathin</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No.</td>
<td>Bundle no.</td>
<td>Repository</td>
<td>Fascicle no.</td>
<td>CE</td>
<td>Title</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>------------------</td>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>--------</td>
<td>--------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>78</td>
<td>110</td>
<td>Vat Si Bun Hüang</td>
<td>BAD-21-1-0293</td>
<td>1904</td>
<td>Anisong paet (Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-21-1-0296</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Sòng kamphaeng (Rewards derived from the construction of monastic walls)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-21-1-0297</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Sòng hom (Rewards derived from the donation of umbrellas)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-21-1-0298</td>
<td>1850-1817</td>
<td>Multiple-text manuscript&lt;sup&gt;78&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-21-1-0299</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Sòng nam sang (Rewards derived from the construction of wells)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-21-1-0301</td>
<td>1892</td>
<td>Sòng paet (Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>79</td>
<td>114</td>
<td>Vat Si Bun Hüang</td>
<td>BAD-21-1-0329</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Panya balami (Rewards derived from following The Thirty Perfections)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<sup>78</sup> The manuscript contains two texts: Sòng khoa salak (Rewards derived from the participation in the Khao salak festival) and Sòng khoa phan kòn (Rewards derived from the donation of one-thousand rice balls).
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Bundle no.</th>
<th>Repository</th>
<th>Fascicle no.</th>
<th>CE</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-21-1-0331</td>
<td>1896</td>
<td><em>Sòng hot</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(ส่องพรด) Rewards derived from the participation in monkhood-ranking</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>promotion ceremonies</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-21-1-0332</td>
<td>-</td>
<td><em>Sòng pitaka</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(ส่องปิฎกา) Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-21-1-0335</td>
<td>1900</td>
<td><em>Sòng paet</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(สองแปฏ) Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-21-1-0336</td>
<td>1883</td>
<td>Multiple-text manuscript&lt;sup&gt;79&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>80</td>
<td>116</td>
<td>Vat Si Bun Hüang</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td><em>Sòng khoao padap din</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-21-1-0343</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>(สองข้าวประดับพิณ) Rewards derived from the participation in the</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Khao pradap din festival</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-21-1-0344</td>
<td>1921</td>
<td><em>Thipphamon</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(ทิพมวต์) Rewards derived from praying for good things</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>81</td>
<td>118</td>
<td>Vat Si Bun Hüang</td>
<td>BAD-21-1-0357</td>
<td>-</td>
<td><em>Sòng phutthahup</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(สองพระพุทธรูป) Rewards derived from the donation of Buddha images</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>82</td>
<td>119</td>
<td>Vat Si Bun Hüang</td>
<td>BAD-21-1-0364</td>
<td>-</td>
<td><em>Sòng khoao phan kòn</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(สองข้าวพันก่อน)</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<sup>79</sup> The manuscript contains three texts: *Sòng that* (Rewards derived from the construction of pagodas), *Sòng hip* (Rewards derived from the donation of book chests) and *Sòng phutthahup* (Rewards derived from the donation of Buddha images).
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Bundle no.</th>
<th>Repository</th>
<th>Fascicle no.</th>
<th>CE</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-21-1-0366</td>
<td>-</td>
<td><strong>Rewards derived from the donation of one-thousand rice balls</strong></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td><strong>Sòng thung lek</strong> (ส่งทุกดึก)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of religious iron flags</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>83</td>
<td>130</td>
<td>Vat Si Bun Hüang</td>
<td>BAD-21-1-0403</td>
<td>1927</td>
<td><strong>Sòng khao phan kòn</strong> (ส่องข้าวพันก้อน)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of one-thousand rice balls</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>84</td>
<td>131</td>
<td>Vat Si Bun Hüang</td>
<td>BAD-21-1-0414</td>
<td>1920</td>
<td><strong>Sòng pha sai</strong> (สองพระยา)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from building sand stupas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-21-1-0428</td>
<td>1950</td>
<td><strong>Sòng haksa sin</strong> (สองวัตถากาศศิล)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from precept observance</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-21-1-0430</td>
<td>1951</td>
<td><strong>Sòng buat pha buat nen</strong> (สอบบวชพระบางนำ)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from sponsoring ordination ceremonies</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>85</td>
<td>136</td>
<td>Vat Si Bun Hüang</td>
<td>BAD-21-1-0431</td>
<td>1948</td>
<td><strong>Anisong tham bun cet wan</strong> (อาวิสังข์ทำบุญเจ็ดวัน)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from 7-day merit-making</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-21-1-0432</td>
<td>1948</td>
<td><strong>Anisong sai bat pha wela chao</strong> (อาวิสังข์ใส่บาตรพระเวลาเช้า)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of alms-food in the morning</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-21-1-0433</td>
<td>1951</td>
<td><strong>Anisong sang pha phutthahup</strong> (อาวิสังข์สร้างพระพุทธรูป)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of Buddha images</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No.</td>
<td>Bundle no.</td>
<td>Repository</td>
<td>Fascicle no.</td>
<td>CE</td>
<td>Title</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>-------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-21-1-0434</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Anisong sang nangṣū (อาวิสชส์สร้าชหวดชสือ)</td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of religious books</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-21-1-00435</td>
<td>1946</td>
<td>Anisong haksā sin ubosot (อาวิสชส์รักษาศยלווุบออกแบบ)</td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the observance of the Eight Precepts</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-21-1-0437</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Sōng pha phuṭtahāpu ( sponsฟ้าพรกุริ)</td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of Buddha images</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-21-1-0438</td>
<td>1940</td>
<td>Sōng pha nam fōn lae pha camnā phansa (สองผ้าหน้าฝนและผ้าจำนำปราสา鹧)</td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes in the rainy season</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-21-1-0440</td>
<td>1939</td>
<td>Panya balami (ปัญญาบารมี)</td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from following The Thirty Perfections</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-21-1-0441</td>
<td>1925</td>
<td>Sōng sapphathan (ส่งสรรพทาน)</td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-21-1-0442</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Sōng paeng thang (สองแปลวาง)</td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the construction of public roads</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-21-1-0443</td>
<td>1940</td>
<td>Sōng pha sai (สองพระธาตุ)</td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from building sand stupas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-21-1-0444</td>
<td>1937</td>
<td>Sōng pathip</td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No.</td>
<td>Bundle no.</td>
<td>Repository</td>
<td>Fascicle no.</td>
<td>CE</td>
<td>Title</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>------------------</td>
<td>--------------</td>
<td>---------</td>
<td>------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>
|     |            |                  |              |         | (สงปั้นฟี่)  
Rewards derived from the donation of light floating vessels                                      |
|     | BAD-21-1-0445 | -                |              |         |  Sòng sapphathan  
(สงสรรพทาน)  
Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving                                   |
|     | BAD-21-1-0447 | -                |              |         |  Panya balami  
(ปัญญาบารมย)  
Rewards derived from following The Thirty Perfections                                             |
|     | BAD-21-1-0448 | 1937             |              |         |  Sòng hò klòng luang  
(สองหลอกลงหลวง)  
Rewards derived from the construction of drum shelters                                             |
|     | BAD-21-1-0449 | -                |              |         |  Sòng bangsukun  
(สองปั้งสุกุล)  
Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes                                                    |
|     | BAD-21-1-0450 | 1868             |              |         |  Lem luang  
(เลมหลวง)  
Rewards derived from precept observance                                                           |
|     | BAD-21-1-0451 | -                |              |         |  Sòng fai đòk  
(สองไฟดอก)  
Rewards derived from the donation of fireworks                                                     |
| 86  | 137        | Vat Si Bun Hüang | BAD-21-1-0467 | 1929    |  Sappa balami  
(สรรบารมย)  
Rewards derived from following The Thirty Perfections                                              |
| 87  | 138        | Vat Si Bun Hüang | BAD-21-1-0469 | -       |  Panya balami  
(ปัญญาบารมย)                                                                                   |
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Bundle no.</th>
<th>Repository</th>
<th>Fascicle no.</th>
<th>CE</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>88</td>
<td>142</td>
<td>Vat Si Bun Hüang</td>
<td>BAD-21-1-0495</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Rewards derived from following The Thirty Perfections</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td><em>Panya balami yót kaeo</em> (ปัญญาบารมียอดแก้ว)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from following The Thirty Perfections</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>89</td>
<td>210</td>
<td>Vat Si Bun Hüang</td>
<td>BAD-21-1-0568</td>
<td>1819</td>
<td><em>Panya balami luang</em> (ปัญญาบารมีหลวง)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from following The Thirty Perfections</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>90</td>
<td>234</td>
<td>Vat Si Bun Hüang</td>
<td>BAD-21-1-0617</td>
<td>1930</td>
<td><em>Sappa balami</em> (สรรพารามี)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from following The Thirty Perfections</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>91</td>
<td>247</td>
<td>Vat Si Bun Hüang</td>
<td>BAD-21-1-0640</td>
<td>1917</td>
<td><em>Sòng sanghuam that</em> (สงสิ้นรวมธาตุ)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the construction of pagodas</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

**2.2.2 Mulberry paper manuscripts**

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Bundle no.</th>
<th>Repository</th>
<th>Fascicle no.</th>
<th>CE</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>2-05</td>
<td>Vat Saen Sukharam</td>
<td>BAD-13-2-031</td>
<td>2004</td>
<td>Multiple-text manuscript&lt;sup&gt;80&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-13-2-032</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Multiple-text manuscript&lt;sup&gt;81&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-13-2-033</td>
<td>-</td>
<td><em>Anisong sang pha trai pidok</em></td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<sup>80</sup> The manuscript contains two texts: *Salòng sang nangsü* (Rewards derived from copying religious books) and *Salòng pha ap nam fon* (Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes in the rainy season).

<sup>81</sup> The manuscript contains two texts: *Salòng khao salak* (rewards derived from the participation in the *Khao salak* festival) and *Salòng khao padap din* (Rewards derived from the participation in the *Khao pradap din* festival).
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Bundle no.</th>
<th>Repository</th>
<th>Fascicle no.</th>
<th>CE</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>2-06</td>
<td>Vat Saen Sukharam</td>
<td>BAD-13-2-034</td>
<td>2004</td>
<td>Multiple-text manuscript[^82] Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-13-2-035</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Multiple-text manuscript[^83]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-13-2-036</td>
<td>2004</td>
<td>Multiple-text manuscript[^84]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-13-2-037</td>
<td>2004</td>
<td>Multiple-text manuscript[^85]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-13-2-038</td>
<td>2004</td>
<td>Multiple-text manuscript[^86]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>2-10</td>
<td>Vat Saen Sukharam</td>
<td>BAD-13-2-087</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Multiple-text manuscript[^87]</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-13-2-092</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Multiple-text manuscript[^88]</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

[^82]: The manuscript contains four texts: *Salòng ciwòn* (Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes), *Salòng haksä sin* (Rewards derived from precept observance), *Salòng pha phutthahup* (Rewards derived from the donation of Buddha images) and *Salòng pong sop lù phao phi* (Rewards derived from the participation in funerals).

[^83]: The manuscript contains four texts: *Salòng kò thaen si maha pho* (Rewards derived from the donation of tree poles), *Salòng wetkudi* (Rewards derived from the construction of toilets), *Salòng sangkhathan* (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving) and *Salòng sang saphan khua* (Rewards derived from the construction of bridges).

[^84]: The manuscript contains four texts: *Salòng kathinathan* (Rewards derived from merit-making on occasion of the Kathin ceremony), *Salòng fang tham* (Rewards derived from listening to the Dhamma), *Salòng buat* (Rewards derived from sponsoring ordination ceremonies) and *Salòng sala* (Rewards derived from the construction of pavilions).

[^85]: The manuscript contains two texts: *Salòng pong sop lù phao phi* (Rewards derived from the participation in funerals) and *Salòng ciwòn* (Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes).

[^86]: The manuscript contains four texts: *Salòng maha wetsandôn chadok* (Rewards derived from listening to Vessantara Jåtaka), *Salòng sapphathan* (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving), *Salòng dök mai thup thian* (Rewards derived from the donation of flowers, incense sticks and candles) and *Salòng khao cí* (Rewards derived from the donation of baked rice).

[^87]: The manuscript contains two texts: *Anisong fang tham* (Rewards derived from listening to the Dhamma) and *Anisong phao phi* (Rewards derived from the participation in funerals).

[^88]: The manuscript contains three texts: *Anisong khao padap din sai bat* (Rewards derived from the donation of alms-food on occasion of the Khao pradap din festival), *Anisong khao salak sai bat* (Rewards derived from the donation of alms-food on occasion of the Khao salak festival) and *Anisong sangkhathan* (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving).
<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Bundle no.</th>
<th>Repository</th>
<th>Fascicle no.</th>
<th>CE</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>BAD-13-2-093</td>
<td></td>
<td>Anisong thawai kathin</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>-</td>
<td>(อาวิสชส์ถนาีกฐิว)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the participation in the Kathin festival</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>X</td>
<td>Vat Si Bun Hwang</td>
<td>BAD-21-2-004</td>
<td>1995</td>
<td>Salòng than dòk mai</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(สลอชทาวัอกไม้)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of flowers</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

---

89 The manuscript contains two texts: Anisong sappathan (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving) and Anisong haksä sin (Rewards derived from precept observance).

90 The manuscript contains two texts: Anisong wisakha bucha (Rewards derived from the participation in the Wisakha bucha festival) and Anisong thawai khao ci (Rewards derived from the donation of baked rice).

91 The manuscript contains three texts: Anisong salòng dòk mai (Rewards derived from the donation of flowers), Salòng khao phan kòn (Rewards derived from the donation of one-thousand rice balls) and Anisong sang wetkudi (Rewards derived from the construction of toilets).

92 The manuscript contains two texts: Salòng pha nam fon (Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes) and Anisong pha camnam phansa (Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes in the rainy season).

93 The manuscript contains two texts: Anisong makha bucha (Rewards derived from the participation in the Makha bucha festival) and Anisong thawai pha phedan (Rewards derived from the donation of ceiling cloth).
2.3 Collection of Volker Grabowsky from Luang Namtha (CVG)

2.3.1 Mulberry paper manuscripts

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Volume no.</th>
<th>Repository</th>
<th>CE</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
| 1   | MS.NCS-NKL | Nan Chai Saeng house | -    | *Anisong setthi song khao*  
(อาวิสชส์มศรษฐยส่ชข้าน)  
Rewards of a wealthy man who donated food to the dead |
| 2   | VXC.2      | Vat Siang Cai    | -    | *Anisong sapphathan*  
(อาวิสชส์สรรพทาน)  
Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving |
| 3   | VXC.3      | Vat Siang Cai    | -    | *Anisong maha wetsantara chadok*  
(อาวิสชส์มหามนสสดวตระชาัก)  
Rewards derived from listening to Vessantara Jātaka |
| 4   | VXC.4      | Vat Siang Cai    | -    | *Anisong pidok*  
(อาวิสชส์ปิฏก)  
Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon |

2.3.2 Industrial paper manuscripts

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Volume no.</th>
<th>CE</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
</table>
| 1   | MS.2013    | 2013 | *Anisong sapphathan*  
(อาวิสชส์สรรพทาน)  
Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving |
| 2   | MS.2016-1  | -  | *Anisong sapphathan*  
(อาวิสชส์สรรพทาน)  
Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving |
3. *Anisong* manuscripts from Sipsòng Panna (only the collection of Volker Grabowsky)

3.1 Mulberry paper manuscripts

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Volume no.</th>
<th>CE</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>CR 2016-3</td>
<td></td>
<td><em>Anisong sapphantho chadok</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(อาวิสชส์สรรพทาวชาตก)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>ML.1</td>
<td></td>
<td><em>Anisong phawana</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(อาวิสชส์ภาวนา)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from meditation</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>ML.2</td>
<td></td>
<td><em>Anisong cedi</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(อาวิสชส์เจดีย์)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the construction of pagodas</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>MS.2013</td>
<td>2013</td>
<td><em>Anisong sapphantho</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(อาวิสชส์สรรพทาว)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>MS.2016-1</td>
<td></td>
<td><em>Anisong sapphantho</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(อาวิสชส์สรรพทาว)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

3.2 Industrial paper manuscripts

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Volume no.</th>
<th>CE</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>CR 2016-4</td>
<td></td>
<td><em>Anisong sapphantho</em></td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>(อาวิสชส์สรรพทาว)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>No.</td>
<td>Volume no.</td>
<td>CE</td>
<td>Title</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>-----</td>
<td>------------</td>
<td>----</td>
<td>----------------------------------------------------------------------</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>CR 2016-5</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Anisong setthi than chôm phô mae (อาวิสชส์เครื่องบูชาของพ่อแม่)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards of a wealthy man who took care of his parents</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>3</td>
<td>ML.6</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Anisong sapphathan (อาวิสชส์สรรพทาน)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>4</td>
<td>ML.8</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Anisong than thung lek thung thòng (อาวิสชส์ทามเหล็กทุงทอง)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of religious iron and golden flags</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>5</td>
<td>MS.2016-1</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Anisong sapphathan (อาวิสชส์สรรพทาน)</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td></td>
<td>Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

4. Anisong manuscripts from southern China (only the collection of Volker Grabowsky and only mulberry paper manuscripts)

<table>
<thead>
<tr>
<th>No.</th>
<th>Volume no.</th>
<th>CE</th>
<th>Title</th>
</tr>
</thead>
<tbody>
<tr>
<td>1</td>
<td>MN.2</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Composite manuscript&lt;sup&gt;94&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
</tr>
<tr>
<td>2</td>
<td>MN.6</td>
<td>-</td>
<td>Composite manuscript&lt;sup&gt;95&lt;/sup&gt;</td>
</tr>
</tbody>
</table>

<sup>94</sup> The manuscript contains three chapters: Anisong sapphathan (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving), Palami (Perfections) and Sapphathan (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving).

<sup>95</sup> The manuscript contains two chapters: Anisong haeng sapphathan thang muan (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving) and Sapphathan (Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving).
Bibliography

1. Archival sources
1.1 Manuscripts from Northern Thailand
1.1.1 Collection of the Preservation of Northern Thai Manuscripts (PNTMP)

ชม 0106001-05. อนันต์กรานทิพยานนท์ [Anisong than pai ha khon tai], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 5 folios; undated.

ชม 0106001-06. อนันต์ชัยพันธ์กุล [Anisong khaopan kon], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 5 folios; CS 1277 (CE 1915).

ชม 0106002-01. รวมอนันต์: อนันต์ข้าวพันก้อน; อนันต์สลาก; อนันต์สลาก; อนันต์สลากนับพระยาไกร [A series of anisong texts: Rewards derived from the participation in the Khao salak festival; Rewards derived from the participation in the Khao salak festival; Rewards derived from the participation in the Khao salak festival; Rewards derived from the participation in the Khao salak festival, Phraya Wok version], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 32 folios; CS 1262 (CE 1900).

ชม 0106002-03. อนันต์ศีลแปดประการ [Anisong sin paet prakan], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 32 folios; CS 1269 (CE 1907).

ชม 0106002-03. รวมอนันต์: อนันต์อุโบสถศีล; อนันต์ศีลแปดประการ [A series of anisong texts: Rewards derived from the observance of the ubosot precepts; Rewards derived from the observance of the Eight Precepts], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 19 folios; CS 1269 (CE 1907).

ชม 0106002-04. รวมอนันต์: อนันต์บวช; อนันต์บวช; อนันต์บวช [A series of anisong texts: Rewards derived from sponsoring ordination ceremonies; Rewards derived from sponsoring ordination ceremonies; Rewards derived from sponsoring ordination ceremonies], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 23 folios; CS 1153, CS 1300-1 (CE 1791, CE 1938-39).

ชม 0106003-03. รวมอนันต์: อนันต์ประทีป; อนันต์ประทีป [A series of anisong texts: Rewards derived from flying lanterns; Rewards derived from flying lanterns], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 10 folios; CS 1289 (CE 1927).

ชม 0106001-01. อนันต์ชัยวิชวานนท์ [Anisong khaao sao met], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 9 folios; CS 1242 (CE 1880).

ชม 0106001-02. รวมอนันต์: อนันต์กรานทิพยานนท์; อนันต์เส้นเลี้ยงพ่อเสื้อแม่; อนันต์อาหาร; อนันต์คงหลั่ว [A series of anisong texts: Rewards derived from precept observance; Rewards derived from taking care of one’s own parents; Rewards from the donation of alms-food;
Rewards derived from the donation of firewoods], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 15 folios; CS 1268, CS 1287, CS 1347 (CE 1906, CE 1925, CE 1985).

นน 0106001-04. รวมอานิสงส์: ดวงประทีปแก้ว; ประทีปดวงแก้ว; ประทีปแก้ว [A series of anisong texts: [Rewards derived from] flying lanterns; [Rewards derived from] flying lanterns; [Rewards derived from] flying lanterns], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 59 folios; CS 1309 (CE 1947).

นน 0120063-00. รวมอานิสงส์: ภายนอกสังฆสถาน; อานิสงส์สร้างกรรม; อานิสงส์ทานลูกส้มของหวาน [A series of anisong texts: Rewards derived from building sand stupas; Rewards derived from copying religious books; Rewards derived from the donation of victuals], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 16 folios; CS 1287 (CE 1925).

นน 0620021-00. อานิสงส์สังฆการ [Anisong song sakan], mulberry paper manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 16 folios; undated.

นน 0906003-00. รวมอานิสงส์: ภายนอกสังฆสถาน; อานิสงส์สร้างวิหาร; อานิสงส์สร้างปราสาท ที่ด ญี่ ภูติ วิหาร; อานิสงส์สร้างฟิตเติร์ม; อานิสงส์ตามประโยชน์ [A series of anisong texts: Rewards derived from the donation of fireworks; Rewards derived from the construction of monasteries; Rewards derived from the construction of monasteries, abodes and monastic halls and the donation of book chests; Rewards derived from the donation of book chests; Rewards derived from flying lanterns], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 35 folios; CS 1170 (CE 1808).

นน 0910015-00. อานิสงส์ปิฏกา [Anisong pitaka], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 105 folios; CS 1152 (CE 1790).

นน 0910028-00. อานิสงส์ปิฏกา [Anisong pitaka], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 148 folios; CS 1160 (CE 1798).

นน 0910029-00. อานิสงส์ปิฏกา [Anisong pitaka], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 114 folios; CS 1152 (CE 1790).

นน 0910059-00. อานิสงส์ปิฏกา [Anisong pitaka], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 105 folios; CS 1146 (CE 1784).

นน 0920005-01. อานิสงส์สัทธาน [Anisong sapphathan], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 112 folios; CS 1158 (CE 1796).

นน 0920007-04. อานิสงส์ปิฏกา [Anisong pitaka], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 107 folios; CS 1153 (CE 1791).

พย 0206002-00. อานิสงส์รวม [Anisong ruam], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 29 folios; CS 1120 (CE 1758).
Rewards derived from donation of alms-rice; Rewards derived from the participation in the *Khao pradap din* festival; Rewards derived from flying lantern balloons or floating banana-leaf vessels; Rewards derived from growing grass; Rewards derived from growing *Bodhi* trees; Rewards derived from the construction of monastic walls; Rewards derived from the donation of ceiling cloth; Rewards derived from growing grass; Rewards derived from listening to the Dhamma; Rewards derived from precept observance; Rewards derived from the construction of pagodas; Rewards derived from the donation of alms-rice; Rewards derived from the participation in the *Kathin* festival; Rewards derived from the donation of alms-rice; Rewards derived from the participation in the *Khao pradap din* festival; Rewards derived from the participation in the *Khao salak* festival; Rewards derived from the donation of baked rice; Rewards derived from the participation in the *Khao phan kòn* festival; Rewards derived from the construction of monasteries; Rewards derived from growing grass; Rewards derived from the donation of mats for monk abodes; Rewards derived from the construction of toilets; Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving; Rewards derived from the donation of sconces; Questions posted by King Pasenthikoson; Rewards derived from the donation of alms-offering during the Buddhist Infringement Penalty; Rewards derived from the donation of light; Rewards derived from the donation of book chests; Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving; Rewards derived from the participation in the *Kathin* festival; Rewards derived from the donation of eight commodities for monks; Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes; Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving; Rewards derived from the construction of pavilions; Rewards derived
from the construction of monasteries; Sakkasamyuttasutta; Setukārdevaputtasasavadhthu; Rewards derived from the donation of Buddha images; Rewards derived from copying religious books; Rewards derived from the donation of religious flags; Rewards derived from building sand stupas; Rewards derived from the construction of wells; Rewards derived from the donation of flowers; Rewards derived from the donation of fireworks], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 298 folios; CS 1207 (CE 1845).

พร 0106004-01. อานิสงส์แม่พี่ [Anisong phao phi], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 11 folios; undated.

พร 0106004-04. อานิสงส์สร้างพุทธรูป [Anisong sang phuttharup], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 15 folios; CS 1175 (CE 1813).

พร 0106004-05. รวมอานิสงส์: อานิสงส์โพธิสัตว์เจ้าหื้อผ้าเป็นทาน; อานิสงส์บิณฑบาต [A series of anisong texts: Rewards of Budhisatta who donated monk robes; Rewards derived from the donation of alms-food], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 9 folios; CS 1262 (CE 1900).

พร 0106004-10. อานิสงส์ราชภิเษก [Anisong rachaphisek], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 10 folios; undated.

พร 0110007-00. อานิสงส์ปิฏกะ [Anisong pitaka], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 53 folios; CS 1271 (CE 1909).

พร 0110012-00. อานิสงส์ปิฏกะ [Anisong pitaka], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 50 folios; CS 1272 (CE 1910).

พร 0110016-00. อานิสงส์ปิฏกะ [Anisong pitaka], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 46 folios; CS 1226 (CE 1864).

พร 0110019-00. อานิสงส์ปิฏกะ [Anisong pitaka], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 57 folios; CS 1271 (CE 1909).

พร 0110023-00. อานิสงส์ปิฏกะ [Anisong pitaka], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 142 folios; CS 1196 (CE 1834).

พร 0110031-00. อานิสงส์ปิฏกะ [Anisong pitaka], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 60 folios; CS 1212 (CE 1850).

พร 0110064-00. อานิสงส์ปิฏกะ [Anisong pitaka], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 52 folios; CS 1123 (CE 1761).

พร 0110073-02. อานิสงส์ปิฏกะทั้งสาม [Anisong pitaka thang sam], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 19 folios; CS 1196 (CE 1834).
0110096-00.  writable [Anisong pitaka], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 68 folios; CS 1232 (CE 1870).

0110128-02.  writable [Anisong pitaka], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 57 folios; CS 1238 (CE 1876).

0113009-02.  writable [Anisong sapphathan], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 117 folios; CS 1192 (CE 1830).

0120013-02.  writable [Anisong pitaka], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 51 folios; CS 1235 (CE 1873).

0120036-01.  A series of writable: A series of all kinds of gift-giving; Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving; Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving; Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving, palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 110 folios; CS 1204 (CE 1842).

0120038-03.  writable [Anisong pha watsa], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 40 folios; CS 1226 (CE 1864).

0120102-06.  writable [Anisong pitaka], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 58 folios; CS 1235 (CE 1873).

0120109-01.  writable [Anisong raksa sin], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 45 folios; CS 1272 (CE 1910).

0120131-01.  writable [Anisong thammacak kappawatana sut], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 15 folios; CS 1196 (CE 1834).

0220001-02.  writable [Anisong pitaka], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 68 folios; CS 1072 (CE 1710).

0406012-01.  writable [Anisong sarira], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 8 folios; CS 1273 (CE 1911).

0406012-02.  A series of writable: A series of all kinds of gift-giving; Rewards derived from the donation of flowers; Rewards derived from the donation of light; Rewards derived from the donation of fire, palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 23 folios; CS 1207 (CE 1845).

0406012-03.  writable [Anisong phao phi bò hai], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 11 folios; CS 1200 (CE 1838).
พร 0406012-04. อานิสงส์บางปุ่มมาทิพย์ข้าวิบัฒนางานที่เป็นทาน [Anisong nang pathumma hü khao binthabat pen than], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 6 folios; undated.

พร 0406012-05. อานิสงส์ขุติลม [Anisong khut sim], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 23 folios; undated.

พร 0406013-00. อานิสงส์ทานบิณฑบาต [Anisong nang pathumma hü khao binthabat pen than], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 10 folios; CS 1238 (CE 1876).

มส 0306001-04. อานิสงส์รักษาศีล [Anisong raksa sin], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 11 folios; CS 1059 (CE 1697).

มส 0306007-00. อานิสงส์สลาก [Anisong salak], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 9 folios; CS 1139 (CE 1777).

มส 0718001-00. โหราศาสตร์ [Horasat], mulberry paper manuscript; language: Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 45 sides; CS 1180 (CE 1818).

ลป 0306001-03. พุทธนิพพาน [Buddhanibbāna], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 39 folios; CS 1285 (CE 1923).

ลป 0306004-05. อานิสงส์บวช [Anisong buat], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 13 folios; CS 1028 (CE 1666).

ลป 0601008-00. นิยายรวมอานิสงส์ [Niyai ruam anisong], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 162 folios; CS 1112 (CE 1750).

ลป 0610001-00. ปิฏกาทั้งสาม [Pitaka thang sam], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 103 folios; CS 1133 (CE 1771).

ลป 0610018-00. อานิสงส์ปิฏกา [Anisong pitaka], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 140 folios; CS 1152 (CE 1790).

ลป 0610035-00. อานิสงส์ปิฏกา [Anisong pitaka], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 101 folios; CS 1154 (CE 1792).
1.1.2 Collection of the Digital Library of Northern Thai Manuscripts (DLNTM)

ชม 0220028-99. อานิสงส์อันได้เอาน้ำเอาทรายมาใส่ขวางเจดีย์ไม้ศรี และวัดวาอาราม [Anisong an dai ao nam ao sai ma sai khuang cedi mai si lae watwa aram], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 10 folios; CS 1154 (CE 1792).

ชม 0706001-01. รวมอานิสงส์: ส่องข้าวต้ม; ส่องข้าวสังฆ์พระภัต; ส่องข้าวติดก้นหม้อ; ส่องข้าวบ้า; ส่องข้าว น้ำฝน [A series of anisong texts: Rewards derived from the donation of rice congee; Rewards derived from the donation of alms-food; Rewards derived from the donation of cooked rice; Rewards derived from the donation of rice to the dead; Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes in the rainy season], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 24 folios; undated.

ชม 0706001-04. อานิสงส์สิ้นธรรม [Anisong sang tham], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 10 folios; CS 1288 (CE 1926).

ชม 0706001-05. อานิสงส์เชื้อธรรม [Anisong khian tham], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 18 folios; CS 1191 (CE 1829).

ชม 0706001-08. ทานข้าวสังฆ์ [Than khao sang], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 8 folios; undated.

ชม 0706999-00. สรรพทาน [Sapphathan], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 17 folios; undated.

ชม 0510098-00. ปิฎกทั้งสาม [Pitaka thang sam], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 35 folios; CS 1311 (CE 1949).

ชม 0220001-02. อานิสงส์ปิฎก [Anisong pitaka], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 68 folios; CS 1182 (CE 1820).
1.1.3 Collection of Dokumentarische Erfassung literarischer Materialien in den Nordprovinzen Thailands (DELMN)

43. อานิสงส์สรรพทาน [Anisong sapphathan], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 10 folios; CS 1275 (CE 1913).

45. อานิสงส์หีดธรรม [Anisong rit tham], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 13 folios; CS 1300 (CE 1938).

48. อานิสงส์เขียนธรรม [Anisong khian tham], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 13 folios; CS 1272 (CE 1910).

126. รวมหลายเรื่อง: อานิสงส์เลี้ยงพ่อเลี้ยงแม่;ชายสามโบสถ์หญิงสามผัว; อานิสงส์สร้างขวัณและศาลาน้ าบ่อเป็นทาน; สัมปันทสูตร; Taiyon; The Chronicle of Chiang Mai], industrial paper manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; over 151 sides; CS 1335–6 (CE 1973–74).

297. ทานกถา [Thanakatha], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 35 folios; CS 1289 (CE 1927).

299. อานิสงส์เวสสันตระ [Anisong wetsantara], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 19 folios; CS 1210 (CE 1848).

388. อานิสงส์สร้างหนทางเป็นทาน [Anisong sang hon thang pen than], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 9 folios; undated.

414. อานิสงส์เวสสันตระ [Anisong wetsantara], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 4 folios; undated.

436. อานิสงส์บังสุกุล [Anisong bangsukun], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 7 folios; CS 1288 (CE 1926).

472. อานิสงส์ข้าวสลากภัต [Anisong khao salakaphat], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 6 folios; undated.

479. อานิสงส์สรรพทาน [Anisong sapphathan], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 22 folios; CS 1298 (CE 1936).

489. อานิสงส์ทอดกฐิน [Anisong thòt kathin], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 11 folios; CS 1288 (CE 1926).

512. อานิสงส์สร้างธรรม [Anisong sang tham], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 16 folios; undated.
662. อานิสงส์มหาชาติ [Anisong mahachat], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 15 folios; CS 1241 (CE 1879).

664. อานิสงส์ผ้าทอ [Anisong pha thòt], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 9 folios; CS 1306 (CE 1944).

730. อานิสงส์ผ้าทอข้าวศรีวิชญาส [Anisong nang suchada than khao mathupayat], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 13 folios; CS 1234 (CE 1872).

770. อานิสงส์บวช [Anisong buat], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 8 folios; CS 1084 (CE 1722).

811. อานิสงส์ทุงเสาหงส์ [Anisong thung sao hong], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 10 folios; CS 1257 (CE 1895).

816. อานิสงส์ทานผ้า [Anisong than pha], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 6 folios; CS 1298 (CE 1936).

826. อานิสงส์บวช [Anisong buat], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 8 folios; CS 1062 (CE 1700).

905. อานิสงส์กองหยากเยื่อ [Anisong kòng yak yüa], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 5 folios; undated.

985. อานิสงส์ศีลห้าศีลแปด [Anisong sin ha sin paet], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 22 folios; undated.
1007. อานิสงส์สรรพทาน [Anisong sapphathan], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 110 folios; CS 1300 (CE 1938).

1021. รวมอานิสงส์: อานิสงส์บูชาตุริยนนตรีสงเสพ, อานิสงส์ถวายข้าวบูชาพระเจดีย์ [A series of anisong texts: Rewards derived from the donation of musical instrument; Rewards derived from the donation of rice to pagodas], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 6 folios; CS 1283 (CE 1921).

1029. อานิสงส์สิมมา [Anisong simma], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 11 folios; undated.

1030. อานิสงส์อาบธาตุ [Anisong ap that], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 11 folios; undated.

1031. อานิสงส์จาบจอ [Anisong jhab jo], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 199 folios; CS 1275 (CE 1913).

1145. อานิสงส์เสจวัชระ [Anisong thawai pha cam watsa], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 6 folios; undated.

1209. อานิสงส์ทานผ้ากฐิน [Anisong than pha kathin], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 8 folios; CS 1287 (CE 1925).

1210. รวมอานิสงส์: อานิสงส์ผ้าอาบน้ำฝน, อานิสงส์ผ้าทอด [A series of anisong texts: Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes in the rainy season; Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 7 folios; CS 1285 (CE 1923).

1211. อานิสงส์ผ้าบังสุกุล [Anisong pha bangsukun], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 5 folios; CS 1286 (CE 1924).

1212. อานิสงส์ข้าวประดับดิน [Anisong khao pradap din], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 8 folios; CS 1289 (CE 1927).

1213. อานิสงส์ผ้าอาบน้ำฝน [Anisong pha ap nam fon], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; 3 folios; undated.

1.1.4 Collection of Phayap University Archives (PUA)

12.4. อานิสงส์ธาตุทราย [Anisong that sai], mulberry paper manuscript; language: Pali and Tai Lü; script: Tham Lü; 11 sides; undated.

13.9. อานิสงส์สรรพทานชาดก [Anisong sapphathan chadok], mulberry paper manuscript; language: Pali and Tai Lü; script: Tham Lü; 7 sides; CS 1369 (CE 2007).
14.34. อานิสงส์แห่งสังกัจจายน [Anisong thong lek thong thòng], mulberry paper manuscript; language: Pali and Tai Lü; script: Tham Lü; 13 sides; undated.

14.39. อานิสงส์เสือสาย [Anisong súa sat], mulberry paper manuscript; language: Pali and Tai Lü; script: Tham Lü; 18 sides; undated.

15.1. อานิสงส์ปีใหม่ [Anisong pi mai], mulberry paper manuscript; language: Pali and Tai Lü; script: Tham Lü; 20 sides; CS 1359 (CE 1997).

15.19. อานิสงส์สร้างพุทธรูป [Anisong sang phuttharup], industrial paper manuscript; language: Pali and Tai Lü; script: Tham Lü; 9 sides; undated.

1.1.5 Non-microfilmed manuscripts

น 03-06-320-428. อานิสงส์กวัด [Anisong kuat wat], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; unrecorded folios; CS 1263 (CE 1901).

น 11-06-003-01. อานิสงส์ดาบกิจ [Anisong chapanakit], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; unrecorded folios; undated.

น 11-06-005-00. อานิสงส์สร้างทาน [Anisong sapphathan], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Pali and Thai; script: Tham Lan Na; unrecorded folios; CS 1296 (CE 1934).

1.2 Manuscripts from Laos

1.2.1 Collection of the Digital Library of Lao Manuscripts (DLLM)

01012906001-04. รวมอานิสงส์: ให้ข้าวขาวเม็ดเป็นทาน; ส่องลูกยาให้ทาน [A series of anisong texts: Rewards derived from the donation of twenty rice grains; Rewards of a son who donated gift-giving], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 22 folios; CS 1221 (CE 1859).

01012906001-05. รวมอานิสงส์: ส่องข้าวซี่; ส่องข้าวซี่ [A series of anisong texts: Rewards derived from the donation of baked rice; Rewards derived from the donation of baked rice], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 7 folios; undated.

01012906001-06. รวมอานิสงส์: ส่องข้าวประดับดิน; ส่องข้าวประดับดิน [A series of anisong texts: Rewards derived from the participation in the Khao pradap din festival; Rewards derived from the participation in the Khao pradap din festival], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 15 folios; undated.
01012906001-07. รวมภาษิตส: สองข้าวพันก้อน; สองข้าวพันก้อน [A series of anisong texts: Rewards derived from the donation of one-thousand rice balls; Rewards derived from the donation of one-thousand rice balls], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 7 folios; CS 1368 (CE 2006).

01012906001-08. รวมภาษิตส: สองข้าวลูกกาก; สองข้าวลูกกาก [A series of anisong texts: Rewards derived from the participation in the Khao salak festival; Rewards derived from the participation in the Khao salak festival; Rewards derived from the participation in the Khao salak festival], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 27 folios; undated.

01012906002-04. รวมภาษิตส: สองเพศ; เทคนามาปิกิริยา; สองเพศ; สองเพศ; สองเพศใหญ่ [A series of anisong texts: Rewards derived from the participation in funerals; Liturgy at funerals; Rewards derived from the participation in funerals; Rewards derived from the participation in funerals; Rewards derived from the participation in funerals], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 66 folios; CS 1266 (CE 1904).

01012906004-05. รวมภาษิตส: สองพระเจดีย์พระยา; สองปราสาทฝ่าย; สองปราสาทฝ่าย; สองปราสาทฝ่าย [A series of anisong texts: Rewards derived from building sand stupas; Rewards derived from the donation of beeswax castles; Rewards derived from the donation of beeswax castles; Rewards derived from the donation of beeswax castles], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 24 folios; undated.

01012906006-05. รวมภาษิตส: สองภูมิฝ่าย; สองภูมิฝ่าย; สองภูมิฝ่าย; สองภูมิฝ่าย; สองภูมิฝ่าย; สองภูมิฝ่าย; สองภูมิฝ่าย; สองภูมิฝ่าย [A series of anisong texts: Rewards derived from the donation of religious cotton flags; Rewards derived from the donation of religious cotton flags; Rewards derived from the donation of religious cotton flags; Rewards derived from the donation of religious cotton flags; Rewards derived from the donation of religious cotton flags; Rewards derived from the donation of religious cotton flags; Rewards derived from the donation of religious cotton flags; Rewards derived from the donation of religious cotton flags], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 54 folios; CS 1156, CS 1270 (CE 1794, CE 1908).

01012906010-01. รวมภาษิตส: สองรัก; สองพระเจดีย์พระยา; สองพระยา; สองข้าวสีชมพู; สองข้าว สามสีต; สองข้าว สามสีต; สองข้าวพระยา; สองข้าวพระยา; สองข้าวพระยา; สองข้าวพระยา; สองข้าวพระยา [A series of anisong texts: Rewards derived from the participation in monkhood-ranking promotion ceremonies; Rewards derived from building sand stupas; Rewards derived from the donation of religious sand-coated flags; Rewards derived from the donation of alms-food; Rewards derived from the participation in the Khao salak festival; Rewards derived from the donation of alms-food or the construction of pavilions for the Buddhist Infringement Penalty; Rewards derived from flying lantern balloons or floating banana-leaf vessels; Rewards derived
from the donation of monk robes in the rainy season; Rewards derived from the donation of religious iron flags; Rewards derived from the donation of sconces; Rewards derived from the construction of public bridges; Rewards derived from the construction of pavilions; Rewards derived from the construction of wells; Rewards derived from the construction of abodes; Rewards derived from the construction of monasteries], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 95 folios; CS 1216 (CE 1854).

03021620008-00. สรรพประโยชน์ [Sapphaprayot], mulberry paper manuscript; language: Tai Lü; script: Tham Lü; 90 sides; undated.

03021606002-02. ย่าขวัญข้าว [Ya khwan khao], mulberry paper manuscript; language: Tai Lü; script: Tham Lü; 16 sides; undated.

06011402132-08. รวมอานิสงส์: อานิสงส์สลากวิชาสูตร; อานิสงส์ท้าบุญเจ็ดวัน [A series of anisong texts: Rewards derived from Salakariwicha sut recitation; Rewards derived from merit-making for seven days], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 14 folios; CS 1334 (CE 1972).

06011406001-03. สลองกฐิน [Salong kathin], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 8 folios; CS 1330 (CE 1968).

06011406001-10. ส่องข้าวประดับดิน [Song khoa padap din], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 8 folios; CS 1196 (CE 1834).

06011406002-07. ส่องข้าว [Song khua], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 10 folios; CS 1324 (CE 1962).

06011406002-09. อานิสงส์ข้าวสาลี [Anisong khoa salak], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 7 folios; CS 1332 (CE 1970).

06011406002-16. รวมอานิสงส์: อานิสงส์ข้าวพระเชษฐาและสองข้าวสาลี; อานิสงส์สองอภิปรชา [A series of anisong texts: Rewards derived from merit-making during the Buddhist Lent; Rewards derived from merit-making at the end of Buddhist Lent], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 14 folios; CS 1324 (CE 1962).

06011406003-03. สลองเจดีย์เทพรภู [Salong cedi sai], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 7 folios; CS 1330 (CE 1968).

06011406003-14. ส่งสรรพทาน [Song sapphatthan], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 10 folios; CS 1285 (CE 1923).

06011406003-24. รวมอานิสงส์: อานิสงส์สร้างพระคริปุก; อานิสงส์ใด้ปุก; อานิสงส์สร้างพระคริปุก [A series of anisong texts: Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon; Rewards derived from copying the Buddhist canon; Rewards derived from copying the
Buddhist canon], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 37 folios; CS 1304 (CE 1942).

0611406003-26. รวมอานิสงส์: สองเสียหญ้า; สองพระ; สองพระ; สองพระ [A series of anisong texts: Rewards derived from growing grass; Rewards derived from the donation of light; Rewards derived from the construction of pavilions; Rewards derived from the donation of Buddha images; Rewards derived from building pagodas], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 37 folios; CS 1304 (CE 1942).

0611406004-03. รวมอานิสงส์: สองผ้าน้ าฝน; สองพระ; สองพระ [A series of anisong texts: Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes in the rainy season; Rewards derived from the donation of Buddha images; Rewards derived from building pagodas], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 18 folios; CS 1160 (CE 1798).

0611406004-05. สองพระสังกาดล่อง [Sòng pha sangkat lòng], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 15 folios; CS 1209 (CE 1847).

0611406004-15. อาฮางศีสูง ทำบุญวันเกิด [Anisong bun wan koet], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 7 folios; CS 1335 (CE 1973).
06011406005-16. สองธาตุพระทราย [Sòng that pha sai], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 9 folios; CS 1299 (CE 1937).

06011406005-23. อา-nil-songถวายทานทั่วไป [Anisong thawai than thua pai], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 8 folios; CS 1333 (CE 1971).

06011406005-24. อา-nil-songถวายข้าป้า [Anisong thawai pha pa], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 6 folios; CS 1333 (CE 1971).

06011406006-03. ปัญญาบารมี [Panya balami], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 16 folios; CS 1219 (CE 1857).

06011406012-19. รวมอา-nil-song: สองปราสาทผึ้ง; สองอา-nil-songถวายอัฐ; สองอา-nil-songสังฆทาน; สองต้นกัลปพฤกษ์; สองข้าวแจก [A series of anisong texts: Rewards derived from the donation of beeswax castles; Rewards derived from the donation of eight commodities for monks; Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving; Rewards derived from growing Kanlapaphrük trees in monasteries; Rewards derived from the donation of cooked rice], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 27 folios; CS 1335 (CE 1973).

06011406012-23. รวมอา-nil-song: สองฟังธรรม; สองฟังธรรม [A series of anisong texts: Rewards derived from listening to the Dhamma; Rewards derived from listening to the Dhamma], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 12 folios; CS 1292 (CE 1930).
A series of anisong texts: Thirty-eight steps towards enlightened life; Thirty-eight steps towards enlightened life; Rewards derived from following the thirty-eight steps towards enlightened life], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 31 folios; CS 1336 (CE 1974).
0618506010-03. สองผ้าห่ม [Sòng pha nam fon], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 6 folios; CS 1196 (CE 1834).

0618506010-06. สองซบลุก [Sòng bangsukun], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 7 folios; CS 1216 (CE 1854).

0618506013-03. สองคัมภีร์ [Sòng khamphi], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 10 folios; CS 1270 (CE 1908).

0618506015-05. สองหีบ [Sòng hip], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 7 folios; CS 1235 (CE 1873).

0618506016-01. รวมอานิสงส์: สองสุกุล [A series of anisong texts: Rewards derived from bathing pagodas; Rewards derived from the donation of light; Rewards derived from the construction of public toilets], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 25 folios; CS 1215 (CE 1853).

0618506018-05. สองบวช [Salòng buat], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 7 folios; CS 1164 (CE 1802).

0618506021-01. หอส้วมอาบ [Hò suam ap], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 3 folios; CS 1368 (CE 2006).

0618506022-01. สองน้ำ [Sòng nam], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 4 folios; CS 1152 (CE 1790).

0618506022-07. อานิสงส์สร้างพระไตรปิฎก [Anisong sang pha tai pidok], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 14 folios; CS 1304 (CE 1942).

08090407021-00. เวสสันตระชาดก [Wetsantal a chadok], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 209 folios; CS 1257 (CE 1895).

17010106001-11. สองแป่งผาม [Salòng paeng pham], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 11 folios; CS 1014 (CE 1652).

1.2.2 Collection of the Buddhist Archive of Photography (BAP)

BAD-11-1-0049. สองทุงเหล็ก [Sòng thung lek], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 6 folios; CS 1261 (CE 1899).

BAD-11-1-0052. สองทุงเหล็ก [Sòng thung lek], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 6 folios; CS 1203 (CE 1841).

BAD-13-1-0026. สองมหากุฏี [Salòng maha kathin], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 5 folios; CS 1340 (CE 1978).
BAD-13-1-0068. วิสุทธิมรรค [Wisutthimak], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 5 folios; undated.

BAD-13-1-0075. สองข้าวกระตุ้น [Sông khao padap din], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 5 folios; CS 1262 (CE 1900).

BAD-13-1-0093. สองข้าวพันก้อน [Salòng khao phan kòn], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 5 folios; undated.

BAD-13-1-0112. สองข้าวพันก้อน [Sông khao phan kòn], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 5 folios; CS 1352 (CE 1990).

BAD-13-1-0157. รวมอานิสงส์: สองดอกไม้ธูปเทียน; สองเผาผี; สองมหาเวสสันตระชาดก [A series of anisong texts: Rewards derived from the donation of flowers, incense sticks and candles; Rewards derived from the participation in funerals; Rewards derived from listening to Vessantara Jātaka], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 40 folios; CS 1306 (CE 1944).

BAD-13-1-0189. ทิพมนต์น้อย [Thipphamon nòi], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 8 folios; CS 1278 (CE 1916).

BAD-13-1-0191. อานิสงส์พอกคำ [Anisong phók kham], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 6 folios; undated.

BAD-13-1-0206. อานิสงส์อัปทูญแกวด [Anisong het bun wan koet], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 6 folios; CS 1350 (CE 1988).

BAD-13-1-0302. อานิสงส์ก่อพระเจดีย์ทราย [Anisong kò pha cedi sai], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 6 folios; undated.

BAD-13-1-0370. ปัญญาบารมี [Panya balami], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 9 folios; CS 1301 (CE 1939).

BAD-13-1-0371. ปัญญาบารมี [Panya balami], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 14 folios; undated.

BAD-13-1-0372. ปัญญาบารมี [Panya balami], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 9 folios; CS 1255 (CE 1893).

BAD-13-1-0374. ปัญญาบารมี [Panya balami], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 9 folios; CS 1301 (CE 1939).

BAD-13-1-0377. ปัญญาบารมี [Panya balami], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 11 folios; CS 1301 (CE 1939).

BAD-13-1-0378. ปัญญาบารมี [Panya balami], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 6 folios; CS 1248 (CE 1886).
BAD-13-1-0379. ปัญญาบารมี [Panya balami], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 27 folios; CS 1231 (CE 1869).

BAD-13-1-0380. ปัญญาบารมี [Panya balami], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 10 folios; CS 1290 (CE 1928).

BAD-13-1-0381. ปัญญาบารมี [Panya balami], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 10 folios; CS 1301 (CE 1939).

BAD-13-1-0382. ปัญญาบารมี [Panya balami], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 9 folios; undated.

BAD-13-1-0384. ส่องข้าวประดับดิน [Sòng khao padap din], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 5 folios; undated.

BAD-13-1-0385. ส่องศพผีตาย [Sòng sop phi tai], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 19 folios; CS 1273 (CE 1911).

BAD-13-1-0387. ส่องสรรพทุง [Sòng sapphatung], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 6 folios; CS 1272 (CE 1910).

BAD-13-1-0388. ส่องข้าวประดับดิน [Sòng khao padap din], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 4 folios; undated.

BAD-13-1-0390. ปัญญาบารมี [Panya balami], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 9 folios; undated.

BAD-13-1-0391. ส่องข้าวพันก้อน [Sòng khao phan kòn], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 29 folios; CS 1287 (CE 1925).

BAD-13-1-0403. ส่องข้าวประดับดิน [Sòng khao padap din], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 10 folios; CS 1304 (CE 1942).

BAD-13-1-0405. ปัญญาบารมี [Panya balami], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 7 folios; undated.

BAD-13-1-0685. ส่องข้าวพันก้อน [Salòng khao phan kòn], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 6 folios; CS 1344 (CE 1982).

BAD-13-1-0721. ส่องข้าวพันก้อน [Salòng khao phan kòn], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 22 folios; CS 1307 (CE 1945).

BAD-13-1-0786. ส่องยวดหญ้า [Sòng yot ya], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 30 folios; CS 1308 (CE 1946).

BAD-13-2-031. รวมอานิสงส์: ส่องสร้างหนังสือ; ส่องผ้าอานิสงส์ [A series of anisong texts: Rewards derived from copying religious books; Rewards derived from the donation of
monk robes in the rainy season], mulberry paper manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 8 sides; CS 1366 (CE 2004).

BAD-13-2-032. รวมภาษสัง: สลองสลสะ; สลองจ้าวประจำต้น [A series of anisong texts: Rewards derived from the participation in the Khao salak festival; Rewards derived from the participation in the Khao pradap din festival], mulberry paper manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 8 sides; undated.

BAD-13-2-033. อนิสังสังสร้างพระไพคิก [Anisong sang pha tai pidok], mulberry paper manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 6 sides; undated.

BAD-13-2-034. รวมภาษสัง: สลองจีระว; สลองยักษ์ศิล; สลองพระพุทธธูป; สลองปลงสทนิพพาน [A series of anisong texts: Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes; Rewards derived from precept observance; Rewards derived from the donation of Buddha images; Rewards derived from the participation in funerals], mulberry paper manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 12 sides; CS 1366 (CE 2004).

BAD-13-2-035. รวมภาษสัง: สลองก่อแท่นศรีมหาโพธิ์; สลองแห่งฤกษ์; สลองสังฆทาน; สลองสร้างสะพานข้า [A series of anisong texts: Rewards derived from the donation of tree poles; Rewards derived from the construction of toilets; Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving; Rewards derived from the construction of bridges], mulberry paper manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 11 sides; undated.

BAD-13-2-036. รวมภาษสัง: สลองธูปทาน; สลองพิัสธรรม; สลองบาน; สลองอาลา [A series of anisong texts: Rewards derived from the participation in the Kathin festival; Rewards derived from listening to the Dhamma; Rewards derived from sponsoring ordination ceremonies; Rewards derived from the construction of pavilions], mulberry paper manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 13 sides; CS 1366 (CE 2004).

BAD-13-2-037. รวมภาษสัง: สลองปลงสทนิพพาน; สลองจีระว; สลองพระพุทธธูป; สลองปลงสทนิพพาน [A series of anisong texts: Rewards derived from the participation in funerals; Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes; Rewards derived from the donation of Buddha images; Rewards derived from the participation in funerals], mulberry paper manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 7 sides; CS 1366 (CE 2004).

BAD-13-2-038. รวมภาษสัง: สลองมหาสงสีนารถชาทก; สลองสรรพทาน; สลองดอกไม้บูปเพียรา; สลองจ้าว [A series of anisong texts: Rewards derived from listening to Vessantara Jātaka; Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving; Rewards derived from the donation of flowers, incense sticks and candles; Rewards derived from the donation of baked rice], mulberry paper manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 19 sides; CS 1366 (CE 2004).

BAD-13-2-081. มหายุทธพินิพพานสุต [Maha Munlanipphan Sut], mulberry paper manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 42 sides; CS 1368 (CE 2006).
BAD-13-2-083. ปารมี [Palami], mulberry paper manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 9 sides; undated.

BAD-13-2-087. รวมอานิสงส์: อาสนสังพิธกรรม; อาสนสังเกตถิ [A series of *anisong* texts: Rewards derived from listening to the Dhamma; Rewards derived from the participation in funerals], mulberry paper manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 20 sides; undated.

BAD-13-2-092. รวมอานิสงส์: อาสนสังขัตภบทดินสื่อ descript: It is a series of anisong texts: Rewards derived from the donation of alms-food on occasion of the *Khao pradap din* festival; Rewards derived from the donation of alms-food on occasion of the *Khao salak* festival; Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving], mulberry paper manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 21 sides; undated.

BAD-13-2-093. อาสนสังขัตภบทดินสื่อ [Anisong thawai kathin], mulberry paper manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 21 sides; undated.

BAD-13-2-095. รวมอานิสงส์: อาสนสังสรพทาน; อาสนสังรักษาศีล [A series of *anisong* texts: Rewards derived from the donation of all kinds of gift-giving; Rewards derived from precept observance], mulberry paper manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 21 sides; undated.

BAD-13-2-096. รวมอานิสงส์: อาสนสังวิชชาจูขา; อาสนสังอานิสงส์ [A series of *anisong* texts: Rewards derived from the participation in the *Wisakha* bucha festival; Rewards derived from the donation of baked rice], mulberry paper manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 20 sides; undated.

BAD-13-2-097. รวมอานิสงส์: อาสนสังสอนดอกไม้; สลองข้าวพันก้อน; อาสนสังสร้างเวจกุดี [A series of *anisong* texts: Rewards derived from the donation of flowers; Rewards derived from the donation of one-thousand rice balls; Rewards derived from the construction of toilets], mulberry paper manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 25 sides; undated.

BAD-13-2-098. รวมอานิสงส์: สลองผ้าบัว; อาสนสังผ้ากางเกง [A series of *anisong* texts: Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes in the rainy season; Rewards derived from the donation of monk robes in the rainy season], mulberry paper manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 20 sides; undated.

BAD-13-2-099. รวมอานิสงส์: อาสนสังเกตถิ; อาสนสังอานิสงส์ [A series of *anisong* texts: Rewards derived from the participation in the *Makha* bucha festival; Rewards derived from the donation of ceiling cloth]], mulberry paper manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 21 sides; undated.
BAD-17-1-0026. สุตุมนต์น้อย [Sutmon nòi], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 47 folios; CS 1301 (CE 1939).

BAD-19-1-0137. อานิสงส์บุญวันเกิด [Anisong bun wan koet], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 9 folios; CS 1346 (CE 1984).

BAD-21-1-0039. ปัญญาบารมี [Panya balami], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 7 folios; CS 1318 (CE 1956).

BAD-21-1-0071. สองหด [Sòng hot], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 21 folios; CS 1126 (CE 1764).

BAD-21-1-0147. ปัญญาบารมีหลวง [Panya balami luang], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 27 folios; CS 1179 (CE 1817).

BAD-21-1-0187. ปัญญาบารมีหลวง [Panya balami luang], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 22 folios; CS 1179 (CE 1817).

BAD-21-1-0188. ส่องกฐิน [Sålòng kathin], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 30 folios; undated.

BAD-21-1-0189. ปัญญาบารมี [Panya balami], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 12 folios; CS 1302 (CE 1940).

BAD-21-1-0190. ส่องปิฏก [Sòng pitaka], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 18 folios; CS 1306 (CE 1944).

BAD-21-1-0191. ส่องสร้างหนังสือหรือสองปิฏก [Sòng sang nangsi lü sòng pitaka], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 5 folios; CS 1318 (CE 1956).

BAD-21-1-0192. ปัญญาบารมี [Panya balami], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 14 folios; CS 1322 (CE 1960).

BAD-21-1-0193. ส่องสรรพทาน [Sòng sapphantan], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 10 folios; undated.

BAD-21-1-0194. ส่องยดยาวัดวา [Sòng yot ya wat wa], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 11 folios; CS 1307 (CE 1945).

BAD-21-1-0195. ส่องพุฝ่าย [Sòng thung fai], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 6 folios; undated.

BAD-21-1-0196. ส่องมหาเวส [Sòng mahawet], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 20 folios; CS 1230 (CE 1868).

BAD-21-1-0197. ส่องส้วมอาบ [Sòng suam ap], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 26 folios; CS 1242 (CE 1880).
BAD-21-1-0227. สองทุงเหล็ก [Sòng thung lek], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 20 folios; CS 1297 (CE 1935).

BAD-21-1-0296. สองก้านแห่ง [Sòng kamphaeng], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 10 folios; undated.

BAD-21-1-0297. สองร่ม [Sòng hóm], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 13 folios; undated.

BAD-21-1-0428. สองราชศีล [Sòng haksa sin], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 7 folios; CS 1312 (CE 1950).

BAD-21-1-0431. อาโนสังข์กำบูหนีเจ้าวัน [Anisong tham bun cet wan], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 8 folios; CS 1310 (CE 1948).

BAD-21-1-0432. อาโนสังข์สิบพระวรวิหารจำนำ [Anisong sai bat pha wela chao], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 5 folios; CS 1310 (CE 1948).

BAD-21-1-0433. อาโนสังข์สร้างพระพุทธูป [Anisong sang pha phutthahup], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 5 folios; CS 1313 (CE 1951).

BAD-21-1-0434. อาโนสังข์สร้างเหมืองหืด [Anisong sang nangsü], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 5 folios; undated.

BAD-21-1-0435. อาโนสังข์กำชำศีลอุโบสถ [Anisong haksa sin ubosot], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 12 folios; CS 1308 (CE 1946).

BAD-21-1-0437. สองพระพุทธูป [Sòng pha phutthahup], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 4 folios; undated.

BAD-21-1-0438. สองพระพุทธูป [Sòng pha nam fon lae pha camnam phansa], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 7 folios; CS 1302 (CE 1940).

BAD-21-1-0440. ปัญญาบารมี [Panya balami], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 9 folios; CS 1301 (CE 1939).

BAD-21-1-0441. สองสรรพทาน [Sòng sapphathan], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 9 folios; CS 1287 (CE 1925).

BAD-21-1-0442. สองแป่งทาง [Sòng paeng thang], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 4 folios; undated.

BAD-21-1-0443. สองพระพุทธ [Sòng pha sai], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 7 folios; CS 1302 (CE 1940).

BAD-21-1-0444. สองประทีป [Sòng pa thiip], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 33 folios; CS 1299 (CE 1937).

503
BAD-21-1-0445. สองสรรพทาน [Sông sapphathan], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 10 folios; undated.

BAD-21-1-0447. ปัญญาบารมี [Panya balami], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 9 folios; undated.

BAD-21-1-0448. สองหอกลองหลวง [Sòng hò klòng luang], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 21 folios; CS 1299 (CE 1937).

BAD-21-1-0568. ปัญญาบารมีหลวง [Panya balami luang], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 116 folios; CS 1181 (CE 1819).

BAD-21-2-004. สองทานดอกไม้ [Salòng than dòk mai], mulberry paper manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 10 folios; CS 1357 (CE 1995).

BAD-19-1-0137. อานิสงส์บูญวันเกิด [Anisong bun wan koet], palm-leaf manuscript; language: Lao and Pali; script: Tham Lao; 9 folios; undated.

1.2.3 Collection of Volker Grabowsky (CVG)

MS.NCS-NKL. อานิสงส์เศรษฐีส่งข้าว [Anisong setthi song khao], mulberry paper manuscript; language: Pali and Tai Lü; script: Tham Lü; 9 sides; undated.

MS.2013. อานิสงส์สรรพทาน [Anisong sapphathan], industrial paper manuscript; language: Pali and Tai Lü; script: Tham Lü; 19 sides; CS 1375 (CE 2013).

MS.2016-1. อานิสงส์สรรพทาน [Anisong sapphathan], industrial paper manuscript; language: Pali and Tai Lü; script: Tham Lü; 9 sides; undated.

VXC.3. อานิสงส์มหาเวสสันตระชาดก [Anisong maha wetsantala chadok], mulberry paper manuscript; language: Pali and Tai Lü; script: Tham Lü; 5 sides; undated.

1.3 Manuscripts from southern China

Collection of Volker Grabowsky (CVG)

CR 2016-3. อานิสงส์สรรพทานชาดก [Anisong sapphathan chadok], industrial paper manuscript; language: Pali and Tai Lü; script: Tham Lü; 15 sides; CS 1373 (CE 2011).

CR 2016-4. อานิสงส์สรรพทาน [Anisong sapphathan], industrial paper manuscript; language: Pali and Tai Lü; script: Tham Lü; 21 sides; undated.

CR 2016-5. อานิสงส์เศรษฐีทานช่อม่อมพ่อแม่ [Anisong setthi than chôm phò mae], industrial paper manuscript; language: Pali and Tai Lü; script: Tham Lü; 31 sides; undated.
ML.1. อานิสงส์ภาวนา [Anisong phawana], mulberry paper manuscript; language: Pali and Tai Lü; script: Tham Lü; 34 sides; CS 1360 (CE 1998).

ML.2. อานิสงส์เจดีย์ [Anisong cedi], mulberry paper manuscript; language: Pali and Tai Lü; script: Tham Lü; 10 sides; CS 1362 (CE 2000).

ML.6. อานิสงส์สรรพทาน [Anisong sapphathan], industrial paper manuscript; language: Pali and Tai Lü; script: Tham Lü; 10 sides; undated.

ML.8. อานิสงส์ทานธงเหล็กธงทอง [Anisong than thong lek thong thòng], industrial paper manuscript; language: Pali and Tai Lü; script: Tham Lü; 10 sides; undated.

2. Literature

2.1 In western languages


Choron-Baix, Catherine. 2015. “Monks and their Image: Photographic Portraits in the Buddhist Iconography of Luang Prabang”. In The Lao Sangha and Modernity:


---------. and Khamvone Boulyaphonh. 2015. “Multi-faceted Perspectives on the Buddhist Archives of Luang Prabang: The Case of the Chaṭṭha Saṅghāyana and the Buddhist Jayanti”. In The Lao Sangha and Modernity: Research at the Buddhist Archives of


Lorusso, Vito et al. 2015. Searching for a definition of “manuscript”. CSMC: Occasional Paper No.1. Published online in March 2015.


2.2 In Thai and Lao


Bamphen Rawin บําเพ็ญ ระวิน. 1997. “Khò sangket bang prakan kiao kap naeo khit rüang “phut” nai ekkasan lan na” ข้อสังเกตทางประการเกี่ยวกับแนวคิดเรื่อง “ฟุต” ในเอกสารล้านนา


Sirisak Apisakmontrree ศิริศักดิ์ อภิศักดิ์มนตรี, Sathaporn Chantade สอาพร จันทร์เทศ, and Thaninarn Worathanmanon ธนิกานต์ วรธรรมานนท์. 2015. “Mai hen khun kha kò kliai
pen thang khaya” ไม่เห็นคุณค่าก็กลายเป็นถังขยะ (Not realizing its value turns it into a garbage bin: An analytical approach to Lanna Hortrai). In Damrong Journal of the Faculty of Archeology Silpakorn University. Nakhon Pathom: Silpkorn University, pp. 11–42.


3. Websites

http://idp.bl.uk/4DCGI/education/comenius/manuscripts.a4d.
https://www.buddhanet.net/e-learning/buddhism/lifebuddha/2_4lbud.htm.
http://www.openbase.in.th/node/10318.
https://www.trueplookpanya.com/knowledge/content/60298/-lantha-lan-.html.
https://www.t-online.de/leben/familie/id_71301688/30-geburtstag-fegen-und-andere-traditionen.html.
www.brauchwiki.de/Das_Fegen_zun_dreißigsten_Geburtstag

4. Interviews

Khamhak Wölakhun, a participant in an Anisong sapphathan preaching, Luang Prabang, Laos on 11 February 2017.

Mr. Viengsamai Phombamloung, the librarian of the monastic library and an English teacher of the monastic school at Vat Ong Tü, Vientiane, Laos on 13–14 March 2017.

Pha Kham Phai Phasuko, the abbot of Vat Phabat Tai, Luang Prabang, Laos on 11 February 2017.

Pongsakorn Choosakdawiwat, a layman, Nan province, Thailand on 11 August 2018.
Lebenslauf entfällt aus datenschutzrechtlichen Gründen
Zusammenfassung


Eidesstattliche Erklärung

Ich versichere an Eides Statt durch meine eigene Unterschrift, dass ich die eingereichte Arbeit selbstständig und ohne fremde Hilfe angefertigt und alle Stellen, die wörtlich oder annähernd wörtlich aus Veröffentlichungen entnommen sind, als solche kenntlich gemacht habe und mich auch keiner anderen als der angegebenen Literatur bedient habe. Diese Versicherung bezieht sich auch auf die in der Arbeit verwendeten Zeichnungen, Skizzen, bildlichen Darstellungen und dergleichen.

[Unterschrift]

(Silpsupa Jaengsawang)